

~~REFERENCE DEPARTMENT~~

~~ANNEX~~

CALIFORNIANA

MAIN LIBRARY



SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY




3 1223 90192 0356

979.465 M553¹

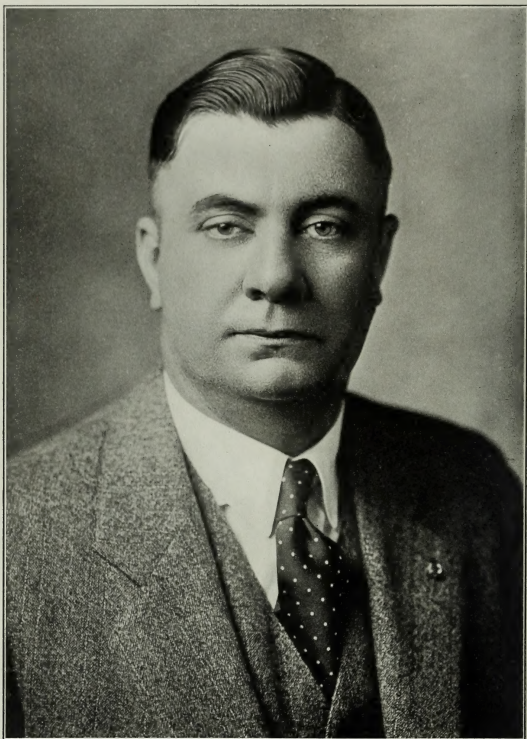
285568

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
San Francisco Public Library



FRANK C. MERRITT

HISTORY
of
Alameda County
CALIFORNIA

BY FRANK CLINTON MERRITT



VOLUME I

Illustrated

S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY

CHICAGO, ILL.

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1928

*To Those
Sturdy Pioneers of '49 and Later Days;
To Those Who Since
That Time Have Contributed to the Building
of a Great County and Cities;
To Those Who Have Made Our Local History One of
Splendid Achievement; and to Those Who
Are Now Contributing to That History;
And to the Memory of All Such
This Work is Most Sincerely
Dedicated.*

x979.465

M553^L
285568

Y1A3811 311804 7.2

INTRODUCTION

Voltaire once said that "history is little else than a picture of human crimes and misfortunes." If Voltaire's statement is true then the base, niggardly and sordid mind has much material to read in these times, for many works are published annually which are termed historical. Whether or not he wrote that as his sincere personal belief I do not know. However, I cannot accept that statement as a true definition of history. Events of the centuries do not prove, to my mind, that there has been more of crime and more misfortune than there has been acts of greatness, of noble deeds, and of worthy purposes and accomplishments. The individual actuated by crime, or the nation given over to lawlessness, cannot long survive. Neither offers the inspiration to secure a permanent place in history.

I cannot think that the chronicle of our national existence is "little else than a picture of human crimes and misfortunes." I know it is not so. The nations which have in turn earned the greatest notice from historians, which have stood on top of the mountains of achievements and looked down upon the other peoples of the globe, have been the ones which earned their enviable place through noble deeds and glorious accomplishments. Their affluence was not due to crimes and misfortunes. This was true when world power flitted about in Asia centuries ago, before there was a Western civilization. It was equally true when Africa swayed the known world. No less true was it during Rome's world-reign. There was little history to be written during the ten centuries when there was no outstanding nation. When world power was re-born in Europe it was because human greatness and goodness again appeared, and history could again be written. And now as world power comes to our own great nation it does so because of a glorious history, a history in which human initiative, ingenuity and greatness, tempered with justness, has been mingled with all the better actions of human endeavor and life. Destiny does not hold out greatness to any nation or people whose history is replete with nothing but crimes and misfortunes.

If Voltaire was right, then the history of California and of Alameda County can be briefly related. If he was right, then much of what we have had written about us is anything but history. If he was right, then I have failed to write a history of the county which we love so dearly; and I do not know what you may call it. If you believe history to be what his statement terms it, you will not desire to read further. You can here close the book, and seek your history in more sordid publications.

I like to think that the city, county, state or nation which has the most interesting history is the one which has an outstanding record for human achievement—a political unit which has taken a lead in culture, education, the arts, inventions, industrial growth, justice, and all that goes to make up the best things in human thought and action. This chronicle, therefore, will not be one to fulfill the definition quoted; but on the other hand will record the events of a county and its cities which have done their part in furnishing a generous quota to make our national history as we now find it. Crimes and misfortunes will creep into any accurate history, but they are mere incidents. They do not form the greater portion of the story.

Far-sighted and unselfish men and women have lived in Alameda County, and have devoted their intelligent energies and abilities to aid our marvelous progress. Their acts, lives and achievements are history to me. Many have been born here, many have come to share our enviable advantages, who have “gone up stream” to fame and fortune; and I believe that the things which they have done should receive recognition. There are many now with us who have won high places in the history of our county, state and nation. I believe that these men and women, and the events which they have brought about or helped create or complete are entitled to the recognition given herein that posterity shall not forget. And if this be not history, then I ask indulgent readers to apply the most favorable term which may come to mind.

Memories are faulty and liable to err and forget. We may readily recall recent events with something bordering upon accuracy and completeness; but with the lapse of a few years important happenings and prominent personages become blurred, and, perhaps, even forgotten in the busy events of life. We owe a duty to those who have built great cities and a great county to preserve a record of what they have done. There is the same duty to observe in respect to those who are now doing those things which are resulting in local advancement. There would be little incentive to serve one's country and fellow man, and

little reward, perhaps, if there were not occasionally someone to take upon himself the task of trying to preserve the record. I do not believe that there is anyone selfish enough to deny the tribute earned and due those who have made our local history.

There have been four admirable histories of the county published. The first one was by William Halley in 1876. The next one was in 1883, by M. W. Wood. The third one was in 1907, "Oakland and Environs," by J. M. Guinn. In 1914 Joseph E. Baker published his history of the county. Each covered the flow of events up to the time of publication; and my chief aim has been to avoid repeating much of the details of earlier events contained and mentioned in those books, but to confine my efforts to a more thorough consideration of the period since 1914. It has been a considerable task to seek out, sift, and complete the material found; but it has been a pleasant one because I have lived here and watched our growth and advancement, and have come in contact with, or know of, the many unselfish and progressive persons who have helped make, and who are now making, our history what it is. Many historical events are contained in the reference and biographical volume which should not be overlooked, some perhaps placed there in preference to being inserted in the first volume. I sincerely hope that the aim to preserve these happenings is a just incentive for the publication of this work.

Oakland, California, June, 1928

FRANK CLINTON MERRITT.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

DOWN TO STATEHOOD

| | |
|---|----|
| RESUME OF EARLY EXPLORATIONS—SAN JOSE MISSION ESTABLISHED— RUSSIANS SETTLE IN CALIFORNIA—AN AMERICAN CAPTURES MON- TEREY — THE DAYS OF FREMONT AND THE “BEAR FLAG” — PICO’S ADDRESS—GENERAL VALLEJO’S IDEAS—SONOMA CAPTURED—IDE’S PROCLAMATION—SLOAT’S PROCLAMATION—CALIFORNIA BECOMES A STATE — SPANISH, MEXICAN, MILITARY AND EARLY STATE GOVERNORS | 21 |
|---|----|

CHAPTER II

EARLY LAND GRANTS AND PIONEER SETTLERS

| | |
|--|----|
| A WONDERFUL TRANSFORMATION—EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS— FIRST AMERICAN EMIGRANTS—SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS —SUMMARY OF LAND CLAIMS AND GRANTS—AN EARLY PETITION— ROBERT LIVERMORE FIRST ANGLO-SAXON—OTHER EARLY ARRIVALS— IN EDEN TOWNSHIP—WILLIAM HAYWARD ARRIVES IN 1851—EARLY LODGES AND CHURCHES OF EDEN TOWNSHIP—MURRAY TOWNSHIP SETTLEMENTS—LIVERMORE THE SECOND SETTLER—PLEASANTON— EARLY SETTLEMENTS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP..... | 62 |
|--|----|

CHAPTER III

PIONEER DAYS OF OAKLAND, BERKELEY, ALAMEDA

| | |
|--|--|
| PERALTA GRANTED A PRINCELY ESTATE—AMERICAN VISITORS AND EARLY SETTLERS—OAKLAND FOUNDED—CARPENTIER SECURES THE WATER-FRONT—THE FIRST SCHOOL—IN THE DAYS BEFORE THE FER- RIES—OAKLAND BECOMES A CITY—THE FIRST NEWSPAPER—EARLY RAILROAD HISTORY—EARLY PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—CITY HALL BUILT—FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES, LODGES AND CHURCHES | |
|--|--|

| | |
|--|----|
| —EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—PIONEER BUSINESS CONCERNS | |
| —EARLY HISTORY OF THE OAKLAND LIBRARY—CITY OFFICIALS TO 1884—CLINTON AND SAN ANTONIO; THEN BROOKLYN; THEN EAST OAKLAND—LOCATION OF MILLS COLLEGE—EARLY DAYS OF BERKELEY—THE CALIFORNIA INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND—PIONEER CHURCHES AND LODGES OF BERKELEY—ALAMEDA, CITY AND TOWNSHIP—ALAMEDA INCORPORATED—PIONEER CHURCHES, LODGES AND BUSINESS FIRMS..... | 95 |

CHAPTER IV

THE COUNTY'S EARLY HISTORY

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE ACT CREATING ALAMEDA COUNTY — THE FIRST ELECTION — PIONEERS OF THE TIME—COURT OF SESSIONS MEETS—ALVARADO LOSES COUNTY SEAT—THE FIRST COUNTY SUPERVISORS—FINED FOR BULL-FIGHTING—THE LARGEST TAXPAYERS OF 1859—THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—THE CENTRAL PACIFIC ENTERS OAKLAND—OAKLAND SECURES THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST LOCAL OPTION FIGHT—EARLY BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS—EARLY-DAY LEGISLATORS—OTHER COUNTY OFFICERS OF PIONEER DAYS—NOTARIES PUBLIC OF PIONEER DAYS—POSTMASTERS OF COUNTY, 1870 AND 1875..... | 163 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER V

AN OLD COUNTY BUSINESS DIRECTORY

| | |
|--|-----|
| LARGE LAND OWNERS OF 1876—BUSINESS DIRECTORY OF OAKLAND TOWNSHIP—OF ALAMEDA TOWNSHIP—OF EDEN TOWNSHIP—OF BROOKLYN TOWNSHIP—OF MURRAY TOWNSHIP—OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP | 188 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER VI

THE CITY CHARTER OF 1888

| | |
|---|-----|
| FIFTEEN FREEHOLDERS CHOSEN — WILLIAM CHAUNCEY BARTLETT — JAMES A. FOLGER—VOLNEY DELOS MOODY—JOHN R. GLASCOCK—HOWELL A. POWELL—E. J. PRINGLE—WARREN OLNEY—CHARLES D. PIERCE—CITY BOUNDARIES OF 1891—DIVISION INTO WARDS—OFFICERS AND ELECTIONS | 203 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER VII

OAKLAND IN THE NINETIES

| | |
|---|-----|
| WONDERFUL CHANGES IN THIRTY-FIVE YEARS—CITY SCHOOLS OF 1895—THE UNIVERSITY AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—LAND VALUES—PUBLIC PARKS; LAKE MERRITT—HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS—THE WATER SUPPLY OF 1895—THE LIGHTING SYSTEM—RAILROADS AND STREET CAR SYSTEMS—THE BANKS OF 1895—NEWSPAPERS OF THE DAY—THE LIBRARY AND READING ROOMS—MANUFACTURING—CHURCHES, SOCIETIES AND CLUBS—PASTORS OF THE EARLY NINETIES..... | 215 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER VIII

THE BUSINESS SECTION IN 1896

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE MACDONOUGH THEATRE—BROADWAY, WEST SIDE, FROM THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH—BROADWAY, EAST SIDE, FROM TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH—WEST SIDE OF BROADWAY, TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, ELEVENTH TO TWELFTH—THE BROADWAY BLOCK—THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BLOCKS—ACROSS FROM THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BUILDINGS—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, NINTH TO TENTH STREETS—ACROSS THE STREET—THE BLAKE AND MOFFIT BLOCK—ON THE WEST SIDE—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, SEVENTH TO EIGHTH—ON THE WEST SIDE—WASHINGTON STREET—WASHINGTON STREET, BETWEEN EIGHTH AND NINTH—FROM NINTH TO TENTH—WASHINGTON STREET, TENTH TO ELEVENTH—BETWEEN ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH STREETS—WASHINGTON STREET, THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH—THE CENTRAL BANK BUILDING—CROSS STREETS BETWEEN WASHINGTON AND BROADWAY—THE PLAYTER BLOCK—SAN PABLO AVENUE..... | 237 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER IX

OAKLAND FROM 1905 TO 1915

| | |
|---|--|
| TEN YEARS UNDER MAYOR MOTT—SUMMARY OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS—RECOVERY OF THE WATER-FRONT—HARBOR DEVELOPMENTS—BUILDING OPERATIONS OF TEN YEARS—NEW CITY CHARTER ADOPTED—STREET AND SEWER IMPROVEMENTS—PARKS AND BOULEVARDS— | |
|---|--|

| | |
|--|-----|
| PLAYGROUNDS—GROWTH OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—PUBLIC MUSEUM ESTABLISHED—CIVIL SERVICE REORGANIZATION—OTHER CITY DE- PARTMENTS | 261 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER X

THE OAKLAND POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS

| | |
|---|-----|
| EARLY DAYS — THE DEPARTMENT UNDER MAYOR SPAULDING, 1872 — THE JULY RIOTS— DEATH OF CAPTAIN RAND, 1877—THE DEPART- MENT IN THE LATE '70s—THE DEPARTMENT IN 1880—THE PER- SONNEL IN 1886—THE NEW CHARTER OF 1889—THE POLICE FORCE IN 1890—"POLITICS" AND THE FORCE—THE POLICE DEPARTMENT FROM 1905 TO 1915—ROSTER OF THE DEPARTMENT, MAY 1, 1916— THE DEPARTMENT IN 1928..... | 279 |
| EARLY HISTORY—ORGANIZATION OF A PERMANENT DEPARTMENT, 1869 —THE DEPARTMENT IN 1872—DESTRUCTIVE FIRES OF EARLY DAYS —THE DEPARTMENT IN 1879—FIRE LIMITS OF 1890—THE DEPART- MENT, 1905-1915—FURTHER GROWTH, 1915-1928..... | 301 |

CHAPTER XI

COUNTY ELECTIONS SINCE 1914

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE 1914 PRIMARY ELECTION—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914—THE 1916 ELECTIONS—THE 1918 PRIMARY ELECTION—RESULTS OF THE GENERAL ELECTION—THE 1920 PRIMARY ELECTION—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1920—VOTERS REJECT CITY-COUNTY PROPOSALS—THE 1922 PRIMARY CONTEST—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1922—COURT- HOUSE BONDS DEFEATED—THE ELECTIONS OF 1924—PRIMARY ELEC- TION RESULTS OF 1926—THE REPUBLICAN COUNTY CENTRAL COMMITTEE—RESULTS OF THE 1926 GENERAL ELECTION..... | 318 |
|--|-----|

CHAPTER XII

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

| |
|--|
| AN OBSCURE BEGINNING—THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA INCORPOR- ATED—UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA CREATED—BERKELEY BUT A SCATTERED SETTLEMENT—EARLY REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY— UNIVERSITY EXPANDED UNDER PRESIDENT GILMAN—WILLIAM T. |
|--|

REID BECOMES PRESIDENT—THE PHOEBE A. HEARST SCHOLARSHIPS—FIRST HIGH SCHOOLS ACCREDITED—DONATION OF NEW DORMITORY FOR WOMEN—FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY—DEATH OF PRESIDENT WHEELER—A. P. GIANNINI MAKES LARGE GIFT. . . . 336

CHAPTER XIII

ALAMEDA COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR

PREPAREDNESS—DRIVES FOR FUNDS—HOSPITALITY FOR SOLDIERS AND SAILORS—PATRIOTIC RALLIES—WORK OF WOMEN—THE AMERICAN RED CROSS—FOOD CONSERVATION—WAR WORK AND ALLIED ORGANIZATIONS—SHIPBUILDING—OTHER INDUSTRIES—TRANSPORTATION—THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—WELCOME TO THE PACIFIC FLEET—VISIT OF PRESIDENT WILSON. 359

CHAPTER XIV

ALAMEDA COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR WITH THE COLORS

MILITARY PARTICIPATION—MOBILIZATION OF THE NATIONAL GUARD—THE 159TH: FROM CAMP KEARNEY TO FRANCE—AFTER THE ARMISTICE—OAKLAND WELCOMES THE 159TH—"CALIFORNIA 363RD"—ALAMEDA COUNTY BOYS IN THE 91ST DIVISION—THE 143RD FIELD ARTILLERY, U. S. A.—WELCOME OF THE 143RD FIELD ARTILLERY—THE "CALIFORNIA GRIZZLIES" OR THE 144TH U. S. FIELD ARTILLERY—THE FORTIETH DIVISION—12TH UNITED STATES INFANTRY—THE EIGHTH DIVISION—AMERICAN DECORATIONS FOR VALOR—THE COUNTY'S BRAVE DECORATED—THE COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL—"OUR DEAD" 443

CHAPTER XV

METROPOLITAN GROWTH OF 1925

LONG STRIDES MADE TOWARD METROPOLITAN DESTINY—MANY NEW INDUSTRIES COME—SUMMARY OF YEAR'S ACTIVITIES—PRINCIPAL NEWS EVENTS OF THE YEAR—HARBOR ENGINEERS MAKE REPORT—MORE PUBLIC BUILDINGS STARTED AND COMPLETED—FIRST PRES-

BYTERIAN CHURCH CELEBRATES ITS 73RD ANNIVERSARY—ROCK-
 RIDGE CLUBHOUSE DEDICATED—OAKLAND PIONEERS HAS MANY
 OLD RESIDENTS—MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE ELECTS OFFICERS—
 PLANS ANNOUNCED FOR LATHAM SQUARE BUILDING—JULY'S
 BUILDING PERMITS BREAK RECORD—ALAMEDA BELT LINE CHANGE
 AUTHORIZED—TAX RATE FIXED—ATHENS ATHLETIC CLUB DEDI-
 CATED—NEW SCHOOL FOR BERKELEY—HARBOR BONDS CARRY—
 UNIVERSITY FOOTBALL TEAM FINALLY BEATEN.....502

CHAPTER XVI

PIEDMONT

EARLY DAYS—THE PERALTA GRANT—THE COMING OF WALTER BLAIR—
 A PLEASURE RESORT—THE FIRST SCHOOL—THE FIRST RAILWAY—
 THE "SILK FARM"—A CITY OF HOMES.....529

CHAPTER XVII

THE NEW COUNTY CHARTER

COUNTY CHARTER PROPONENTS BECOME ACTIVE—CHARTER ADOPTED AT
 GENERAL ELECTION—NAME AND RIGHTS OF THE COUNTY—BOARD
 OF SUPERVISORS—GENERAL POWERS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS
 —COUNTY OFFICERS OTHER THAN SUPERVISORS—TOWNSHIP OFFI-
 CERS—DUTIES OF OFFICERS—ROADS AND HIGHWAYS—CIVIL SERVICE
 —LABOR—BUDGET—ANNUAL AUDIT OF ACCOUNTS—APPRAISAL OF
 PROPERTY—MUNICIPAL FUNCTIONS—RECALL—MISCELLANEOUS—
 CHARTER BECOMES OPERATIVE.....537

CHAPTER XVIII

THE YEAR 1927

BUILDING OPERATIONS IN THE EAST BAY DURING 1927—NEW LIGHT-
 ING SYSTEM INSTALLED—SUMMARY OF AIRPORT ACTIVITIES AND
 OTHER UNDERTAKINGS—PROGRESS ON WATER SUPPLY—NEWS
 EVENTS OF THE YEAR—POLITICAL CHANGES—THE ANNUAL NEW
 INDUSTRIES LUNCHEON—AIRPORT COMMITTEE APPOINTED—COM-
 MUNITY CHEST DRIVE—HOLY REDEEMER COLLEGE DEDICATED—NEW

SCHOOL BUILDINGS DEDICATED—CAPWELL COMPANY MERGES WITH EMPORIUM—THE "TRIBUNE" EXTENDS ITS HOLDINGS—AIRPORT ASSURED; PORT COMMISSION NAMED—THE CARQUINEZ BRIDGE DEDICATED—THE WHITNEY CASE REAPPEARS—COURT CLEARS WAY FOR WAR MEMORIAL—CORNERSTONE OF SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE LAID—MANY CHANGES IN OAKLAND'S OFFICIAL FAMILY—PIONEERS DIE—TRAFFIC COMMITTEE GIVES RECOMMENDATIONS—ALAMEDA'S NEW HOTEL OPENED—TAX LEVIES FIXED—FOURTEENTH STREET WHARF COMPLETED—WATER BONDS CARRY—AGRICULTURAL SURVEY OF THE YEAR.....554

CHAPTER XIX

THE FLIGHT OF THE AGE

AIRPORT HAS BROUGHT FAME TO OAKLAND—DOLE ANNOUNCES PRIZES—MAJOR IRVING ENTERS RACE—MARTIN JENSEN AND HIS TROUBLES—THREE ENTRIES CRASH BEFORE RACE—FLYERS SELECT THE OAKLAND FIELD—THE BIG DAY ARRIVES—TWO CRASH ON TAKE OFF—MISS DORAN TRIES AGAIN—GOEBEL ARRIVES FIRST—LONG SEARCH FOR MISSING FLYERS—SOMETHING ABOUT THE FLYERS—THE MAITLAND AND SMITH FLIGHTS.....602

CHAPTER XX

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH FOLLOWING THE WAR

INDUSTRIAL AND BUILDING SUMMARY OF THE WAR PERIOD—BANKING RECORD OF 1918—"TRIBUNE" MOVES TO NEW HOME—SIXTY NEW INDUSTRIAL PLANTS IN 1919—FEDERAL CENSUS OF 1920—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH OF 1920—TWENTY-SEVEN SHIPS LAUNCHED DURING THE YEAR—THE YEAR 1921—BUILDING RECORD OF THE YEAR—MANUFACTURING STATISTICS ANNOUNCED—THE YEAR 1922—THE 1923 BUILDING RECORD—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH CONTINUES DURING 1924616

CHAPTER XXI

1928, THE PRESENT YEAR

| | |
|---|-----|
| 54,000 SCHOOL CHILDREN—MILLER GIFT TO UNIVERSITY—SWAN AND WHITTHORNE BUY STORE—COLBOURN OUSTER FAILS—ANOTHER ART "WAR"—GROUND BROKEN FOR NEW CAPWELL STORE—FERRY "PERALTA" MEETS WITH STRANGE ACCIDENT—FINAL REUNION AT ST. MARY'S COLLEGE—DISCUSS INTERCOUNTY TUNNELS—LAST PIPE LAID FOR NEW WATER LINE—NEW BABY HOSPITAL DEDICATED—COMMUNITY CHEST RAISES QUOTA — BERKELEY CHURCH OBSERVES FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY — STRINGHAM APPOINTED ON UTILITY BOARD—NEW LADIES' RELIEF HOME FOR AGED DEDICATED—PORT IMPROVEMENTS | 636 |
|---|-----|

CHAPTER XXII

RECENT CITY ELECTIONS

| | |
|---|-----|
| OAKLAND ELECTIONS SINCE 1904—CITY ELECTIONS OF BERKELEY—TEN BOND ISSUES FAIL IN BERKELEY—BERKELEY ADOPTS CITY MANAGER PLAN — PRESENT BERKELEY OFFICIALS AND BOARDS —ALAMEDA CITY ELECTIONS—ANOTHER CHARTER ADOPTED BY ALAMEDA—PRESENT OFFICIALS OF ALAMEDA—MUNICIPAL ELECTIONS OF PIEDMONT—PIEDMONT ADOPTS NEW CHARTER—SAN LEANDRO ELECTIONS OF LAST TWENTY YEARS—THE ALBANY ELECTIONS SINCE INCORPORATION—ALBANY ADOPTS A CHARTER—HAYWARD CITY ELECTIONS—EMERYVILLE ELECTIONS—PLEASANTON ELECTIONS—LIVERMORE CITY ELECTIONS..... | 647 |
|---|-----|

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| | |
|--|-----|
| Mission San Jose, built after Earthquake of 1869..... | 23 |
| Mission San Jose, Founded June 11, 1797..... | 23 |
| Founders of the County—Many prominent in Politics—Duncan Cameron, E. O. Crosley, Thomas A. Smith, William Meek, Wm. W. Crane, Jr., A. M. Church, E. H. Dyer, A. M. Crane, Socrates Huff..... | 75 |
| In and about Mount Eden, 1898—Views..... | 81 |
| Principal Alameda County School buildings, 1898..... | 85 |
| The Giersberg Vineyard, near Livermore..... | 89 |
| The Paris Vineyard..... | 89 |
| The Gregory House, Centerville..... | 93 |
| Residence of E. H. Dyer, Alvarado, 1898..... | 93 |
| Oakland's first School building..... | 103 |
| Southwest corner Twelfth and Broadway, Oakland, 1870..... | 103 |
| The "Liberty", first locomotive used on San Francisco and Oakland railroad, 1863..... | 115 |
| Oakland's first railroad station and first gas light..... | 115 |
| Old City Hall, Oakland..... | 121 |
| Broadway north from Thirteenth, Oakland, 1869..... | 129 |
| Oakland—From an early painting..... | 129 |
| Telegraph Road, looking south from Junction and Broadway, Oakland, 1869.. | 139 |
| San Pablo Road, Oakland..... | 139 |
| Fourteenth and Broadway, old Oakland..... | 143 |
| First Congregational Church..... | 151 |
| Trinity M. E. Church..... | |
| Baptist Church..... | |
| First Presbyterian Church..... | |
| St. Mark's Episcopal Church..... | 154 |
| St. Joseph's Catholic Church..... | |
| Bird's-eye view of Berkeley, 1898..... | 154 |
| City Hall and School buildings, Alameda, 1898..... | 159 |
| Some of the framers of the Charter of 1888—Portraits..... | 205 |
| Oakland Schools of the early nineties..... | 217 |
| An Oakland ship yard in 1896..... | 221 |
| Coal Bunkers, Foot of Webster Street, Oakland, 1896..... | 221 |
| Boating on Lake Merritt, 1896..... | 221 |
| A Bird's-eye View of Oakland, from a lithograph of 1893..... | 223 |
| City Hall, Oakland, 1893..... | 227 |
| Oakland from the Masonic Temple tower in 1895..... | 227 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Channing Way, from East Shattuck Avenue, Oakland, 1895..... | 229 |
| Fulton Street, north from Dwight Way, Oakland, 1895..... | 229 |
| Looking up Twelfth Street, Oakland, 1895..... | 229 |
| Oakland Churches, from pictures taken in 1893..... | 233 |
| View on Thirteenth Street, Oakland, 1896..... | 235 |
| Fourteenth Street, Oakland, 1896..... | 235 |
| St. John's Episcopal Church, Oakland, 1896..... | 239 |
| Oakland Bank of Savings..... | 239 |
| The Union National Bank..... | 239 |
| The Park Block..... | 239 |
| The Old Playter Block..... | 239 |
| The Blake and Moffitt Building..... | 239 |
| The Macdonough Building and Theatre..... | 239 |
| East side of Broadway at Fifteenth Street, Oakland, 1896; Hotel Albany on left, Winter's Hotel on right..... | 245 |
| The Northeast corner of Broadway and Fourteenth Street, Oakland, 1896... | 245 |
| Tenth and Washington Streets, 1892..... | 251 |
| The Cape Ann Bakery..... | 251 |
| Home of the "Oakland Tribune" in Early 1905..... | 251 |
| The Everts Block..... | 251 |
| The Oriental Block..... | 251 |
| The Blake Block..... | 251 |
| Washington Street, West Side, from Twelfth to Thirteenth, Oakland, 1896, Masonic Temple at Twelfth..... | 257 |
| Washington Street, West Side, from Eighth to Ninth, Oakland, 1896, Three Story Winsor Hotel at corner of Ninth..... | 257 |
| Washington Street, West Side, from Tenth to Eleventh, Oakland, 1896, Hotel Crellin on left, Salinger's Department Store on right..... | 257 |
| Oakland skyline with Lake Merritt in foreground..... | 269 |
| Policeman Richard B. Richardson, killed on duty..... | 281 |
| Chief Adelbert Wilson and his staff in a new Pope-Hartford police auto- mobile in 1910..... | 281 |
| Adelbert Wilson, chief of police, 1906-1912..... | 295 |
| Captain Bodie Wallman, Captain of Inspectors, Oakland police..... | 295 |
| Captain J. Frank Lynch, Central Police division, Oakland..... | 295 |
| Walter Joseph Petersen, Chief of Police, 1912-1915, 1916-1917..... | 295 |
| Donald L. Marshall, chief of Oakland police, addressing throng gathered to welcome Capt. Charles A. Lindbergh..... | 297 |
| Lieutenant of Police Charles Hemphill, Head of Traffic Dept..... | 297 |
| William J. Lutke, Chief Engineer, Fire Department, 1928..... | 315 |
| Sam Short, Retired Chief Engineer Oakland Fire Dept..... | 315 |
| Horse-drawn "Steamer" of the old days..... | 315 |
| Pioneers in Educational Work—Horatio Stebbins, Isaac H. Brayton, S. H. Wiley, Fred M. Campbell, Sherman Day..... | 337 |
| College School, Oakland, 1861..... | 339 |
| University Grounds, looking South, 1875..... | 339 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Early Presidents of the University of California (Portraits)..... | 341 |
| Lick Obseatory from the Northeast, 1895..... | 343 |
| The Bacon Art and Library Building, 1895..... | 343 |
| South Front, Chemistry Building, 1895..... | 343 |
| Mining and Civil Engineering Building, 1895..... | 347 |
| South Hall, 1895..... | 347 |
| North Hall, 1895..... | 347 |
| The Harmon Gymnasium..... | 349 |
| Stephens Union Building..... | 349 |
| Library..... | 349 |
| Mechanics Building..... | 351 |
| Agriculture Hall..... | 351 |
| Mining Building..... | 351 |
| California Institution for the deaf and the blind, 1895..... | 355 |
| California School for the blind..... | 355 |
| John L. Davie, Oakland's war-time mayor..... | 361 |
| The Parr Terminal on Oakland's Water-front..... | 361 |
| Sun Porch, Red Cross Canteen on Oakland Mole..... | 369 |
| Alameda County Red Cross Workers bidding local boys good bye..... | 369 |
| Alameda County Red Cross Workers greeting wounded soldiers..... | 377 |
| "Service" from the Oakland and Alameda Red Cross Canteen..... | 377 |
| Wounded Soldiers in front of Canteen—enroute to Letterman Hospital..... | 393 |
| Wounded men at breakfast in Oakland Canteen..... | 393 |
| Harmon Bell, Food Administrator for Oakland..... | 397 |
| Luther Burbank teaching school children war garden work..... | 397 |
| Aeroplane view of Bethlehem Shipbuilding plant..... | 407 |
| Triple launching at the Moore shipyards, March 14, 1918..... | 407 |
| Quadruple launching at the Bethlehem shipyards..... | 413 |
| Benjamin Ide Wheeler, President U. of C., 1899-1919..... | 419 |
| Henry Morse Stephens, students' friend..... | 419 |
| Memorial Stadium at the University of California..... | 419 |
| President Woodrow Wilson, guest of U. of C., Sept. 18, 1919..... | 437 |
| President Wilson Visits Oakland in 1919..... | 437 |
| Veterans Memorial Buildings: Alameda, Oakland, Berkeley..... | 441 |
| The 159th Infantry Greeted on Broadway. Oakland's largest crowd..... | 451 |
| The Defenders' Recreation Club, War Camp Community Service, Thirteenth and Harrison Streets, Oakland..... | 453 |
| Oaklanders Greeting the 159th Infantry in 1919..... | 453 |
| "Victory Chorus" at Lakeside Park, Oakland During the Reception to 159th Infantry..... | 455 |
| Mrs. G. H. Morrison, American Red Cross, welcoming a returning soldier.. | 477 |
| Oakland Red Cross Workers in front of Canteen..... | 477 |
| Boys of the 143rd Field Artillery returning to the East Bay..... | 481 |
| Looking north at Broadway from Syndicate Building, Oakland..... | 503 |
| United States Veterans' Hospital, Livermore..... | 513 |
| Overhead Cable Car, one of the first street cars in Piedmont..... | 535 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| The Piedmont Fire Department in 1912—with only one engine..... | 535 |
| City Hall, Oakland..... | 555 |
| City Hall, Berkeley..... | 559 |
| Shattuck Avenue, Berkeley..... | 563 |
| East Fourteenth Street, San Leandro..... | 567 |
| Annual Rodeo at Livermore..... | 573 |
| Airplane view of Livermore..... | 573 |
| Telegraph Avenue, Berkeley..... | 581 |
| First Street Cars from Oakland to Hayward, 1892..... | 581 |
| Elks Club Building, Oakland..... | 587 |
| Scottish Rite Temple, Oakland..... | 587 |
| Doorway to proposed City Hall, San Leandro..... | 593 |
| Oakland Skyline from Estuary..... | 595 |
| Hayward, 1870 and B Street, Hayward looking north, 1927..... | 599 |

CHAPTER I

DOWN TO STATEHOOD

RESUME OF EARLY EXPLORATIONS—SAN JOSE MISSION ESTABLISHED—RUSSIANS SETTLE IN CALIFORNIA—AN AMERICAN CAPTURES MONTEREY — THE DAYS OF FREMONT AND THE "BEAR FLAG" — PICO'S ADDRESS—GENERAL VALLEJO'S IDEAS—SONOMA CAPTURED—IDE'S PROCLAMATION—SLOAT'S PROCLAMATION—CALIFORNIA BECOMES A STATE—SPANISH, MEXICAN, MILITARY AND EARLY STATE GOVERNORS.

RESUME OF EARLY EXPLORATIONS

Many things have happened in the history of the world since Vasco Nunez de Balboa first looked down upon the Pacific Ocean on the 25th day of September, 1513—almost 415 years ago. The world of today is far removed from the civilization of that age. Balboa and the adventurous explorers who followed him, and extended their discoveries farther and farther north little dreamed of what the passing centuries would bring to this western shore-land. That visualization was an impossibility to them; as much so as it is for us to try to move aside the curtains and attempt to picture this wonderful land as it will appear and be in but a short fifty or one hundred years hence. The progress at first was slow and almost imperceptible; but the advancement speeded up as the years passed, until in very recent years important events have come so fast and thick that occurrences of real import may readily be overlooked or slighted in any history of our state or even of our county.

An exhaustive review of the early explorations and discoveries in California is not contemplated here. That more properly belongs to the realm of a general state history. But a brief resume will be outlined down to the time of American dominion and the establishment of Alameda County. Mexico was conquered by Cortez in 1519, and in 1537 Zimens discovered Lower California. In 1542 Rodriguez Cabrillo came northward to San Diego, and explored as far north as the Colum-

bia River. Following Cabrillo came the famous Captain Drake, later known as Sir Francis Drake, who explored the San Francisco bay region in 1579. A few years later Spain took possession of Lower California. This occupation was such in name until the colonization by the Jesuits in 1697. In 1769 the first mission in Upper California was established at San Diego by Father Junipero Serra. From that date the Spaniards retained undisputed dominion over the country for a number of years. English occupation, however, was threatened at times.

SAN JOSE MISSION ESTABLISHED

The expedition of Portola (the first governor of Upper California) in 1769 undoubtedly brought him to points from which he could at least see the shores of Alameda County; but it was not until 1772 that the county was first explored by the Spaniards. This exploring party was under command of Captain Bautista, and, in addition, consisted of Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi, a dozen soldiers and two servants. They left Monterey March 20th, and on the 26th were in San Leandro Bay. The following day they climbed the hills of East Oakland and also tramped the Berkeley hills. The first spot settled by the Spaniards was at the Mission San Jose, which was begun on the 11th of June, 1779, and dedicated on the 27th of that month. The founder of the mission was Father Fernin Francisco de Lamen, a Franciscan missionary. The first structure at the mission was a small chapel, soon afterwards enlarged and the grounds surrounded by a strong adobe wall. Storehouses and workshops were constructed; water from Mission Creek was utilized for milling purposes; vines and trees were planted; grain was cultivated; and the work of converting the natives commenced. The Mission Dolores de San Francisco was founded October 7, 1776, thus antedating the one in this county nearly twenty-one years.

While the Spanish and Mexican governments held their power over this territory, the Mission San Jose was the scene of all religious observances and public festivities. The inhabitants of the Contra Costa, which included the land now in this county, were amenable to the jurisdiction of San Francisco, however reluctantly, they were obliged to perform their duties as citizens owing to the inconvenience of reaching the other side of the Bay. But the Mission town of San Jose was their rendezvous for all religious rites and church gatherings. This historic mission attained a degree of prosperity not excelled by any



MISSION SAN JOSE
Built after the earthquake of 1869



(Courtesy of the Oakland Museum)

MISSION SAN JOSE
Founded June 11, 1797, by Padre Lasuen at a place called Oroyson

other northern settlement of its kind. It made a large number of Indian converts; its herds of cattle, sheep and horses exceeded those of its neighbors. Dolores and Santa Clara; and it prospered in agricultural pursuits. After the decree of secularization in 1834 this mission, like the others which had been established, began to decline. It was not until after this decree that the ranchos began to be settled upon, although the grant to Peralta of the Rancho de San Antonio was an exception. At the time of this decree the Mission San Jose had grown until its cattle numbered about 25,000; its sheep, goats and hogs, 19,000; its horses and mules, 1,200; and an estate of some 30,000 acres of valuable land was under its domain. When the humane and unselfish government of the missionary father ceased, Don Jose Vallejo became the first administrator. Among the early lords of the soil of the early history of Alameda County who were wont to gather at the mission with their families and retainers, and whose names are prominently mentioned in connection with the earlier events of Alameda County were the Peraltas, the Castros, the Higuerras, the Bernal, Soto, Estudillo, Alviso, Noreiga, Sunol, Vallejo, Pacheco, Amador, Livermore, and many more after the advent of the Americans. Until long after the coming of the Americans the Mission San Jose was the only town or settlement in the county.

RUSSIANS SETTLE IN CALIFORNIA

An event occurred in January, 1811, which caused uneasiness to the Spanish authorities of the time, and which proved a source of disquiet for years thereafter. A Russian ship from Alaska, under the pretext that a supply of water had been denied it at San Francisco, put into Bodega Bay. Alexander Kuskoff, the commander, claimed that he had purchased a small tract of land bordering the bay from the Indians, and insisted upon remaining. General Vallejo later referred to them as the first "squatters" in California. Madrid was informed of this occupancy, and an order was issued by the supreme government for the Russians to depart. The order was disregarded, and the Russians moved up the coast a few miles north of the mouth of the Russian River, where they constructed a stockade fort, later known as Fort Ross. There they remained until 1840, maintaining a semi-commercial and semi-military settlement. When the colony embarked for Sitka it numbered some four hundred men, women and children. Commercial deal-

ings between the Spanish and Mexican families who resided within the present confines of Alameda County were not of uncommon occurrence.

SPANISH AUTHORITY OVERTHROWN

The dominion of Spain over the two Californias ceased in 1822, when Gen. Santa Anna headed a successful revolt against Iturbide and the Spanish authorities. Mexico established her independence, and a federal constitution was adopted in 1824, under which the two Californias became a territory with representation and rights in the national congress. California was thereupon governed by a political chief or executive, aided by a council known as the Territorial Deputation. During the Mexican revolution, Pablo Vicente de Sola was the colonial governor, and he was continued in power, having given his support to the rebellion. He was succeeded by Luis Arguello, and in 1825 the office was filled by Jose Maria Echeandia, with whom the opposition to further the spread of the mission system was originated. The decree of secularization passed November 20, 1833, caused a complete revolution in the ecclesiastical government of California, led to the final overthrow of the missionary fathers, brought about the liberation of the Indians, and caused the final distribution and partition of the mission lands and sale of the livestock. Between this period and the American occupation most of the valuable land grants were made and the better portion of the county claimed by private parties.

AN AMERICAN COMMODORE CAPTURES MONTEREY

England and France were watching affairs in California, and it was believed that each had designs for extending their possessions in this direction. A French fleet was in the Pacific; and British vessels were at Callao, Peru in 1842. An American Commodore was also at that port in command of a squadron of four vessels. This American officer, Com. Ap Catesby Jones, through misleading newspaper accounts and the actions of the British fleet, believed that the latter was proceeding to California to occupy it. Commodore Jones, therefore, left Callao on September 7, 1842, and hastened northward. On October 19 he entered the harbor at Monterey with the man-of-war "United States" and the "Cyane." He sent a Captain Armstrong ashore, with an interpreter, to demand of Governor Alvarado the immediate sur-

render of the entire coast of California, upper and lower, to the United States government. He assured the inhabitants of the protection of their lives, persons and property; but gave the governor only until nine o'clock the following morning to reach a decision. At midnight the governor sent a delegation aboard the man-of-war to arrange terms of surrender. The next morning the American flag was hoisted, the fort returning the salute of the American guns. A few days passed in which the naval officer had a chance to study his actions and to arrive at a more mature judgment; and he became convinced that an error of judgment had perhaps been committed. So on the 28th of the month Commodore Jones hauled down the flag he had raised, and substituted the Mexican, saluted it and proceeded to make a report of his actions to headquarters at Washington. He then proceeded to Los Angeles to meet with General Micheltorena, successor to Governor Alvarado, where a conference was held between the two on January 19, at the Palacio de Don Abel. Before the grand ball and festivities of the evening, the general presented the American naval officer with written demands, among which were the following two: "Thomas Ap C. Jones will deliver 1,500 complete infantry uniforms to replace those of nearly one-half of the Mexican force, which have been ruined in the violent march and the continued rains while they were on their way to recover the port thus invaded." "Jones to pay \$15,000 into the national treasury for expenses incurred from the general alarm; also a complete set of musical instruments in place of those ruined on this occasion."

When the dancing ceased at the rising of the sun the next morning the American officer took his departure, returning the unsigned demands. His departure, it is related, took place "amidst the beating of drums, the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells, saluted by the general and his wife from the door of their quarters." When the Mexican envoy at Washington learned the details of the exploits of the energetic naval commander, he demanded the recall of Jones. The Washington government complied with the demands. Capt. Alexander J. Dallas was then dispatched to relieve Jones. Dallas died at Callao June 3, 1844, and thereupon Com. John Drake Sloat assumed command.

THE DAYS OF FREMONT AND THE "BEAR FLAG"

It was not long after the incidents relative to Monterey occurred that another American and a small band participated in events that

have been written indelibly into the history of the state. Not only does the name of Gen. (then capt.) John C. Fremont stand out in our chronicles of the great west, but also the name of another of his party—the famous Kit Carson, scout, Indian fighter, and pioneer trail blazer. These two men and their companions traversed the territory embraced in the present confines of Alameda County during the adventuresome days of 1846 and 1847. Tradition has it that Fremont and some of his men camped on the present site of the City of Alameda preceding the raising of the "Bear Flag," and many a youthful figure (and older ones, too) have stood under the old oak tree which was named the "Fremont Oak" in honor of that famous character. M. W. Wood, who, in 1883, published a history of the county, treated this subject with thoroughness, and his account is worthy of repeating at this later date:

In the month of March, 1845, Brevet-Captain John Charles Fremont departed from Washington for the purpose of organizing a third expedition for the topographical survey of Oregon and California, which, having effected, he left Bent's Fort on or about April 16th, his command consisting of sixty-two men, among them being Kit Carson and six Delaware Indians. Passing through the Sierra Nevada in December, they arrived at Sutter's Fort on the 10th of that month, which, after a stay of only two days, they left, for Fremont was in search of a missing party of his explorers. It is not possible here to follow him in his long wanderings over mountain and through valley on his humane undertaking, but not being able to discover the whereabouts of Talbot and Walker, and having lost most of his horses, or consumed the greater number of his cattle, forty head of which he had procured from Sutter, he determined to retrace his steps to the hospitable dwelling of that pioneer which he reached, January 15, 1846. On the 17th Fremont left Sutter's Fort in a launch for Yerba Buena, where he arrived on the 20th; the 21st saw him and Captain Hinckley sailing up the Bay of San Francisco in a whale-boat to the embarcadero at Alviso, and on the 22nd they proceeded to the Pueblo of San José, where they received intelligence of the lost expedition being encamped on the San Joaquin, whither he at once dispatched two parties under Kit Carson to guide them into Santa Clara Valley. Fremont and Hinckley then visited the New Almaden quicksilver mines, and returned to San Francisco. On the 24th Captain Fremont was once more on the move. He started from Yerba Buena and that evening halted at the rancho of Francisco Sanchez; the following evening he passed on the hill-side near the

laguna, between Suñol and Pleasanton; the next night at the home of Don José Joaquin Gomez, on the Cañada of San Juan, and on the morning of January 27, 1846, reached Monterey. In company with Thomas O. Larkin, United States Consul, he now paid a visit to General Castro, and stated the cause of his journey—he was in need of provisions, and requested that his party might pass unmolested through the country. The request was granted verbally; however, when asked for the necessary passport in writing the General excused himself on the plea of indisposition, but hinted that no further assurance was needed than “his word.” A call was also made upon the Prefect of the district, Don Manuel Castro, the same statement made, and he too declared everything to be “all right.” Fremont then received funds and provisions from the Consul and made all haste to San José, where he was joined by his band, safely led from the San Joaquin by Kit Carson, but not finding there such stores as were needed by him, he determined to retrace his steps to Monterey, and, after some fifteen or twenty days, camped in the Santa Clara Valley, on the ranch of Captain William Fisher, known as the Laguna Seca.

While here a Mexican made his appearance and laid claim to certain of Fremont’s horses on the bold plea that they had been stolen; now observe how from a little great things spring! On February 20th the Captain received a summons to appear before the Alcade of San José to answer to a charge of horse-stealing, an action which brought forth, the next day, the following characteristic communication, which the reader will, no doubt, find interesting.

CAMP NEAR ROAD TO SANTA CRUZ, February 21, 1846.

SIR: I received your communication of the 20th informing me that a complaint had been lodged against me in your office for refusing to deliver up certain animals of my band, which are claimed as having been stolen from this vicinity about two months since, and that the plaintiff further complains of having been insulted in my camp. It can be proven on oath by thirty men here present that the animals pointed out by the plaintiff have been brought in my band from the United States of North America. The insult of which he complains, and which was authorized by myself, consisted in his being driven or ordered to immediately leave the camp. After having been detected in endeavoring to obtain animals under false pretenses, he should have been well satisfied to escape without a severe horse-whipping. There are four animals

in my band which were bartered from the Tulare Indians by a division of my party which descended the San Joaquin Valley. I was not then present, and if any more legal owners present themselves, these shall be immediately given or delivered upon proving property. It may save you trouble to inform you that, with this exception, all the animals in my band have been purchased and paid for. You will readily understand that my duties will not permit me to appear before the magistrates in your towns on the complaint of every straggling vagabond who may chance to visit my camp. You inform me that unless satisfaction be immediately made by the delivery of the animals in question, the complaint will be forwarded to the Governor. I beg you will at the same time inclose to his Excellency a copy of this note.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. C. FREMONT, *U. S. Army.*

"To Sr. Don Dolores Pacheco, Alcalde of San José."

Hence, the intrepid Pathfinder moved, by easy marches, in the direction of the Santa Cruz Mountains, which he crossed about ten miles from San José at the gap where the Los Gatos Creek enters the plain: he then made his way towards the coast, and on the 1st of March encamped on the rancho of Edward Petty Hartnell. While here he received, late in the afternoon of the 5th, at the hands of a Mexican officer, attended by an armed escort, a dispatch from Don Manuel Castro, Prefect of the district, charging him (Fremont) with having entered the towns and villages under his (the Prefect's) jurisdiction, in contempt of the laws of the Mexican Government, and ordering him out of the country, else compulsory measures would be taken to compel him to do so. On the receipt of this communication Fremont did not display much hesitancy in arriving at a conclusion. That evening he struck his camp, and ascending "Hawks Peak," a rough looking mountain in the Salinas Range, about thirty miles from Monterey, and two thousand feet above the sea level, commenced the construction of a rude fort, protected by felled trees, and stripping one standing near by of its branches nailed the "Star Spangled Banner" to its highest point—full forty feet above their heads—and the morning of the 6th found him awaiting further developments.

Let us now take a glance at the movements of Castro. On the day that Fremont had fairly established himself on Hawks Peak the General communicated the accompanying letter to the Minister of Marine in Mexico: "In my communication of the 5th ultimo, I announced to

you the arrival of a captain, at the head of fifty men, who came, as he said, by order of the Government of the United States, to survey the limits of Oregon. This person presented himself at my headquarters some days ago, accompanied by two individuals (Thos. O. Larkin, Consul, and Capt. William A. Leidesdorff, Vice-Consul), with the object of asking permission to procure provisions for his men that he had left in the mountains, which was given him, but two days ago, March 4th, I was much surprised at being informed that this person was only two days' journey from this place (Monterey). In consequence, I immediately sent him a communication, ordering him, on the instant of its receipt, to put himself on the march and leave the department, but I have not received an answer, and in order to make him obey, in case of resistance, I sent out a force to observe their operations and to-day, the 6th, I march in person to join it and to see that the object is attained. The hurry with which I undertake my march does not permit me to be more diffuse, and I beg that you will inform his Excellency, the President, assuring him that not only shall the national integrity of this party be defended with the enthusiasm of good Mexicans, but those who attempt to violate it will find an impregnable barrier in the valor and patriotism of every one of the Californians. Receive the assurance of my respect, etc. God and Liberty."

We left Captain Fremont in his hastily constructed fort, every avenue to which was commanded by the trusty rifles of his men, calmly awaiting the speedy vengeance promised in the communication of the Prefect. To carry it out Don José had summoned a force of two hundred men to the field, strengthened by one or two cannon of small calibre, but nothing beyond a demonstration was attained. In the language of the late General Revere (then Lieutenant), "Don José was rather in the humor of the renowned King of France, who, with twenty thousand men, marched up the hill, and then marched down again." Castro's next move was the concocting of an epistle to Fremont, desiring a cessation of hostilities, and making the proposition that they should join forces, declare the country independent, and with their allied armies march against Governor Pio Pico, at that time at Los Angeles. To John Gilroy, an old Scotch settler, was entrusted the delivery of this exquisite piece of treachery. He reached Hawks Peak on the night of the 10th, but found the fort untenanted. Fremont had wearied, after three days' waiting for General Castro's attack, which, not being made, he struck his camp, threw away all useless articles that might impede a forced march, and the morning of the 11th found him in the valley

of the San Joaquin. Gilroy, on his return related his tale of the camp-fires still alight, the discarded pack-saddles and no Fremont, a circumstance which so elated the courageous Castro that he at once resolved on attacking the fort, which he was the first to enter. After performing prodigies of valor and sacking the inclosure, he sat down on one of Fremont's left-off pack-saddles, and penned a dispatch to Monterey descriptive of the glorious victory he had gained, while his return need not be looked for until his promise of driving Fremont from the department, long ago given, should be fulfilled.

And so matters for a time rested. The American settlers began to feel far from safe, and should the necessity for defense arise, no time should be lost in preparing for the emergency; their action was the cause of the raising of the Bear Flag.

About June 1, 1846, General Castro, with Lieutenant Francisco de Arci, his Secretary, left the Santa Clara Mission, where they had ensconced themselves after following in Fremont's wake through that district, and passing through Yerba Buena, crossed the bay to the Mission of San Rafael, and there collected a number of horses, which he directed Arci to take to Sonoma, with as many more as he could capture on the way, and from there proceed with all haste back to the Santa Clara Mission by way of Knight's Landing and Sutter's Fort. These animals were intended to be used by Castro against Fremont and Governor Pico, both of whom had questioned and defied his authority. On June 5th, Castro transferred his base of operations from Santa Clara to Monterey, but while *en route* back to Santa Clara on the 12th, he received the intelligence by special courier that his *aide* had been surprised and taken prisoner on the 10th by a party of adventurers who had also seized a large number of the horses that he had in charge. Here was a dilemma! Castro's caligraphic education had been woefully neglected—it is said he could only paint his signature—and being without his amanuensis, he retraced his steps to Monterey, and there compounded a letter, with the assistance of Don Juan B. Alvarado, to the Prefect, Manuel Castro, saying that the time had come when their differences should be laid aside, and conjoint action taken for the defense and protection of their common country, at the same time requesting that he should collect as large a number of men and horses as he could and despatch them to Santa Clara, whither he then returned.

When Lieutenant Arci left Sonoma with the *caballada* of horses and mares, crossing the dividing ridge, he passed up the Sacramento Valley to Knight's Landing on the left bank of the Sacramento River,

about fifteen miles from the present Sacramento City [this ferry was kept by William Knight, who left Missouri, May 6, 1841, and arrived in California on the 10th of November of the same year. Receiving a grant of land, he settled at the point known as Knight's Landing, Yolo County, of to-day, and died at the mines on the Stanislaus River in November, 1849], on reaching which he met Mrs. Knight, to whom, on account of her being born of the country, and therefore thought to be trustworthy, he confided the secret of the expedition. To contain such a secret was too much for any ordinary feminine bosom; she imparted the news to her husband, who, in assisting the officer to cross his horses, gave him fair words so as to lull suspicion, and then, bestriding his fleetest horse, made direct for Captain Fremont's camp, at the confluence of the Feather and Yuba rivers, where he arrived early in the morning of June 9th. Here Knight, who found some twenty settlers, that had arrived earlier than he, discussing matters, communicated to Fremont and those assembled the fact that Lieutenant Arci had the evening before, the 8th of June, crossed at his landing, bound to Santa Clara, *via* the Cosumnes River; that Arci had told Mrs. Knight, in confidence, that the animals he had in charge were to be used by Castro in expelling the American settlers from the country, and that it was also the intention to fortify Bear River Pass above the ranch of William Johnson, thereby putting a stop to immigration, a menace of Castro's which was strengthened by the return to Sutter's Fort, on June 7th, of a force that had gone out to chastise the Mokelumne Indians, who had threatened to burn the settlers' crops, being incited thereto, presumably, by Castro.

Fremont, while encamped at the Buttes, near the Yuba and Feather rivers, was visited by nearly all the settlers, and gleaned vast stores of fresh information hitherto unknown to him. From them he learned that the greater proportion of foreigners in the country had become Mexican citizens, and had married native Californian ladies, for the sake of procuring land, and through them had become possessed of deep secrets supposed to be known only to the prominent people. Another was that a convention had been held at the San Juan Mission to decide which of the two nations, America or Great Britain, should guarantee protection to California for certain privileges and considerations. In this regard, Lieutenant Revere says: "I have been favored by an intelligent member of the Junta with the following authentic report of the substance of Pico's address to that illustrious body:—

PICO'S ADDRESS

"EXCELLENT SIRs: To what a deplorable condition is our country reduced! Mexico, professing to be our mother and our protectress, has given us neither arms nor money, nor the material of war for defense. She is not likely to do anything in our behalf, although she is quite willing to afflict us with her extortionate minions, who come hither in the guise of soldiers and civil officers, to harass and oppress our people. We possess a glorious country, capable of attaining a physical and moral greatness corresponding with the grandeur and beauty which an Almighty hand has stamped on the face of our beloved California. But although nature has been prodigal, it cannot be denied that we are not in a position to avail ourselves of her bounty. Our population is not large, and is sparsely scattered over valley and mountain, covering an immense area of virgin soil, destitute of roads, and traversed with difficulty; hence it is hardly possible to collect an army of any considerable force. Our people are poor, as well as few, and cannot well govern themselves and maintain a decent show of sovereign power. Although we live in the midst of plenty, we lay up nothing, but tilling the earth in an imperfect manner, all our time is required to provide subsistence for ourselves and our families. Thus circumstanced, we find ourselves suddenly threatened by hordes of Yankee immigrants, who have already begun to flock to our country, and whose progress we cannot arrest. Already have the wagons of that perfidious people scaled the almost inaccessible summits of the Sierra Nevada, crossed the entire continent and penetrated the fruitful valley of the Sacramento. What that astonishing people will next undertake I cannot say, but in whatever enterprise they embark they will be sure to prove successful. Already have these adventurous land-voyagers spread themselves far and wide over a country which seems suited to their tastes. They are cultivating farms, establishing vineyards, erecting mills, sawing lumber, building workshops, and doing a thousand other things which seem natural to them, but which Californians neglect or despise. What, then, are we to do? Shall we remain supine while these daring strangers are over-running our fertile plains and gradually outnumbering and displacing us? Shall these mercenaries go on unchecked, until we shall become strangers in our own land? We cannot successfully oppose them by our own unaided power, and the swelling tide of immigration renders the odds against us more formidable every day. We cannot stand alone against them, nor can we creditably main-

tain our independence even against Mexico; but there is something we can do which will elevate our country, strenghten her at all points, and yet enable us to preserve our identity and remain masters of our own soil. Perhaps what I am about to suggest may seem to some faint-hearted and dishonorable. But to me it does not seem so. It is the last hope of a feeble people, struggling against a tyrannical government which claims their submission at home, and threatened by bands of avaricious strangers from without, voluntarily to connect themselves with a power able and willing to defend and preserve them. It is the right and the duty of the weak to demand support from the strong, provided the demand be made upon terms just to both parties. I see no dishonor in this last refuge of the oppressed and powerless, and I boldly avow that such is the step that I would have California take. There are two great powers in Europe which are destined to divide between them the unappropriated countries of the world. They have large fleets and armies not unpractised in the art of war. Is it not better to connect ourselves with one of those powerful nations than to struggle on without hope, as we are now doing? Is it not better that one of them should be invited to send a fleet and an army to defend and protect California, rather than we should fall an easy prey to the lawless adventurers who are over-running our beautiful country? I pronounce for annexation to France or England, and the people of California will never regret having taken my advice. They will no longer be subjected to the trouble and grievous exposure of governing themselves; and their beef and their grain, which they produce in such abundance, would find a ready market among the new-comers. But I hear some one say: 'No monarchy!' But is not monarchy better than anarchy? Is not existence in some shape better than annihilation? No monarchy! and what is there so terrible in a monarchy? Have we not all lived under a monarchy far more despotic than that of France or England, and were not our people happy under it? Have not all the leading men among our agriculturists been bred beneath the royal rule of Spain, and have they been happier since the mock republic of Mexico has supplied its place? Nay, does not every man abhor the miserable abortion christened the Republic of Mexico, and look back with regret to the golden days of the Spanish monarchy? Let us restore that glorious era. Then may our people go quietly to their ranchos, and live there as of yore, leading a thoughtless and merry life, untroubled by politics or cares of State, sure of what is their own, and

safe from the incursions of the Yankees, who would soon be forced to retreat to their own country."

It was a happy thing for California, and, as the sequel proved, for the Government of the United States, that a man was found at this juncture whose ideas were more enlightened and consonant with the times than those of the rulers of his country, both civil and military. Patriotism was half his soul; he therefore could not silently witness the land of his birth sold to any monarchy, however old; and he rightly judged that, although foreign protection might postpone, it could not avert that assumption of power, which was beginning to make itself felt. Possessed at the time of no political power and having had early advantages above the common order, still his position was so exalted, and his character so highly respected by both the foreign and native population, that he had been invited to participate in the deliberations of the Junta. This man was Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo. Born in California, he commenced his career in the army as an *alferes*, or ensign, and in this humble grade he volunteered, at the suggestion of the Mexican Government, with a command of fifty soldiers, to establish a colony on the north side of the Bay of San Francisco, for the protection of the frontier. He effectually subdued the hostile Indians inhabiting that then remote region, and laid the foundation of a reputation for integrity, judgment, and ability unequaled by any of his countrymen. Though yet a young man, he had already filled the highest offices in the province, and had at this time retired to private life near his estates in the vicinity of the town of Sonoma. He did not hesitate to oppose with all his strength the views advanced by Pico and Castro. He spoke nearly as follows:—

GENERAL VALLEJO'S IDEAS

"I cannot, gentlemen, coincide in opinion with the military and civil functionaries who have advocated the cession of our country to France or England. It is most true that to rely any longer upon Mexico to govern and defend us would be idle and absurd. To this extent I fully agree with my distinguished colleagues. It is also true that we possess a noble country, every way calculated from position and resources to become great and powerful. For that reason I would not have her a mere dependency upon a foreign monarchy, naturally alien, or at least indifferent, to our interests and our welfare. It is not to be denied that feeble nations have, in former times, thrown themselves upon the pro-

tection of their powerful neighbors. The Britons invoked the aid of the warlike Saxons, and fell an easy prey to their protectors, who seized their lands and treated them like slaves. Long before that time feeble and distracted provinces had appealed for aid to the all-conquering arms of imperial Rome, and they were at the same time protected and subjugated by their grasping ally. Even could we tolerate the idea of dependence, ought we to go to distant Europe for a master? What possible sympathy could exist between us and a nation separated from us by two vast oceans? But waving this insuperable objection, how could we endure to come under the dominion of a monarchy? For, although others speak highly of that form of government, as a free man I cannot do so. We are republicans—badly governed and badly situated as we are—still we are all, in sentiment, republicans. So far as we are governed at all, we at least profess to be self-governed. Who, then, that possesses true patriotism will consent to subject himself and his children to the caprices of a foreign king and his official minions? But, it is asked, if we do not throw ourselves upon the protection of France or England, what shall we do? I do not come here to support the existing order of things, but I come prepared to propose instant and effective action to extricate our country from her present forlorn condition. My opinion is made up that we must persevere in throwing off the galling yoke of Mexico, and proclaim our independence of her forever. We have endured her official cormorants and her villainous soldiery until we can endure it no longer. All will probably agree with me that we ought at once to rid ourselves of what may remain of Mexican domination. But some profess to doubt our ability to maintain our position. To my mind there comes no doubt. Look at Texas and see how long she withstood the power of united Mexico. The resources of Texas were not to be compared with ours, and she was much nearer to her enemy than we are. Our position is so remote, either by land or sea, that we are in no danger from Mexican invasion. Why, then, should we hesitate still to assert our independence? We have indeed taken the first step, by electing our own Governor, but another remains to be taken. I will mention it plainly and distinctly—it is annexation to the United States. In contemplating this consummation of our destiny, I feel nothing but pleasure, and I ask you to share it. Discard old prejudices, disregard old customs, and prepare for the glorious change which awaits our country. Why should we shrink from incorporating ourselves with the happiest and freest nation in the world, destined soon to be the most wealthy and powerful? Why should we go

abroad for protection when this great nation is our adjoining neighbor? When we join our fortunes to hers, we shall not become subjects, but fellow-citizens, possessing all the rights of the people of the United States, and choosing our own federal and local rulers. We shall have a stable Government and just laws. California will grow strong and flourish, and her people will be prosperous, happy, and free. Look not, therefore, with jealousy upon the hardy pioneers who scale our mountains and cultivate our unoccupied plains, but rather welcome them as brothers who come to share with us a common destiny."

Such was the substance of General Vallejo's observations; those who listened to him, however, were far behind in general knowledge and intelligence. His arguments failed to carry conviction to the greater number of his auditors, but the bold position taken by him was the course of an immediate adjournment of the Junta, no result having been arrived at concerning the weighty affairs on which they had met to deliberate. On his retirement from the Junta he embodied the views he had expressed in a letter to Don Pio Pico, and reiterated his refusal to participate in any action having for its end the adoption of any protection other than that of the United States. In this communication he also declared that he would never serve under any Government which was prepared to surrender California to an European power: he then retired to his estate, there to await the issue of events.

We left William Knight at Fremont's camp, at the junction of the Yuba and Feather rivers, where he had arrived on the morning of June 9, 1846, imparting his information regarding Lieutenant de Arci, his movements, and the intentions of General Castro. At 10 A. M. of that day a party of eleven men, under the oldest settler, Ezekiel Merritt, started in pursuit of the Lieutenant and his horses. On arrival at Hock Farm they were joined by two more men, and, thereafter, having crossed the American River at "Sinclair's," reached Allen Montgomery's ranch, sixty miles from Fremont's camp at the Buttes, towards evening, and there supped. At this point they received the intelligence that Arci had reached Sutter's Fort on the 8th, and had that morning resumed his march, intending to camp that night at the ranch of Martin Murphy, twenty miles south on the Cosumnes River. Supper finished, and a short rest indulged in, the party were once more in the saddle, being strengthened by recruiting Montgomery and another, making their total force fifteen in number. Proceeding to within about five miles of Murphy's, they there lay concealed until daylight, when they were again on the move and halted within half a mile of the Lieutenant's camp.

Unperceived, they now cautiously advanced to within a short distance of the Mexican officer and his party, when, suddenly charging, they, as well as the horses, were secured. Lieutenant Arci was permitted to retain his sword; each of his party was given a horse to carry him to Santa Clara; and a person traveling under his escort was permitted to retain six of the horses, as he claimed them as private property. The Americans at once returned to Montgomery's ranch with the captured animals in their possession, and there breakfasted; that night, the 10th, they camped twenty-seven miles above Sutter's, on the rancho of Nicholas Allgier, a German, not far from the mouth of Bear River, and, in the morning, ascertaining that Fremont had moved his camp hither from Buttes, they joined him on the 11th at 10 A. M., having covered a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in forty-eight hours. These are the details attending the capture of Arci, and reported to Castro on June 12, 1846, when on his way from Monterey to Santa Clara.

SONOMA CAPTURED

On arriving at Fremont's camp it was found that the garrison had been considerably augmented by the arrival of more settlers, who were all ardently discussing the events of the last two days and their probable results. After a full hearing it was determined by them that, having gone so far, their only chance of safety was in a rapid march to the town of Sonoma, to effect its capture, and to accomplish this before the news of the stoppage of Lieutenant Arci and his horses could have time to reach that garrison. It was felt that should this design prove successful all further obstacles to the eventual capture of the country would have vanished. The daring band then reorganized, still retaining in his position of Captain, Ezekiel Merritt. At 3 P. M., June 12th, under their leader, they left Fremont's camp for Sonoma, 120 miles distant, and, traveling all night, on their way called at the ranch of William Gordon, about ten miles from the site of the present town of Woodland, in Yolo County, whom they desired to inform all Americans that could be trusted, of their intentions. At 9 A. M. on the 13th they reached Capt. John Grigsby's, at the head of Napa Valley, and were there joined by William L. Todd, William Scott, and others. Here the band, which now mustered thirty-three men, was reorganized and addressed by Dr. Robert Semple, of Benicia. Not desiring, however, to reach Sonoma till daylight, they halted here until midnight, when they once more resumed their march, and before it was yet the dawn of June 14, 1846, surprised

and captured the garrison of Sonoma, consisting of six soldiers, nine pieces of artillery, and some small arms, etc., "all private property being religiously respected; and in generations yet to come their children's children may look back with pride and pleasure upon the commencement of a revolution which was carried on by their fathers' fathers upon principles as high and holy as the laws of eternal justice."

Their distinguished prisoners were Gen. Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieut.-Col. Don Victor Prudon, Capt. Don Salvador Vallejo, brother to the General, and Mr. Jacob Primer Leese, brother-in-law to the General.

Let us now lay before the reader the account of this episode in California's history as described by the veteran General himself, at the Centennial exercises held at Santa Rosa, Sonoma County, July 4, 1876:—

"I have now to say something of the epoch which inaugurated a new era for this country. A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Doctor Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounded my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then Commander of the northern frontier; of Lieut.-Col. Victor Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often, in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma. Thus in June, 1846, the Plaza was entirely unprotected, although there were ten pieces of artillery, with other arms and munitions of war. The parties who unfurled the Bear Flag were well aware that Sonoma was without defense, and lost no time in taking advantage of this fact, and carrying out their plans. Years before, I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were that I should at once force the immigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible—first, because the immigrants came in

autumn, when snow covered the Sierra so quickly as to make a return impracticable. Under the circumstances, not only I, but Commandante General Castro, resolved to provide the immigrants with letters of security, that they might remain temporarily in the country. We always made a show of authority, but well convinced all the time that we had no power to resist the invasion which was coming upon us. With the frankness of a soldier I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain of the treatment they received at the hands of either authorities or citizens. They carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths."

Upon the seizure of their prisoners the revolutionists at once took steps to appoint a Captain, who was found in the person of John Grigsby, for Ezekiel Merritt wished not to retain the permanent command; a meeting was then convened at the barracks, situated at the northeast corner of the Plaza, under the presidency of William B. Ide; Dr. Robert Semple being Secretary. At this conference Semple urged the independence of the country, stating that having once commenced they must proceed, for to turn back was certain death. The convention had not been dissolved, however, when it was rumored that secret emissaries were being dispatched to the native rancheros to make them acquainted with recent events; such being the case it was deemed politic to transfer the prisoners to safe-keeping in Sutter's Fort. Prior to this being done, however, the captors and captives entered into a treaty or covenant, the English and Spanish of which we here append:—

"We, the undersigned, having resolved to establish a government upon Republican principles, in connection with others of our fellow-citizens, and having taken up arms to support it, we have taken three Mexican officers as prisoners, Gen. M. G. Vallejo, Lieut-Col. Victor Prudon, and Capt. D. Salvador Vallejo; having formed and published to the world no regular plan of government, feel it our duty to say that it is not our intention to take or injure any person who is not found in opposition to the cause, nor will we take or destroy the property of private individuals further than is necessary for our immediate support.

EZEKIEL MERRITT.

R. SEMPLE.

WILLIAM FALLON.

SAMUEL KELSEY.

"Conste pr. la preste. qe. habiendo sido sorprendido pr. unanumeros a fuerza armada qe. me tomó prisionero y à los gefes y oficiales qe. estaban de guarnicion en esta plaza de la qe. se apoderó la espresada fuerza, habiendola encontrado absolutamte: indefensa, tanto yo. como los S. S. oficiales qe. suscribero comprometemos nuestra palabra de honor de qe. estandobajo las garantias de prisionero de guerra, no tomaremos las armas ni à favor ni contra repitida fuerza armada de quien hemos recibiro la intimacion del monto. y un escrito firmado qe. garantiza nuestras vidas, familias dè intereses, y los de todo el vicindario de esta jurisdn. mientras no hagamos oposicion.

Sonoma, Junio 14 de 1846.

M. G. VALLEJO.

VCR. PRUDON.

SALVADOR VALLEJO."

But to our tale! A guard consisting of William B. Ide, as Captain, Captain Grigsby, Captain Merritt, Kit Carson, William Hargrave, and five others, being, happily for their comfort, supplied with horses by General Vallejo, took up the line of march for Sutter's Fort, but not being used to "wars alarums," they, with peculiar inconsistency, on their first night's encampment placed neither sentry nor vidette and courted Morpheus in serene confidence. Indeed so sound was the sleep of all, that Jaun de Padilla and his party completely surrounded them during that night, and their chief absolutely held verbal communication with General Vallejo while his captors slept. Padilla's mission was to inform his compatriots that he had then with him force strong enough to surprise and slay the Americanos before there was time for them to fly to arms, but that he did not wish to put the scheme into execution without the instructions and consent of the General, whose rank entitled him to the first place in such a demonstration. With a self-sacrifice that cannot be too highly commended, Vallejo refused his consent to the perpetration of so diabolical a plan, but stated that he would accompany his custodians, believing in their honor; that he would be detained but a short time, and finally advised Padilla and his followers to return to their homes and disperse, else their action would lead to disastrous consequences to all, without the attainment of any good. Of this episode Lieutenant Revere says: "This was not told to me by Vallejo, but by a person who was present, and it tallies well with the account given by the revolutionists themselves, several of whom informed me that no guard was kept by them that night, and that the prisoners might have easily escaped had they felt so inclined. The same person also told me that when Vallejo was called out of bed and made

a prisoner in his own house, he requested to be informed as to the plans and objects of the revolutionists, signifying his readiness to collect and take command of a force of his countrymen in the cause of independence."

Pushing on ahead of the main party, on the morning of the 16th June, Captain Merritt and Kit Carson carried the news of the taking of Sonoma and the capture of the General and his officers. In the evening of that day they were handed over to the safe-keeping of Captain Sutter who with soldierly courtesy received them.

On the seizure of the citadel of Sonoma, the national ensign of Mexico was found floating from the flagstaff-head by the Independents, as they sometimes called themselves; it had escaped their notice during the excitement of the morning. It was at once lowered, and then arose a discussion as to the manner of banner they should claim as their own. There were no two questions as to the necessity of their being a star in the ground-work, but finding that the "lone star" had been claimed by Texas, their ingenuity was taxed to the utmost, with what result we shall show below, to devise an appropriate flag; first, however, let us follow the diversity of opinions which obtain as to the date on which Sonoma was captured by the Independents.

Mr. Thomas C. Lancey, whose communications to *The Pioneer*, a newspaper published in San José, have been read with much avidity, and is an authority on "early times," remarks: "There have been so many questions raised during this year (1878) in relation to the date of the hoisting of the 'Bear Flag,' who made it and what material it was manufactured from, as well as the date of the capture of Sonoma, and the number of men who marched that morning, that I shall give the statements of several who are entitled to a hearing, as they were actors in that drama.

"The writer of this (Mr. Lancey) was here in 1846, and served during the war, and has never left the country since, but was not one of the 'Bear Flag party,' but claims, from his acquaintance with those who were, to be able to form a proper opinion as to the correctness of these dates. Dr. Robert Semple, who was one of that party from the first, says, in his diary, that they entered Sonoma at early dawn on the 14th of June, 1846, thirty-three men, rank and file. William B. Ide, who was chosen their commander, says in his diary the same. Captain Henry L. Ford, another of this number, says, or rather his historian, S. H. W., of Santa Cruz, who I take to be the Rev. S. H. Willey, makes him say they captured Sonoma on the 12th of June with thirty-three

men. Lieut. William Baldrige, one of the party, makes the date the 14th of June, and number of men twenty-three. Lieut. Joseph Warren Revere, of the United States ship *Portsmouth*, who hauled down the 'Bear Flag,' and hoisted the American flag on the 9th of July, and at a later date commanded the garrison, says the place was captured on the 14th of June." To these must be added the documentary proof produced above, fixing the date of the capture of General Vallejo and therefore the taking of Sonoma as June 14, 1846.

Of the manufacture of the ensign, the same writer says: "A piece of cotton was obtained, and a man by the name of Todd proceeded to paint from a pot of red paint a star in the corner. Before he was finished, Henry L. Ford, one of the party, proposed to paint on the center, facing the star, a grizzly bear. This was unanimously agreed to, and the grizzly bear was painted accordingly. When it was done, the flag was taken to the flagstaff and hoisted amid the hurrahs of the little party, who swore to defend it with their lives."

Lieutenant Revere says of it: "A flag was also hoisted bearing a grizzly bear rampant, with one stripe below and the words 'Republic of California' above the bear and a single star in the Union." This gentleman was he who hauled down the flag, July 9, 1846.

The *Western Shore Gazetteer* has the following version: "On the 14th of June, 1846, the little handful of men proclaimed California a free and independent republic, and on that day hoisted their flag, known as the 'Bear Flag;' this consisted of a strip of worn-out cotton domestic, furnished by Mrs. Kelly, bordered with red flannel, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, who had fled from some distant part of Sonoma for safety, upon hearing that war had been thus commenced. In the center of the flag was a representation of a bear, *en passant*, painted with Venetian red, and in one corner was painted a star of the same color. Under the bear were inscribed the words 'Republic of California,' put on with common writing ink. This flag is preserved by the California Pioneer Association, and may be seen at their rooms in San Francisco. It was designed and executed by W. L. Todd."

Under the caption, "A True History of the Bear Flag," the *Sonoma Democrat* tells this story: "The rest of the revolutionary party remained in the town. Among them were three young men, Todd, Benjamin Duell, and Thomas Cowie. A few days after the capture, in a casual conversation between these young men, the matter of a flag came up. They had no authority to raise the American flag, and they determined to make one. Their general idea was to imitate, without following too

closely, their national ensign. Mrs. W. B. Elliott had been brought to the town of Sonoma by her husband from his ranch on Mark West Creek, for safety. The old Elliott cabin may be seen to this day on Mark West Creek, about a mile above the Springs. From Mrs. Elliott, Ben. Duell got a piece of new red flannel, some white domestic, needles and thread. A piece of blue drilling was obtained elsewhere. From this material, without consultation with any one else, these three young men made the Bear Flag. Cowie had been a saddler. Duell had also served a short time at the same trade. To form the flag, Duell and Cowie sewed together alternate strips of red, white, and blue. Todd drew in the upper corner a star and painted on the lower a rude picture of a grizzly bear, which was not standing, as has been sometimes represented, but was drawn with head down. The bear was afterwards adopted as the design of the Great Seal of the State of California. On the original flag it was so rudely executed that two of those who saw it raised have told us that it looked more like a hog than a bear. Be that as it may, its meaning was plain—that the revolutionary party would, if necessary, fight their way through at all hazards. In the language of our informant, it meant that there was no back out; they intended to fight it out. There were no halyards on the flagstaff which stood in front of the barracks. It was again reared, and the flag, which was soon to be replaced by that of the Republic, for the first time floated on the breeze.”

In addition to these authorities which we have quoted, none less distinguished than John S. Hittell, historiographer for the Society of California Pioneers, and H. H. Bancroft, the Pacific Coast historian, have fixed the date of raising the Bear Flag as June 12th and 15th respectively. The correctness of these dates was questioned by William Winter, Secretary of the Association of Territorial Pioneers of California, and Mr. Lancey, and a correspondence was entered into with all the men known to be alive who were of that party, and others who were likely to be able to throw any light upon the subject. Among many answers received, we quote *verbatim* the following portion of a letter from James G. Bleak:—

“ST. GEORGE, Utah, April 16, 1878.

“TO WILLIAM WINTER, ESQ., SECRETARY OF ASSOCIATION TERRITORIAL PIONEERS OF CALIFORNIA—*Dear Sir:* Your communication of 3d instant is placed in my hands by the widow of a departed friend—James M. Ide, son of William B.—as I have at present in my charge some of his papers. In reply to your question asking for the ‘correct date’ of raising the Bear Flag at Sonoma, in 1846, I will quote from

the writing of William B. Ide, deceased: 'The said Bear Flag made of plain cotton cloth, and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the "California Republic," in red paint letters on both sides, was raised upon the standard where had floated on the breezes the Mexican Flag aforetime; it was the 14th of June, '46. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William L. Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance.' "

As possibly the best testimony that can be produced, we now publish the following letter from the artist himself, which he communicated to the *Los Angeles Express*:—

"LOS ANGELES, January 11, 1878.

"Your letter of the 9th inst. came duly to hand, and in answer I have to say in regard to the making of the original Bear Flag of California, at Sonoma, in 1846, that when the Americans, who had taken up arms against the Spanish *régime* had determined what kind of a flag should be adopted, the following persons performed the work: Granville P. Swift, Peter Storm, Henry L. Ford, and myself; we procured, in the house where we made our headquarters, a piece of new, unbleached cotton domestic, not quite a yard wide, with strips of red flannel about four inches wide, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, on the lower side of the canvas. On the upper left hand corner was a star, and in the center was the image made to represent a bear *passant*, so common in this country at the time. The bear and star were painted with paint made of linseed oil and Venetian red or Spanish brown. Underneath the bear were the words 'California Republic.' The other persons engaged with me got the materials together, while I acted as artist. The forms of the bear and star and the letters were first lined out with pen and ink by myself, and the two forms were filled in with the red paint, but the letters with ink. The flag mentioned by Mr. Hittell with the bear rampant, was made, as I always understood, at Santa Barbara, and was painted black. Allow me to say that at that time there was not a wheelwright shop in California. The flag I painted I saw in the rooms of the California Pioneers in San Francisco, in 1870, and the Secretary will show it to any person who will call on him at any time. If it is the one that I painted, it will be known by a mistake in tinting out the words 'California Republic.' The letters were first lined out with a pen, and I left out the letter 'I', and lined out the letter

'C' in its place. But afterwards I lined out the letter 'I,' over the 'C' so that the last syllable of 'Republic' looks as if the two letters were blended. Yours respectfully,
W. M. L. TODD."

The following remarks and letter on the matter appeared in the San Francisco *Evening Post* of April 20, 1874: "General Sherman has just forwarded to the Society of California Pioneers, the guidon which the Bear Company bore at the time of the conquest of California. The relic is of white silk, with a two-inch wide red stripe at the bottom, and a bear in the center, over which is the inscription: 'Republic of California.' It is accompanied by the following letter from the donor:—

"SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA PIONEERS, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA—

"*Gentlemen:* At the suggestion of General Sherman, I beg leave to send to your society here with a guidon, formerly belonging to the Sonoma troop of the California Battalion of 1846, for preservation. This guidon I found among the effects of that troop when I hauled down the Bear Flag and substituted the flag of the United States at Sonoma, on the 9th of July, 1846, and have preserved it ever since. Very respectfully, etc.,
JOS. W. REVERE, *Brigadier-General.*

"*Morristown, N. J., February 20, 1874.*"

Let us now see what was being done by the little garrison in Sonoma. Almost their first duty was the election of subaltern and non-commissioned officers, those chosen being, Henry L. Ford, First Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, First Sergeant; Samuel Gibson, Second Sergeant. On the first regular parade of the little army they were addressed by Lieutenant Ford in the following pithy terms: "My countrymen! We have taken upon ourselves a very responsible duty. We have entered into a war with the Mexican nation. We are bound to defend each other or be shot! There's no half-way about it. To defend ourselves we must have discipline. Each of you has had a voice in choosing your officers. Now they are chosen, they must be obeyed." To all of which the company with one voice agreed. In order to throw some more light upon the internal machinery of the organization, we will continue Mr. Ide's letter, the first portion of which has already been quoted. He remarks further: "The men were divided into two companies of ten men each. The First Artillery were busily engaged in putting the cannon in order, which were charged doubly with grape and canister. The First Rifle Company were busied in cleaning, repairing, and loading the

small arms. The Commander, after setting a guard and posting a sentinel on one of the highest buildings, to watch the approach of any persons who might feel a curiosity to inspect our operations, directed his leisure to the establishment of some system of finance whereby all the defenders' families might be brought within the lines of our garrison, and supported. Ten thousand pounds of flour were purchased on the credit of the Government and deposited in the garrison; and an account was opened, on terms agreed upon, for a supply of beef; this and a few barrels of salt constituted our main supplies. Whisky was contrabanded altogether. After the first round of duties was performed, as many as could be spared off guard were called together, and our situation fully explained to the men by the commanders. It was fully represented that our success—nay, our very life,—depended on the unanimity and justice of our course of conduct, coupled with our sleepless vigilance and care. (But ere this we had gathered as many of the surrounding citizens as was possible, and placed them out of harm's way, between four strong walls. They were more than twice our number.) The Commander chose from these strangers the most intelligent, and by the use of an interpreter went on to explain the cause of our coming together; our determination to offer equal protection and equal justice to all good and virtuous citizens; that we had not called them there to rob them of any portion of their property, nor to disturb them in their social relations one with another; nor yet to desecrate their religion."

It will thus be seen from the preceding remarks that those under the protection of the Bear Flag party were not a few and that their number was being continually augmented by fresh arrivals in Sonoma, it was therefore thought expedient to ascertain what protection, if any, they might expect from the authorities of the United States. To this end they lost no time in dispatching a messenger to Captain Montgomery, of the United States ship *Portsmouth*, then lying in the port of Yerba Buena, to report the action taken by them and expressing, further, their determination never to lay down their arms until the independence of the country they had adopted had been fully established. This messenger returned on the 17th of June in company with John Stormy Missroom, First Lieutenant, and John E. Montgomery, son and clerk to Captain Montgomery, who were dispatched, presumably to report on the state of affairs. The commanding officer of the ship-of-war also sent official communications to Fremont and Sutter on the 18th, and the day after, the 19th, Fremont arrived at Sutter's Fort with Twenty-

two men, and two prisoners, José Noriega, of San José, and Vicente Peralta, of what is now Alameda County.

About this time another message was sent out from the little garrison, but in an opposite direction. Ascertaining that there was an insufficient supply of gunpowder in the magazine to meet possible contingencies, Lieutenant Ford dispatched two men named Cowie and Fowler to the Sotoyome Rancho of Captain H. D. Fitch (where now the town of Healdsburg stands) to procure some ammunition. These messengers never returned! Their tragic fate has been thus graphically described in the "History of Sonoma County." Before starting they were cautioned against proceeding by traveled ways; good advice, which, however, they only followed for the first ten miles of their journey, after which they struck into the main thoroughfare to Santa Rosa. At about two miles from that place they were attacked and slaughtered by a party of native Californians. Two other couriers were detailed on special duty; they, too, were captured, but were better treated. Receiving no intelligence from either of the parties, foul play was suspected, therefore, on the morning of the 20th of June, Sergeant Gibson was ordered, with four men, to proceed to the Sotoyome Rancho, learn, if possible, of the whereabouts of the missing men, and procure the powder. They went as directed, secured the ammunition, but got no news of the missing men. As they were passing Santa Rosa, on their return, they were attacked at daylight by a few Californians, and, turning upon their assailants, captured two of them, Blas Angelina and Bernardino Garcia *alias* Three-fingered Jack, and took them to Sonoma. They told of the taking and slaying of Cowie and Fowler, and that their captors were: Ramon Mesa Domingo, Mesa Juan Padilla, Ramon Carrillo, Bernardino Garcia, Blas Angelina, Francisco Sibrian, Ygnacio Balensuella, Juan Peralta, Juan Soletto, Inaguan Carrillo, Mariano Miranda, Francisco Gracia, Ygnacio Stigger. The story of their death is a sad one. After Cowie and Fowler had been seized by the Californians, they encamped for the night, and the following morning determined in council what should be the fate of their captives. A swarthy New Mexican, named Mesa Juan Padilla, and Three-fingered Jack, the Californian, were loudest in their denunciation of the prisoners as deserving of death, and, unhappily, their counsels prevailed. The unfortunate young men were then led out, stripped naked, bound to a tree with a lariat, while, for a time, the inhuman monsters practised knife-throwing at their unprotected bodies, the victims, the while, praying to be shot. They then commenced throwing stones at them, one of which broke the jaw of

Fowler. The fiend, Three-fingered Jack, then advancing, thrust the end of his riata (a raw-hide rope) through the mouth, cut an incision in the throat, and then made a tie by which the jaw was dragged out. They next proceeded to kill them slowly with their knives. Cowie, who had fainted, had the flesh stripped from his arms and shoulders, and pieces of flesh were cut from their bodies and crammed into their mouths, they being finally disemboweled. Their mutilated remains were afterwards found, and buried where they fell, upon the farm now or lately owned by George Moore, two miles north of Santa Rosa.

No stone marks the graves of these martyrs; no loving hand tends to them; there they remain, uncared for save by the weary ploughman; their occupants are "unwept, unhonored, and unsung." Time, the great annihilator will soon level the mounds; in a few short years, these names will have been forgotten; it is to perpetuate such matters in a tangible form that county histories are written.

We have been able to trace the end of two out of the thirteen murderers—truly a devil's dozen. Bernardino Garcia *alias* Three-fingered Jack was killed by Captain Harry Love's Rangers, July 27, 1853, at Pinolé Pass, near the Merced River, with the bandit Joaquin Murietta, while Ramon Carrillo met his death at the hands of the Vigilantes, between Los Angeles and San Diego, May 21, 1864. It is due to his brother, a respected citizen of Santa Rosa, to say that he denies the participation of Ramon Carrillo in the dastardly deed noted above.

IDE'S PROCLAMATION

At Sonoma the Independents were gradually moving the rather clogged wheels of a governmental machine. On June 18th, Captain Ide, having received the approbation of his comrades, issued the following document:—

"A Proclamation to all persons and citizens of the District of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace and follow their rightful occupations, without fear of molestation.*

"The Commander-in-Chief of the troops assembled at the Fortress of Sonoma gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California, not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their

*The District of Sonoma then embraced all territory lying northward from the Bay of San Francisco to the Oregon line, and west of the Sacramento River.

property, or social relations, one with another, by men under his command.

"He also solemnly declares his object to be: First, to defend himself and companions in arms who were invited to this country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families; who were also promised a Republican Government; when, having arrived in California, they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends, who, instead of being allowed to participate in or being protected by a Republican Government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism with extermination if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms, and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense, were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians to certain destruction.

"To overthrow a Government which has seized upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement; which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

"I also solemnly declare my object, in the second place, to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California, who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma, without delay, to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a Republican Government, which shall secure to all, civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave, unshackled by fetters, agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

"I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of heaven, and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth and the hatred of tyranny, for my hopes of success.

"I furthermore declare that I believe that a Government to be prosperous and happy, must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward.

"Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846. WILLIAM B. IDE."

The intelligence of the establishment of the California Republic, and the determination of the Bear Flag Party to maintain it, spread

among the rancheros like wild-fire; both parties labored incessantly and arduously for the conflict, and while the Independents guided their affairs from the citadel at Sonoma, General Castro ruled from his headquarters at Santa Clara, whence, on learning of the success at Sonoma, he issued the following two proclamations:—

“The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army, and acting General Commandante of the Department of California.

“FELLOW-CITIZENS: The contemptible policy of the agents of the United States of North America in this Department has induced a number of adventurers, who, regardless of the rights of men, have designedly commenced an invasion, possessing themselves of the town of Sonoma, taking by surprise all the place, the military commander of that border, Col. Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Don Victor Prudon, Captain Don Salvador Vallejo, and Mr. Jacob P. Leese.

“FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN: The defense of our liberty, the true religion which our fathers possessed, and our independence, calls upon us to sacrifice ourselves rather than those inestimable blessings. Banish from your hearts all petty resentments; turn you, and behold yourselves, these families, these innocent little ones, which have unfortunately fallen into the hands of our enemies, dragged from the bosoms of their fathers, who are prisoners among foreigners, and are calling upon us to succor them. There is still time for us to rise *en masse*, as irresistible as retribution. You need not doubt but that Divine Providence will direct us in the way to glory. You should not vascillate because of the smallness of the garrison of the general headquarters, for he who will first sacrifice himself will be your friend and fellow-citizen,

“Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846. JOSÉ CASTRO.”

“The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army and acting Commandante of the Department of California.

“All foreigners residing among us, occupied with their business, may rest assured of the protection of all the authorities of the Department while they refrain entirely from all revolutionary movements.

“The General Comandancia under my charge will never proceed with vigor against any persons, neither will its authority result in mere words wanting proof to support it; declarations shall be taken, proofs executed, and the liberty and rights of the laborious, which is ever commendable, shall be protected.

"Let the fortunes of war take its chance with those ungrateful men, who, with arms in their hands, have attacked the country, without recollecting that they were treated by the undersigned with all the indulgence of which he is so characteristic. The imperative inhabitants of the Department are witness to the truth of this. I have nothing to fear; my duty leads me to death or victory. I am a Mexican soldier, and I will be free and independent, or I will gladly die for those inestimable blessings.

JOSÉ CASTRO.

"Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846."

Under Captain Joaquin de la Torre, on June 20th, a body of about seventy Californians crossed the Bay of San Francisco, and being joined by a party under Carrillo and Padilla marched to the vicinity of the mission of San Rafael, while Castro remained at Santa Clara, recruiting his forces, by the utmost pressure, but only succeeding in bringing into the field a squad of two hundred forced volunteers. Of the General's system of recruiting Lieutenant Revere writes: "I heard that on a feast day, when the rancheros came to the mission in their 'go-to-meeting' clothes, with their wives and children, Castro seized their horses and forced the men to volunteer in defense of their homes, against *los salvajes Americanos*." On the evening of June 27th, Castro left Santa Clara with his army, and proceeding around the head of the Bay of San Francisco as far as the San Leandro Creek, in what is now Alameda County, halted at the Estudillo Rancho, where let us leave him for the present.

Fremont, at this juncture, found that the time had now come to give his countenance and aid to the revolution which he had fostered, therefore, on June 21st, he transferred his *impedimenta* to the care of Captain Sutter at the fort, recrossed the American River to Sinclair's Rancho, was there joined by Pearson B. Redding and the trappers about Sutter's Fort, and quietly awaited, like Micawber, "for something to turn up." He had not to remain inactive long. On the afternoon of the 23d, Harrison Pierce (who had settled in Napa Valley in 1843) came into camp hurried and excited. He told of how he had ridden the eighty intervening miles with but one change of horses; he said that the handful of patriots were greatly concerned, for news had arrived that General Castro and an overwhelming force was advancing on the town, hurling threats of recapture and hanging. Fremont desired him to return and say that he would move to their assistance as soon as he could put ninety men in the saddle. With this news and a fresh mount, Pierce

returned to his comrades, while, on the 23d, Captain Fremont and his ninety Mounted Rifles marched from Sinclair's—a curious looking cavalcade. One of the party has left the following description of them: "There were Americans, French, English, Swiss, Poles, Russians, Prussians, Chilians, Germans, Greeks, Austrians, Pawnees, native Indians, etc., all riding side by side, and talking a polyglot lingual hash never exceeded in diversibility since the confusion of tongues at the Tower of Babel. Some wore the relics of their home-spun garments; some relied upon the antelope and the bear for their wardrobe; some lightly habited in buckskin leggings and a coat of war paint, and their weapons were equally various. There was the grim old hunter with his long, heavy rifle; the farmer with his double-barreled shotgun; the Indian with his bow and arrows, and others with horse-pistols, revolvers, sabres, ships' cutlasses, bowie-knives, and 'pepper-boxes' (Allen's revolvers)." Though the Bear Flag army was incongruous in *personnel*, as a body it was composed of the best fighting material. Each of them was inured to hardship and privation, self-reliant, fertile in resources, versed in wood craft and Indian fighting, accustomed to handle fire-arms, and full of energy and daring. It was a band of hardy adventurers, such as in an earlier age wrested this land from the feebler aboriginals. With this corps Fremont arrived at Sonoma at two o'clock on the morning of June 25, 1846, having made forced marches.

Let us make a slight divergence from the chronological order of things so as to make Captain Fremont's next move sequent on his last.

We have already spoken of the horrible and atrocious butchery of Cowie and Fowler, by the party under Mesa Juan Padilla. This gang a few days thereafter captured William L. Todd, whose name has already appeared in this chapter as the artist of the Bear Flag, while he was trying to catch a stray horse that had escaped to a short distance from the barracks at Sonoma. They bore him off, and falling in with another man, he too was seized and led into captivity. This party of Padilla's being occasionally in a playful mood, regaled Todd with throat-cutting tales, of which he was usually the hero, while in their more serious moments they actually threatened to carry their banterings into tragic execution. Fortunately he spoke the Spanish language, and though slightly, yet with sufficient force to make them understand that his death would peal the knell of General Vallejo's doom. He and his companion in misfortune, with whom he had no opportunity to converse, but who appeared like an Englishman—a half-fool and common loafer

—were conveyed to the Indian Rancheria called Olompali, about eight miles from the present town of Petaluma.

For the purpose of liberating the prisoners, and keeping the enemy in check until the arrival of Captain Fremont, Lieutenant Ford mustered a squad, variously stated at from twenty to twenty-three men, among whom were Granville P. Swift, Samuel Kelsey, William Baldrige, and Frank Bedwell, names more or less familiar to us, and on June 23d, taking with them the two prisoners, Blas Angelina and Three-fingered Jack, marched from Sonoma for where it was thought the Californians had established their headquarters. Here they learned from some Indians, under considerable military pressure, that the Californian troops had left three hours before. They now partook of a hasty meal, and with one of the Indians pressed into the service as guide, proceeded towards the Laguna de San Antonio, which lies on the present boundary line between Marin and Sonoma counties, and that night halted within half a mile of the enemy's camp. At dawn they fell upon the place, took the only men they found there prisoners—their number was four, the remainder having left for San Rafael.

Here four men were left to guard the prisoners and horses, Lieutenant Ford with the remainder of his troops, starting in pursuit of the enemy. Leaving the lagoon of San Antonio, and having struck into the road leading to San Rafael, after a sharp ride of four miles they came in sight of the house pointed out to them as that in which the Californians had passed the night with Todd and "the man that looked like an Englishman," and were at that time within its walls, enjoying a mild *fiesta*. Ford's men were as ignorant of their proximity as the Californians were of theirs. However, when the advance guard arrived in sight of the corral, and perceiving it to be full of horses, with a number of Indian vaqueros around it, they made a brilliant dash to prevent the animals from being turned loose. While exulting over their good fortune at this unlooked-for addition to their cavalry arm, they were surprised to see the Californians rush out of the house and mount their ready-saddled quadrupeds. It should be mentioned that the house spoken of was situated on the edge of a plain, some sixty yards from a grove of brushwood. In a moment Ford formed his men into two half companies, and charged the enemy, who, perceiving the movement, retreated behind the grove of trees. From his position Ford counted them, and found that they were eighty-five, all told. Notwithstanding he had but fourteen in his ranks, nothing daunted, he dismounted his men, and, taking advantage of the protection offered by the brushwood, prepared for

action. The Californians, observing this evolution, became emboldened and prepared for a charge. On this, Ford calmly awaited the attack, giving stringent orders that his rear rank should hold their fire until the enemy were well up, and that not a bullet should be wasted. On they came, with shouts, and brandishing of swords and the flash of pistols, until within thirty yards of the Americans, whose front files poured into the advancing foe a withering fire, and emptied the saddles of eight of the Mexican soldiery. On receiving this volley, the enemy turned to the right about, and made a break for the hills, while Ford's rear rank played upon them at long range, causing three more to bite the earth, and wounding two others. The remainder retreated helter-skelter to a hill in the direction of San Rafael, leaving Todd and his companion to join their succorers. Ford's little force having now attained the object of their expedition, and without a casualty, secured their prisoners of war, and going to the corral, where the enemy had a large drove of horses, changed their jaded nags for fresh ones, took the remainder—some four hundred—and retraced their victorious steps to Sonoma, where they were heartily welcomed by their anxious countrymen, who had feared for their safety.

We last left Captain Fremont at Sonoma, where he had arrived at two A. M. of the 25th of June. Having given his men and horses a short rest, and receiving a small addition to his force, he was once more in the saddle and started for San Rafael, where it was said Castro had joined de la Torre with two hundred and fifty men. At four o'clock in the afternoon they came in sight of the position supposed to be occupied by the enemy, which they cautiously approached until quite close, when they charged, the three first to enter being Fremont, Kit Carson, and James Marshall (the future discoverer of gold), but they found the lines occupied by only four men, the gallant Captain de la Torre having withdrawn some three hours previously, leaving not a trace behind. Fremont camped on the ground that night, and on the following morning, the 26th, detailed scouting parties, while the main body remained quiescent at San Rafael for three days.

We have already seen that General Castro had marched forth from Santa Clara on the 27th of June, to chastise the Sonoma insurgents, and that he called a halt at the rancho of the Estudillos. From this place he dispatched three men to reconnoiter, viz.: Don José Reyes Berryessa (a retired Sergeant of the Presidio Company of San Francisco, who in 1837 was granted the tract of land on which the New Almaden mine is situated), with Ramon and Francisco de Haro (twin sons of Don

Francisco de Haro, Alcalde of San Francisco in 1838-39), who landed on what is now known as Point San Quentin. On coming to the shore they were seized, with their arms, and on them were found written orders from Castro to Captain de la Torre (who it was not known had made his escape *via* Saucelito to Santa Clara) to kill every foreign man, woman, and child. These men were shot on the spot—first, as spies; second, in retaliation for the Americans so cruelly butchered by the Californians. Castro, upon finding that his men did not return, feared a like fate for himself; he therefore retraced his steps to the Santa Clara Mission, where he arrived on the 29th of June, after a prodigious expedition of two days' duration.

About this time a small party intended for service under the Bear Flag had been recruited by Captain Thomas Fallon, then of Santa Cruz, but subsequently for many years a resident of Santa Clara County. This company, which consisted of only twenty-two men, crossed the Santa Cruz Mountains, entered the Santa Clara Valley at night, and called a halt about three miles to the south of San José. Here Fallon learned that Castro was close at hand with a force of two hundred men; therefore, acting on the principle that discretion is the better part of valor, he fell back into the mountains and there encamped, where we shall leave him for a space.

In the meantime great events had been occurring without. War had been declared by the United States against Mexico; General Scott had carried on a series of brilliant exploits, which culminated in the capture of the Mexican Capital, and the flag of the United States of America had been hoisted at Monterey July 7, 1846.

SLOAT'S PROCLAMATION

Two days later than the last-mentioned date there might have been seen a solitary horseman, urging the animal he bestrode, as if for bare life, through the then almost impassable gorges of the Santa Cruz Mountains, and across the wide expanse of the Santa Clara Valley. From his preoccupied air it could be remarked that he bore a weighty burden upon his shoulders, and still he pressed his jaded steed onwards, whose gored sides and dilated nostrils gave evidence of being pushed to the utmost. Ere long both came to a halt within the open space fronting the Justice Hall, in San José. With a jubilant wave of his cap, our traveler announces to his compatriots the welcome intelligence of the glory of American arms. He hastily asks of the whereabouts of

the General, whom he at once seeks; he finds him enjoying his *otium cum dignitate* in the seclusion of his well-appointed quarters at the Santa Clara Mission, and there the dusty voyager, Henry Pitts, delivers into the hands of the redoubtable soldier, José Castro, the dispatch which tells him of the defeat of Mexican arms, and the ascendancy of the United States forces. With moody brow he breaks the seal; he mounts his charger and proceeds to the pueblo; arrived there, he calls forth his men, forms them in line in front of the *juzgado*, and then exclaiming, "Monterey is taken by the Americans!" proceeds to read, in Spanish, the proclamation of Commodore Sloat, of which the annexed is a translation:—

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF CALIFORNIA:—

"The central troops of Mexico having commenced hostilities against the United States of America, by invading its territory, and attacking the troops of the United States, stationed on the north side of the Rio Grande, and with a force of seven thousand men, under the command of General Arista, which army was totally destroyed, and all their artillery, baggage, etc., captured, on the eighth and ninth of May last, by a force of twenty-three hundred men, under the command of General Taylor, and the City of Matamoras taken and occupied by the forces of the United States, and the two nations being actually at war by this transaction, I shall hoist the standard of the United States at Monterey, immediately, and shall carry it through California.

"I declare to the inhabitants of California, that although I come in arms with a powerful force, I do not come among them as an enemy to California; on the contrary, I come as their best friend, as henceforth California will be a portion of the United States, and its peaceable inhabitants will enjoy the same rights and privileges they now enjoy, together with the privilege of choosing their own magistrates and other officers for the administration of justice among themselves, and the same protection will be extended to them as to any other State in the Union. They will also enjoy a permanent Government, under which life and property, and the Constitutional right and lawful security to worship the Creator in the way most congenial to each one's sense of duty will be secured, which unfortunately, the Central Government of Mexico cannot afford them, destroyed as her resources are by internal factions and corrupt officers, who create constant revolutions to promote their own interests and oppress the people. Under the flag of the United States, California will be free from all such troubles and expenses; consequently the country will rapidly advance and improve, both

in agriculture and commerce; as, of course, the revenue laws will be the same in California as in all other parts of the United States, affording them all manufactures and produce of the United States free of any duty, and for all foreign goods at one-quarter the duty they now pay. A great increase in the value of real estate and the products of California may be anticipated.

"With the great interest and kind feeling I know the Government and people of the United States possess toward the citizens of California, the country cannot but improve more rapidly than any other on the continent of America.

"Such of the inhabitants, whether natives or foreigners, as may not be disposed to accept the high privileges of citizenship, and to live peacefully under the Government of the United States, will be allowed time to dispose of their property and remove out of the country, if they choose, without any restriction; or remain in it, observing strict neutrality.

"With full confidence in the honor and integrity of the inhabitants of the country, I invite the Judges, Alcaldes, and other civil officers, to execute their functions as heretofore, that the public tranquillity may not be disturbed, at least until the Government of the Territory can be definitely arranged.

"All persons holding titles to real estate, or in quiet possession of lands under color of right, shall have these titles guaranteed to them.

"All churches, and the property they contain, in possession of the clergy of California, shall continue in the same right and possession they now enjoy.

"All provisions and supplies of every kind furnished by the inhabitants for the use of the United States ships and soldiers, will be paid for at fair rates, and no private property will be taken for public use without just compensation at the moment.

"JOHN D. SLOAT,

"Commander-in-Chief of the U. S. Naval Forces in the Pacific Ocean."

The reading of the foregoing concluded, Castro is said to have exclaimed: "What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? I am going to Mexico! All you who wish to follow me, right-about-face! All that wish to remain can go to their homes!" Only a very few chose to follow the fortunes of the Don into Mexico, whither he proceeded on that same day, first, however, taking prisoner Captain Charles M. Weber, who, some years previously, had ranged himself in

the opposite faction to Castro, and who was not released until their arrival at Los Angeles.

We last saw Captain Fremont in the vicinity of San Rafael lying in a state of watchful inactivity. There he remained until the 2d of July, when he returned to Sonoma, where he commenced the labors of a more perfect organization, their plan being to keep the Californias to the southern part of the Territory until the immigrants then on their way had time to cross the Sierra Nevada. The national holiday having been celebrated with due pomp, the next day was devoted to the formation and organization of the California Battalion of Mounted Riflemen, two hundred and fifty strong, officered as follows: Commandant, John C. Fremont, Brevet-Captain and Second Lieutenant of Topographical Engineers; Adjutant, and Inspector, with the rank of Captain, Archibald A. Gillespie, First Lieutenant of Marines. Of the formation of this battalion Fremont says: "In concert and coöperation with the American settlers, and in the brief space of thirty days, all was accomplished north of the Bay of San Francisco, and independence declared on the 5th of July (1846). This was done at Sonoma, where the American settlers had assembled. I was called, by my position and by the general voice, to the chief direction of affairs, and on the 6th of July, at the head of the mounted riflemen, set out to find Castro."

We have already shown that the war between Mexico and the United States had placed California in the hands of the latter, and that the national ensign was hoisted at Monterey on July 7th. On the morning of the 9th Lieutenant Joseph Warren Revere left the United States ship *Portsmouth*, then lying in the harbor at Yerba Buena, in one of her boats, and on reaching Sonoma did, at noon of that day, haul down the Bear Flag and raise in its place the Stars and Stripes; and at the same time forwarded one to Sutter's Fort by the hands of William Scott, and another to Captain Stephen Smith, at Bodega.

CALIFORNIA BECOMES A STATE

There were six American military governors of California between the time Com. John D. Sloat assumed charge in 1846 until the treaty with Mexico was signed and a state government formulated and adopted in 1849. California, unlike other western states of our union, did not go through a period of probation as a territory, but was taken directly into the nation as full-fledged state. The treaty with Mexico was dated at Guadalupe, Hidalgo, February 2, 1848. It was officially ex-

changed at Queretaro on May 30, and promulgated by President James K. Polk July 4, of that year. In June, 1849, Gen. Bennett Riley, military governor of California, issued a proclamation calling for the election of forty-eight delegates to a general convention to formulate a constitution. The election was held in August, and the delegates from the San José district (which included the territory now in Alameda County) to this convention at Monterey were Joseph Aram, J. D. Hoppe, K. H. Dimmick, Antonio M. Pico, Elam Brown, Julian Hanks and Pedro Sansevant. This convention met in September, and after six weeks of deliberation the first state constitution was framed. It was submitted to the electors of the state for adoption at an election held on November 13, 1849, the first state officials also being selected at the same time. Peter H. Burnett was chosen as the first governor. President Fillmore approved the bill making California a state on September 9, 1850.

SPANISH, MEXICAN, MILITARY AND EARLY STATE GOVERNORS

A complete list of the Spanish governors of California, the Mexican governors, the American military governors, and the early state governors is herewith appended:

| <i>Spanish Governors</i> | Years | |
|---------------------------------|-------|------|
| | From | To |
| Gaspar de Portola | 1767 | 1771 |
| Felipe Barri | 1771 | 1774 |
| Felipe de Neve | 1774 | 1782 |
| Pedro Fages | 1782 | 1790 |
| José Antonio Romen | 1790 | 1792 |
| José Joaquin de Arrillaga | 1792 | 1794 |
| Diego de Borica | 1794 | 1800 |
| José Joaquin de Arrillaga | 1800 | 1814 |
| José Arguello | 1814 | 1815 |
| Pablo Vincenté de Sola | 1815 | 1822 |

| <i>Mexican Governors</i> | Years | |
|------------------------------|-------|------|
| | From | To |
| Pablo Vincenté de Sola | 1822 | 1823 |
| Luis Arguello | 1823 | 1825 |
| José Maria Echeandia | 1825 | 1831 |

Spanish Governors

Years

| | From | To |
|---------------------------|------|------|
| Manuel Victoria | 1831 | 1832 |
| Pio Pico | 1832 | 1833 |
| José Figueroa | 1833 | 1835 |
| José Castro | 1835 | 1836 |
| Nicholas Guterrez | 1836 | .... |
| Mariano Chico | 1836 | .... |
| Nicholas Guterrez | 1836 | .... |
| Juan B. Alvarado | 1836 | 1842 |
| Manuel Micheltorena | 1842 | 1845 |
| Pio Pico | 1845 | 1846 |

American Military Governors

Year

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Commodore John D. Sloat | 1846 |
| Commodore Robert F. Stockton | 1846 |
| Colonel John C. Fremont | 1847 |
| General Stephen W. Kearney | 1847 |
| Colonel Richard B. Mason | 1847 |
| General Bennett Riley | 1849 |

Early State Governors

Year

| | |
|-------------------------|------|
| *Peter H. Burnett | 1849 |
| John McDougall | 1851 |
| John Bigler | 1852 |
| J. Neeley Johnson | 1856 |
| John B. Weller | 1858 |
| *Milton S. Latham | 1860 |
| John G. Downey | 1860 |
| Leland Stanford | 1862 |
| †Frederick F. Low | 1863 |
| Henry H. Haight | 1867 |
| *Newton Booth | 1871 |
| Romauldo Pacheco | 1875 |
| William Irwin | 1877 |

†Term of office increased from two to four years.

*Resigned.

CHAPTER II

EARLY LAND GRANTS AND PIONEER SETTLERS

A WONDERFUL TRANSFORMATION—EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS—
FIRST AMERICAN EMIGRANTS—SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS
—SUMMARY OF LAND CLAIMS AND GRANTS—AN EARLY PETITION—
ROBERT LIVERMORE FIRST ANGLO-SAXON—OTHER EARLY ARRIVALS—
IN EDEN TOWNSHIP—WILLIAM HAYWARD ARRIVES IN 1851—EARLY
LODGES AND CHURCHES OF EDEN TOWNSHIP—MURRAY TOWNSHIP
SETTLEMENTS—LIVERMORE THE SECOND SETTLER—PLEASANTON—
EARLY SETTLEMENTS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

A WONDERFUL TRANSFORMATION

Measured by the lapses of time which have witnessed the growth, development and existence of cities, states and nations, a most wonderful transformation has occurred upon this shore of the Pacific Coast in a comparatively short length of time. We who are living here today in this populous area of one of the most favored regions of the world, busy with the affairs which daily occupy our attention, can hardly grasp the real facts. We can scarcely realize that there are many living whose span of life began at a time when, exclusive of native Indians, the population of the whole State of California was less than twenty thousand people. The thousands of newcomers who annually locate in Alameda County with its half million population of today have difficulty in realizing that but seventy-five years ago, at the time of the incorporation of Oakland as a town, there was a population of but a couple hundred inhabitants on the townsite. Looking backward over the history of the world, it is, indeed, a brief time since the major portion of the county's population was native Indians; a brief period since the time when but a few adventuresome and brave Spanish settlers claimed the county's most valuable sections in a few ranchos; a brief period since the famous Indian mounds (later replaced by a renowned race

track, which in turn has given way to sites for large industrial plants) were the chief attractions of Emeryville; and a much shorter time when Fruitvale was truly made up of fruit ranches, and Piedmont was the site of dairy establishments. It is not a long time back to the time when the sites now occupied by the skyscrapers of Oakland's business section were a wilderness; not nearly so long back to the time when a five-story business block was a marvel of advancement and progress.

EARLY EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS

Sergeant Ortega, a member of the exploring party of Gaspar de Portolá, first governor of California, which marched overland northward from the south to the San Francisco Bay region, is said to have reached the Alameda Creek in 1769. He came as far as about where the Town of Niles is located before being forced to return. The first party of white civilized men to explore the country bounded by the present lines of Alameda County was that under Lieutenant Fages. The party consisted of Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi, twelve soldiers and two servants, and left Monterey on March 20, 1772. They reached San Leandro Bay on the 26th. Before proceeding as far north as where Antioch now stands, they tarried on the hills of East Oakland and Berkeley. Late on the afternoon of April 2, 1776—just a short time before the signing of our own Declaration of Independence—another party of Spanish cavaliers came up from the south and camped upon the townsite of Hayward. This party was under the leadership of Capt. Juan Bautista de Anza, and consisted of ten men, Lieut. Jose Moraga being second in command. It is believed that they possibly camped on a site opposite of where the B Street School now stands and where the future home of the Hill and Valley Club is to be located. Father Font was one of the members of this expedition and kept a journal of the trip.

Rivera had examined the present site of San Francisco in 1769, and on September 17, 1776, established the presidio and about one hundred and fifty persons were assembled there. On October 9, 1776, the Mission Dolores was dedicated. Mention has already been made of the founding of the Mission de San Jose—"The Cradle of Alameda County"—on June 11, 1797. The Contra Costa region, which included this county, at that time was inhabited by four tribes of Indians, the Acalanes, the Carquinez, the Juchiyunes, and the Bolgones. In 1829,

when Amador was major domo at the Mission San Jose, about one thousand Indians resided there.

FIRST AMERICAN EMIGRANTS

The first Americans to journey overland to California came with Jedediah S. Smith, of New York, leader of the advance guard of fur trappers and hunters who later came to California. He arrived at San Gabriel Mission in December, 1826; and came as far north as the vicinity of the present location of Folsom in 1827. It is estimated that there were not more than a hundred "foreigners" in all of Upper California by 1830. Robert Livermore, the first American settler in this county, came to San Jose in 1820. By 1846 it is estimated that of the twelve to fourteen thousand inhabitants of California, exclusive of Indians, some two thousand were "foreigners." They were mainly in the Sacramento and Santa Clara valleys and in the district of Sonoma. They were unwelcome guests among the native Mexican families. In May, 1846, immediately before hostilities commenced, Governor Pico, in his address to the departmental assembly, made use of the following language: "We find ourselves threatened by hordes of Yankee immigrants who have already begun to flock into our country, and whose progress we cannot arrest. Already have the wagons of that perfidious people scaled the almost inaccessible summits of the Sierra Nevada, crossed the entire continent, and penetrated the fruitful valley of the Sacramento. What that astonishing people will next undertake I cannot say, but in whatever enterprise they embark they will be sure to be successful. Already these adventurous voyagers, spreading themselves over a country that seems to suit their tastes, are cultivating farms, establishing vineyards, erecting sawmills, sawing lumber, and doing a thousand other things that seem natural to them." The first house in Yerba Buena (San Francisco) built by an American was that of Capt. William A. Richardson in 1835, near what is now Dupont and Clay streets. With the discovery of gold at Sutter's Mill on the American River in January, 1848, a perfect hegira commenced, and by 1850 the population had increased to 117,528. Many of those who came during the gold rush passed through Alameda County on their way north. They did not stop to take advantage of the opportunities which later arrivals saw more clearly. But many of those who proceeded to the mines to try their fortunes later returned to various parts of the state, and Alameda County secured a justly portion of them.

SPANISH AND MEXICAN LAND GRANTS

The San Antonio rancho and the Los Tularcitos rancho were the first two to be granted in Alameda County. The first was granted by Governor Don Pablo Vicente de Sola October 18, 1820, to Luis Maria Peralta, a native of Jubec, Sonora, as a reward for his distinguished services, and consisted of a tract of land extending five leagues along the eastern shore of the bay from San Leandro Creek to the north-western line of Alameda County, including the present site of Alameda, Oakland, Berkeley and their suburbs, and extending back to the hills. The term "Temescal" was later applied to that portion of the San Antonio Rancho upon which Oakland is now built. Peralta died in 1851, at the age of ninety-three years. He did not reside upon his rancho in this county, but upon another one in Contra Costa County. In 1842 he had divided his holdings in this county between his four sons. Jose Domingo was given the tract upon which Berkeley has been built; Vicente fell heir to that upon which Oakland has since arisen; Antonio Maria secured the third gift embracing what is now East Oakland and Alameda; and Ygnacio secured the southerly portion on which stood the old homestead. The first white settlement in Brooklyn township was made by Ygnacio and Antonio Maria Peralta on the banks of San Leandro Creek, sometime between the years 1821 and 1825. Upon the division of the property in 1842, Antonio Maria took up his residence in Fruitvale, while his brother continued to live at the old homestead. Vicente lived in a large adobe dwelling about three and one-half miles out on Telegraph Road, which was the main road leading to Contra Costa County. The San Antonio rancho in East Oakland was the site of a bull ring where fights were held on Sundays until the legislature placed a ban on them in 1854.

The Los Tularcitos rancho, situated partly in this county and partly in Santa Clara County, was given to ex-Sergt. José Higuera on October 4, 1821, by Capt. Luis Antonio Arguello, the first Mexican governor. Eden township embraced within its boundaries five similar Mexican grants. These were the Sobrante; the Estudillo, or San Leandro; the Castro, or San Lorenzo, on the east; the Soto, or San Lorenzito, on the west; and the Vallejo, or Rancho Arroyo de la Alameda, on the south. The Sobrante was for many years in dispute. The Estudillo was granted October 16, 1842, and patented July 15, 1863. The Castro was granted February 23, 1841, and patented February 14, 1865. The Soto was granted October 10, 1842, and patented April 14, 1877. The Alameda

was granted August 30, 1842, and patented January 1, 1858. The first settlement was made in Eden township in 1836 by Don Jose Joaquin Estudillo, a native of California. In 1837 he built a house about two miles from the present site of San Leandro, and on the creek known by that name. He afterwards moved up the creek to where the town now stands. Don Guillermo Castro was the second person to settle in the township; and his residence was built upon the townsite of Hayward. The Sotos were the next family to arrive, their house being built upon a portion of the old Meek estate about a half mile southeast of Hayward. Prior to their coming, these lands were used for grazing purposes for the cattle of the Mission San Jose. The San Leandro grant to Don Jose Joaquin Estudillo brought to Eden township one who had held many high offices under the Mexican government. He died June 7, 1852. When the county was established and the county seat located at San Leandro the family made many concessions to the county government, and their residence was at one time used as the courthouse. Guillermo Castro, after losing his possessions, went to South America, where he died. Luis Castro, his son, became prominent as county surveyor in later years. Outside of these men and two or three more who owned no land, there were no other residents in Eden township in 1849.

There were several Mexican land grants either wholly or partly within Murray township. The San Ramon was granted to J. M. Amador in 1835. J. D. Pacheco was given the Santa Rita on April 10, 1839. The El Valle de San Jose was set aside officially to Antonio Maria Pico April 10, 1839, and was confirmed to Antonio Sunol and others January 31, 1854. The Las Pocitas was set aside to Salvio Pacheco April 10, 1839, and was confirmed to Jose Noriego and Robert Livermore February 14, 1854. The Canada de los Vaqueros, which lay mostly in Contra Costa County, was granted to Francisco Alviso in 1842, and later confirmed to Robert Livermore. Livermore and Noriego bought this rancho, the consideration being 300 heifers. The Rancho Los Ceritos was granted by the Mexican government to Thomas Pacheco and Augustin Alviso. Niles and Mount Eden were on the old Vallejo ranch "Arroyo de la Alameda," which contained upwards of 17,000 acres. Union City and Alvarado were on the Ceritos Rancho. The steamer of John M. Horner made trips two or three times each week from Union City to San Francisco. Don Augustine Alviso, the Castilian landowner of the Rancho Los Ceritos, was founder of the Village of Alviso. He died in 1880. José Maria Amador was born in

San Francisco. In 1852 he sold out to J. W. Dougherty, receiving \$22,000 for his estate. The Santa Rita Rancho of 1,600 acres near Pleasanton was bought by Samuel Hewlett in 1883 for \$120,000. Settlers on the San Ramon Rancho paid Horace W. Carpentier \$111,000 shortly after the confirmation of the Castro San Lorenzo title for his title thereto, which is said to have cost him but one sack of flour. Most of the grantees to these old titles in this as well as other counties were soldiers.

SUMMARY OF LAND CLAIMS AND GRANTS

Below is given a summary of the grants and claims to lands within Alameda County during the Spanish and Mexican regimes, and the later confirmations or rejections:

Archbishop Joseph Sadoc Alemany, claimant for Mission San Jose, in Alameda County, founded under Carlos IV, June 11, 1797; claim filed February 19, 1853, confirmed by the commission December 18, 1855, appeal dismissed in Northern District, March 16, 1857, and in Southern District March 15, 1858; containing 28.33 acres. Patented March 3, 1858.

Guillermo Castro, claimant for land granted January 14, 1840, by Juan B. Alvarado to G. Castro; claim filed March 2, 1853, rejected by the commission May 15, 1855, and appeal dismissed for failure of prosecution March 9, 1857.

Charles B. Strode, claimant for part of San Antonio, 5,000 acres, granted by P. V. de Sola and Luis Antonio Arguello to Luis Peralta; claim filed March 2, 1853. Discontinued.

Charles B. Strode, claimant for part of San Antonio, 10,000 acres, granted by P. V. de Sola and Luis Antonio Arguello to Luis Peralta; claim filed March 2, 1853. Discontinued.

TABLE OF LAND CLAIMS

Domingo and Vicente Peralta, claimants for San Antonio, granted August 16, 1820, by Don Pablo Vicente de Sola to Luis Peralta; claim filed January 21, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 7, 1854, by the District Court January 26, 1855, and by the Supreme Court in 19 Howard, 343; containing 18,848.98 acres. Patented February 10, 1877.

Jose Dolores Pacheco, claimant for Santa Rita, granted April 10, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to J. D. Pacheco; claim filed February 21,

1852, rejected by the commission April 25, 1854, confirmed by the District Court August 13, 1855, and decree affirmed by the United States Supreme Court in 23 Howard, 495; containing 8,894.01 acres. Patented March 18, 1865.

Jose Noriego and Robert Livermore, claimants for Las Pocitas, two square leagues, granted April 10, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to Salvio Pacheco; claim filed February 27, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 14, 1854, and by the District Court February 18, 1859; containing 8,880 acres. Patented May 25, 1872.

Fulgencio Higera, claimant for Augua Caliente, two square leagues, granted October 13, 1836, by Nicolas Gutierrez and April 4, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to F. Higuera; claim filed February 27, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 14, 1854, and appeal dismissed November 24, 1856; containing 9,563.87 acres. Patented April 17, 1858.

Jose de Jesus Vallejo, claimant for Arroyo del Alameda, four square leagues, granted August 30, 1842, by Juan B. Alvarado to J. de Jesus Vallejo; claim filed March 2, 1852, confirmed by the commission October 18, 1853, by the District Court March 2, 1857, and appeal dismissed July 28, 1857; containing 17,705.38 acres. Patented January 1, 1858.

Juan Jose Castro, claimant for El Sobrante, eleven square leagues, granted April 23, 1841, by Juan B. Alvarado to J. J. Castro; claim filed March 9, 1852, confirmed by the commission July 3, 1855, and appeal dismissed April 6, 1857.

Andres Pico et al., claimants for Mission San Jose, 30,000 acres, granted May 5, 1846, by Pio Pico to Andres Pico and Juan B. Alvarado; claim filed March 22, 1852, confirmed by the commission December 18, 1855, and rejected by the District Court June 30, 1859.

Jose Maria Amador, claimant for San Ramon, four square leagues and 1,800 varas, granted August 17, 1835, by Jose Figueroa to J. M. Amador; claim filed March 23, 1852, confirmed by the commission August 1, 1854, by the District Court January 14, 1856, and appeal dismissed January 10, 1857. Patented March 18, 1865.

Antonio Sunol et al., claimants for El Valle de San Jose, described by boundaries, granted April 10, 1839, by Juan B. Alvarado to Antonio Maria Pico et al., claim filed May 18, 1852, confirmed by the commission January 31, 1854, by the District Court January 14, 1856, and decision of the United States Supreme Court as to the right of appeal, in 20 Howard, 261; containing 48,435.92 acres. Patented March 15, 1865.

Jose Joaquin Estudillo, claimant for San Leandro, one square league, granted October 16, 1842, by Juan B. Alvarado to Joaquin Estudillo; claim filed May 31, 1852, confirmed by the commission January 9, 1855, by the District Court May 7, 1857, and by the United States Supreme Court; containing 6,829.58 acres. Patented July 15, 1863.

Thomas Pacheco and Augustin Alviso, claimants for Potrero de los Ceritos, three square leagues, granted March 23, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena to T. Pacheco and A. Alviso; claim filed May 31, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 14, 1854, by the District Court October 29, 1855, and by the United States Supreme Court; containing 10,610.26 acres. Patented February 21, 1866.

Antonio Maria Peralta, claimant for part of San Antonio, two square leagues, granted August 16, 1820, by Pablo V. de Sola to Louis Peralta; claim filed June 18, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 7, 1854, by the District Court December 4, 1855, and appeal dismissed October 20, 1857. Patented February 3, 1858.

Ygnacio Peralta, claimant for part of San Antonio, two square leagues, granted August 16, 1820, by Pablo V. de Sola to Luis Peralta; claim filed June 18, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 7, 1854, by the District Court January 13, 1857, and appeal dismissed April 20, 1857. Patented February 10, 1877.

Guillermo Castro, claimant for part of San Lorenzo, 600 varas square, granted February 23, 1841, by Juan B. Alvarado to G. Castro and for San Lorenzo, six square leagues, granted October 24, 1843, by Manuel Micheltorena to G. Castro; claim filed July 8, 1852, confirmed by the commission February 14, 1853, by the District Court July 6, 1855, and appeal dismissed January 16, 1858. Patented April 14, 1877.

Barbara Soto et al., claimants for San Lorenzo, 1½ square leagues, granted October 10, 1842, by Manuel Micheltorena and January 20, 1844, by Juan B. Alvarado to Francisco Soto; claim filed January 22, 1853, confirmed by the commission April 24, 1855, by the District Court April 23, 1857, and appeal dismissed April 29, 1857. Patented February 14, 1865.

AN EARLY PETITION

County seat fights are within the remembrance of anyone who has lived in the rapidly growing western part of the United States for any considerable length of time. But we are not confined to such contests since the establishment of this county in the early '50s, for it is to be noted that fifteen years before California became a state, prejudices

and preferences similar to those always connected with a county seat fight arose in the East Bay region. The ranchos were under the jurisdiction of San Francisco, but for several reasons the few settlers desired to be transferred to that of San Jose. A petition bearing the names of most of the early landowners of this county and adjoining territory was forwarded to Monterey. It was as follows:

SAN ANTONIO, SAN PABLO AND THE ADJACENT RANCHOS NORTH,
MAY 30, 1835

"The residents of the adjoining ranchos of the north, now belonging to the jurisdiction of the part of San Francisco with due respect to your Excellency, represent: That finding great detriment and feeling the evils under which they labor from belonging to this jurisdiction, whereby they are obliged to represent to your Excellency that it causes an entire abandoning of their families for a year by those who attend the judiciary functions and are obliged to cross the bay. Truthfully speaking, to be obliged to go to the port by land, we are under the necessity of traveling forty leagues going and coming back; and to go by sea we are exposed to the danger of being wrecked. By abandoning our families, as above stated, it is evident that they must remain without protection against the influences of malevolent persons; they are also exposed to detention and loss of labor and property and injury by animals.

"There is no lodging to be had in that port when for a year an aguntamiento is likely to detain them, and should they take their families incurring heavy expenses for their transportation and necessary provisioning for the term of their engagement there is no accommodation for them. Wherefore, in view of these facts they pray your Excellency to be pleased to allow them to belong to the jurisdiction of the town of San Jose and recognize a commission of justice that will correspond with the said San Jose as capital for the people in the vicinity. Wherefore we humbly pray your Excellency to favor the parties interested by acceding to their wishes.

"ANTONIO MARIA PERALTA, "YGNACIO PERALTA,

"JOAQUIN YSIDRO CASTRO, "BRUNO VALENCIA,

"BLAS NARBOIS, "JOAQUIN MORAGA,

"Z. BLAS ANGELIUO, "RAMON FOVERO,

"SAUNAGO MESA, "JOSE DUARTE,

"JUAN JOSE CASTRO, "FRANCISCO PACHECO,

| | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| "CANDELARO VALENCIA, | "BARTOLE PACHECO, |
| "JOSE PERALTA, | "MARIANO CASTRO, |
| "FERNANDO FELES, | "FILIPE BRUONES, |
| "ANTONIO AMEJAI, | "JULIAN VELES, |
| "JUAN BERNAL, | "RAFAEL VELES, |
| "MARCANO CASTRO, | "FRANCISCO SOTO, |
| "ANTONIO YGORCE, | "FRANCO AMEJO." |

This petition was finally rejected and denied December 20, 1835, and was signed by Francisco de Jaro. The owners of the ranchos on this side of the bay were thus compelled to remain under the civil and military jurisdiction of San Francisco. The document is interesting in that it shows the difficulties of the time in crossing the bay and in contrasting the small village that existed on the western shore to the metropolis of today. Time has wrought wonders in many ways in the bay region!

ROBERT LIVERMORE FIRST ANGLO-SAXON

Between the time when Jedediah S. Smith led the way overland to California in 1827 until gold was discovered twenty-one years later, there were not many Americans who sought homes within its borders. Dr. John Marsh is authority for the statement that in 1846 California had 7,000 persons of Spanish descent; 10,000 civilized, or domesticated Indians; about 100 English, Scotch and Irish; about 50 Italians, Germans and Frenchmen; and about 700 Americans. It was a number of years after the first arrivals before there were any newspapers; and years later than that, before counties were sufficiently populated to justify historical publications. When the time did arrive for such undertakings, a considerable lapse of time had occurred, and much had to be taken for granted that was hearsay and far removed from the original sources of information. It would be an impossibility to record in exact order, with no omissions, the names and dates of the arrivals of the first fifty or hundred American settlers in Alameda County. Yet there has come down through the years a somewhat authentic account of some of those early settlers, although undoubtedly some have been overlooked. There seems to be no question or dispute about the claim that Robert Livermore, Sr., was the first Anglo-Saxon to settle in Alameda County, and in fact he came to California even prior to Smith's arrival. Livermore, after whom is named the famous and fertile Livermore Valley, and in which also stands the town named in his honor, was

born in Bethnal Green, London, in the year 1799. At an early age in life he entered the English navy, and his sea career took him for a time to the South American coast. He subsequently entered the merchant service, and in the year 1820 came to Monterey. Deciding to make his home here, he proceeded to the Pueblo de San Jose, where he became acquainted with his future partner, Noriega. He worked on the rancho of Juan Alvarez, learned the Spanish language, and through his pleasant and captivating manners won the respect and regard of those with whom he came in contact. After a brief time he went to the Rancho Agua Caliente, or Warm Springs, where he remained with the Higuera family, winning one of the girls of this family as his wife. From there he went to the Sunol Valley, where he was joined by his former friend and acquaintance, Noriega. These two in 1835 settled on the Las Pocitas Rancho, in Livermore Valley. He later purchased the interest of Noriega; and resided in the valley until his death in February, 1858. He was survived by his wife and eight children. Robert Livermore, Jr., the eldest son of Robert Livermore, pioneer of the county, was born in Santa Clara County in 1840, where he remained until 1847, then joining his father in the Livermore Valley. He married Senora Teresa Bernal November 25, 1861.

OTHER EARLY ARRIVALS

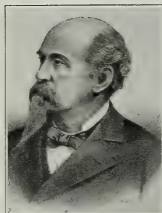
There seems to be but little definite information about the arrival of any Americans in Alameda County for a number of years after Livermore came. However, in 1846 John M. Horner came; and in 1847 Perry Morrison, William Morrison and Earl Marshall arrived. In 1848 Simeon Stivers is given credit for being the only one to come to the county. Beginning with 1849 the annual list of newcomers grew, with 1853 and 1854 as the banner years for numbers until after the close of the Civil war. The list of American settlers between 1849 and 1865—the best one available—handed down to us by M. W. Wood in his first history of the county published in 1883, with its imperfections admitted by him, is as follows:

1849—Peter T. Wilson, John F. Frese, George May, E. L. Beard, William P. Abbey, Thomas Goodale (or Goodall), Thomas W. Mulford, A. R. Biggs, Moses Weeks, E. M. Smith, W. C. Smith, Steve Smith, Robert Smith, — Solomon, Socrates Huff, C. Winton, and two Frenchmen on the Encinal named De Pachier and Le Maitre.

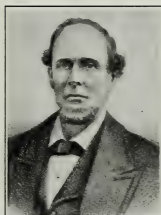
1850—N. Greene Patterson, Jacob Patterson, Edson Adams, E. R.



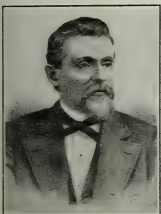
Howard Overacker



R. A. Redman



Leonard Stone



Charles Duerr



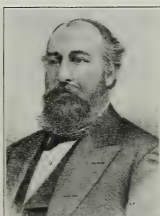
William Hayward



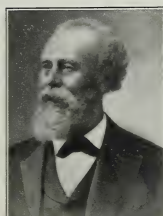
Robert Livermore, Jr.



Earl Marshall



Ezra Decoto



William W. Mendenhall

EARLY PIONEERS OF THE COUNTY

Carpentier, A. J. Moon, A. Marier, Robert S. Farrelly, William Tyson, Robert F. Patton, William Patton, Edward Patton, Calvin Valpey, Moses Chase, Ephraim Dyer, Gideon Aughinbaugh, H. C. Smith, W. W. Chipman, John L. Beard, H. G. Ellsworth, Ed. Niehaus, — Coombs, Joseph Nicholls, Origin Mowry and two brothers, John Neil, Zachariah Cheney, Charles Hanyon, L. P. Gates, John L. Wilson, John Threlfall, John Sweetser, Captain Bond, — Chamberlin, James Hawley, Jeremiah Fallon, Captain Roberts, Michael Murray.

1851—John W. Kottinger, Robert Blacow, Antonio Fonte, William Hayes, William C. Blackwood, Hiram Davis, Augustus Johnson, James B. Larue, — Parker, M. Segrist, — Dean, John J. Riser, — Fuller and son, George W. Patterson, Dr. B. F. Hibbard, George W. Bond, — Parfait, Capt. S. Larkin, Joshua Wauhab, William M. Liston, Lewis C. Smith, Christian P. Hansen, Henry Smith, A. M. Church, Capt. John Chisholm, Doctor Buckland, Captain Richardson, Captain Nowell, John Wilson, Edward Carroll, — Wright, Thomas McLaughlin, Charles Ray, — Strickland, "The Scotch Boys," John Johnson.

1852—James Beazell, Charles Hadsell, Calvin J. Stevens, F. K. Shattuck, N. J. Overacker, John Hall, Joseph Freeman, Isaac Freeman, Duncan Cameron, George Gaskins, Peter Olsen, D. A. Plummer, John W. Jamison, Louis Ettablow, Alexander Allen, Rev. W. Taylor, Harvey Taylor, Liberty Perham, Rev. A. H. Myers, Richard Threlfall, Henry Curtner, Daniel M. Sanborn, John T. Stevenson, E. S. Allen, — Finch, Joseph Ralph, Joseph Worrell, Joel Russell, — Scribner, George Simpson, Joseph Scott, Victor W. Nuttman, Samuel Murdoch, Thomas W. Millard, Isaac M. Long, William Barry, — Tompkins, George M. Walters, H. K. W. Clarke, Nathaniel L. Babb, Edward Ross, Howard Overacker, Emery Munyan, Garrett S. Norris, Peter J. Campbell, William H. Cockefair, Edward Chauncey, W. Param.

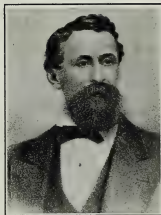
1853—James Hutchison, Cornelius Mohr, Thomas B. Smith, Michael Overacker, William W. McKenzie, John D. Brower, Joseph Dieves, Franklin Pancoast, William Newcomb, Henry Rogers, Capt. F. C. Coggeshall, Russell M. Rogers, Henry Smyth, — Mason, George S. Myers, H. A. Wickware, N. W. Palmer, Tim. Hauschildt, H. S. Barlow, David S. Smalley, Captain Miller, Frank Fietes, Hermann Eggers, John C. Whipple, Joseph F. Black, John McRae, J. S. Munoz, Jarel T. Walker, Luther E. Osgood, John Blacow, Farley B. Granger, John Proctor, James Emerson, John Buchanan, Abraham Harris, — McWilliams, William Ogden, — Trueworthy, Edward



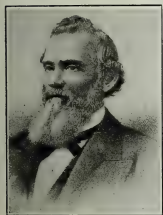
Duncan Cameron



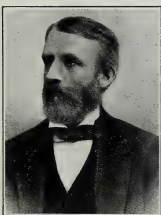
E. O. Crosby



Thomas A. Smith



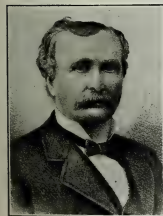
William Meek



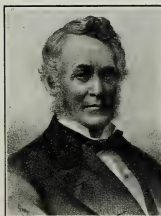
William W. Crane, Jr.



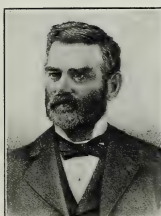
A. M. Church



E. H. Dyer



A. M. Crane



Socrates Huff

FOUNDERS OF THE COUNTY, MANY OF WHOM WERE PROMINENT IN ITS
EARLY POLITICS

F. Burdick, Ebenezer Healey, John Whitman, J. West Martin, James W. Dougherty, Doctor Kampf, E. Clawiter, Christian Butsow, Lewis Brady, — King, Isaac Frank, — Peterson, Chris. Anderson, William Oatman, C. P. Hansen, Joseph De Mount, J. F. Elliott, John Huff, William Mahoney, E. D. Mann, Emmerson T. Crane, Leonard Stone, Rev. H. Durant, and James Clinton.

1854—H. H. C. Barlow, Col. Jack Hays, Richard T. Pope, Simon Zimmerman, Andrew J. McLeod, H. Hampel, John Mathew, Joseph B. Marlin, Joseph H. Taylor, Frederick Schweer, Jacob Schilling, John Taylor, Henry Dusterberry, William Wales, Z. D. Cheney, Silvester P. Harvey, William H. Mack, Michael Ryan, August Heyer, August May, Elijah Foster, William Morgan, — Bain, Ezra Decoto, D. S. Lancey; and from the accompanying list furnished to us we find there were the following "squatters" in this year, all the signatures being genuine: W. R. Richardson, F. Pancoast, Fred. S. Smith, James Ford, A. Moon, Chas. W. Evans, Anthony Perry, John Howlett, Hiram A. Wickware, E. Saillot, H. K. W. Clarke, J. S. Tubbs, G. W. Gaskins, Lemoine Frères, W. L. Johnson, Aaron A. Ferguson, Felix Byrne, Murdock Nicholson, Michael Trombly, Lecomte Jean Jules, James F. Barnwell, H. L. Leffingwell, Samuel Chase, John Hagan, Rufus C. Vose, William Lunt, Laren Coburn, Jonathan Mulkey, C. H. Regné, Jonathan L. Marshall, Duncan Cameron, Henry C. Clark, Thomas Wheeler, William Shelly, Alphonse Gonnet, George Carpenter, A. Marier, Edson Adams, A. W. Barrell, A. Staples, Sargent Kelly, H. A. Brown, Moore & Chester, J. Miller O'Meara, Arthur Mathews, L. Hughes, Thos. Beale, Anto. Vidal, Louis Lamréi, A. François Xavier, Homer Horton, Alfred H. Osborn, John D. Brower, George Mahan, — Rudsdale, John McCorkey, F. P. Keefer, John Trendt, William Harwood, J. W. Cronkheite, C. Alexander Petersen, William Tullock, James Jamison, G. W. Parsons, John Chisholm, Seth K. Bailey, Frederick Van Horn, Jonathan Wells, William Ortman, George Heinsld, E. H. Keakley, John Huff, John J. Hardy, John B. Lock, William Perkins, George C. Wickware, B. F. Simms, Henry Bohlman, R. Christensen, O. F. Fay, George Fay, Darwin D. Mann, Patrick McDonald, Augustus Johnson, N. H. Wray, William F. Miller, Franklin Wray, William Watts, Peter Johnson, John Sturgis, R. S. Farrelly, R. T. King, Jacob Eversen, Riley H. Gragg, Samuel E. Spusling, E. A. Hawley, F. Maillot, B. Phillips, E. Clawiter, Christian Anderson, A. H. Smith, A. Ringle, Jr., James Beletsen, Calvin James, C. Shoe, Jerry Beeday, J. A. Hobart, L. LaGrange, George H. Everett, I. Sanford,

George Mason, C. Shaw, W. L. Johnson, Samuel Moore, J. E. Otter, Daniel Tichnor, Charles Goodrich, John Bowman.

1855—William M. Card, Hiram Bailey, Edward Hoskins, Abraham C. Brown, Peter Mathews, James Linfoot, Josiah H. Brickell, Joseph Graham, Richard Barron, Philip Thorn, William H. Healey, Frank Heare, James Taylor, — Hirschfeldter, Robert Gilmore, I. B. Haines.

1856—Conrad Liese, Thomas Rafferty, John Lynch, Edmund Jones, William Knox, Otis Hall, Frederick Wrede, John Wille, Ferdinand Schultz, A. B. Montross, James A. Brewer, James Shinn, Henry F. Nebas, Comfort Healey, M. G. Higgins, — Deveney, John Martin, Dan. McMillan, Charles Stuzel, Frederick D. Arff, Diedrich Pestdorf, Edward Murphy.

1857—John N. English, W. T. Lemon, E. H. Dyer, Howard S. Jarvis, Walter Baker, George W. Peacock, James Sinclair, Samuel K. Brown, Lewis Knox, Samuel Merritt, Andrew Peterson.

1858—Maas Lueders, Hugh B. McAvoy, Edward Newland, Hiram Tubbs, Thomas W. Morgan, Bernard McAvoy, Joseph S. Emery, W. H. Miller, William Gibbons, Antonio Bardellini, John Green.

1859—Adam Fath, Samuel Milbury, Jeremiah Callaghan, James Moffitt, Watkin W. Wynn, William Owen, James J. Stokes, David H. Beck.

1860—Lysander Stone, William Meek, Columbus R. Lewis, H. Remillard, N. D. Dutcher, John W. Clark, Jacob F. Meyers, John Decoto, Adolphus Decoto, Nicholas Bergmann, Edwin A. Richmond, Jonathan E. Healey.

1861—William M. Mendenhall, Daniel M. Teeter, W. W. Moore, Capt. Thomas Badger, Frederick Brustgrun, A. P. Rose, Israel Horton, Judge Nye.

1862—O. W. Owen, Duncan Sinclair, A. W. Schafer, Ivan J. Tifoche.

1863—John Booken, Amos S. Bangs, Hugh Bankhead, F. D. Hinds, J. A. Bilz, Alson S. Clark, Solomon Ehrman, B. T. Clough, Jacob Teeters, William Whittner, Doctor Goucher.

1864—Dr. I. N. Mark, William B. Smith, Ives Scoville, Diedrich Buhsen, J. A. Rose, O. Whipple, Michael Rogan, Adam A. Overacker, — Powell, Manuel Fereira.

1865—Frederick Rose, Charles Rose, Martin Mendenhall, Peter Pumyea, W. B. Ingersoll, A. G. Lawrie, Capt. A. Milton, E. B. Renshaw, M. W. Dixon, F. C. Jarvis, Hugh Dougherty, Peter McKeany, C. A. Plummer.

IN EDEN TOWNSHIP

Mention has already been made of the settlement of Don Jose Joaquin Estudillo upon his rancho in Eden township in 1836. He was a native of California, and had resided upon the land for a number of years before it was granted to him. It was in 1837 that he built his first house a couple of miles or so from where the Town of San Leandro now stands. Don Guillermo Castro was the second man to receive a grant, but the boundary lines between his rancho and that of Estudillo were not at first determined. Castro, as stated before, built his home where Hayward now exists. The Sotos were the next family. Prior to the advent of these families this valuable land had been occupied for a time by the cattle of the Christianized Indians of the Mission San José. Don J. J. Vallejo was the administrator for the Indians at that time, and a few resided on the lands claimed by the above grantees for a time. Estudillo died June 7, 1852. John B. Ward, who married the eldest daughter of Estudillo, Melina Concepcion Estudillo, took up his residence in the township at an early date, the exactness of which is unknown. In 1849 Thomas W. Mulford, Moses Wicks, A. R. Biggs, E. Minor Smith, and W. C. Smith landed on the shore in the neighborhood of the Estudillo home and pitched their tents to hunt. During the following spring they erected a small cabin. In 1850 Capt. William Roberts came to the township and settled at Roberts' Landing, and commenced freighting with small boats to various points along the way. Captain Chisholm followed soon afterwards.

WILLIAM HAYWARD ARRIVES IN 1851

One of the earliest and most prominent of the American settlers in Eden township was William Hayward, who came there in 1851. He was born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, August 31, 1815, and resided on his father's farm until he reached manhood. In 1836 he left home to enter a shoe factory, in which he worked for ten years. On April 23, 1849, he left New York on the steamship *Unicorn* for San Francisco, which he reached August 31, 1849. He tried his luck in the newly discovered mining regions, but met with little success in that venture. In fact in later years he admitted that he mined "as long as his money lasted." He returned to San Francisco, and in doing so passed through the Livermore Valley. He first settled on land belonging to William Castro, and when so informed moved farther down the valley. He chose

a spot for his tent which is now occupied by A. Street, and near the site chosen by him later for the erection of his hotel. In 1852 he commenced the erection of the Hayward's Hotel. He added to the building from time to time until by the '80s it contained 100 rooms and was a famous pioneer landmark of the county. When the postoffice was established it was named in his honor. Hayward became a popular political figure, serving two terms as a county supervisor. His first election as such was in 1856, and the second one in 1869.

In 1852 squatters invaded the plain and took possession of the land upon which San Lorenzo is built. This settlement was then called "Squatterville." The settlers located chiefly upon the Estudillo land, which they believed to be public lands until years of litigation settled the question adversely to them. Among those who came to the township in that year were Franklin Ray, Robert S. Farrelly, William C. Blackwood, and Messrs. Crane, Kennedy, McMurty, Campbell, Harlan, Johnson, Fritz Boehmer, Charles Duerr, William Field, George Meyer, Alexander Patterson, Joel Russell, and John Johnson, who settled in the vicinity of Mount Eden, up to that time unoccupied. Others who also arrived that year were Peter Olsen, John W. Jamison, Alexander Allen, and Liberty Perham. Castro disposed of his early holdings piece by piece, and finally mortgage foreclosure proceedings took the last in 1864, when it passed into the hands of Faxon D. Atherton, of Menlo Park, who gave Castro \$30,000 for it.

In 1853, the year of the establishment of Alameda County, came Henry Smyth, Tim. Hauschildt, David S. Smalley, J. F. Elliott and Joseph De Mont. The chief event of 1854 was the surveying of the townsite of Haywards, now Hayward, under the direction of Guillermo Castro. Among the increasing population of that year came the pioneer County Supervisor J. B. Marlin, Joseph H. Taylor, Frederick Schweer, Jacob Schilling and many others. Among the first houses built in Hayward were the two erected in 1852 by Joseph Worrell and some Sonorians, and a little later a blacksmith shop was opened on B Street by a Mr. Finch. The first schoolhouse was erected in 1855. Hayward was incorporated as a town on March 11, 1876, early meetings of the board of trustees being held in the old Planters' House. By 1883 the population of Hayward was estimated at 1,200. Among the prominent pioneers who came to Eden township between 1855 and 1865 were Richard Barron, Joseph Graham, Josiah G. Bickell, William Knox, Otis Hill, Frederick Wrede, John Wille, Conrad Liese, Ferdinand Schultz, W. T. Lemon, Maas Lueders, W. H. Miller, Watkin W. Wynn, N. D.

Dutcher, John W. Clark, Frederick Brustgrun, A. P. Rose, Duncan Sinclair, O. W. Owen, A. W. Schafer and E. B. Renshaw.

EARLY LODGES AND CHURCHES OF EDEN TOWNSHIP

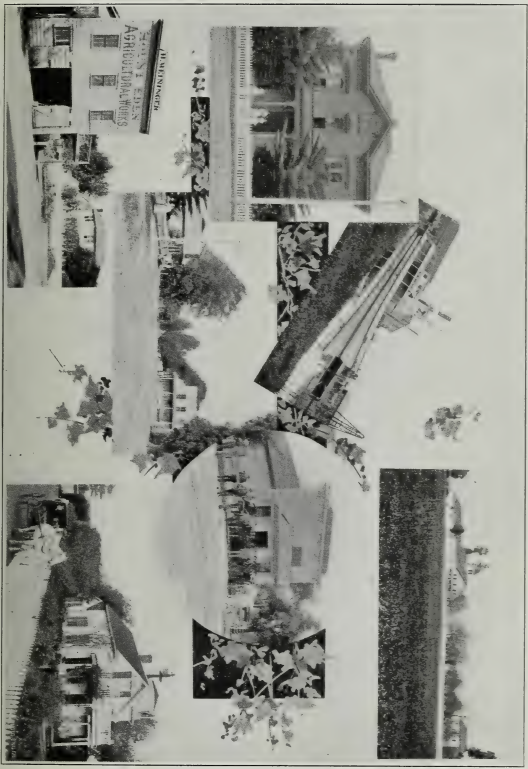
Alameda Encampment, No. 28, I. O. O. F., was originally instituted at Alvarado, April 4, 1868. Sycamore Lodge, No. 129, I. O. O. F., was organized October 30, 1866. Haywards Lodge, No. 18, A. O. U. W., had its inception January 19, 1878. The Council of Chosen Friends, Hercules Council No. 139, perfected its organization February 17, 1883. These were the pioneer lodges of Hayward. The first newspaper was the Haywards *Weekly Journal*, established in 1877 by Charles Coolidge, and which is now published by Colin Dymont, as editor, and Robert A. Brodie, as business manager. It passed into the hands of Frank M. Dallam in 1878, and on November 25, 1882, George A. Oakes became its owner and editor. The old pioneer breweries of the locality were the New York Brewery, started in 1866, and the Lyons Brewery. The Congregational Church in Hayward was built in 1861, prior to which time church services for all denominations being held in Hayward's Hall.

There were only three buildings in San Leandro in 1855—the Estudillo home, the Estudillo Hotel, and a saloon kept by Charles Ray. In 1856 a fourth building was erected at the corner of Watkins and Ward avenues for a Mr. Hirschfeldter, which he sold two years later to E. D. Block. The old courthouse in San Leandro was built originally upon the site later occupied by the Martin Restaurant, and later moved to the site which eventually was occupied by the convent, the block being donated by the Estudillo family. In the early days, San Leandro was but one of the stage stations between Oakland and San Jose on the line run by Charles McLaughlin. San Leandro was incorporated as a town in February, 1872. The First Presbyterian Church of San Leandro was organized February 11, 1866, and the first church building dedicated April 28, 1869. The Roman Catholic Church was commenced in 1864, being dedicated in August of that year. Eden Lodge, F. & A. M., was organized February 14, 1857. San Leandro Lodge, No. 231, I. O. O. F., dates its organization from June 8, 1875. San Leandro Lodge, No. 12, A. O. U. W., was organized December 11, 1877. San Leandro Lodge, No. 180, I. O. G. T., was instituted January 5, 1880. In January, 1883, the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle of San Leandro was organized. The San Leandro *Reporter* was started May 15, 1878.

Residence of Henry Petermann
H. Meminger, Agricultural Works

IN AND ABOUT MOUNT EDEN,
Petermann's Landing
Street in Mount Eden

Mohr Bros.
Henry Petermann's Store



its editor being R. A. Marshall. Prior to that time as many as eight different newspapers existed at different times, each with a short life. The *Sentinel* made its first appearance January 8, 1880, with Weston P. Truesdell as editor. One of the early manufacturing establishments of the county was that of the Central Manufacturing Company of San Leandro, established in 1875 to make and repair agricultural implements. The San Leandro Plow Company was incorporated in 1881.

Eden Landing was established in 1850 by an association of farmers who called themselves the Mount Eden Company. In 1855 Capt. Richard Barron erected warehouses there, and five years later started to run the steamer *Poco Tempo* between that place and San Francisco. This boat gave place later to the *Mount Eden*, which was succeeded in turn by the *Ellen* and the *Emma*. Mount Eden had as its first settler John Johnson, who came in 1852. In 1853 the first houses in the village were built, and a store was opened by a Mr. Shiman of San Leandro. Johnson commenced the manufacture of salt in 1853 on the marsh fronting on his property and shipped the first load in 1854.

MURRAY TOWNSHIP SETTLEMENTS

When Alameda County was created in 1853 Murray township was created and named in honor of Michael Murray, a pioneer settler and sponsor of the township. Its area contained nearly four hundred square miles and was the largest one to be created in the county. It is bounded on the north by Contra Costa County, on the east by San Joaquin County, on the south by Santa Clara County, and on the west by Washington and Eden townships. As previously related, the Mexican grants in this township were those of the San Ramon, the Santa Rita, El Valle de San Jose, Las Pocitas, and a portion of the Cañada de los Vaqueros. Back in 1826 Don Jose Maria Amador settled in the valley which afterwards received his name and built a house upon the later site of the residence of C. P. Dougherty. J. W. Dougherty, father of C. P. Dougherty, bought the lands in 1852 or 1853 and resided in the old Amador residence until it was damaged by the earthquake of July 3, 1863. Amador lived until he was well past the hundred mark. He was the grantee of the San Ramon rancho.

LIVERMORE THE SECOND SETTLER

The Rancho Las Pocitas was originally granted to Don Salvio Pacheco, who also owned the Rancho Monte del Diablo, but in 1839;

(the year in which he acquired it) he transferred his interest to Jose Noriega, a Spaniard, and to Robert Livermore, mentioned more fully earlier in this chapter. The latter owners took possession April 10, 1835, and erected a house near Pocitas Creek. In 1844 he planted a vineyard, and a pear, apple and olive orchard, and started to raise wheat—the first in the valley. In 1846 Livermore also purchased the Cañada de los Vaqueros grant, originally granted to Miranda Higuera and Francisco Alviso in 1836.

J. D. Pacheco received his grant to the Santa Rita Rancho, which lay between the San Ramon and Las Pocitas, April 10, 1839. In the early forties grants were made in the east end of Livermore Valley to Antonio Maria Pico, Antonio Sunol and to Augustin Bernal. Pico secured the El Valle de San Jose grant.

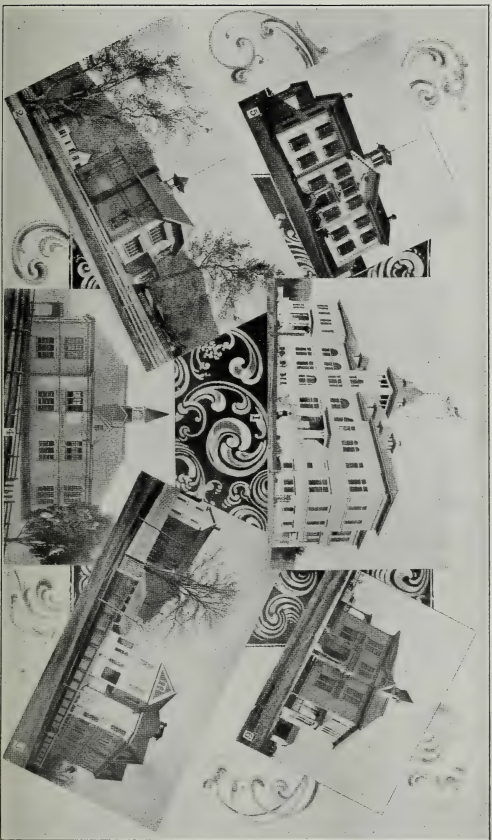
One of the early landmarks of the township was the "Blue Tent", erected in 1849 on the road to the mines not far from the spot where the three counties of Alameda, Contra Costa and San Joaquin meet. It was a house of entertainment maintained by one Thomas Goodale, and it was there that McLeod's stage from Stockton stopped to change horses. For a number of years it was a common gathering place for the stockmen, immigrants and ranchers. Augustin Bernal came to the township in 1850 from Santa Clara County, and built an adobe house on the west side of Laguna Creek. About this time Michael Murray took up his residence about where Dublin stands, bringing with him Jeremiah Fallon, who settled in the Amador Valley. The four Patterson brothers also located in Patterson Pass in that year. Jose Sunol also came in 1850 to reside upon his father's possessions; and another addition to the township was A. Bardellini, later proprietor of the Washington Hotel in Livermore. The first frame building to be erected in the township was constructed in 1851. The lumber came from the Atlantic coast. It was built by Livermore. Juan P. Bernal also commenced his residence on the east side of Laguna Creek that year. John W. Kottinger, John Strickland, John Teirney, Captain Jack O'Brien and Edward Carrol were also arrivals of the year.

J. W. Dougherty came in 1852 and invested in the Amador lands, which later passed into the hands of his son, C. P. Dougherty. A year or so later Greene Patterson built a frame house two miles southeast from Livermore, and R. W. Defrees opened a caravansary on the main road a mile west from the Livermore residence. Thomas Hart, who came in the same year and worked for Livermore for a time, bought the Defrees place in 1854, and called it the "Half-way House." He resided

there until 1860. John Whitman settled near Pleasanton in 1853, on land later owned by Charles Duerr. 1854 brought Richard T. Pope and J. West Martin, later prominently connected with the growth of Oakland. Hiram Bailey was one of the arrivals in the township in 1855, and about the same time Frank Heare, and F. W. Lucas established a residenceship there. The first school house was built in 1856, less than a mile south of Dublin, and the first school was taught by M. G. Higgins. Thomas Rafferty, Michael McCollier and J. L. Bangs were newcomers during that year. Other settlers of the latter fifties were John Green, later elected county supervisor; Edward Horan, William Murray, John Martin, Adam Faith, James F. Kapp and Robert Graham. During the sixties the township gained Lysander Stone and William Meek, an early supervisor of the county; Charles Hadsell, George Butner, Samuel Bonner, John Brooken, Amos S. Bangs, Maas Lueders, Jake Teeters, William Whittner, Dr. Goucher, William M. Mendenhall, George May, Richard Threfall, Alexander Esdon, Dr. I. N. Mark, Frederick and Charles Rose, Martin Mendenhall, Hugh Dougherty, and Peter McKeany.

The first church in the township was built in 1859, in the vicinity of Green's Hotel, in Dublin. The first town in the township, Dublin, was started in 1860, a site being selected on the main highway between Oakland and Stockton, and about nine miles due west of Livermore. John Green was the pioneer storekeeper of the hamlet, and a few months later Scarlett & Grandlees erected a hotel. The Catholic Church was the first one for the township. A few settlers located around the neighborhood of what later became Altamont in the late sixties. These were Edward Hobler, who started a hotel about a quarter of a mile from the later site of the village; William H. Wright, John Campbell, E. Crockerton, Nicholas Shearer, Alexander McKelvey and Thomas Ryder. At that time there were no houses between Altamont and Livermore. The first school was erected in 1870, and William H. Wright opened a store in 1872.

Livermore sprang into life in 1869, and was built partly upon the Las Pocitas Rancho and partly upon the El Valle de San Jose. The coming of the Central Pacific Railroad was responsible for its growth. However, Livermore cannot be mentioned without referring to its forerunner—Laddsville. Alphonso Ladd came to the township in 1850 to settle in the Sunol Valley. In 1864 he preempted 160 acres near the "Old Livermore House," and erected the first building of what he called Laddsville, and which a few years later became a portion of the present



PRINCIPAL ALAMEDA COUNTY SCHOOL BUILDINGS, 1898

5. Hayward School
2. Niles School

1. Fruitvale School
4. Pleasanton School

6. Alvarado School
3. San Leandro School

town of Livermore. Soon afterwards he commenced the erection of a hotel, the lumber being brought from Mowry's Landing. This hotel was burned in 1876. In the fall of 1864 Adam Faith built another house near that of Ladd's. Alexander Mesa, a Spaniard, followed with a saloon, the necessary adjunct in those days to a budding village or community. The first store was opened in 1865 by Henry Goetjen, and a blacksmith shop came to the hamlet next. Through funds raised by donations of the settlers, a school was opened in the following year, Miss Esther Weeks being the first teacher. R. W. Graham, of Haywards erected a large building near Ladd's Hotel in 1868, and started a general merchandise store. He became postmaster. A few other business structures followed on what later became the south side of the railroad track and the McLeod addition to the town of Livermore. These included the Italian restaurant of Anton Bardellini; the store of Joseph Harris; the drug store of Knight & Sproul; Booken's saloon; the Israel Horton residence; and others. Elsie Horton was the first child born in Laddsville.

In 1869 the Central Pacific placed its depot about a half mile to the west of Laddsville, the first train making its appearance in August. The land upon which the depot was erected was on a part of a twenty acre tract given to the transportation company by William M. Mendenhall, who had acquired a large tract to the west of Laddsville. He had the new townsite platted and named it in honor of the beloved old pioneer Robert Livermore. The town received a good start in 1869, for C. J. Stevens at once began the erection of a gristmill, which operated until burned on October 16, 1882. A. J. McLeod built a store; Mendenhall, a ware-house; Whitmore, a store; R. B. Campbell, a residence; the Livermore Hotel was erected; and thus the new town enjoyed a building boom and started off under most favorable circumstances. Mendenhall donated some land in the Arroyo Mocho in 1870 to the Livermore Collegiate Institute and the building was erected that year. It opened under the care of Dr. W. B. and Mrs. Kingsbury on the original site of six acres (later increased) and became the first private institution of learning in the east end of the county. The First Presbyterian Church was organized February 12, 1871. A fire wiped out most of old Laddsville during November of that year, which resulted in the moving of most of the business houses to the new town. The Catholic Church was erected in 1872; and the following year the Odd Fellows built their lodge home. Livermore's first newspaper began publication in May, 1874, under the name of the *Enterprise*. When W. P. Bartlett

became its editor and owner on February 1, 1877, its name was changed to the *Herald*. The Livermore Spring Water Company brought water from the Las Pocitas springs in 1875, and began to supply the town with water. The town was incorporated April 30, 1876, with a townsite embracing 840 acres, which included the original townsite of Mendenhall, the McLeod addition, the Waterman addition, and the Smith-Grant addition. A new eight-room school building was erected in 1877, four rooms only being used until 1880, when the growth of the town required the finishing of the remaining four rooms. Livermore Lodge, No. 218, F. & A. M., was instituted October 19, 1872. Livermore Lodge, No. 219, I. O. O. F., was organized May 23, 1873. Vesper Lodge, No. 62, A. O. U. W., dates from October 18, 1878; Livermore Lodge, No. 200, I. O. G. T., from January 24, 1881; and Livermore Council, No. 1,070, American Legion of Honor, from December 22, 1882. These were the pioneer lodges of the city. The Livermore Public Library Association was organized in the spring of 1878, and a sum of \$500 was raised that year for a building, a lot being donated for a building site by C. J. Stevens.

The coal mines about twelve miles east of Livermore were discovered about 1863. The discovery was made in Corral Hollow by Captain Jack O'Brien. The mines were worked for several years, and finally came into the possession of W. T. Coleman, of San Francisco. In 1873 Thomas Harris and Jenkins Richards discovered other crop-pings at the edge of the Livermore Valley, and about three miles north of the Corral Hollow Mines. A company was incorporated to operate there, its members being W. A. Jones, W. Jenkins, T. Harris, J. Richards and W. W. Wynn. In 1876 still another company was organized, known as the Summit Coal Mining Company.

PLEASANTON

Pleasanton was once known as Alisal (Cottonwood), was named so by John W. Kottinger after the dashing cavalry officer Pleasanton, who served under Fremont. It was laid out upon the land which was granted in common in 1839 to Antonio Sunol, Antonio Maria Pico, Augustin Bernal, and Juan P. Bernal. Pico sold his interest to Sunol, and in 1846 Sunol sold his interest to Juan P. Bernal. Augustin Bernal did not move to his lands from the Santa Clara Valley until 1850, when he built a house about a mile west of the present town of Pleasanton. John W. Kottinger, a native of Austria, came in 1851 to engage in stock

raising, and erected a house near the Arroyo Valle. Juan Pablo Bernal, the brother of Augustin, built an adobe house on the opposite side of the creek from Kottinger's place in September, 1852. In 1857 Duerr & Nusbaumer opened a store in Kottinger's house; and two years later Charles Garthwaite followed with another store opposite the residence of Augustin Bernal. Kottinger married into the Bernal family, and by 1863 had become possessed of a considerable portion of the Bernal estate. He conceived the plan of starting the town of Alisal, putting a few lots on the market. Among the first purchasers were Jacob Teeters, William Wittner, and Dr. Goucher, all of whom erected dwellings. Joshua A. Neal, a pioneer of the year 1847, and who had been major-domo for Robert Livermore for a number of years, came there also and married a daughter of Augustin Bernal, acquiring over 500 acres and some of which is now contained in the present boundaries of Pleasanton. The first public school opened in 1864. Kottinger built and opened the Farmer's Hotel in 1865, and two years later Anton Bardellini erected a second hotel on the site later used for the erection of the Pleasanton Hotel. In 1867 Kottinger made surveys for the town of Pleasanton. Main Street was then little else than a country road. During 1869 and 1870 the new town had a splendid growth, the coming of the railroad assisting materially. Pleasanton's pioneer lodge is Lodge No. 225, I. O. O. F., which was organized January 17, 1877.

Sunol, situated six miles west of Pleasanton, received its name from the old Sunol family which received the old Mexican land grant previously mentioned. The first school in the village was started in 1865, and was taught by Mrs. Sam Brown.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Washington township is bounded on the north by Eden and Murray townships; on the west by Murray township; to the south is Santa Clara County; and the San Francisco Bay forms its western line. The first original Mexican grant in this township was made October 13, 1836, to Antonio Sunol, who acquired thereby the Rancho del Agua Caliente of two leagues. Sunol transferred his grant to Fulgencio Higuerra. The Rancho Arroyo del Alameda was granted by Governor Juan B. Alvarado to Jose Jesus Vallejo, who had previously also obtained another grant of one thousand varas square. Augustin Alviso, who had been the major-domo at the Mission, settled upon the Rancho Potrero de los Cerritos in 1842, and together with Thomas Pacheco ob-



THE GIERSBERG VINEYARD, NEAR LIVERMORE



THE PARIS VINEYARD, NEAR LIVERMORE

The pictures above were taken in 1898

tained the grant to that portion of the county. In 1846 the last grant in the county was made to Alvarado and Pico, consisting of 30,000 acres of the Mission lands. This grant was rejected in December, 1867, and a large number of United States patents were issued to those who had settled there during the intervening time.

Washington township was settled before any other portion of Alameda County. This was due to two reasons—the founding of the Mission San Jose, and its proximity to the Pueblo de San José. The first settlers were the priests of the Mission and their followers, who held sway over the territory extending well into Murray township and as far as San Leandro. Then came the Mexicans. The Higuerra family settled on the Warm Springs ranch. There was Valentine Higuerra; Fulgencio Higuerra; and Salvio Higuerra, son of Fulgencio. Augustin Alviso had his ranch near Centerville; while Vallejo had his mansion at the corner of the road to Washington Corners. These men were wealthy for their day. When the famous ship *Brooklyn* came with its passengers in 1846, Washington township attracted some of those who came to permanently locate in California. John M. Horner pitched his tent on the gentle slopes not far from the Contra Costa Range, not far from what was later known as Washington Corners. To him belongs the honor of being the first American settler of the township. Perry Morrison, the second American to locate there, followed in 1847, as did Earl Marshall, another of the *Brooklyn* emigrants. The mines were too attractive during 1848, but in 1849 E. L. Beard settled in the township. The year 1850 saw the arrival of Henry C. Smith to the Mission. Smith had served with Fremont's California Battalion; was early appointed a alcalde by General Riley; and was prominent in the early formation of the county, serving as a pioneer supervisor. John L. Beard, son of E. L. Beard; and H. G. Ellsworth, a son-in-law of E. L. Beard; also came in 1850. E. L. Beard had opened a store at the Mission in 1849, and Jeremiah Fallon, Michael Murray and William Norris were also among the American residents there at that period. In 1850 Vallejo was running a crude mill at Niles, the second one in the township, for the missionary fathers had built a primitive one prior to that time. William Tyson was another settler of 1850, and Origin Mowry settled at what became known as Mowry's Landing. Ephriam Dyer settled in Washington township in the same year, but later moved to Murray. L. P. Gates and Ed. Neihaus, Simeon Stivers, John Niel, W. H. Chamberlain, and an attorney by the name of Coombs swelled the increasing population of 1850.

Henry C. Smith had erected two ware-houses at Alvarado, and in 1851 William M. Liston arrived to take charge of them. There were then only two houses in Alvarado, one of which also housed a small store. Liston built the third home. Union City claimed three families at that time. These were occupied by Dr. Buckland, who had charge of the Horner ware-house; and Captain Nowell and Captain Richardson, who had a couple of small vessels plying on the bay. John Wilson lived on Alameda Creek, not far from the hamlet. The year 1851 witnessed the arrivals of Calvin Valpey, Henry Smith, Christian P. Hanson, Lewis Cass Smith, Stephen Larkin, Joshua Wauhab, M. Sigrist, George W. Patterson, George W. Bond, and John J. Riser. During the fall of that year Horner bought the steamer *Union*, which had been brought to San Francisco in sections, and placed her on the run between Union City and San Francisco. Captain Marston was placed in command. The year was also marked by the purchase of the Alvarado Rancho by Beard and Horner, who commenced the cultivation of potatoes. It is related that they sold their crop of the second year for one hundred thousand dollars. That resulted in a grand rush to grow potatoes the succeeding year, and there was such a flood of tubers grown in the township and county that low prices prevailed and no one realized a profit.

The population was further increased by Americans in 1852. These included Emery Munyan, H. K. W. Clarke, Isaac M. Long, Richard Threlfall, Nathaniel L. Babb, Howard Overacker (later a county supervisor), Garrett S. Norris, William H. Cockefair, Edward Ross, Henry Curtner, Daniel M. Sanborn, John T. Stevenson, E. S. Allen, Joseph Ralph, James Beazell, Joel Russell, C. J. Stevens, George Simpson, Victor W. Nuttman, Thomas W. Millard, William Barry and George M. Walters. During the spring of the year Henry C. Smith and A. M. Church, the latter later becoming Alameda County's first county clerk, opened a store in Alvarado. Alvarado also gained W. Param, Edward Chinnery and a Mr. Hayes. Peter J. Campbell settled between Centerville and Alvarado during the fall; and Captain Bond built a blacksmith shop on the present site of Centerville.

This productive part of Alameda County secured, among others, the following new residents between 1853 and the close of 1855: J. W. Musser, Edward F. Burdick, Ebenezer Healey, James Emmerson, John Proctor, Farley B. Granger, John Blacow, Luther E. Osgood, Jarel T. Walker, Frank Frietes, Herman Eggers, John C. Whipple, Joseph F. Black, John McRae, William Morgan, Ezra Decoto, Antone Joseph,

Hank Smith, John Hanna, Sanford Taylor, F. W. Meyer, Elijah Foster, August May, August Heyer, Michael H. Ryan, John Taylor, Henry Dusterberry, William Wales, Z. D. Cheney, Silvester P. Harvey, Andrew J. McLeod, William H. Mack, Philip Thorn and William H. Healey.

Alvarado will always occupy a prominent place in the history of the county, for it was there that the first county seat was established upon the creation of the new municipal unit of the state. This important event in the annals of the small village brought a number of new residents, and even necessitated the establishment of a privately taught school in 1853, with five students; while not long afterwards the first public school was opened. The first courthouse was established in the upper story of the warehouse used by Smith & Church as their store, while the various county offices were scattered about town in the most handy and available places that could be secured. In 1869 a beet-sugar making concern was started a short distance to the northeast of town, upon lands belonging to E. H. Dyer. Salt making was also another early industry of the locality, John Quigley, commencing operations in 1862 at Alvarado, or Union City.

The pioneer lodges of Alvarado were those of the I. O. O. F. and of the A. O. U. W. Crusade Lodge, No. 93, I. O. O. F., was organized November 26, 1859, and was the first one established in the county. Reliance Lodge, No. 93, A. O. U. W., dates from April 15, 1881.

Centerville (spelled in pioneer days Centreville) had as its first settlers George A. Lloyd and Frank Pepper, but they did not remain long after pitching their tent upon the present townsite. But in 1852 Captain Bond opened a store there, dealing in such commodities as cod-fish, boots and whiskey. Prior to the advent of Bond, John M. Horner had erected a Mormon church there, upon a site later taken up by the United States Hotel. Horner conducted services there at times, and a school was also opened there some time later. In 1854 William Morgan opened a hotel on a site later occupied by the Gregory House, and following Morgan came William Barry and a Mr. Wilson, who opened a store. In 1853 the Presbyterian Church was organized at Alvarado by Rev. W. W. Brier. Alameda Lodge, No. 167, F. and A. M., was organized October 13, 1864. Centerville Council, No. 34, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 15, 1881. The Pioneer Association of Washington, Murray and Eden townships was organized at Centerville on November 30, 1876, George W. Bond being elected its first president, and William Barry, secretary.



THE GREGORY HOUSE, CENTERVILLE, 1898



RESIDENCE OF E. H. DYER, ALVARADO, 1898

Decoto was named after Ezra Decoto, who originally owned the land upon which it is built. In 1867 he sold 284 acres to the railroad company, and later the Decoto Land Company was organized to lay out a townsite. The Decoto brothers built the first house in the town in 1867, and the following year a school district was formed. The first hotel was erected in 1874, and extensive warehouses were built by A. J. Hare.

In the early days Newark was a shipping point known as Dumbarton, where extensive wharves were erected from where the extensive products of the rich surrounding country were shipped to San Francisco by boats running between the two points. Early in the spring of 1876 a large tract of land in the vicinity of the point was purchased by A. E. Davis, as a representative of the Pacific Land Investment Company, with interests closely connected with the Southern Pacific Coast Railroad Company. The tract consisted of about 4,500 acres. At once building operations were commenced, and the wharves built. In a few weeks railroad tracks were laid a distance of several miles from Dumbarton Point towards San Jose. In the spring of 1877 a franchise was obtained to build a road from Newark to Alameda, and its construction was commenced. A round-house and railroad sheds were erected in Newark. On June 1, 1878, cars began to run between Alameda and Los Gatos, Santa Clara County, connecting with the ferry for San Francisco at Alameda Point. The Catholic Church was dedicated there in 1880. During April of that year Newark Lodge, No. 169, A. O. U. W., was also organized. In 1864 J. A. Plummer purchased the property near Newark known as the Crystal Salt Works, and commenced operations for the manufacture of salt. Eventually Newark and Centerville became connected with street cars.

Niles is the point of junction of the S. P. line from Oakland to San Jose and the Oakland and Sacramento line of the same company. It is the site of the old flour mill built by Vallejo in 1850. Washington Corners has had its old pioneer name change to that of Irvington. It secured its old name from the fact that it was the cross-roads of two important thoroughfares of the early days. It was near there that John M. Horner made his first successful agricultural efforts, and around him gathered a number of American settlers. In the old days a negro conducted a saloon on one of the corners. It even boasted of a newspaper, the *Independent*, in the seventies. Washington College was established there in 1871, and operated until 1883.

CHAPTER III

PIONEER DAYS OF OAKLAND, BERKELEY, ALAMEDA

PERALTA GRANTED A PRINCELY ESTATE—AMERICAN VISITORS AND EARLY SETTLERS—OAKLAND FOUNDED—CARPENTIER SECURES THE WATER-FRONT—THE FIRST SCHOOL—IN THE DAYS BEFORE THE FERRIES—OAKLAND BECOMES A CITY—THE FIRST NEWSPAPER—EARLY RAILROAD HISTORY—EARLY PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—CITY HALL BUILT—FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SOCIETIES, LODGES AND CHURCHES—EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS—PIONEER BUSINESS CONCERNS—EARLY HISTORY OF THE OAKLAND LIBRARY—CITY OFFICIALS TO 1884—CLINTON AND SAN ANTONIO; THEN BROOKLYN; THEN EAST OAKLAND—LOCATION OF MILLS COLLEGE—EARLY DAYS OF BERKELEY—THE CALIFORNIA INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND—PIONEER CHURCHES AND LODGES OF BERKELEY—ALAMEDA, CITY AND TOWNSHIP—ALAMEDA INCORPORATED—PIONEER CHURCHES, LODGES AND BUSINESS FIRMS.

PERALTA GRANTED A PRINCELY ESTATE

The history of Oakland, Alameda and Brooklyn townships center around that of the cities of Oakland, Alameda and Berkeley, together with the adjoining municipalities, or those entirely within the boundaries of Oakland. The history of each of those townships can be covered in following the course of events as they concern the three cities. There seems to be no doubt that Don Luis Peralta, who had spent about forty years of his life under the Spanish flag as a soldier, was the first settler upon the lands which now comprise the sites of Oakland, Alameda, Berkeley, Emeryville, Piedmont, Albany and adjacent sections. He had been attached to the Presidio at San Francisco, and asked for a grant of lands from the Spanish government. His desires were recognized, and on August 16, 1820, Don Pablo Vincente de Sala issued the grant to the princely dominion found within the boundary lines of Oakland, Alameda and Brooklyn townships. Peralta was a native of Tubac, in

Sonora, and was born about 1758. His wife, Maria Loretta Alviso, was thirteen years his junior, according to an old list of the soldiers of the Presidio prepared in 1790. Five sons and five daughters were born to them. The former were Cresanto, Ygnacio, Jose Domingo, Antonio Maria and Vincente. The daughters were named Teodora, Trinidad, Josefa, Guadalupe and Maria Louisa.

What later, unforeseen to the Peraltas, became one of the most valuable land possessions ever in the hands of a single individual was called the Rancho de San Antonio. Peralta himself did not reside upon the new grant, but maintained his residence at the Pueblo de San Jose. He also owned another grant in the Santa Clara Valley. There were two oak-covered peninsulas, or encinalas, included in this vast tract. The one forming the original townsite of Oakland being known as the Encinal de Temescal; and that of Alameda receiving the name of the Encinal San Antonio. In 1842 Peralta divided his real estate holdings between his four living sons. To Vincente and Antonio Maria he gave that portion of the Rancho de San Antonio upon which the city of Oakland has since been built. Each of these two sons built adobe houses, Vincente erecting his a little north of Temescal; while Antonio Maria selected a building site upon the ground on which years later Fruitvale, Melrose, Brooklyn and Alameda were built. The sandy peninsula of Oakland was covered in those days by a dense growth of oak trees, from which the city derived its name, and there was a tangled underbrush of chaparral and other native species of underbrush. The chief use of the peninsula during the early days of the Peralta occupation was that of being a source of wood for fuel purposes. Jose Domingo was allotted the most northerly division of the property, on which the University of California and most of Berkeley has been built. Ygnacio secured the most southerly portion, including the locations of Damon's Landing, Fitchburg and Seminary Park. Don Luis Peralta, the father, died in 1851, at the age of ninety-three years, leaving a will in which he confirmed his previous distribution of the San Antonio grant to his four sons.

AMERICAN VISITORS AND EARLY SETTLERS

The first known American to visit the shores on this side of the bay was Thomas Eagar, who explored the eastern shore in a fashion between San Leandro and Antioch. Two years later a Mr. McPherson, a rather literary tramp of the days, visited the Peralta, Castro and

Estudillo ranchos. During the winter of 1849 and 1850 Moses Chase pitched a tent at what is now the foot of Broadway for the purpose of establishing a hunting camp. There had been some operations in the San Antonio redwoods as early as 1847. In February of 1850 three brothers, Robert F. Patten, William Patten and Edward C. Patten crossed the bay from San Francisco to visit the giant redwoods of the San Antonio Rancho. They landed with their whale-boat near where was later the Brooklyn end of the railroad bridge (which was a continuation of Seventh Street). During the winter these brothers found Chase, who was in ill-health and desirous of returning east. The Pattens, who had by this time leased 160 acres of land in Brooklyn township from Antonio Maria Peralta, induced Chase to join them, and in 1851 the four leased an additional 300 acres for a term of eight years. They commenced to raise barley, wheat and hay, and thus became the first actual farmers in this end of the county. The Pattens were the first settlers in what later became Clinton, a portion of East Oakland.

It was during 1850 that Colonel Henry S. Fitch, with four other persons, landed on this side of the bay from San Francisco by accident or because of poor sailing ability—they had started for Marin County—and the beauties of the locality greatly impressed Fitch. Securing an interpreter, he entered into negotiations with Peralta for about 2,400 acres of land bounded by San Antonio Creek—later known as Lake Merritt—and a line from the upper end of the lake to the nearest tide land in a westerly direction, and agreed to pay Peralta the sum of \$15,000 for the tract within fifteen days. Fitch did not have the money, but induced Colonel Whitney of San Francisco to look over the property and to back him. Colonel Whitney came over, met Peralta, and after much discussion and consideration, decided that the land in question was not worth the investment. Much to the disgust of Fitch, Whitney refused to become financially interested in a tract of land which in a few years could not be bought for millions!

OAKLAND FOUNDED

During the summer of 1850 the much discussed trio—Moon, Adams and Carpentier, came to Oakland, establishing a shanty near the present foot of Broadway. They eventually secured a lease of land and other settlers and "squatters" arrived to form a village which was at first called Contra Costa. During the influx of new settlers technicalities and sundry defects of title appeared to cloud the ownership of much

of the land embraced within the new village, and although the Peralta grant was subsequently established as the paramount and legal title, other defects arose which for years gave trouble. Chief of these were the so-called "Pretermitted Heirs" title, the "Sisters' " title, the Irving title, and the Cost title. A concerted effort of the inhabitants resulted in the year 1869 in clearing up all defects. In that year all of the outstanding claims were purchased and deeded to the city clerk, Henry Hillebrand, as trustee. He, in turn, thereupon made deeds to the several owners of lots and tracts, thus clearing the property of all adverse clouds.

Moon, Adams and Carpentier soon gathered around them sufficient settlers to bring about the incorporation of a town. A. J. Moon and H. W. Carpentier were lawyers, and the latter in particular was very active in the incorporation and organization of the new town. Carpentier had already served in the legislature, and was then an enrolling clerk in the law-making body, and through his efforts the legislature, meeting in Benicia, passed an act incorporating Oakland as a town. This bill was signed on May 1, 1852, by Richard P. Hammond, speaker of the assembly; Samuel Purdy, president of the senate; and also approved by Governor John Bigler. It will be remembered that this event was before the creation of Alameda County, and while this was still a part of Contra Costa County. The act incorporating the town, with the original boundary lines and municipal powers, follows:

"The inhabitants of the district of country hereinafter described, are hereby declared to be incorporated under the provisions of 'an act to provide for the incorporation of towns,' passed March 27, 1850, with the style of the town of Oakland, and by that name they shall have perpetual succession; may sue and be sued, and may purchase, receive, and hold property for their common benefit, and sell or otherwise dispose of the same. The boundaries of said town shall be as follows: On the northeast by a straight line at right angles with Main Street, running from the Bay of San Francisco; on the north to the southerly line of the San Antonio Creek or estuary, crossing Main Street at a point three hundred and sixty rods northeasterly from 'Oakland House,' on the corner of Main and First streets (as represented on Portor's maps of Contra Costa on file in the office of the Secretary of State; thence down the southerly line of said creek or slough to its mouth in the bay; thence to Ship Channel; thence northerly and easterly by the line of Ship Channel to a point where the same bisects the said northeastern boundary line.

"The corporate powers and duties of said town shall be vested in a Board of Trustees, to consist of five members, who shall be elected by the qualified electors of said town on the second Monday of May in each year, and shall hold office for the term of one year or until their successors are qualified; *provided*, that they shall receive no compensation for their services.

"The Board of Trustees shall have power to make such by-laws and ordinances as they may deem proper and necessary; to regulate, improve, sell, or otherwise dispose of the common property; to prevent and extinguish fires; to lay out, make, open, widen, regulate, and keep in repair all streets, roads, bridges, ferries, public places and grounds, wharves, docks, piers, slips, sewers, wells, and alleys, and to authorize the construction of the same. And, with a view to facilitate the construction of wharves and other improvements, the land lying within the limits aforesaid, between high tide and Ship Channel, are hereby granted and released to said town, provided that said lands shall be retained by said town as common property, or disposed of for the purposes aforesaid; to regulate and collect wharfage and dockage; to secure the health and cleanliness, ornament, peace, and good order of said town; to organize and support common schools; to license and suppress dram-shops, horse-racing, gambling-houses and houses of ill fame, and all indecent and immoral practices, shows, and amusements; to regulate the location of slaughter-houses, stables, and places for the storage of gunpowder; and to pass such other laws and ordinances as in their opinion the order, good government, and general welfare of the town may demand."

The first town election was held on the second Monday in May, as provided by the organic act. The trustees chosen were A. W. Burrell, A. J. Moon, Edson Adams, Amedee Marier, and H. W. Carpentier. It will be noted that three of the five were those who laid out the town. Carpentier, however, did not qualify, and the first meeting was held in the office of Adams on May 12, 1852. On the 17th F. K. Shattuck was named to perform the duties of town clerk.

CARPENTIER SECURES THE WATER-FRONT

At the meeting on that day Trustee A. W. Burrell introduced an ordinance "for the disposal of the water-front belonging to the Town of Oakland, and to provide for the construction of wharves." This ordinance, among the first adopted by the board, may explain the reasons why Mr. Carpentier did not qualify as a member of the board. This piece of legislation created a vast amount of litigation in the years that followed, and it was several decades before the city was enabled to get back some of the holdings which the first board held so lightly. The ordinance referred to, granting the valuable water-front to Mr. Carpentier, read as follows:

SECTION ONE.—The exclusive right and privilege of constructing wharves, piers, and docks at any points within the corporate limits of the town of Oakland, with the right of collecting wharfage and dockage at such rates as he may deem reasonable, is hereby granted and confirmed unto Horace W. Carpentier and his

of the land embraced within the new village, and although the Peralta grant was subsequently established as the paramount and legal title, other defects arose which for years gave trouble. Chief of these were the so-called "Pretermitted Heirs" title, the "Sisters'" title, the Irving title, and the Cost title. A concerted effort of the inhabitants resulted in the year 1869 in clearing up all defects. In that year all of the outstanding claims were purchased and deeded to the city clerk, Henry Hillebrand, as trustee. He, in turn, thereupon made deeds to the several owners of lots and tracts, thus clearing the property of all adverse clouds.

Moon, Adams and Carpentier soon gathered around them sufficient settlers to bring about the incorporation of a town. A. J. Moon and H. W. Carpentier were lawyers, and the latter in particular was very active in the incorporation and organization of the new town. Carpentier had already served in the legislature, and was then an enrolling clerk in the law-making body, and through his efforts the legislature, meeting in Benicia, passed an act incorporating Oakland as a town. This bill was signed on May 1, 1852, by Richard P. Hammond, speaker of the assembly; Samuel Purdy, president of the senate; and also approved by Governor John Bigler. It will be remembered that this event was before the creation of Alameda County, and while this was still a part of Contra Costa County. The act incorporating the town, with the original boundary lines and municipal powers, follows:

"The inhabitants of the district of country hereinafter described, are hereby declared to be incorporated under the provisions of 'an act to provide for the incorporation of towns,' passed March 27, 1850, with the style of the town of Oakland, and by that name they shall have perpetual succession; may sue and be sued, and may purchase, receive, and hold property for their common benefit, and sell or otherwise dispose of the same. The boundaries of said town shall be as follows: On the northeast by a straight line at right angles with Main Street, running from the Bay of San Francisco; on the north to the southerly line of the San Antonio Creek or estuary, crossing Main Street at a point three hundred and sixty rods northeasterly from 'Oakland House,' on the corner of Main and First streets (as represented on Portor's maps of Contra Costa on file in the office of the Secretary of State; thence down the southerly line of said creek or slough to its mouth in the bay; thence to Ship Channel; thence northerly and easterly by the line of Ship Channel to a point where the same bisects the said northeastern boundary line.

"The corporate powers and duties of said town shall be vested in a Board of Trustees, to consist of five members, who shall be elected by the qualified electors of said town on the second Monday of May in each year, and shall hold office for the term of one year or until their successors are qualified; *provided*, that they shall receive no compensation for their services.

"The Board of Trustees shall have power to make such by-laws and ordinances as they may deem proper and necessary; to regulate, improve, sell, or otherwise dispose of the common property; to prevent and extinguish fires; to lay out, make, open, widen, regulate, and keep in repair all streets, roads, bridges, ferries, public places and grounds, wharves, docks, piers, slips, sewers, wells, and alleys, and to authorize the construction of the same. And, with a view to facilitate the construction of wharves and other improvements, the land lying within the limits aforesaid, between high tide and Ship Channel, are hereby granted and released to said town, provided that said lands shall be retained by said town as common property, or disposed of for the purposes aforesaid; to regulate and collect wharfage and dockage; to secure the health and cleanliness, ornament, peace, and good order of said town; to organize and support common schools; to license and suppress dram-shops, horse-racing, gambling-houses and houses of ill fame, and all indecent and immoral practices, shows, and amusements; to regulate the location of slaughter-houses, stables, and places for the storage of gunpowder; and to pass such other laws and ordinances as in their opinion the order, good government, and general welfare of the town may demand."

The first town election was held on the second Monday in May, as provided by the organic act. The trustees chosen were A. W. Burrell, A. J. Moon, Edson Adams, Amedee Marier, and H. W. Carpentier. It will be noted that three of the five were those who laid out the town. Carpentier, however, did not qualify, and the first meeting was held in the office of Adams on May 12, 1852. On the 17th F. K. Shattuck was named to perform the duties of town clerk.

CARPENTIER SECURES THE WATER-FRONT

At the meeting on that day Trustee A. W. Burrell introduced an ordinance "for the disposal of the water-front belonging to the Town of Oakland, and to provide for the construction of wharves." This ordinance, among the first adopted by the board, may explain the reasons why Mr. Carpentier did not qualify as a member of the board. This piece of legislation created a vast amount of litigation in the years that followed, and it was several decades before the city was enabled to get back some of the holdings which the first board held so lightly. The ordinance referred to, granting the valuable water-front to Mr. Carpentier, read as follows:

SECTION ONE.—The exclusive right and privilege of constructing wharves, piers, and docks at any points within the corporate limits of the town of Oakland, with the right of collecting wharfage and dockage at such rates as he may deem reasonable, is hereby granted and confirmed unto Horace W. Carpentier and his

extended for the period of twelve months from the expiration of the time limited and expressed in said Ordinance and conveyance, and the time for building a wharf at the foot of D or E Street is hereby extended in like manner for the term of eight months from its expiration."

THE FIRST SCHOOL

On July 12, 1853, Mr. Carpentier made a written report to the board in which he stated that "I have built a substantial, elegant and commodious schoolhouse for said town, which is now completed and ready for delivery. In the plan and construction of the building I have intended to go beyond rather than to fall short of the obligation of my contract. I would also state for the official information of the board that a free school is at present maintained at my expense in the building above referred to, which, I am happy to inform you, is well attended and promises to be the beginning of an important system of free schools. I herewith transmit to you a conveyance of the schoolhouse together with a deed for the lots upon which it is erected; I trust that the building will meet your approval, and that the additional present of the lots will prove acceptable to your Honorable Body." The "substantial, elegant and commodious" structure referred to in Mr. Carpentier's communication, stood at that time near the corner of Fourth and Clay streets.

In another communication to the board in August, Mr. Carpentier stated that he had expended about \$20,000 for the wharves, and desired to discontinue wharfage charges if the town would undertake to keep all the wharves in good order and repair. This proposition was not approved. However, an ordinance was passed providing that on the completion of the wharf at the foot of Main Street (Broadway) and satisfactory arrangements made regarding the others and the schoolhouse, the water-front of Oakland would be granted to Carpentier "in fee simple forever." It is needless to go into the litigation, disputes, resentments and charges which grew out of the gift of the valuable water-front up until the time it was finally settled for the benefit of our citizens years later, but the two following affidavits made in 1858—long before the questions were finally settled—throw some light upon the events connected with the original transaction:

"EDWARD GIBBONS, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of the city of Oakland, in the County of Alameda, State of California, and has resided



OAKLAND'S FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING

Drawn by Leo Spencer from a drawing made from
memory by Charles G. Reed, Oakland, June 10, 1921



SOUTHWEST CORNER TWELFTH AND BROADWAY, OAKLAND, 1870

in Oakland since the year 1851; that he was residing in Oakland at the time of the passage of the Act to incorporate the town of Oakland, to wit: on the 4th day of May, 1852, and had been residing there for several months previous to that date; that so far as he knows or is informed, there was no petition or request of the people of that place (which was then, and had been previously, known by the name of Contra Costa, and never by the name of Oakland) to the Legislature for the incorporation of said town, nor was the subject of its incorporation previously discussed among the people, nor the intention to incorporate it known to them; that there has been no public meeting in regard to any intended incorporation of said town, and that the population of the place did not exceed seventy or eighty persons; that when the news reached the people of the incorporation of the town of Oakland by said Act of the Legislature, it was received by them with great surprise; that it was afterwards ascertained, as deponent was informed and believes, that the town had been so incorporated at the instigation and through the agency of Horace W. Carpentier.

"That a few days after the passage of said Act of Incorporation, to wit: on the 10th day of May, 1852, an election for Trustees and other Town officers was held, and the following persons were elected Trustees, viz.: Amédée Marier, A. W. Burrell, A. Moon, E. Adams, and the said Horace W. Carpentier; that a day or two before the said election, the said Carpentier showed to deponent a ticket containing the names of persons to be voted for at the election, on which were the names of the five Trustees above named and who were afterwards elected; that at the time the said Horace W. Carpentier, A. Moon, and E. Adams were partners, and as such dealing in town lots, and deponent advised the said Carpentier to strike off from the ticket the name of A. Moon or E. Adams, for the reason that it was not right that three partners should be on the Board of Trustees, but he refused to do so, and the three were elected; that the said Horace W. Carpentier never qualified or took his seat as a member of the Board of Trustees, and no election was ordered or held to fill the place to which he had been elected, but until the next annual election the four remaining Trustees composed the Board.

"And deponent says that afterwards, to wit: about the 18th day of May, 1852, he, deponent, heard of the passage, by said Board of Trustees, of an ordinance giving the water-front of the town to the said Carpentier, and immediately went to said Carpentier and inquired of him the nature of it; that said Carpentier in reply said that it was to secure the water-front to the town; that there was some talk of a called session of the Legislature, and if there should be a called session of the Legislature the Act of incorporating the town of Oakland would be repealed, and he did not want to see the town deprived of so munificent an endowment; moreover, that it would enable settlers to make better terms with the Spanish claimants, in case the Spanish grant were confirmed; that he would rather deponent would take it, or any other responsible person, than hold it himself; that it was a mere conveyance in trust for the safe-keeping of the property, and that he would give bonds, if necessary, to restore it to the town; and added, that there was no necessity for the people knowing anything about the transaction; that the said Carpentier requested deponent to call upon the said Marier, who was President of the Board, and say to him that he (Carpentier) would give bonds to restore

the property to the town, and to repeat to the said Marier what he (Carpentier) had told this deponent, which request deponent complied with.

"Deponent further says that on the night of the same day, to wit, the 18th day of May, and after the conversation had as aforesaid, deponent was present at a meeting of the Board of Trustees, the said Carpentier was present, and stated publicly to the Board in the hearing of all present, that as some dissatisfaction had been expressed in relation to that ordinance, he would alter it to a term of years, or to a limited time, or words to that effect; that the words 'thirty-seven years,' or the words 'for the period of thirty-seven years' were then inserted by the said Carpentier (the ordinance having been reconsidered) as deponent supposed, and from the declarations of said Carpentier, so as to limit the estate or interest in the water-front of the town to be vested in said Carpentier, to the period of thirty-seven years, or such shorter period as the authorities of the town might at any time thereafter determine, and it was not until after the lapse of six or eight months that deponent discovered that the said words had been so inserted as only to apply to the right to collect wharfage and dockage, and not to the grant of the water-front; that the said ordinance appeared to be in the handwriting of said Carpentier, who, in the presence of the Board, himself inserted the said words. The amendment was adopted and the ordinance passed, and deponent says that the ordinance now on file amongst the papers in the office of the Clerk of the city is not the same paper which was then before the Board; that other amendments beside the one mentioned as aforesaid were made by the Board, as the journal of the Board will show; that any such amendments as the one suggested aforesaid by the said Carpentier, were either proposed to or adopted by the Board, nor does said journal contain any notice whatever of the same; that the ordinance now on file in the office of the Clerk of the city appears to be in the handwriting of the said Carpentier; that it contains no interlineations or erasures, and cannot therefore be the ordinance that was passed by the Board at the said meeting; that only three members of the Board were present at that meeting, viz.: A. Marier, A. Moon, and E. Adams; that the journal of the proceedings of that and other meetings of the Board appear to be in the handwriting of the said Horace W. Carpentier.

"And deponent says further that afterwards, to wit: in the summer and fall of the year 1852, that Carpentier stated to deponent in the course of conversation, that he, Carpentier, had promised to give to Gen. James M. Estill a portion of the water front, and that he had been obliged to do so in order to get the bill incorporating the town of Oakland through (the said Estill being at the time of the passage of said Act a member of the State Senate), and afterwards, in the winter of 1852 and 1853, the said Carpentier again stated to deponent that he, Carpentier, was under bonds to the said Estill to convey to him the one-fourth of said water-front, and that in the spring of 1853 the said Estill told deponent that he held the said Carpentier so bound as aforesaid, adding that it was in consideration of using his (Estill's) influence with the Governor to induce him to approve the bill incorporating the town of Oakland; that at or about the same time some conversation occurred between the said Carpentier and Estill, in the presence of deponent, in relation to the value of said one-fourth of the water-front; that this last statement of the said Carpentier, and the conversation between the latter and said Estill, occurred in con-

sequence of an application made by deponent to said Carpentier, to purchase from him that part of the water-front opposite deponent's premises.

"And deponent further says that the Said Board of Trustees also passed an ordinance entitled 'An Ordinance to approve the Wharf at the foot of Main Street, and to extend the Time for constructing the other Wharves,' which ordinance appears to be in the handwriting of the said Carpentier, and that on the 5th day of March, 1853, according to the minutes of said Board, the said Adams introduced an ordinance entitled 'An Ordinance to create a Public Ferry between the Town of Oakland and the City of San Francisco, and to Provide for keeping up and running the same,' which ordinance according to said minutes was passed; and said minutes show, that the only members of the Board who were then present, were the said Adams, Burrell, and Moon; and no previous notice appears on the journal of said Board, of the introduction of said ordinance, nor does it appear that any petition was before the Board for the passage of the same, nor did the nature of said ordinance or its passage become generally known, as deponent believes, until several weeks thereafter.

"And deponent says further, that from the circumstances attending the passage of the Act incorporating the town of Oakland, the secrecy practiced, the agency through which it was effected, the manner in which the Board of Trustees was elected—two of its members being partners of said Carpentier—the failure of the said Carpentier to qualify or take his seat as a member, although elected by his own choice, the action of the Board in the passage of the ordinance giving to said Carpentier the exclusive privilege of erecting wharves and collecting wharfage, and granting him the water front of the town; the circumstances attending the amendment of that ordinance, and the other facts herein stated, he, deponent, became convinced and verily believes that the incorporation of said town and all that was done by the Board of Trustees in the premises was the contrivance of the said Carpentier, fraudulently to get into his hands a valuable property and valuable rights, and convert to his own use what had been intended and should have been used for the public benefit, and deponent says that such has been the general conviction and belief of the people of Oakland, and that all subsequent actings and doings of the said Carpentier and his confederates have tended to strengthen that conviction and belief.

"And deponent says further, that when the facts above stated became generally known, and it was ascertained that under the ordinance first above referred to, and a contract made in pursuance thereof, the said Carpentier claimed for his own use the exclusive privilege of constructing wharves and collecting wharfage, and to hold an absolute grant of the water-front of the town, and that the said Board of Trustees, had conveyed to E. R. Carpentier (who was generally believed claimed a one-fourth undivided interest in said water-front) exclusive ferry privileges under the ordinance passed as aforesaid on the 5th day of March, 1853, it excited great public indignation, and with a view to check the fraudulent practices of said Carpentier and his partners and creatures in said Board of Trustees, and to assert the rights of the town, the people attempted at the second municipal election which took place (to the best of deponent's recollection) on the 9th day of May, 1853, to elect a Board of Trustees composed of men in whom they had confidence, but

the appointment of Judges and Inspector of the election being in the hands of the former Board, and the Board having the power to determine upon the election and qualification of its own members, it was declared by the Board that the following persons were elected, viz.: Alpheus Staples, A. W. Burrell, A. Moon, E. Adams, and A. Marier, the last four of whom were members of the former Board; that at said election, when the tickets were consulted, it appeared that only some forty odd votes had been cast for the candidates who were declared to have been defeated, while about seventy or eighty had been cast for those declared elected, but in the course of thirty-six or forty-eight hours after the election, not less than seventy voters made their affidavits that they had voted for the former. And the deponent says that the returns of said election together with the tally-list are not on file in the office of the Clerk of the city, nor from the best information he can obtain, does not believe that the same were ever handed over to the authorities which succeeded to the town of Oakland.

"And deponent further says, that A. Marier, one of the Trustees declared elected, and whose name had been on both tickets, and who for some time had refused to attend the meetings of the Board, did not qualify or take his seat as one of the Trustees, and the four remaining members composed the Board during the year; that said Board so elected and so constituted, did, as appears by the minutes of the proceedings of said Board, on the 27th of August, 1853, pass an ordinance entitled 'An Ordinance concerning Wharves and the Water-Front;' and that said Board also passed an ordinance on the 29th of October, 1853, entitled 'An Ordinance concerning Wharves'—That the passage of said ordinances as deponent believes, and has been informed, was not publicly known for several weeks or months thereafter.

"And deponent further says, that the journal of the said Board of Trustees shows that the said A. Marier did not attend any of the meetings of said Board held after the 3d of March, 1853, and that from that date to the 16th of May, 1853, the business of said Board was conducted by the said A. W. Burrell, A. Moon, and E. Adams, that the journal of the proceedings of the aforesaid second Board of Trustees shows that only four members qualified and took their seats, viz.: A. W. Burrell, A. Moon, E. Adams, and Alpheus Staples, and that nowhere does it appear that five members organized, constituted, or were present at any meeting or meetings of any Board of Trustees that ever existed in the town of Oakland.

"And deponent further says, that to the best of his knowledge and belief, the city of Oakland has never recognized the claims of the said Horace W. Carpentier and E. R. Carpentier under the grants aforesaid, as being valid, but on the contrary have passed sundry ordinances and resolutions asserting the rights of the city in the premises; certified copies of which ordinances and proceedings accompany this deposition, and the others being 'An Ordinance concerning Ferries' approved June 5, 1855; 'An Ordinance Repealing an Ordinance, entitled An Ordinance to create a Public Ferry between the Town of Oakland and the City of San Francisco, and to Provide for keeping up and running the same;' passed June 15, 1855; 'An Ordinance concerning Ferries,' approved May 19, 1855; an Ordinance passed on the 13th of September, 1855, under which a contract was made with Rodman Gibbons for the construction of a wharf; 'An Ordinance to extend the time for completing the wharf on Bay Street.'

"And deponent says that under authority of the Council of the city of Oakland an action was brought in the district Court of the Third Judicial District, for the county of Alameda, in the name of said city and against Horace W. Carpentier and Harriet N. Carpentier, to set aside and have declared void the ordinances and deeds under which said Carpentier claimed the said water-front and said exclusive privilege of erecting wharves and collecting wharfage, and for the delivery to the plaintiff of the wharf and property claimed under said ordinances and deeds, and that said action is now pending in the Supreme Court of this State.

"And deponent says, that he is the Treasurer of the city of Oakland and *ex officio* Clerk of the city, and has the custody of the journals of said Boards of Trustees of the town of Oakland and Council of the city of Oakland, and of the original ordinances and papers of said bodies.

"(Signed)

E. GIBBONS.

"Sworn to before me this 28th day of May, A. D. 1858.

"(Signed)

T. J. THIBAUT, *Notary Public.*"

"AMÉDÉE MARIER, being duly sworn, deposes and says, that he is a resident of the city of Oakland, in the county of Alameda, and has resided in said city, formerly town of Oakland, since April, 1851; that at the first election of Trustees for said town, held on the 10th day of May, 1852, he was elected a member of the Board of Trustees, and at the third meeting of said Trustees he was chosen President of the Board; that he was present at the meeting of the Board, at which was passed the 'Ordinance for the Disposal of the Water-Front of the Town of Oakland, and to Provide for the construction of Wharves;' that said ordinance was introduced on the 17th of May, 1852, and was finally passed on the 18th of May; that the ordinance as presented was in the handwriting of Horace W. Carpentier; that on the 17th of May, 1852, before the meeting of the Board, said Carpentier exhibited the proposed ordinance to the deponent, and wished deponent to vote for it; that deponent refused to do so, whereupon said Carpentier stated to deponent that the object of having the ordinance passed was to secure the water-front to the town of Oakland, and to enable the settlers to compromise with the claimants to the land on which the town of Oakland was situated; that there was some talk of a called session of the Legislature, and if there was a called session, the Act of Incorporation would be repealed; and upon this subject he made to deponent various representations to induce him to support said ordinance, all which tended to show that the ordinance would benefit and could not injure the people of the town; that deponent did not then read the ordinance, but said Carpentier stated its contents to be that it was a grant to himself of the water-front, and the exclusive privilege of constructing wharves at Oakland; but he said that he did not care to have the grant to himself; that he would rather that some other person should take it than himself; that he would hold it in trust for the town, and reconvey it to the town whenever requested; that deponent, relying upon these representations and promises, consented to support the ordinance, and at the meeting of the Board did vote for it; that before its final passage there were some amendments made to it by striking out the word 'forever,' and inserting the words 'for the period of thirty-seven years,' which alterations, as deponent then supposed and still believes, applied to the grant of the water-front as well as to the privilege of constructing wharves;

that deponent afterwards signed the ordinance, now on file, under the same impression, believing that it was a true copy of the ordinance and amendments as passed, and did not know until some time afterwards that it was incorrect in not limiting the grant of the water-front to the period of thirty-seven years.

"And deponent says that some time afterwards, as President of the Board of Trustees, he signed the grant or contract, dated May 31, 1852, made in pursuance of said ordinance; that said contract had been previously drawn up by said Carpenter, and was laid with other papers on the table in the room where the Board met, where it remained for some days, but deponent was reluctant to sign it, and was determined not to do so until said Carpenter should give bonds according to his promise, to reconvey the property whenever requested; that at length the said contract was presented to deponent by said Carpenter in person, on board the ferry-steamer *Erastus Corning*, at the wharf in the city of San Francisco, and deponent was requested by said Carpenter then to sign it; that said Carpenter represented that he wanted it immediately for some important purposes, deponent thinks to submit it to the Land Commissioners, and that it was very important that it should be executed at once; that deponent asked said Carpenter where was the bond that he was to give to reconvey, to which said Carpenter replied that he had not time to give it then, but would give it as soon as he came over to Oakland, and thereupon, relying upon the representations and promises of said Carpenter, deponent signed said contract.

"And deponent says, that at that time he knew very little of the nature and effects of deeds and grants, or of the forms and modes of doing business in municipal bodies, and had unlimited confidence in said Carpenter, who used to act as Clerk and draw up papers for the Board of Trustees and its members, and advise and counsel them in all matters connected with municipal matters, no member of the Board being able, unassisted, to draw up an ordinance.

"And deponent says that prior to the passage of the Act of the Legislature incorporating the town of Oakland, the name of the place was Contra Costa, and it had never been called Oakland so far as deponent knew; that no proposition had ever been made amongst the residents of the place to change its name or to have it incorporated, nor had there ever been any discussion upon these matters, nor any wish expressed for the incorporation of the town; that at the time of the passage of the Act there were only about seventy-five persons residing at the place; that when it became known amongst them, through the newspapers, that a town called Oakland in Contra Costa County, had been incorporated, the people did not know that it was the town where they lived, and it was a subject of discussion amongst them where the town of Oakland was.

"(Signed)

A. MARIER.

"Sworn and subscribed before me this 28th day of May, 1858.

"(Signed)

FRED'K A. SAWYER, *Notary Public.*"

On August 1, 1853, Vincente Peralta and wife deeded to R. P. Hammond, John C. Hays, John Caperton and Lucien Hermann all the land known by the name of "Temescal," being the remainder of their holdings in the township, excepting a tract of some 700 acres

about two miles from Oakland, on both sides of the present Telegraph Avenue, which they reserved for a homestead and which was later known as the Vincente Peralta Reserve, and another small tract at the mouth of the Canada de la Yndita. The consideration was \$100,000. About the same time, Jose Domingo Peralta, to the north, sold a portion of his rancho for \$82,000 to Hall McAllister, R. P. Hammond, Lucien Hermann and Joseph K. Irving. He reserved about 300 acres.

During 1853 Julius Kellersberger surveyed all that portion of the town south of Fourteenth Street and east of a line parallel with and distant 300 feet westerly from West Street, dividing the blocks into a uniform size of 200 by 300 feet, with streets 80 feet wide, excepting Main Street, now known as Broadway, which was made 110 feet wide. Six blocks of land were retained for public purposes and squares. The streets were subsequently extended for the first time, some north and others west, at right angles to each other from the high tide line of San Antonio Creek; those running north extending 200 feet northerly of Thirteenth Street; and those running westerly from what was designated as West Street.

IN THE DAYS BEFORE THE FERRIES

The first communication between San Francisco and the Oakland side of the bay was by whale boats. These were followed by small sail boats, which in turn were succeeded by steamers, following up the estuary to the embarcadero of San Antonio, now East Oakland. This was the point of exchange for vessels coming into the San Francisco bay to trade their goods, wares and merchandise for the hides, tallow and other productions of the Spanish and Mexican ranchos. Later the magnificent redwoods of the Contra Costa range attracted the business acumen of lumbermen; the trees were cut down, whip-sawed into lumber, and transported across the bay from the embarcadero to build up the rival of Oakland across on the other shore. In 1852 the estuary—then called San Antonio Creek—was declared a navigable stream by the legislature. The *Kangaroo*, a lumber schooner, had been running between San Antonio and San Francisco from the early part of 1850. In 1851 and 1852 the *Boston*, *Caleb Cope*, *Red Jacket*, and the *Kate Hayes* were placed on the run between the two points. Early in 1853 Charles Minturn, who had become associated in business with Carpentier, Adams and Moon, placed a steamboat on the estuary run, making a landing at the foot of Broadway; and soon thereafter the Contra

Costa Steam Navigation Company was organized and placed steamers on the route from both San Antonio and the Broadway wharf, with fares established at one dollar for the trip.

The first ferry railroad connecting the city with deep water on the bay was constructed in 1863, from the corner of Seventh and Broadway, and running across the flats covered by water at high tide. A slip was built at the end for the steamers. Six trips per day were made between Oakland and San Francisco, and the price of passage was reduced from one dollar to fifty cents. In 1864 the road was extended to San Antonio—East Oakland—and the two steamers running from the embarcadero were absorbed by the new company. However, the estuary route was popular and continued to run, notwithstanding the delays and competition, and fares were reduced to twenty-five cents. Old residents will remember the steamers *Contra Costa*, the *Clinton*, the *Chin-du-wan*, the *S. M. Whipple* and others. The establishment of even this short line of railroad, with primitive accommodations, raised the price of real estate in Oakland, and brought the city into more favorable popularity.

OAKLAND BECOMES A CITY

Oakland remained a town only from May 4, 1852, to March 25, 1854, upon which latter date it graduated into a city, at least from a legal viewpoint; for upon that day incorporation as such was completed. The new government was vested in a city council consisting of seven members; a mayor, elected annually; an assessor; a treasurer, ex-officio clerk of the council; and a marshal. Officers other than the mayor were to be elected for two years, except that the three councilmen receiving the smallest number of votes at the first election, should hold office for but one year. The results of the first city election were canvassed at a meeting held April 17, 1854. There were, according to this canvass, 368 votes cast; although some have later asserted that there were not that many voters in the town. H. W. Carpentier was declared the winner as mayor, with 192 votes credited to him. S. J. Clark received 93 votes; Z. Gower, 44; and B. F. Ferries, 29. J. R. Dunglison was chosen treasurer, with 121 votes. T. Gallagher and W. H. Baker were next, each with 82 votes; and H. Horton received 69 votes. For assessor J. S. Tubbs won over H. Douglass and L. N. Crocker, the canvass showing the votes to be for these gentlemen, in the order named, 181, 83, and 72. J. Hogan became the first marshal, leading J. Brown and W.

Hillegass. Hogan was given 15 more votes than Hillegass. There was a large field for the seven places on the city council. The canvass resulted as follows: E. Gallagher, 289; G. M. Blake, 230; A. D. Eames, 226; John Kelsey, 219; W. C. Josselyn, 151; A. Marier, 141; S. B. McKee, 101; F. J. Mette, 101; N. J. Thompson, 98; A. R. Simons, 77; A. D. McDevitt, 75; and lesser numbers to G. H. Monroe, J. E. Whit-cher, A. M. Brocklebank, George Coffee, Colonel E. Davis, L. Johnson, William McNair, William Harwood, Charles Stewart and T. Conolly. E. Gallagher was elected president of the council.

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER

Oakland was given its first newspaper on Saturday, September 16, 1854, when J. R. Dungleison & Son launched the *Contra Costa*. It was edited by Mrs. S. M. Clarke; and the first issue contained an account of a duel fought near Clinton between two men from Los Angeles, named Dorsey and Bevin, who were both wounded. It was less than a month later when another duel was also fought in Oakland, this time with rifles. The principals were Achilles Kewen and Colonel Woodlief, the latter being shot through the heart. The duel had its beginning in the old "Blue Wing" saloon, when Colonel Woodlief interfered in a heated argument between Kewen and another person.

A salary ordinance was passed by the city council on August 8, 1855, by which the city clerk and treasurer was allowed a salary of \$50 per month. The assessor was allowed \$250 for assessing all property within the city and for taking the school census. The marshal, who was ex-officio tax collector, was allowed 5 per cent of what he collected. Election officials were granted \$5 per day. Teachers in the schools, whether male or female, were given a salary of \$80 per month.

Horace W. Carpentier and E. R. Carpentier were granted the exclusive ferry rights in March, 1855, by action of the city council. This was done despite the fact that the legislature had declared San Antonio Creek a navigable stream. The citizens of Oakland and its close neighbors of Clinton and San Antonio began to express displeasure at the service extended by the Carpentier ferries, under the management of Charles Minturn; and also began to raise the issue that no ferry monopoly could be created on the bay between San Francisco and Oakland. They also began to urge that action be taken to dredge the bar at the mouth of the creek. Two years of discontent, with the

accompanying discussions and agitation, brought forth the organization of the Oakland and San Antonio Steam Navigation Company at the end of 1857. James B. Larue was chosen president of this stock company, which immediately bought the steamer *Confidence*, and out of it built the *San Antonio*. This ferry commenced to make regular runs in April, 1858, and fares were reduced to 25 cents. During the fall the company built the *Oakland*. The competition between the two companies waxed warm, the new company finding a hearty welcome from the residents of Oakland, Clinton and San Antonio. Finally Min-turn commenced suit against Larue, praying for an injunction under the exclusive ferry franchise ordinance. The action was tried in the United States Circuit Court, before Judge Hoffmann, who rendered a decision in which he declared the ordinance granting the exclusive rights unconstitutional. This victory added to the prestige of Larue and his company.

During the first part of 1859 a committee of East Bay citizens organized for the purpose of securing funds to dredge the troublesome bar at the mouth of San Antonio Creek. They raised \$11,000, but still needed \$3,000 more, so an appeal was sent out by W. A. Bray, A. A. Cohen, A. L. Tubbs, L. Johnson, John Caperton, and R. E. Cole, members of the committee. They called attention to their plans, which included the dredging of the channel from the deep water of the bay to the San Antonio Channel, 200 feet wide and five feet deep at extreme low tide, the channel to be marked with piles on each side. The Federal Government had offered the free use of the dredging machine which had been in use at Mare Island. The additional \$3,000 were raised, the work carried out as planned; and, for a time, at least, boats came and went with more certainty. The legislature then passed an act for the improvement of San Antonio Creek.

The City Council took steps in 1857 to provide a cemetery. Two sites were offered. The one accepted consisted of ten acres, situated at the "back of Mr. Fountain's," on the Peralta Road. It was situated on Webster Street, and was used for a few years, until the Mountain View Cemetery was purchased during the latter part of 1863. This new tract consisted then of 200 acres. The first board of directors consisted of Hiram Tubbs, Dr. Samuel Merritt, J. A. Emery, Rev. I. H. Brayton, William Faulkner, S. E. Alden, Rev. T. S. Wells, G. E. Grant, J. E. Witcher, Major R. W. Kirkham, W. H. Bovee, and Henry Robinson. Upon the acquisition of this cemetery, removal of the bodies from the first burial site was commenced.

EARLY RAILROAD HISTORY

A recent issue of the *Southern Pacific Bulletin* contained a resume of the early railroad building in Oakland, prepared from references to early histories and publications. It is a concise and excellent account of the early railroad building of the '60s, and, with due credit, is herewith reproduced, together with a picture of Oakland's first railroad station at Seventh and Broadway, and one of the first locomotives built and used in Oakland.

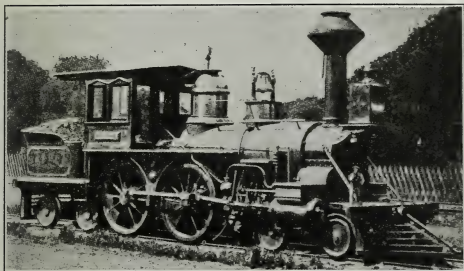
While the San Francisco men were having their troubles raising money to build the line to San Jose, George Goss and Charles W. Stevens promoted the San Francisco and Oakland Railroad Company and placed a combined rail and ferry line in operation on September 2, 1863, extending from Broadway in Oakland along Seventh Street to Oakland Wharf where ferry connection was made to Davis Street and Broadway in San Francisco.

By an act of the state legislature in May, 1861, certain men associated with Goss and Stevens, including Rodmond Gibbons, William Hillegass, R. E. Cole, Samuel Wood and Joseph Black, were authorized to construct a railroad from the western end of the bridge leading from the Town of Clinton to the City of Oakland, through the streets of Oakland to a point on the Bay of San Francisco, where the shore approaches nearest to Yerba Buena Island. The company was incorporated October 21, 1861. J. B. Felton, one of Oakland's pioneer mayors, was the first president.

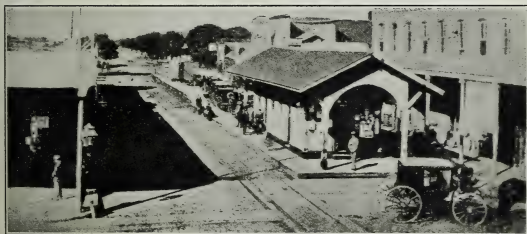
There was a great hurrah in Oakland on August 2, 1862, when it was learned that piles had arrived for the wharf to be built at Gibbon's Point (about the present location of Oakland Pier) and that work had actually commenced. Real estate in the community immediately advanced 50 per cent. Six days later construction of the railroad started, M. T. Dusenbury, later of the Oakland Savings Bank, turning the first spadeful of earth.

Construction work was rushed along rapidly. The wharf was extended about three-quarters of a mile, sufficient to clear the bar. On September 2, 1863, Engineer James Batchelder took the first train of three cars over the line as far as Broadway, about four miles. Myron T. Dusenbury gained further distinction by being the conductor on this first train. The cars and locomotive "Liberty" had been built at Oakland Point by a Mr. Young.

Completion of the first railroad in the Bay District did not arouse



THE "LIBERTY", FIRST LOCOMOTIVE USED ON THE SAN FRANCISCO AND OAKLAND RAILROAD, THE FIRST RAILROAD PLACED IN OPERATION IN THE SAN FRANCISCO BAY DISTRICT, SEPTEMBER 2, 1863



OAKLAND'S FIRST RAILROAD STATION AT SEVENTH AND BROADWAY
On the left is the first gas light erected in Oakland, first spreading its gleams of light over that corner on December 31, 1866

much enthusiasm in San Francisco. Oakland's neighbors across the Bay were looking forward to their city becoming the western terminus of the great transcontinental railroad, and had put their faith in the road then being built to San Jose. They could not get excited over the four-mile road in Oakland that looked to be only a local project at that time.

In a five-line news item on September 1, 1863, the San Francisco Bulletin announced the completion of the Oakland Railroad and called attention to an advertisement in another column announcing that the ferry boat *Contra Costa* would start the next day making six trips each way daily, and that capacious cattle pens were provided both at Oakland Wharf and at the landing on Davis Street in San Francisco.

For almost a year the railroad did not extend beyond Broadway. Stiff competition was being offered by the two ferry boats *San Antonio* and *Oakland* of the Larue Line, which operated between San Antonio (East Oakland) and San Francisco, on the "creek route." To get a share of this traffic, the railroad company built a bridge across the creek and opened its line into San Antonio (East Oakland), September 28, 1864. In the following March, Larue sold his two boats to the railroad, which continued them in operation on the "creek route."

April 1, 1865, the railroad was extended to Larue's Wharf at the foot of Commerce Street, San Antonio, which point remained the eastern terminus of the road until the entrance of the Central Pacific into Oakland in 1869. In September, 1864, the railroad Company put the *Louise*, its first ferry boat, on the run from Oakland Wharf in place of Minturn's boat, the *Contra Costa*.

THE "ENCINAL RAILROAD"

The ambitious move of General Superintendent Goss in extending his "local line" from Broadway into Brooklyn and San Antonio, was effective in checking competition of the "creek route" ferry boats, but it proved too great a financial undertaking for the treasury of his company. As a result the Oakland Company in October, 1865, came under the management of Alfred A. Cohen, principal stockholder and general superintendent of the San Francisco and Alameda Railroad Company, commonly known at that time as the "Encinal Road."

This company had been incorporated March 25, 1863, with F. D. Atherton, A. A. Cohen, E. B. Mastick, Charles Minturn, J. D. Farwell, J. G. Kellogg and John W. Dwinelle, as directors. Together with the

San Francisco, Alameda and Stockton Railroad Company, controlled by practically the same interests, the company built a railroad from Alameda Wharf (since abandoned) at the foot of Pacific Street, via what is now Lincoln Avenue to the east boundary of Alameda, then northeast to Melrose, crossing the Central Pacific (located in 1869) near Forty-seventh Avenue, then southeast to San Leandro Creek, entering San Leandro via Alvarado and Ward streets. From San Leandro the line followed the east side of the County Road to San Leandro Creek, then through what is now Watkins Street, to the terminus of the line at Deane Street, one block south of the plaza in Hayward.

The wharf at the foot of Pacific Street was completed in the spring of 1864 and on June 23 construction work started on the railroad along what was then Railroad Avenue. Enough material had been contracted for to build the line to Hayward, from which point it was proposed to connect at Vallejo's Mill (Niles) or at Washington Corners, with the Western Pacific Railroad, then organized to build north from San Jose, via Stockton, to a connection with the Central Pacific near Sacramento.

First trial trip was made over the Alameda Road on August 13, 1864, with the locomotive "E. B. Mastick" and two passenger cars. The train started from the wharf and ran into town where a crowd of delighted citizens were taken aboard for a ride to the end of the line. On the 25th of the month regular service was opened as far as High Street. The steamer *Sophie McLane*, which had been on the run to Alviso where stage connections were made with Santa Clara and San Jose, was engaged by Cohen for temporary ferry service to the landing in San Francisco on Davis Street, between Broadway and Pacific wharfs. Later the *Contra Costa* was used on this run until February, 1866, when the company's first ferry boat *Alameda* went in service.

Work on the railroad went steadily ahead. Grading was completed to San Leandro in January, 1865, and on March 1, the first trip was made by rail and water from San Francisco to San Leandro, then the county seat of Alameda County. Regular service was started the next day. C. D. Bates was given the contract to build the road into Hayward and when that point was reached a celebration was held August 24, 1865. The first train brought a delegation from San Francisco, Oakland, Alameda and smaller communities. A big dinner was served by the railroad company in Edmondson's brick warehouse. Hayward's as it was first known, gave promise then of becoming the city it is today, but when the first railroad arrived it boasted of only thirty houses.

On that date the Alameda Company was reported as having two

locomotives. The names of these locomotives is in dispute among present day authorities, it being claimed that the "J. G. Kellogg" was No. 1. However, early-day historians have recorded that the "E. B. Mastick," built at Vulcan Iron Works, San Francisco, took the first train over the line in August, 1864, and that the "J. G. Kellogg," built at Alameda Point by A. J. Stevens, afterwards general master mechanic of Central Pacific, was turned out of the railroad's shop January 27, 1866. There was also another locomotive probably the "F. D. Atherton" placed in service between these two.

There was no railroad connection between Oakland and Alameda until 1873, when the first bridge across the Estuary was built. Anyone wishing to go from Oakland to San Leandro or Hayward could make use of the railroad service by two inconvenient and round-about routes. One could ride on the "local line" to Brooklyn across San Antonio Creek, then walk to Park Street Station of the Alameda Railroad. Or, if there was no great rush, the rail-ferry line could be taken to San Francisco and then across the Bay again to Alameda Wharf for rail connection to Hayward.

A number of railroad projects were confidentially spoken of late in 1865 after Hayward was reached. In addition to connecting the Alameda Road with the Oakland "local line" and the Western Pacific, it was planned to continue the Oakland Road to a terminus on Goat Island; to extend the Hayward line into the Amador Valley, and to build a northern road to Placerville, via San Pablo and across the Straits of Carquinez.

The Goat Island project was abandoned, and the other proposed lines waited completion, in whole or in part until the builders of the Central Pacific entered the field to establish a terminus on San Francisco Bay for the western link of the first transcontinental railroad.

In 1867 the City Council granted permission to the San Francisco and Oakland Railroad Company to erect a station at the Point. On August 24, 1868, an ordinance was passed granting to the Western Pacific the right of way through certain streets. On October 28, 1869, the Western Pacific and the San Francisco Bay Railroad Company consolidated, with Leland Stanford as president. Subsequently the Western Pacific took possession of the local line and the ferry. The old steamer *Oakland* was turned into a car-ferry boat, carrying five loaded cars; and suitable slips were provided at the Alameda and Second Street wharves. Meantime work had been commenced at the Oakland Wharf with the view of extending it to the ship channel, and also

to provide slips for sea-going vessels. The length of the wharf when acquired by the Central Pacific was about six thousand, nine hundred feet. New ferry-boats, the *El Capitan* and the *Thoroughfare* were built and placed on the run across the Bay. In 1870 an ordinance was passed to authorize the San Francisco and Oakland Railroad and the Western Pacific to erect bridges across the estuary between Oakland and Brooklyn. In 1873 an extension of three and seventy-nine hundredths miles to the Oakland and Alameda branch, consisting of a second track through Railroad Avenue and Seventh Street, Oakland; from Bay to Harrison streets; and a branch thence to Mastick Station, in Alameda, was built. This branch crossed the main line at First and Alice streets, and went over San Antonio Creek on a bridge consisting of twelve spans of sixty feet each, and a swing-bridge with two clear openings of eighty feet each. The new track was opened September 29, 1873, and arrangements were made for half-hour ferry trips. Two new ferries were built at Oakland Point in 1874 and 1875—the new *Oakland* and the *Transit*.

The Oakland Pier, or Mole, was started in 1879 and completed in 1881. It was one and twenty-six hundredths miles in length, and 280 feet wide at the western end. It was constructed largely of rock secured in Alameda Canyon, a distance of twenty-six miles. The depot building was completed also in 1881. By 1881 the Central Pacific was operating the following ferry-boats: *Alameda*, *Amador*, *Amelia*, *Capital*, *El Capitan*, *Oakland*, *Transit*, *Thoroughfare*, and the *Solano* at the Carquinez Straits. During that year this company carried a total of 7,032,366 passengers across the Bay.

EARLY PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

On May 11, 1859, the City Council named the public square bounded by Fourth and Fifth streets and Broadway and Washington Street as Washington Square, and the one directly opposite as Franklin Square. It was upon these two squares that the courthouse and the Hall of Records were located when Oakland became the county seat. Washington Square was leased in 1859 to the Alameda Agricultural Society. Eventually streets were laid out with Market Street being the westerly boundary to West Twenty-second Street. And still later a plan of streets extending from Market Street to a line once known as the "wire fence," and in the early '80s as Center Street.

On April 24, 1864, the council voted to macadamize Broadway, from the Broadway wharf to Fourteenth Street. Only the center forty feet were so treated. The early park system included Badger's Park and the one at Adam's point, jutting into Lake Merritt. On October 25, 1864, the council also ordered the widening of the sidewalks on Broadway to twenty-five feet. The first sewers were ordered laid on July 18, 1866, between Fourth Street and the water-front on Broadway. McClellan Street was changed in name to Linden Street; and in December, Twelfth Street was ordered macadamized from Broadway to the Oakland Bridge. On February 22, 1867, \$3,000 were appropriated for the first lights—gas. On May, 25, 1868, the council accepted the offer of Mr. Little for a right-of-way to extend Webster Street north of Seventeenth Street, through the old cemetery to the San Antonio Creek. Tenth Street, from Broadway to Market, was ordered macadamized about the close of 1867; and similar work was ordered on Eighth, from Oak to Market, March 28, 1868. Broadway was extended May 17, 1869, from its intersection with San Pablo Road to the city line; and on July 12 of that year an ordinance was passed ordering the numbering of houses for the first time. Fourteenth Street from San Pablo Road to the west line of the city was macadamized in September, of that year. During 1872 over eleven and one-half miles of streets were macadamized, which was an outstanding feature of the public improvements of the twelve months. In 1876 the name of Middle Street was changed to Ninth Street. A bridge was also authorized across the estuary of San Antonio between Eighth Street and East Ninth Street. The city hall was burned on Saturday, August 25, 1877, shortly after the debt of its construction had been paid. Meeting at Armory Hall on August 27, the City Council arranged to secure suitable rooms for a meeting place. Action was also taken to secure the bell of the Presbyterian Church for a fire alarm. Adjustment of the City Hall insurance was made, the citizens of Oakland were thanked for their exertions in saving from the fire the public archives and a reward of \$1,000 was offered for information leading to the arrest and conviction of the incendiary who fired the building. Thereafter the Council met in a rented room at No. 1217 Broadway while action was taken to provide for rebuilding. Upon adoption of plans, Eli Strong was placed in charge of construction and the offer of Doctor Merritt to donate a clock for the tower was accepted. This old city building stood on what is now Washington Street, directly in front of where the present magnificent building stands. It was at that time that the idea of opening



OLD CITY HALL, OAKLAND

Washington Street to San Pablo Road took definite shape. It should also be mentioned here that the Webster Street bridge was built in 1870.

Brooklyn was annexed to Oakland at a special election called by the county supervisors on March 30, 1872.

San Pablo Avenue was declared a public thoroughfare on October 28, 1872.

CITY HALL BUILT

The state legislature passed an act on March 19, 1868, to authorize the City Council of Oakland to buy a site and erect a City Hall. On August 3rd, the City Council offered three prizes, one for \$500, one for \$300 and one for \$200, for the best plans submitted for a new building, at the junction of Fourteenth Street and San Pablo Road. A committee consisting of the mayor and Ed. Tompkins, Ed. Gibbons, J. B. Felton, D. H. Bacon, S. B. McKee, and George C. Potter was named to consider the plans. On August 24 this committee selected the plans submitted by Olney & Barnes, and James N. Olney was named as architect and superintendent of construction. But in October the plans of Bugbee & Son were adopted. Mr. Olney, however, was retained as architect. On October 31, the contract for the masonry work was let to J. S. Emery, for \$11,784; while the woodwork was let to F. L. Taylor and J. V. B. Goodrich for \$23,965. It was ready for occupancy in January, 1871. As stated in another place, this City Hall was burned to the ground on August 25, 1877. Meetings of the council were then held at 1217 Broadway, in rented rooms, until the City Hall was rebuilt. Dr. Samuel Merritt donated the clock in the tower of the new structure.

FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The first public school of Oakland was opened in July, of 1853, with but sixteen students in attendance. The building was erected at a cost of one thousand dollars; originally located at the corner of Fifth and Clay streets, it was later moved to Market and Seventh streets. This frame building served the city until 1862. Miss Hannah J. Jayne, later Mrs. Edson Adams, was the first teacher. The original building was later used as an African M. E. Church building. On March 19, 1862, a new school building was ordered built on Block No. 155, bounded by Jefferson, Grove, Eleventh and Twelfth streets, the site be-

ing bought for \$900. The new structure cost \$1,450, being occupied for the first time in November, 1862. Henry Hillebrand became its principal, with Miss Martha Pratt as assistant. In August, 1865, a site at Alice and Fifth streets was bought for \$875, and a building erected. In 1874 this location was sold to the Central Pacific for \$6,000.

On March 31, 1866, the legislature created a Board of Education for the city of Oakland, consisting of eight members. On June 27th a new schoolhouse was ordered built at the Point. On January 30, 1867, the old "Pavillion" on Washington Square was purchased and converted into a school. This building was later moved to Twelfth and Jefferson streets, and became the Lafayette Primary School. The Prescott building was opened January 4, 1869. In August, 1869, the primary school on the east side of Grove Street, between Fourth and Fifth, was opened. On September 17, 1881, the "Handsome" High School building at Market and Twelfth streets was dedicated. The Lincoln Grammar and Primary School, at Tenth and Alice, was first occupied in 1872, and the buildings in East Oakland, upon the annexation of that territory to Oakland, came under the direction of the Oakland Board of Education in November of that year. The school system by that time had grown to thirty-six rooms, with over fifteen hundred students attending classes. By 1883 the system of schools in the city included the following: High School; Prescott, Cole, Tompkins, Lincoln, Durant, Franklin, Lafayette, Grove Street, Harrison Street, Swett, Court House, Broadway and Twenty-fifth, Plymouth Avenue, Watts' Tract, and the Carpenter Shop. The Oakland High School was organized July 12, 1869, with 29 pupils. For the first two years, classes were held in connection with grammar schools, but at the opening of its third year, it moved to the new High School Building.

Mention should be here made of some of the other pioneer educational institutions. The California Military Academy was founded in January, 1865, as a private school, by the Rev. David McClure. It was first located on Ninth Street, near Franklin. Two years later the college moved to a new site, on north Telegraph Avenue. In 1873 the buildings were burned, but new structures were built. The Hopkins Academy, formerly known as the Golden Gate Academy, was situated on a site between Broadway and Telegraph Avenue. The Sackett School was established in July, 1879, at 529 Hobart Street, by Professor D. P. Sackett. On November 8, 1858, the Oakland Seminary was commenced by Mrs. G. M. Blake, in a private parlor on Broadway and Sixth. On April 1, 1859, it was moved to Broadway and Eighth, and

eleven months later to Fifth and Jackson, where it remained for four years. It then became established in the Blake House, just built on Washington Street between Eleventh and Twelfth. Another institution for girls, which owed its existence to the Rev. E. B. Walsworth, was the Pacific Female College, opened June 15, 1863. The Snell Seminary, at 568 Central Avenue, or Twelfth Street, was opened in July, 1878, by Miss Mary E. Snell and R. B. Snell.

The Miss Bisbie's School, established by Mrs. E. C. Poston in 1872, had a location on the western margin of Lake Merritt, on Oak Street. She had moved her seminary from Marysville, and purchased the Heath residence in Oakland in which to start the school. The Convent of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart was founded by the Sisters of the Holy Name of Jesus and Mary in 1868, under the patronage of Rev. Father M. King, pastor of the Catholic Church in Oakland. It chose its site on Lake Merritt. The buildings of this convent were erected in 1872. The California Medical College was organized in 1878, with buildings on Clay Street, between Tenth and Eleventh streets.

SOCIETIES, LODGES AND CHURCHES

The pioneer societies, lodges and churches of Oakland must necessarily be mentioned. The Ladies' Relief Society of Oakland was organized in March, 1871. Meetings were held in the First Congregational Church, Clay and Twelfth streets; and finally the society became the owner of a home and ten acres on the south side of Linden Avenue, between Broadway and Telegraph. The Women's Christian Association of Oakland was organized October 5, 1877, to "carry Christian sympathy, love and help to all families in our midst who may need such ministrations." Headquarters were maintained at 1274 Franklin Street. The association soon grew to over 300 life members and over 50 sustaining members; and did much during the pioneering days to carry out the purposes of its organization. The California Sheltering home was organized in April, 1881. It was one of the branches of the Ladies' Christian Association. The Home for Aged Women was organized under the auspices of the Ladies' Relief Society of Oakland, and erected buildings in 1882, upon a site consisting of ten acres. Governor Perkins and nine other generous citizens of Oakland each contributed one thousand dollars towards the building fund of \$18,000.

The Oakland Masonic Temple Association was incorporated in June, 1878, with a capital of \$100,000. F. K. Shattuck was its first

president, and so served for a number of years. The association bought the corner lots, facing 65 feet on Washington, and 125 feet on Twelfth Street, and on January 10, 1880, the corner-stone of the Masonic Temple, still standing, was dedicated. The first meeting in the building was held December 17, 1880. Oakland Commandery, No. 11, Knights Templar, dates from January 18, 1876. Oakland Chapter, No. 26, R. A. M., was instituted May 5, 1860. The first meeting of the Oakland Council W. D. of Royal and Select Masters, was held June 15, 1882. Live Oak Lodge, No. 61, F. and A. M., was instituted May 4, 1855. Oakland Lodge, No. 188, F. and A. M., received its charter October 15, 1868. Oak Leaf Chapter, No. 8, O. E. S., was instituted April 30, 1872. The first lodge of the I. O. O. F., Oakland Lodge, No. 118, dates from July 5, 1864. Three other lodges were later organized—Fountain Lodge, No. 198, on January 10, 1872; Evening Star Lodge, No. 263, July 20, 1877; and the Oakland Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 16, on October 10, 1873. The A. O. U. W. had two pioneer lodges. Pacific Lodge No. 7, was instituted July 24, 1877; and Oakleaf Lodge, No. 35, on June 3, 1878. The early Knights of Pythias lodge, Live Oak, No. 17, started on August 12, 1870. Oakland Council, No. 20, O. C. F., was instituted on January 14, 1882. Brooklyn Council, No. 50, I. O. C. F., was organized December 13, 1881. Oakland Lodge, No. 252, I. O. B. B., perfected its organization November 28, 1875. Appomattox Post, No. 50, G. A. R., organized on March 22, 1883, with nineteen charter members. St. Andrews Society of Alameda County started out with sixty charter members on May 17, 1878. The Daughters of Israel Relief Society had twenty charter members when organized in 1876. The Hebrew Benevolent Society dates from July, 1861. The Danish Society "Dania of California" was incorporated on August 12, 1882.

§

By 1883 there were nearly forty churches in Oakland. The pioneer churches will be briefly mentioned. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in April, 1853. Services were first held in a tent, but afterwards in the public schoolhouse, with Rev. S. B. Bell as pastor. In 1875 the congregation built a church at Fourteenth and Franklin, at a cost of about \$52,000. It was dedicated January 16, 1876. Their first church was built in 1856 at Webster and Sixth streets, but was subsequently moved to Broadway and Thirteenth. This building was later moved on

Thirteenth, between Broadway and Franklin, and used as an armory. The Independent Presbyterian Church was organized February 28, 1869. St. John's Episcopal Church had its foundation in 1852, when two families met to worship. In August, 1853, Rev. Doctor Ver Mehr, of San Francisco, came over to help establish the church, and twelve converts were secured. During the close of the year Rev. John Morgan held services under an oak tree. The following Sunday a tent was used, but this tent was later sold to the Presbyterians. In December, 1854, the Right Rev. Bishop Kip held services, and on March 5 the parish was incorporated. In 1860 a lot was bought and a church built, under the direction of Rev. Benjamin Akerly, D. D., who was rector for nearly thirty years. St. Paul's Episcopal Church was organized in February, 1871, and the congregation bought a building formerly occupied by the California College at the corner of Twelfth and Webster streets. The First Baptist Church, dedicated its first church in December, 1854, at the corner of Fifth and Jackson streets. This was moved in 1863 to Clay and Ninth streets. Following the arrival of Rev. B. T. Martin as pastor in 1865, a new building was built at Fourteenth and Brush streets.

The first Catholic church building was erected in 1853, some time after services were held in a private house; and this Catholic church was the first one in the county north of the old Mission. This church became inadequate and in 1869 Father King determined to erect a larger one on Jefferson Street, between Eighth and Seventh streets. It was dedicated June 23, 1872. The First Congregational Church was organized December 9, 1860. It held its first services in the Baptist Church, then located at Fifth and Jefferson streets. Later services were held in the old "Pavilion," situated on the square later occupied by the Courthouse. In September, 1861, the church secured the block bounded by Broadway, Washington, Tenth and Eleventh streets, for the sum of \$1,400, and a new church was ready for occupancy in June, 1862. It was enlarged in 1867 and again in 1868. In 1871, the east half of the block, fronting on Broadway, was sold for \$65,000, and the church was moved to the corner of Washington and Tenth. In April, 1878, work was started on a new church at Central Avenue and Clay Street, which was dedicated January 21, 1879. The Second Congregational Church was organized May 31, 1868, in the West Oakland schoolhouse. In August, 1868, a church was dedicated at Goss and Wood streets. In 1874 a site on Chase Street was secured, and a new building erected.

In 1874, after several years of existence, the German Methodist

Episcopal Church purchased the First Methodist Episcopal Church at the corner of Ninth and Washington streets. A year or so later the church bought a lot on Seventeenth Street, near San Pablo Avenue, for the sum of \$3,500, and moved the edifice to that location. The First Methodist Church erected a new structure at Fourteenth and Clay when they sold their property to the German church. A permanent organization of the Seventh-day Adventist Church was perfected May 16, 1875, although meetings had been held for some time previously. In 1876 the congregation bought a lot at the northeast corner of Clay and Thirteenth streets, and a \$12,000 church was erected.

The Young Men's Christian Association of Oakland was organized July 24, 1879, in the First Presbyterian Church. Later a room was secured in the old Medical College Hall, and on June 1, 1881, a location was secured in the lower floor of the Masonic Temple. Their latest building on Telegraph Avenue was dedicated in 1910.

EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS

With the outbreak of the Civil war citizens of the small town of Oakland, then less than 2,000 in population, commenced to think of things military. On June 10, 1861, a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing a military company, and out of this meeting grew the old "Oakland Home Guard." Among the prominent citizens to enroll were William Hoskins, Jeremiah Tyrrell, J. Barnett, C. S. Haile, John McCann, William C. Little, W. W. Crane, H. Hillebrand, George M. Blake, J. A. Webster, A. D. Eames, John H. Hobart, J. A. Whitcher, Harry N. Morse, A. W. Burrell, and many others. James Brown was chosen captain; Harry N. Morse, first lieutenant; Henry Hillebrand, second lieutenant; and Jeremiah Tyrrell, junior second lieutenant. Soon after its organization it was attached to the Second Regiment of Artillery. Later it became Company C, of the First Infantry Battalion, Second Brigade, of the National Guard. In 1872, the guard was reduced and the Oakland Company was mustered out of service; but its members met that evening and reorganized as an unattached unit. The men who were captain of this famous military organization for the first twenty-two years of its existence were James Brown, Harry N. Morse, W. C. Little, A. W. Burrell, H. D. Ranlett, Henry Levy, A. L. Smith, and Thomas H. Thompson. Guard companies were also organized in other towns of the county during the Civil war period.

The Oakland Light Cavalry was organized in 1877, with thirty-

three members signing the muster roll on July 31st. The first officers were W. C. Little, captain; E. W. Woodward, first sergeant; J. E. McElrath, senior second sergeant; T. H. Allen, junior second sergeant. They held meetings in the old armory on Thirteenth Street, but subsequently moved to the Antisell's Building, at the corner of Central Avenue and Broadway. Webb N. Pearce became captain in the early eighties. The Hancock Rifles was organized, and finally became Company C, Third Infantry Regiment.

PIONEER BUSINESS CONCERNS

The Oakland Bank of Savings was incorporated August 13, 1867, with a capital stock of \$150,000, which was increased to \$300,000 March 30, 1869; and to \$1,000,000 on May 9, 1871. The first directors were prominent financial figures of Oakland—A. C. Henry, Edward Hall, Samuel Merritt, P. S. Wilcox, and W. W. Crane, Jr. The first president was A. C. Henry, and the first cashier, E. M. Hall. P. S. Wilcox succeeded Henry as its second president. In 1876 the bank built its building at Twelfth and Broadway.

The Union Savings Bank of Oakland was established in July, 1869, near the corner of Broadway and Eighth Street, A. C. Henry being president and H. A. Palmer, cashier. In 1871 the institution erected a building at Ninth and Broadway. Its original capital of \$150,000 was soon increased to \$450,000. Associated with the early history of this bank were J. West Martin, R. W. Kirkham, A. C. Henry, Hiram Tubbs, John C. Hays, D. Henshaw Ward, R. S. Farrelly, H. A. Palmer, Socrates Huff, W. W. Crane, Jr., Samuel Woods, H. A. Palmer, and William G. Henshaw.

The Union National Bank started business July 1, 1875, succeeding to the commercial business of the Union Savings Bank when the latter became recognized under the civil code. Henry was also the first president of this financial institution, and H. A. Palmer its first cashier. The first directors also included J. West Martin, R. W. Kirkham, D. Henshaw Ward. The original capital stock was \$100,000. H. A. Palmer became president in 1881, when Henry resigned, and Charles E. Palmer cashier. Edson F. Adams, R. S. Farrelly and Thomas Prather were also prominently connected with the early history of this bank.

The First National Bank of Oakland was organized March 30, 1875, as one of the nine National Gold Banks of the United States. The first board of directors included B. F. Ferris, E. Case, Frederick Delger,



BROADWAY, NORTH FROM THIRTEENTH, OAKLAND, 1869



OAKLAND
From an early painting

C. H. Twombly, Westley Newcomb, A. Eberhardt, P. C. Huntley, V. D. Moody, J. E. Ruggles, G. M. Fisher, and S. N. Putnam. B. F. Ferris was the first president, and G. M. Fisher, secretary. V. D. Moody was the next president; and upon the resignation of Fisher as cashier in 1878, C. H. Twombly became his successor. Other early directors were G. J. Ainsworth, W. P. Jones, A. Chabot, F. K. Shattuck, and L. C. Morehouse.

The West Oakland Mutual Loan Association was incorporated July 21, 1875. Four years later the Cosmopolitan Mutual Building and Loan Association of East Oakland was also organized. The Oakland Gas Light Company was incorporated in 1866, with its plant originally located on the block bounded by First, Second, Washington and Broadway. The first street lights in Oakland, using gas, were lighted January 1, 1867. In 1877 the company erected buildings upon the block between First, Second, Grove and Jefferson streets. The original twenty-five street lamps of 1867 had been increased to 812 by 1883, and mains extended to Brooklyn and Fruitvale. Prominently connected with this company were J. West Martin, W. W. Crane, Jr., and Joseph G. Eastland.

One of the pioneer manufacturing concerns of Oakland was the one established by Sohst Brothers at the northeast corner of Eighth and Franklin streets in 1873. The firm manufactured carriages, and operated four forges. The Oakland Carriage Factory, established by M. W. Allen, in 1873, was located at Tenth and Franklin. Clark and Woolley started the Oakland Boiler Works at Third and Franklin in 1880. The Oakland Iron Works had its founding in 1871, by Ives Scoville, on Second Street, between Washington and Clay. In 1882 T. H. Eichbaum became associated with Scoville, and the works were moved to Second and Jefferson. They employed as high as fifty men. The Judson Manufacturing Company was begun in June, 1882, on the northern water-front, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000. Egbert Judson was chosen president; A. Chabot, vice president; C. B. Morgan, secretary; and the National Bank of Oakland, treasurer. The directors included C. Webb Howard, A. J. Snyder, Volney D. Moody, and George C. Perkins.

Another important pioneer company was the Pacific Iron and Nail Company, the company being organized in 1882, with a capital stock of half a million.

The Lanz Brothers Soap Works started on Third Street, near Market, in 1882, after being moved from Alvarado, where they had com-

menced business in 1875. The California Hosiery Company started operations in March, 1881, being organized by William H. Jordan, J. A. Swenarton, J. Williams, Q. A. Chase, J. Kryster, W. Everson, J. B. McChesney, M. T. Brewer, and J. F. Farnsworth. Samm's Mills, built by Jacob Samm, at the corner of First and Clay streets in 1874, employed a force of twenty-five men. The firm later became Samm & Parsons. The Oakland City Flour Mills were erected in 1864 at the corner of Third and Broadway. In November, 1876, these mills were burned, but were immediately rebuilt by Babcock & Gould, the owners. B. E. Hickok became owner in March, 1880. Williamson's Flour Mill was moved to Oakland from Solano County in 1883 by William Williamson, and established at Fourth and Washington. Other firms included the Kelly Marble Works, the Dwyer Marble Works, and Knowles & Co.'s Granite and Marble Works, the Oakland Brewery (at Telegraph Avenue and Durant Street), the Washington Brewery (at Fifth and Kirkham Streets), Reuter's Dye Works, and the large Oakland Planing Mills. This mill was situated on First, Second and Washington streets. It was started in 1868 by O. H. Burnham, D. W. Standeford and a Mr. Robinson.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE OAKLAND LIBRARY

The Oakland Library Association was organized March 5, 1868, the meeting selecting Dr. Samuel Merritt as its first president. The sum of \$6,000 was raised, and rooms were first occupied in the Holmes Building, at the corner of Eighth and Broadway, but later removed to a room at Eleventh and Broadway. A site was donated in 1872 at the corner of Twelfth and Washington streets, but in 1874 the association disposed of the lot for \$12,500; and the City Council gave permission to use a portion of the City Hall lot, to which location the old building was moved, where it stood for a number of years. The original members of the association paid annual dues, but the burden mounted as the city grew. In 1878, under a state act, providing for the establishment of free libraries, it was decided to surrender the library to the city. This transfer was made, the city acquiring the building, between four and five thousand books, and some \$2,300 in cash. The Free Reading Room, conducted on Eleventh and Washington streets, was merged with the library. The old building was razed, and a new one occupied in November, 1878. Miss Ina D. Coolbrith became librarian in 1874, and held that position for many years, laying a

foundation for the splendid system that has been developed since her administration. Upon the city's assumption of the control of the institution, a board of five trustees were elected to govern its destinies. Branches in East Oakland and in West Oakland were located during the early '80s. By May 1, 1883, the number of books in the library had grown to 8,900. The old Odd Fellows Library of Oakland had its foundation August 12, 1867, by members of the Odd Fellows lodge.

The first issue of the Oakland *Daily Tribune* was put out on Saturday, February 21, 1874, by Ben A. Dewes and George B. Staniford. The powerful metropolitan daily of today was then but a small four-page paper. The first issues contained but three columns to the page. Three months later it was increased to double its original size, and a location in the Wilcox Building was secured, over the post office. The following year the plant was moved to between Eighth and Ninth on Broadway. In 1876 Staniford, who had become sole owner, sold a half interest to A. B. Gibson, who soon sold out to A. E. Nightingill. An important date in the history of the daily is that of July 24, 1876, when William E. Dargie purchased the newspaper. He instilled new life into the paper, and increased its usefulness. On November 1, 1881, the plant was moved to 413, 415 and 417 Eighth Street. The *Tribune* was republican in politics from its inception.

The democratic paper was the Oakland *Daily Times*. It was formerly the *Transcript*, owned and controlled by Col. John Scott. The office was located on Broadway, between Eighth and Ninth. After several transfers of ownership, J. A. Johnson and J. B. Wyman purchased the plant on January 8, 1878, and the building at 952 leased. William D. Harwood became editor. John P. Irish became editor in October, 1882. The Oakland *Press*, located at Center Station, Seventh Street, West Oakland, was started in 1872 by G. W. Barter. In 1875 it was purchased by DeWitt C. Lawrence, and conducted as a democratic paper.

CITY OFFICIALS TO 1884

The officers chosen at the first city election in Oakland under the charter of 1854, were mayor, Horace W. Carpentier; city clerk, J. R. Dunglison; marshal, John Hogan; assessor, J. S. Tubbs; councilmen, Edward Gallagher, A. D. Eames, John Kelsey, George M. Blake, W. C. Josselyn and A. Marier.

March, 1855. Mayor, Charles Campbell; city clerk, Thomas Gal-

lagher; marshal, J. P. M. Davis; assessor, Andrew Croswell; councilmen, Edward Gallagher, A. D. Eames, S. J. Lynch, William Harwood, Andrew Williams, and Leonard Johnson.

March, 1856. Mayor, S. H. Robinson; city clerk, Thomas Gallagher; marshal, J. P. M. Davis; assessor, A. D. McDevitt; councilmen, R. Worthington, William Hillegass, Edward Gibbons, George H. Fogg, J. G. Kittridge, and F. K. Shattuck.

March, 1857. Mayor, A. Williams; city clerk, Edward Gibbons; marshal, J. P. M. Davis; assessor, A. D. McDevitt; councilmen, William Harwood, A. Davison, William Hillegass, R. Worthington, N. Gray, and A. Marier.

March, 1858. Mayor, A. Williams; city clerk, Edward Gibbons; assessor, N. J. Thompson; councilmen, F. K. Shattuck, G. W. Fountain, John McCann, G. W. Scribner, Thomas Gallagher, and James Daley.

March, 1859. Mayor, F. K. Shattuck; city clerk, Edward Gibbons; marshal, A. Davison; assessor, L. B. Tarpley; councilmen, A. D. McDevitt, Edward Hoskins, J. B. Pierce, J. R. Rogers, A. Marier, and Franklin Warner.

March, 1860. Mayor, J. P. M. Davis; city clerk, Edward Gibbons; marshal, William Hoskins; assessor, L. B. Tarpley; councilmen, J. B. Pierce, J. H. Brown, A. W. White, P. W. Vanwinkle, and M. M. Howe.

March, 1861. Mayor, J. P. M. Davis; clerk, Edward Hoskins; marshal, William Hoskins; assessor, L. B. Tarpley; councilmen, T. D. Woolsey, Edward Gibbons, B. C. Horn, D. W. Barnes, J. M. Dillon, and A. D. Eames.

March, 1862. Mayor, George M. Blake; clerk, E. P. Sanford; marshal, William Hoskins; assessor, J. E. Whitcher; councilmen, Samuel Merritt, F. K. Shattuck, T. D. Woolsey, Edward Gibbons, J. M. Dillon, and A. D. Eames.

March, 1863. Mayor, W. H. Bovee; clerk, E. P. Sanford; marshal, James Brown; assessor, J. M. Dillon; councilmen, O. L. Shafter, W. W. Crane, Jr., Edward Gibbons, C. Taylor, James DeFremery, and F. K. Shattuck.

March, 1864. Mayor, Edward Gibbons; clerk, E. P. Sanford; marshal, James Brown; assessor, J. M. Dillon; city justice, E. I. Smith; councilmen, E. Janssen, J. O. Miner, D. P. Barstow, A. C. Palmer and C. Taylor.

March, 1865. Mayor, B. F. Ferris; clerk, A. D. Eames; assessor,

J. M. Dillon; city justice, Norman Watson; city constable, E. I. Smith; councilmen, J. O. Miner, Edward Gibbons, A. H. Jayne, A. F. Rogers, and F. K. Shattuck.

March, 1866. Mayor, J. W. Dwinelle; clerk, A. D. Eames; marshal, James Brown; city justice, George H. Fogg; assessor, J. M. Dillon; councilmen, P. S. Wilcox, A. Anderson, D. P. Barstow.

March, 1867. Mayor, W. W. Crane, Jr.; clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, Norman Watson; assessor, J. M. Dillon; city justice, Thomas Wall; councilmen, W. G. Moody, B. F. Pendleton, W. H. Miller, and J. A. Hobart.

March, 1868. Mayor, Samuel Merritt; clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, Sextus Shearer; marshal, Charles P. McKay; assessor, J. M. Dillon; city justice, George H. Fogg; councilmen, A. H. Jayne, J. A. Hobart, W. G. Moody, W. H. Miller, F. M. Campbell, D. G. Barnes, and B. F. Pendleton; city attorney, S. F. Gilcrest.

March, 1869. Mayor, John B. Felton; city council, A. H. Jayne, N. W. Spaulding, D. G. Barnes, William H. Miller, Walter Van Dyke, James A. Folger, E. H. Pardee; clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, Sextus Shearer; marshal, Charles P. McKay; assessor, J. M. Dillon; superintendent of schools, George Tait; city justice, George H. Fogg; health officer, T. H. Pinkerton; engineer, T. J. Arnold; city attorney, H. H. Havens.

March, 1870. Mayor, John B. Felton; councilmen, Henry Durant, W. J. Gurnett, Charles D. Haven, Q. A. Chase, N. L. Warner, N. W. Spaulding, and E. H. Pardee; police judge, A. H. Jayne; city attorney, H. H. Havens; clerk, H. Hillebrand; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, Joseph M. Dillon; city justice, George H. Fogg; city engineer, T. J. Arnold; superintendent of schools, George Tait.

March, 1871. Mayor, N. W. Spaulding; councilmen, Charles D. Haven, T. J. Murphy, N. L. Warner, W. J. Gurnett, J. V. B. Goodrich, W. S. Snook, and E. H. Pardee; clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, A. H. Jayne; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, J. M. Dillon, superintendent of schools, F. M. Campbell; city justice, George H. Fogg; attorney, H. H. Havens; engineer, T. J. Arnold; health officer, Dr. T. H. Pinkerton.

March, 1872. Mayor, Nathan W. Spaulding; councilmen, E. H. Pardee, A. L. Warner, W. S. Snook, Thomas J. Murphy, Franklin Warner, Mack Webber and Benjamin F. Ferris; attorney, H. H. Havens; clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, Anselm H. Jayne, assessor, J. M. Dillon; city justices John C. Reverly and John F. Havens; mar-

shal, Perry Johnson; captain police, F. B. Tarbett; chief engineer fire department, George Taylor; city engineer, Thomas J. Arnold.

March, 1873. Mayor, Henry Durant; councilmen, Mack Webber, B. F. Harris, I. W. Knox, N. W. Spaulding, James Larue, Franklin Warner, and W. S. Snook; police judge, A. H. Jayne; clerk, H. Hillebrand; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, Joseph M. Dillon; city attorney, H. H. Havens; city engineer, T. J. Arnold; superintendent of schools, F. M. Campbell; justices of the peace, township, George H. Fogg and James Lentell.

March, 1874. Mayor, Henry Durant; councilmen, Mack Webber, Israel W. Knox, N. W. Spaulding, W. S. Snook, James Larue, E. H. Pardee, and Wallace Everson; police judge, A. H. Jayne; clerk, H. Hillebrand; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, Joseph M. Dillon; health officer, George E. Sherman; city attorney, S. F. Gilcrist; city engineer, T. J. Arnold; justices of the peace, township, George H. Fogg and James Lentell; superintendent of schools, F. M. Campbell.

March, 1875. Mayor, Mack Webber; councilmen, Wallace Everson, James Dods, E. H. Pardee, J. B. Ford, U. Huntington, John M. Miner, and J. W. Shanklin; city attorney, S. F. Gilcrist; clerk, Henry Hillebrand; police judge, Anselm H. Jayne; justices, township, George H. Fogg and James Lentell; health officer, George E. Sherman; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, Joseph M. Dillon; captain of police, D. H. Rand; chief engineer, fire department, M. De La Montanya; superintendent of schools, Frederick M. Campbell.

March, 1876. Mayor, E. H. Pardee; treasurer and clerk, H. Hillebrand; police judge, S. H. Jayne; councilmen, James Dods, John M. Miner, W. A. Walter, J. W. F. Sohst, U. Huntington, J. B. Ford, and H. H. Watson; marshal, Perry Johnson; assessor, Joseph M. Dillon; city attorney, Henry Vrooman; health officer, George E. Sherman; superintendent of public schools, F. M. Campbell; captain of police, D. H. Rand; chief engineer of fire department, M. De La Montanya; city engineer, Thomas J. Arnold.

March, 1877. Mayor, E. H. Pardee; councilmen, P. W. Fonda, W. E. Grinnell, W. A. Walter, J. M. Miner, J. F. W. Sohst, and M. W. Fish; clerk, James Dods; treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, Perry Johnson; surveyor, T. J. Arnold; justice of the peace, William Bolton; police judge, A. H. Jayne; attorney, Henry Vrooman; chief of police, D. H. Rand; fire chief, M. De La Montanya.

March, 1878. Mayor, W. R. Andrus; councilmen, P. W. Fonda, W. E. Grinnell, W. A. Walter, J. M. Miner, W. E. Miller, J. F. W.

Sohst, and M. W. Fish; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, J. R. Cutting; engineer, T. J. Arnold; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, P. W. Byrne; justice of the peace, Adam Koob; police judge, Ed. Hoskins; chief of police, W. W. Gray; fire chief, James Hill.

March, 1879. Mayor, W. R. Andrus; councilmen, J. C. Millan, J. N. Corlies, J. S. Wall, J. B. White, David Hewes, James Gill and G. W. Babcock; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, J. R. Cutting; engineer, T. W. Morgan; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, P. W. Byrne; justice of the peace, C. C. Jenks; police judge, Ed. Hoskins; chief of police, W. F. Fletcher; fire chief, James Hill.

March, 1880. Mayor, James E. Blethen; councilmen, J. C. Millan, J. N. Corlies, J. S. Wall, J. B. White, David Hewes, James Gill, and George W. Babcock; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, M. E. Clough; engineer, T. W. Morgan; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, J. M. Poston; justices of the peace, C. C. Jenks and A. W. Bishop; police judge, John Yule; police chief, W. F. Fletcher; fire chief, James Hill.

March, 1881. Mayor, James E. Blethen; councilmen, J. C. Millan, L. S. Hawkins; C. R. Lewis, J. H. Fish, Peter Thomson, James Gill, and Henry Hayes; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, M. E. Clough; engineer, T. W. Morgan; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, J. M. Poston; justices of the peace, C. C. Jenks and A. W. Bishop; police judge, John Yule; chief of police, W. F. Fletcher; fire chief, James Hill.

March, 1882. Mayor, C. K. Robinson; councilmen, J. C. Millan, L. S. Hawkins, C. R. Lewis, J. H. Fish, Peter Thomson, James Gill and Henry Hayes; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, M. E. Clough; engineer, T. W. Morgan; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, John Yule; justices of the peace, C. C. Jenks and A. W. Bishop; police judge, S. F. Daniels; chief of police, Peter Pumyea; fire chief, James Hill.

March, 1883. Mayor, J. West Martin; councilmen, J. T. Carothers, S. M. Babbitt, E. B. Bean, M. De La Montanya, M. C. Garber, James McGivney, and James Hayes; clerk and treasurer, James Dods; marshal and tax collector, M. E. Clough; engineer, T. W. Morgan; assessor, J. M. Dillon; attorney, John Yule; justices of the peace, C. C. Jenks and A. W. Bishop; police judge, S. F. Daniels; chief of police, E. J. Chase, acting; fire chief, James Hill.

WHERE SOME OF OAKLAND'S PIONEERS LIVED

It might be interesting to our readers to know where some of the prominent pioneers of Oakland resided. With that in mind, some time has been devoted to this work, a selection of the early '70s having been made. This was just before the time of the adoption of the first street numbering system for houses in Oakland, and locations of homes have had to be made by a more cumbersome method than by street numbers.

Calvin B. McDonald, editor of the *Transcript*, made his home in the same building used by the paper, on Broadway, between Eleventh and Twelfth. Rev. David McClure, principal of the Oakland Academy, maintained his home at the Academy. J. B. McChesney, principal of the Lafayette Grammar School, resided on Webster Street, north of the college. Gen. O. H. LaGrange, the district attorney, was a guest of the Cosmopolitan House. Miss S. M. Salomee was the Sister Superior of the Convent of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, which was founded by Father King, and she lived on Webster, near New Broadway. Rev. John Sessions, D. D., lived on the south side of Twelfth, between Jefferson and Clay. E. J. Pasmore, who was a professor of music at the Oakland College School, resided on Twelfth, near Harrison. William C. Dodge was another professor at the same institution, and had his home between Washington and Clay, on Ninth. Henry Durant, a professor at the College of California, resided on the north side of Franklin, between Twelfth and Thirteenth. George H. Fogg, the justice of the peace for Oakland, had a home at the northeast corner of Second and Webster. Rev. Michael King, pastor of St. Mary's Catholic Church, which owned the block bounded by Grove, Jefferson, Seventh and Eighth, lived at the northeast corner of Seventh and Grove. The home of Prof. Martin Kellogg, of the Oakland College School faculty, was at the northeast corner of Thirteenth and Grove. Rev. L. Hamilton, who had assumed the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church in December, 1865, lived on the west side of Jackson, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth. Dr. Thomas Green had his office across the bay, but resided at the southeast corner of Jefferson and Seventh. Charles D. Havey, secretary of the Union Insurance Company in San Francisco, lived on the north side of Eighth, near Adeline. Israel W. Knox, of the Golden State Iron Works of San Francisco, also resided in Oakland, on Telegraph "Road."

H. W. Carpentier, pioneer attorney and promoter of Oakland and the first mayor under the city charter of 1854, resided at the corner of

Alice and Third streets. John W. Dwinelle and John H. Brewer, both of whom had law offices in San Francisco, lived in Oakland, the former at the northwest corner of Clay and Fifth, and the latter at the northeast corner of Thirteenth and Jefferson. John B. Felton, another Oaklander who practiced law on the other side of the bay, resided on the east side of Adeline, between Ninth and Tenth. John Garber also lived between Ninth and Tenth, but practiced law in San Francisco. Samuel J. Clarke, who held the position of registrar in bankruptcy across the bay, lived at the Cosmopolitan House. Dr. T. C. Coxhead chose his home out on Telegraph "Road." The superintendent of the Gas & Light Company, V. L. Eastland, resided on the east side of Washington, between First and Second. Rev. D. Chase, a chaplain in the army, lived on San Pablo "Road." The home of Dr. T. B. Esmonds and U. J. Esmonds was on Fifth, between Harrison and Alice. F. K. Shattuck, pioneer councilman and mayor and business man of Oakland, resided on the south side of Tenth, between Washington and Clay. The Dr. Orrin P. Warren home was near the corner of Webster and Prospect. Frank G. Smith practiced law in San Francisco, but lived at the southwest corner of Eighth and Castro. W. J. Walker also had a law office in that city, and resided on the east side of Center, between Eighth and Ninth. H. P. Watkins, local attorney, had his home on the west side of Ninth, between Broadway and Franklin. Thomas H. Monsterey was professor of fencing at the Oakland Academy, but made his home in San Francisco. The First Congregational Church then stood on Broadway, between Tenth and Eleventh, and the pastor, Rev. D. D. Mooar, lived at the northeast corner of Tenth and Washington.

The home of City Attorney S. F. Gilcrest was on the northwest corner of Second and Harrison. Attorneys William H. Glascock and John R. Glascock resided at the southwest corner of Fifth and Harrison. The home of Dr. T. H. Pinkerton, city health officer, was on the northwest corner of Tenth and Brush streets. G. W. Armes, a member of the school board and also of the firm of Armes & Dallam, dealers in wood and willow ware, San Francisco, lived on the north side of Twelfth Street, between Jefferson and Clay. The residence of R. E. Cole, another member of the school board, who maintained a dental office in San Francisco, was at the southeast corner of Eighteenth and Adeline. The home of N. B. Hoyt, a clerk in the custom house across the bay and another member of the school board, was on Peralta, between Lincoln and Seward streets. Capt. William Harwood, wharfinger of the Washington Street dock, resided on the northeast corner of



(Courtesy of the Oakland Museum)

TELEGRAPH ROAD, LOOKING SOUTH FROM JUNCTION AND BROADWAY.
OAKLAND, 1869



(Courtesy of the Oakland Museum)

SAN PABLO ROAD, OAKLAND, 1869

Fourth and Harrison. W. D. Harwood, local editor of the *News* and a member of the school board, had his residence on the northeast corner of Fifth and Harrison. John R. Conway, one of the six Oakland policemen, resided on the north side of Third, between Washington and Clay. The other policemen were J. Hill, W. H. Summers, D. H. Rand, E. H. Woolsey and James Brown. Hill also resided between Clay and Washington, but on the north side of Fifth; Summers lived on the northwest corner of Eighth and Washington; Rand on the north side of Seventh, between Pine and Wood; and Woolsey at the corner of Seventh and Clay. Brown was the first captain of the old Oakland Guards, organized at the outbreak of the Civil war, and had been city marshal. W. C. Little, of Taylor & Co., and acting captain of the Oakland Guards at that time, resided at Twelfth and Harrison.

Benjamin Akerly, rector of St. John's Church, which was located on Grove Street, between Seventh and Eighth streets, resided on the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Adeline. George L. Babcock, a professor of music at the Oakland Academy, had his home on the northwest corner of Fourth and Jackson. Henry Barroilhet, the Chilean consul and San Francisco banker, resided at the northeast corner of Seventh and Center streets. D. P. Barstow, who maintained his law office across the bay, lived on Market, near Eighth. Dr. D. M. Baldwin, who had his office in the Broadway Block, resided on College Hill, near the Female College of the Pacific. Rev. Edward G. Beckwith, principal of the Oakland College School, resided on Twelfth Street, between Broadway and Franklin. John B. Beers, who had a dental office in San Francisco, made Oakland his home, residing on the south side of Third Street, between Grove and Castro. Miss R. A. Bills, principal of the primary department of the Female College of the Pacific, lived at the school. William F. Boardman, the city engineer and county surveyor, lived on the east side of Alice Street, between Twelfth and Thirteenth. G. M. Blake, the attorney, and Mrs. Blake, principal of the Oakland Seminary, had their residence on Washington Street, between Eleventh and Twelfth. F. A. Blackburn, a teacher in the Oakland Academy, resided at the Academy on Telegraph Avenue.

B. C. Brown, commercial editor of the *Daily Times*, San Francisco, lived at the southwest corner of Washington and Eighth streets. John H. Brewer, another San Francisco attorney, lived at Thirteenth and Jefferson. George M. Yard, the Oakland postmaster, resided at the southwest corner of Second and Webster. Rev. E. B. Walsworth, principal of the Female College of the Pacific, lived at the college. The home

of Sextus Shearer, attorney and police judge, and of Lewis Shearer, who had a law office in San Francisco, was at the northeast corner of Grove and Twelfth. John H. Rankin, attorney, resided at the Eureka Hotel, Seventh and Washington. S. S. Sanborne, another Oakland attorney, resided on the west side of Clay Street, between Tenth and Eleventh. Edward Tompkins, who practiced law in San Francisco, resided in Alice Park; and Walter Van Dyke, an Oakland resident but with law offices across the bay, had a home at the southwest corner of Jackson and Ninth. Judge O. L. Shafter resided in Alice Park, but had his law office in San Francisco. Lowell J. Hardy, Jr., local attorney, lived at the corner of Fourth and Market. Charles A. Klose, publisher of the San Francisco *Spectator*, maintained his residence in Oakland, on Sixteenth, between Brush and Castro streets.

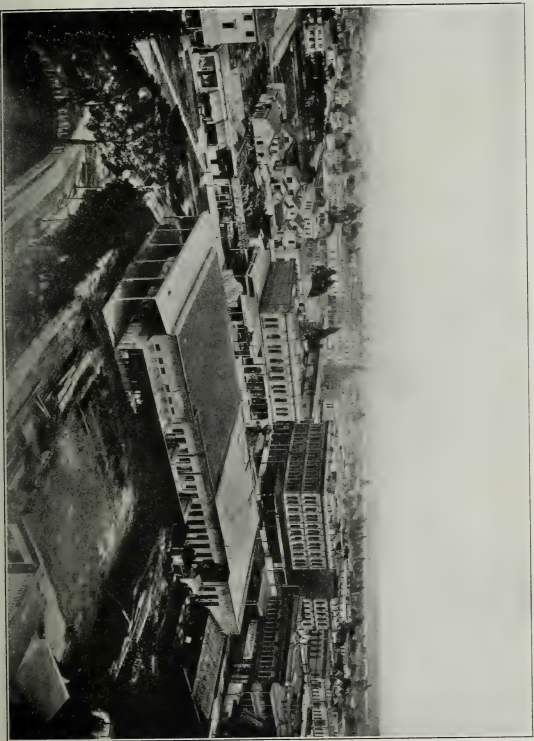
Rev. B. T. Martin, an assayer in the federal mint in San Francisco, and pastor of the Baptist Church in Oakland, lived at the southwest corner of Sixth and Grove. Dr. Samuel Merritt lived on Julia Street. Rev. I. H. Brayton, principal of the Oakland College School, resided at the college, corner of Twelfth and Harrison. F. M. Campbell, vice principal of the same institution, and later city superintendent of schools for a number of years, lived at the corner of Fourteenth and Franklin. Henry C. Colun, and Alexander Campbell, all attorneys with offices in San Francisco, lived on Telegraph "Road." E. B. Dunning and Horace L. Emmons, both connected with the United States Mint across the bay, made their home in Oakland, the former on Sixth, between Washington and Clay, and the latter on Wood Street, between Atlantic and Belle streets. James Gamble, general superintendent for the Western Union Telegraph Company, had a home on Jackson, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth. William Gagan, publisher of the Oakland *Daily News*, lived on Ninth, between Broadway and Washington. Another San Francisco publisher in the personage of Max Cohnheim, proprietor of the *Abend Post*, chose Oakland in which to live, residing on the east side of Franklin, between Tenth and Eleventh. James DeFremery, president of the San Francisco Savings Union and consul for the Netherlands, resided on this side of the bay, on Adeline Street, between Sixteenth and Eighteenth. Sherman Day, United States Surveyor General, made his residence on the north side of Seventh, between Castro and Grove.

Samuel B. McKee, district judge, also lived on Adeline Street, on the south side between Tenth and Twelfth. Brig.-Gen. R. W. Kirkham, quartermaster general for the Pacific Coast, had his home on the north-

east corner of Thirteenth and Grove. C. P. McKay, city marshal and first lieutenant of the Oakland Guards, lived on the east side of Franklin, between First and Second. B. F. Stilwell, compiler and publisher of Oakland's first city directory, resided on the northwest corner of Eleventh and Grove. O. P. Truesdell, then proprietor of the *Transcript*, had his home out near the corner of Wood and Lincoln streets. George B. Taylor, who advertised as a lecturer and also engaged in handling real estate, lived out on the San Pablo "Road." A. H. Jayne, president of the city council, had a home on Sixth, between Grove and Castro. J. A. Hobart, also a member of the city council, lived on Hobart Street, between Telegraph and San Pablo "Roads." D. G. Barnes, city councilman and architect, had his residence on the west side of Washington, between Fourth and Fifth. B. F. Pendleton, another member of the city council, and one of the owners of the Oakland Mills on Broadway, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth, had his home on the west side of Broadway, between Twelfth and Thirteenth. Rev. Lysander Walker, pastor of the First Methodist Church and city superintendent of schools, resided on Sixth Street, between Clay and Jefferson. J. M. Dillon, who was city assessor for a number of years, had a home on the southwest corner of Sixth and Oak.

EARLY PAVING IN OAKLAND

There were no paved streets in Oakland during the first two decades of its existence as an incorporated city. It was not until 1864, while B. F. Ferris was mayor and Messrs. De Fremery, Barstow, Palmer, Miner, Taylor, and Shattuck were councilmen, that the first few blocks of macadam were laid on Broadway. The resolution of intention to macadamize Broadway between Fourth and Tenth streets was passed September 20, 1864, with all councilmen voting in the affirmative excepting Taylor, who was absent from the meeting of the council. The resolution was posted and advertised by E. P. Sanford, city clerk. On October 25 the notice to contractors was published, stating that the rock to be used must be secured from the quarry of H. M. Whitmore, and provided for a pavement nine inches in thickness at the center of the street and seven inches at the sides. A. W. Hawzett & Company of San Francisco was the successful bidder. The contract price was \$3.18 per foot for the 3,443 feet, or a total of \$10,949.48. An interesting feature of this municipal contract of Civil war days, signed by James Brown as city marshal and approved by the mayor, is that it reveals that paper



FOURTEENTH AND BROADWAY, OLD OAKLAND

money in California at that period was worth but approximately 40 per cent of its face value. The contract for macadamizing the street was placed at 22 cents per square foot in "legal tenders, or 8½ cents per square foot in gold coin of the U. S. of America; and curbing at 50 cents per lineal foot in legal tenders, or 20 cents in gold coin." In 1865 the Broadway pavement was extended from Tenth to Fourteenth streets at a contract price of \$3.40 per foot, or a total of \$9,072.10.

The macadam pavement of those days was laid under what was known as the Telford principle, and consisted of a layer of coarse, heavy rock carefully laid on an evenly graded surface, over which crushed rock and screenings were evenly spread. The whole mass was then rolled and watered until it was thoroughly packed. About 1890 it was found advisable, due to heavier traffic, to increase the depth of the pavement over that first used.

PROGRESS OF CITY TO 1871

For the eighteen months prior to July 1, 1871, the general progress of the city had been highly satisfactory to the citizens. The assessment rolls for the years 1871-1872 showed a total valuation of \$5,215,704 on an assessment basis of approximately one-third of the actual cash value. The city owned property valued at \$275,500, divided as follows: School-houses and lots, \$134,000; city hall, \$100,000; water front and wharf, \$25,000; an engine house on Broadway, \$1,500; and a fire engine and other personal property worth \$15,000. The bridge crossing San Antonio Creek from the foot of Webster Street, with the roadway on the Alameda side, cost \$45,000; and this improvement assisted materially in the growth and development of both cities. The city paid one-half the cost of the construction of the bridge, its share being \$12,500. By July 1, 1872, a franchise for the construction of a street railway across it had been granted, and plans made for the building of the road. The city wharf, at that time, was also nearing completion. It was built upon the water front reservation, piers extending from the extremities of Webster and Franklin streets. At low tide there was a depth of nine feet of water at the wharf. Boobar & Company had the contract for the construction of the wharf.

The city was also extended in 1872 to include a portion of the "Oakland Valley," which was becoming thickly settled, the residents interested voting two to one for annexation.

CLINTON AND SAN ANTONIO; THEN BROOKLYN; THEN EAST OAKLAND

Before taking up the early history of Berkeley as a part of Oakland township, a jump over into Brooklyn township will be made, in order to take up the early history of East Oakland. As already related, the first settlement in this region was made by the two brothers, Ygnacio and Antonio Maria Peralta, who built their adobe house on the banks of San Antonio Creek some time between 1821 and 1825. In 1842 when their father divided his vast holdings Antonio Maria moved to a site now included in Fruitvale, while Ygnacio continued to reside in the old homestead. The redwoods of San Antonio early brought Americans and foreigners, even in 1847 a trade having grown up with Yerba Buena, the early name for San Francisco. About 1849 a Frenchman, whose name has been lost with the passing years, commenced a mill in the redwoods which he did not complete and which Harry Meiggs secured in 1851. It was sold by Meiggs to Volney D. Moody, the Oakland banker. D. A. Plummer worked for Moody in 1852, and later bought the plant. During that year William and Thomas Prince and a Mr. Brown erected two more mills. Tupper & Hamilton erected another one later, and a Mr. Spicer also built one.

Mention has already been made of the three Patten brothers, Robert F., William and Edward C., who crossed the bay in February, 1850, and located in Brooklyn township, leasing lands from Peralta and farming what later became the site of San Antonio. The timber and lumber from the redwoods had been shipped from the embarcadero of San Antonio. This site attracted the attention of James B. Larue during the early part of 1851, and he determined to lay out a town there and engage in the ferry business. He acquired holdings from Antonio Maria Peralta, and set about the fulfilment of his plans. Larue was a native of New Jersey, where he was born February 6, 1800. He had come to California in 1849. Until his death on January 7, 1872, he maintained his residence in Brooklyn township, and became a prominent figure in the business and political affairs of the county.

Larue erected his first habitation, a tent, in what is now the vicinity of Twelfth Street and Fifteenth Avenue, and opened a store to supply those engaged in the lumber business. He also commenced the construction of a residence for his wife and son, Luke. A Mexican, Manuel Paracio, had a corral at that time located around the tract now approximately bounded by Twelfth and Fourteenth streets and Fourteenth and Sixteenth avenues. Manuel Baragan was also farming in

the neighborhood. The land to the west of Fourteenth Street was farmed by the Patten boys and Moses Chase. William C. Blackwood also settled in the redwoods during 1851, later moving to Eden township. The Pattens built the first house in what developed into Clinton.

In 1852 the first ferry began to operate between the embarcadero of San Antonio and San Francisco. It was the *Pirouette*, owned by a Frenchman. Duncan Cameron settled at San Antonio in 1852, and a butcher named Fuller. Cameron started the first livery stable with the three horses he owned. Joseph and Isaac Freeman, during this year, also erected the Mansion House at the corner of what is now Fifteenth Avenue and East Twelfth Street; and George Gaskins built at East Fourteenth and Sixteenth Avenue. Hooper, a blacksmith, built a shop on the banks of the creek. In 1853, Cameron enlarged his livery stable. During the year the first steam ferry was established across the bay. The pioneer boats were the *Kangaroo*, the *Hector*, and *Red Jacket*. In 1853 Davis S. Lacy built a store at corner of East Twelfth Street and Twelfth Avenue, and had associated with him B. M. Atchison.

In 1852 the Patten Brothers became associated with Tompkins, Strode, Jones & McLemore, and these gentlemen bought some six thousand, two hundred acres extending from Lake Merritt to Sausal Creek, at Fruitvale and laid out the town of Clinton. During the early days of the existence of Oakland and San Antonio the latter held somewhat of an advantage because of its landing place and embarcadero. In addition to Clinton and Brooklyn, there was a small settlement situated on the heights, about a mile from the wharf, which was known as Lynn, but regarding which little is known. It was so named from a large boot and shoe factory established there in 1867 or 1868, but which did not prove successful for some reason. In 1856, upon a petition presented to the county supervisors, the villages of Clinton and San Antonio united under the name of Brooklyn, in honor of the vessel which came to California in 1849. On April 4, 1870, the villages of Lynn, Clinton and Brooklyn were incorporated as a town by an act of the legislature, taking the name of Brooklyn. This territory eventually became the Seventh Ward of Oakland when Brooklyn was annexed to Oakland in October, 1872.

There were three elections held during the time that Brooklyn constituted a body politic. On May 4, 1870, H. A. Mayhew, Hiram Tubbs, Adam Cannon, Charles Newton, and Henry Tum Suden were elected to the board of trustees. J. F. Steen was selected as clerk and treasurer; and C. E. Webster as assessor. The school directors selected were A.

W. Swett, F. Buel, and C. C. Knowles. The city trustees chose Mayhew as president of the board. The second election was held May 5, 1871, H. A. Mayhew, Hiram Tubbs, Adam Cannon, Henry Tum Suden, and Isham Case being named trustees. A. W. Swett, F. Buel and T. F. Steere were the school directors of the year; J. F. Steen, clerk and treasurer; and A. B. Webster, assessor. L. J. Rector was named justice of the peace, and W. Van Dyke town attorney. At the election in May, 1872, H. A. Mayhew, Isham Case, C. C. Knowles, A. W. Swett and George W. French were elected town trustees. A. J. Webster was chosen clerk and treasurer.

LOCATION OF MILLS COLLEGE

It was in Brooklyn township, about five miles from the early settlement in Oakland, that Mills' Seminary was established in 1870 and 1871. The history of this institution dates back to 1852, when the Benecia Female Seminary was established. That school for several years had been under the control of Rev. C. T. Mills and his wife. It had grown until Reverend Mills decided to move to more promising fields, and accordingly became the owner of Seminary Park in 1870, upon which he determined to erect his new school. Through the assistance of J. O. Eldredge of San Francisco \$25,000 were raised by popular subscription, Doctor Mills agreeing to maintain the school for five years and to deed some thirty-five acres of land in trust forever, to be used for a school for young ladies. Building operations were started in 1870, and in August, 1871, the school was opened for the reception of students. The original three-story building cost about sixty thousand dollars. The campus was increased to sixty-five acres within a few years after its establishment. In May, 1872, a church was built adjacent to the first college building. In 1877 the seminary was incorporated, and all the property, real and personal, was turned over to the first board of trustees, which consisted of Rev. C. T. Mills, Rev. James Eells, Hon. H. H. Haight, J. O. Eldredge, Rev. I. E. Dwinelle, Hon. E. D. Sawyer, Hon. A. J. Bryant, Rev. T. K. Noble, Rev. A. S. Fiske, Rev. H. D. Lathrop, W. A. Bray, Robert Simson, James Pierce, William Meek, and David Hawes. Buildings, land, library, and other personal property were valued at over two hundred thousand dollars at that time.

The Odd Fellows, Masons, K. of P., and A. O. U. W. established pioneer lodges in Brooklyn. Orion Lodge, No. 189, I. O. O. F., was or-

ganized June 14, 1871. In 1876 it built a hall at Eleventh Avenue and East Twelfth Street. Brooklyn Lodge, No. 225, F. and A. M., was instituted on July 9, 1872. Evening Star Lodge, No. 263, I. O. F., dates from July 20, 1877. The Brooklyn Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 12, was organized July 8, 1872. The K. of P. Lodge, No. 32, dates its existence from August 21, 1875. Brooklyn Lodge, No. 3, A. O. U. W., perfected its organization September 29, 1876.

The First Baptist Church of Brooklyn was dedicated in September, 1860, at the corner of Fourteenth Street and Tenth Avenue. The Church of the Advent, Protestant Episcopal, of East Oakland, was organized May 25, 1860. Its first church building was dedicated the following February, at the corner of Fourteenth Street and Seventeenth Avenue, upon ground donated by Larue. In June, 1882, the building was moved to the corner of Fourteenth Street and Seventeenth Avenue. The East Oakland Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1874. In that year it erected a building on Seventh Avenue, near Fourteenth Street. The East Oakland Young Men's Christian Association was organized January 16, 1881.

Brooklyn boasted of several important pioneer manufacturing firms. In 1856 Daniel Brannan came to San Antonio and began in a modest way to manufacture pottery, which he later developed into the extensive Pioneer Pottery at Twelfth Street and Seventeenth Avenue. In 1883 he constructed new and larger kilns. The California Pottery and Terra Cotta Works was established in 1875 by James Miller. Three years prior to that, in 1872, Henry Bundock established the East Oakland pottery. This business was located at the corner of Twelfth Street and Nineteenth Avenue. About 1863 P. S. Wilcox & Co. started the Oak Grove Tannery. In 1871 the business was bought by J. S. Derby. A second tannery was established by G. F. Crist, called the Brooklyn Tannery, in 1871. Power & Ough erected the East Oakland Planing Mills in 1876. The first buildings were destroyed by fire in 1879, and the plant was rebuilt in 1880. The mill was at East Twelfth Street and Fourteenth Avenue. The Brooklyn Manufacturing Company, conducted by Northey & Wagar, on Twelfth Street, made carriages, wagons and agricultural implements. Then there were the two old breweries, the East Oakland Brewery, and the Brooklyn Brewery.

§

A newspaper, the *Independent*, was established in Brooklyn in 1870. It was succeeded by the *Home Journal* in 1871, which gave place to the

Vidette, published by George W. Barter, in 1876. All were weekly publications. In the '70s the horse-drawn street cars ran to Brooklyn Station from the Broadway Station, every fifty minutes from 6:40 in the morning until 10:10 at night. Fare by horse cars was $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents, or five tokens for 25 cents. To San Francisco the fare was 15 cents per single trip, or \$3 per month. The estimated population of Brooklyn township for the presidential election of 1876 was 5,340; of which the Seventh Ward of Oakland, or old Brooklyn, was given credit for 3,930.

§

Badger's Park was a popular resort of the pioneer days. It was situated near the old Clinton Station, the last stopping place of the local trains from San Francisco before reaching Brooklyn Station. It bordered on the San Antonio Creek, and consisted of ten acres purchased by the retired sea captain Thomas W. Badger, who spent over twenty years in improving and beautifying it before deciding to turn it into a park for the enjoyment of the public. It was opened as such on February 1, 1872. In the southeast corner was a mammoth pavilion, 225 feet long and ninety-five feet wide, for skating and dancing. A race track, for boys and men, and other sorts of improvements and contrivances were provided for outdoor amusements. And, in the early days, the presence of a near-by saloon and bar was considered a necessity of the times; and that was also an adjunct.

THE EARLY DAYS OF BERKELEY

In 1883 W. W. Wood, publisher of his history of Alameda County said the following regarding Berkeley, then located in Oakland township: "This town has very little history beyond what is given to it by the presence of the University of California. It is a suburb of Oakland, and the day is not far distant when it will be absorbed by that rapidly extending and increasing city." The Berkeley of today has a history which would fill a book of considerable size, and much of that history centers around the University of California. It has grown from "a suburb of Oakland" into a splendid city. While Oakland and Berkeley have extended their limits and building area to completely fill the five-mile gap existing in Wood's time, so that one not familiar with the legal dividing lines cannot tell when passage is made from one city to the other, Oakland has not "absorbed" the college city. However, Ber-

keley at the time of the publication of Wood's history was but a village, and just entering upon better days. The whole town in 1880, together with its township and which then included the Seventh Ward of Oakland, had a population of but 7,687.

The early history of Berkeley, bound up and interwoven with the early history of the University of California, has been mentioned somewhat in another chapter dealing with this great educational institution. However, a brief summary will be given here of the founding of the university and events occurring during the first few years thereafter. It has been told elsewhere how Dr. Henry Durant struggled with fate to carry out his great purpose in life, and of the school he started in Oakland on the tract of land bounded by Twelfth, Fourteenth, Franklin and Harrison streets. Some of the old buildings there, after the College was moved out to Berkeley, were later used and were known to old timers as Elite Hall, or the Dietz Opera House; the old College Hall, at Harrison and Twelfth; and the Sunnyside House, at Harrison and Thirteenth. The school first organized in a little building at Fourth and Broadway. In addition to the labors of Dr. Durant there were other local men who played an important part in the transition of the College of California of Oakland into the University of California at Berkeley. Among them were Gov. Henry H. Haight, Hon. Henry Robinson of Alameda; the Reverend Doctor Benton of Oakland, and Hon. John W. Dwinelle, also of Oakland, who introduced the bill creating the university. On June 21, 1867, a state board met at Sacramento and decided to establish an Agricultural College in Alameda County. In August of that year the trustees of the College of California formally offered to the College of Agriculture 160 acres of land at Berkeley. This offer was accepted and the land was deeded to the state. On March 5, 1868, a bill was introduced in the legislature to create the University of California; and on March 23rd Governor Haight signed the bill. The Board of Regents organized for the first time June 9, 1868.

The corner-stone of the old Agricultural College, or South Hall, was laid in August, 1872. The corner-stone of the second building on the campus, North Hall, was laid in the spring of 1873. These buildings were occupied for the first time in the fall of 1873; although the first graduating class was given diplomas in June, 1873, in an Oakland church, classes having been conducted in Oakland until the new structures were ready. The next buildings erected were the Bacon Art and Library Building and the College of Mining and Mechanic Arts. The



FIRST
CONGREGATIONAL
CHURCH



TRINITY M. E.
CHURCH



BAPTIST CHURCH



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

Bacon Building was named in honor of Henry Douglass Bacon of Oakland, who gave to the university his excellent collection of paintings, sculpture, miscellaneous works of art, a library of several thousand volumes, and \$25,000 to erect a building upon condition that an equal sum be supplied by the state.

THE CALIFORNIA INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND

This institution was founded in 1860, under the auspices of a Board of Lady Managers, presided over by Mrs. P. B. Clark. It was established in San Francisco, on Spark Street, between Mission and Howard streets, through private subscriptions and a state appropriation. During the middle '60s the institution outgrew its first buildings, and the legislature appropriated money for a new location of 130 acres on the old Kearney farm in Berkeley. Ground for the new building was broken July 29, 1867, the foundation stone being laid on September 26th, the ceremonies being marked by the reading of an ode from the pen of Bret Harte. The building was occupied in the fall of 1869, \$149,000 having been expended in its construction. On the evening of January 17, 1875, the building was destroyed by fire. The new buildings erected after the fire were opened in the fall of 1878. Among the early directors of the school were such prominent citizens of Alameda County as H. H. Haight, Col. J. C. Hays, John Garber, A. K. P. Harmon, H. A. Palmer and Dr. E. H. Woolsey.

The Berkeley Gymnasium gained considerable prestige during the '80s as a leading private school of the Pacific Coast. The Harmon Seminary was also opened in Berkeley, on August 3, 1882, under the charge of Rev. S. S. Harmon. In 1878, the Rev. Mother Mary Teresa Comerford, of the Order of Presentation, founded St. Joseph's Presentation Convent, in Berkeley.

PIONEER CHURCHES AND LODGES OF BERKELEY

The West Berkeley Presbyterian Church was organized March 18, 1877, by Rev. James Currie. Their church building was dedicated October 26, 1879. The West Berkeley Methodist Episcopal Church took steps to organize in 1878, after services had been held for some time previously. In July, 1881, a building was purchased and moved upon a lot owned by the congregation. This building was occupied by them as a church in 1883, after having held services in the Presbyterian

Church for some time. The church organization was perfected September 14, 1882, by Rev. T. H. Sinex, presiding elder, and Rev. G. D. Pnio, in charge.

Berkeley Lodge, No. 270, I. O. O. F., secured its charter February 20, 1878. Hearts of Oak Lodge, No. 61, A. O. U. W., of West Berkeley, was organized October 25, 1878. Berkeley Lodge, No. 10, A. O. U. W., preceded the West Berkeley lodge, being organized on October 23, 1877. A third A. O. U. W. lodge, University Lodge, No. 88, dates from March 20, 1879. West Berkeley Lodge, No. 206, I. O. G. T., had twenty charter members when organized February 5, 1880. Berkeley Council, No. 73, I. O. C. F., was organized at West Berkeley, April 25, 1882, with eighteen charter members. Le Conte Lodge, No. 945, A. L. of H., was instituted in May, 1882, with sixteen members. Within a year it had nearly two hundred members. Tahoe Lodge, No. 1876, K. of H., received its charter November 28, 1878.

§

Berkeley, now the home of many manufacturing concerns, had a number of firms and plants in the '70s and '80s. The West Berkeley Planing Mill was started by J. H. Everding in 1874. In 1876 Schuster & Niehaus purchased the plant. The Hofburg Brewery, built by Neller & Co., in 1883, stood at the corner of San Pablo Avenue and University Avenue. The West Berkeley Brewery was also started during the same year. The Stockyards Tannery was started in 1876 by Cook & Corder, at the Oakland Stockyards. These stockyards were located on the bay nearly to West Berkeley, and were established during 1876 by H. M. Ames. Several firms located there to engage in the slaughtering business, including Grayson, Harrell & Co.; Morris & Crow; Stewart & Co.; and Avery & Watkins. In November, 1882, J. H. Wheeler started a carbon-bisulphide works for the manufacture of squirrel poison. In June, 1881, F. H. Wheelan began the manufacture of flour in his mill at West Berkeley. The Pioneer Starch Works moved to West Berkeley in 1855, from San Francisco, where business had been started the previous year. J. Everding & Co., was the name of the firm. The Berkeley Lubricating Oil Works was originated by A. C. Deitz & Co. in October, 1880. The Standard Soap Works was one of the largest on the Pacific Coast. It was launched in 1875 by R. P. Thomas on a five-acre tract near the ferry landing in West Berkeley, and a main building 150 feet by 250 feet and three stories high was erected. This company



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF BERKELEY, 1898



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF BERKELEY, 1898—Continued

owned a steam ferry. The Wentworth Boot and Shoe Company began operations in April, 1879, in the old Cornell Watch Factory in West Berkeley. One hundred and fifty men were employed there. The company erected a four-story building 50 feet wide by 250 feet long. The pioneer newspaper of the city was the *Advocate*, established in March, 1877 by H. N. Marquand.

§

Oakland township contained two pioneer parks of interest—the Shell-Mound Park and the Oakland Trotting Park. The former was situated between “Emery Station” and the Oakland Trotting Park, on the Berkeley Railroad, and was reached every thirty minutes via the Oakland Ferry from San Francisco. It derived its name from one of the ancient Indian shell-mounds which rose to the height of sixty feet, its summit being crowned with a dancing pavilion. This park was opened in 1876 by E. Wiard, and in 1880 Capt. Ludwig Siebe leased it for a period of ten years, and made extensive improvements. The park contained two large dancing pavilions, and near by was the Oakland Trotting Park, also conducted by Wiard. It was on this famous old race track of Emeryville that St. Julian lowered the world’s trotting record over the mile course in the time of two minutes, twelve and one-quarter seconds.

Over in East Oakland George R. Bailey established the Dwight Way Park Nursery in 1868. It was located a block west of the old Tubbs’ Hotel on Twelfth Street and Third Avenue.

Temescal was the name applied to the settlement which grew up in the vicinity of the old Vincente Peralta homestead. In the early ’80s it was just outside the corporate limits of Oakland, but it boasted of many brick buildings, the St. Lawrence Parochial School, and several lodges. The Piedmont Land Company was then just beginning to develop Piedmont Park or Piedmont Springs. There had been erected a fine hotel, and tracts had been subdivided for sale. One of the notable mansions there at the time was that of I. L. Requa.

Berkeley was incorporated as a town in 1878.

ALAMEDA, CITY AND TOWNSHIP

Alameda township, the smallest in the county, consists of an island about four miles long and from three-fourths to one and one-half miles

in width. It was originally known as the Encinal de San Antonio. Like the Encinal de Temescal, in 1850 it was a wilderness. Its name was derived from its beautiful forest of oak trees, forming a network of avenues upon which has grown up and flourished as beautiful a city as graces any portion of the United States. Alameda was embraced in that portion of the original Peralta estate which, upon its division among the four sons, fell to the lot of Antonio Maria Peralta, who maintained his residence at Fruitvale. We have mentioned Colonel Fitch's attempt to buy land now included in Oakland, and upon the failure of that idea, he entered into a bargain with Antonio Maria Peralta for the purchase of Alameda for the sum of \$7,000. But before the deal was completed in 1851, Peralta made a deal with W. W. Chipman and Gideon Aughenbaugh for the sale of the 2,300 acres for the sum of \$14,000. The matter was compromised with Fitch by giving him a one-fourth interest in the tract for \$3,000; and the latter's portion set aside to him was later known as the "Fitch Tract." Colonel Fitch soon sold his tract to his brother, Charles L. Fitch.

At the time Chipman, Aughenbaugh and Fitch became interested as owners there were quite a few "squatters" who had settled there, and possession was taken from them. Colonel Fitch then drew a survey of the tract into lots and blocks. He was an auctioneer in San Francisco, and after the first ground was plotted held the first auction in Alameda County, at which lots were disposed of. These were five-acre tracts in the original town, on each side of High Street, and belonged to Chipman and Aughenbaugh. Before the sale, however, they had sold one-fourteenth interests to Messrs. Hays, Caperton, J. J. Foley, J. J. McMurty, H. S. Fitch, and William Sharon; a one-third interest to B. F. Hibbard and C. Minturn; and 150 acres to C. C. Bowman. The auction was held in September, 1852, and the average price obtained for the tracts was \$80 each. And thus did Alameda get its start as a town. Among the purchasers were Harvey Taylor and his brother, the Rev. William Taylor; and Rev. A. H. Myers. Louis Ettebleau erected the first hotel there. A levee was commenced soon after the sale, across the slough between the peninsula and the point. Among other settlers of 1852 were John D. Brower, Franklin Pancoast, Henry and Russell M. Rogers, Mason and Wickware, Dr. B. F. Hibbard; and in 1853 the new arrivals included Thomas A. Smith, A. S. Barber, H. S. Barlow and N. W. Palmer.

ALAMEDA INCORPORATED

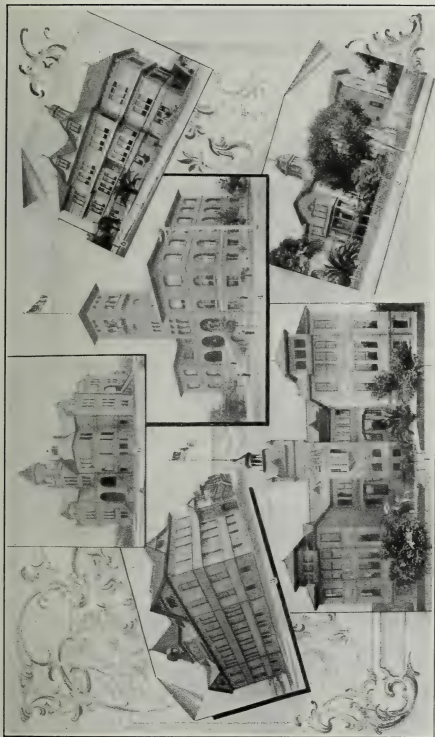
The first attempt to incorporate was made in April, 1854, when the population of the township was not over one hundred. No election, however, was held under the legislative act; and the action was permitted to lapse for want of further attention. During that year Dr. Hibbard laid out his tract in the town, and built his wharf. The town of Woodstock was platted not long afterwards, but this settlement was gradually absorbed by the growth of the parent city. Zeno Kelly started the first store in 1854, at the corner of High Street and Central Avenue, and A. B. Webster started the first lumber yard. C. C. Mason had started a livery stable in 1853.

Among the early settlers of Alameda were such persons as Dr. W. P. Gibbons, Dr. Henry Haile, the attorney, A. A. Cohen (who was the moving spirit later in the establishment of the Alameda and Hayward railroad); Henry H. Haight, governor of California from 1867 to 1871; E. B. Mastick, Hon. Henry Robinson, Nathan Porter, Gen. M. G. Cobb, R. H. Magill.

The first school was opened in a small, (16 by 20-foot), building in 1855. Nine years later the district, which had comprised the entire township previous to that time, was divided and a new building erected on the site of the old building, the cost, \$2,626 being raised by a special tax levy. The women of the town conducted a festival to raise the money required to furnish the building.

Alameda's first newspaper made its appearance on September 16, 1869, when F. K. Krauth began the publication of the *Encinal*. The town became the terminus of the Western Pacific Railroad, and continued as such until the deal of 1869 was made whereby the Western Pacific, later the Southern Pacific, took possession of the Oakland Railroad and Ferry Company's line, which thereafter was made the passenger line of the company. The old wharf at Alameda Point was used for some time as a place for landing freight, but was afterwards permitted to decay. In 1871 the bridge over the estuary and a highway across the marsh were constructed, establishing direct communication between Oakland and Alameda.

An effort to incorporate was again made in 1870, but it was permitted to die in the legislature. On March 7, 1872, however, an act was approved providing for its incorporation, and on March 30th the county supervisors ordered an election to be held on May 6th. The first trustees chosen were H. H. Haight, E. B. Mastick, Fritz Boehmer, Jabish Cle-



CITY HALL AND SCHOOL BUILDINGS, ALAMEDA, 1898

- 3. Wilson School
- 6. Longfellow School
- 1. Porter School
- 4. City Hall
- 5. Facinal School
- 2. High School

ment, and Henry Robinson. Haight was elected as the first president of the board. The school directors chosen were Dr. W. P. Gibbons, William Holtz, Cyrus Wilson, Nathan Porter, Fred Hess, and F. K. Krauth. Thomas A. Smith was chosen town treasurer; and E. Minor Smith, assessor. The first meeting of the town trustees was held on May 13, 1872, in Smith's Hall, at the corner of Park Street and Pacific Avenue. W. H. Porter was chosen town clerk.

The election of 1873 resulted in the choice of E. B. Mastick, Henry Robinson, Jabish Clement, Eppes Ellery and Alonzo Green as town trustees. Thomas A. Smith was again elected treasurer; E. Minor Smith, assessor; and W. H. Porter, clerk. In November O. W. Briggs succeeded Porter as clerk. Jabish Clement died in April, 1874, before his second term of office was completed. Another change took place in the board upon the resignation of Mastick, who was succeeded by Nathaniel Page.

The 1874 election resulted in the choice of Henry Robinson, E. B. Mastick, Alonzo Green, Eppes Ellery, and William H. Wenck as trustees. Thomas A. Smith was reelected treasurer; and E. Minor Smith was returned to the office of assessor. John Ellsworth was elected clerk, but was succeeded by Lyttleton Price in September. The railroad bridge was built during that year. The old town records contain an interesting resolution, under date of March 9, 1875, which stated "That habitual intemperance on the part of any employe of this board shall be deemed sufficient cause for dismissal. Drinking of intoxicating liquors, 'treating,' or being 'treated' at any bar or saloon by any policeman, regular or special, while on duty, shall be deemed sufficient cause for removal from office."

The officers elected at the 1875 election were Henry Robinson, E. B. Mastick, William H. Wenck, Eppes Ellery and Alonzo Green, as trustees; Thomas A. Smith, treasurer; E. Minor Smith, assessor; and Lyttleton Price, clerk. On September 7th of that year a franchise was granted to Littledale and Goldthwaite to erect a wharf at the foot of Peach Street. In October the name of Euclid Street was changed to its present name, Webster Street. Two of the important events of the year were the arrival of the first car of the Alameda, Oakland and Piedmont Railroad, and the dedication of the first Alameda High School on October 30th.

A fire department was organized in 1876, and in January, 1877, a site secured for an engine-house. During 1876 the post office was established at West End, the official name being Encinal, and J. W. Clark

was named postmaster. This year saw the incorporation of the Alameda Loan and Building Association, by F. Boehmer, P. W. Barton, J. H. Hardman, D. L. Munson, H. A. W. Nahl, A. Newberg, Dennis Straub, A. Schroeder and A. Volberg. The Alameda Water Company was also organized by B. R. Norton, O. J. Preston, C. D. Wheat, F. Boehmer and Theodore Bradley. The town election of this year resulted in the choice of Henry Robinson, E. B. Mastick, W. H. Wenck, Eppes Ellery, and Alonzo Green, trustees; Thomas A. Smith, treasurer; and E. Minor Smith, assessor.

During the early part of 1877 the laying of the first sewers was started. During February a franchise was also granted to Theodore Meetz, Louis Fassking, Thad S. Fitch and associates to lay railroad tracks commencing at Railroad Avenue, on Park Street, thence along Park Street to Central Avenue, then along Central Avenue and Harrison Street to High Street, and then southeasterly to the town line. A town hall and engine-house was also ordered built during the year, at a cost not exceeding two thousand eight hundred dollars. The narrow-gauge railroad was also started during the year. The city enjoyed a building boom during the year, a great many residences being erected in the southern and middle portions of the Encinal. At the town election of May 1, 1877, Henry Robinson, J. M. Gray, Alonzo Green, Conrad Liese, and Charles Volberg were elected trustees: N. W. Palmer, treasurer; and E. Minor Smith, assessor. John Ellsworth was chosen clerk and town attorney.

A free reading room was established February 20, 1878, in the Park Opera House, and with G. H. Stipp as librarian. It remained there until 1878, when it was turned over to the city. The town trustees elected at the May election of 1878 were B. F. Baker, Henry Mohns, W. B. Clement, J. B. Vosburg, and G. N. Williams. The Park Opera House was opened in February of that year, built by the Alameda Hall Association.

The Kohlmoos Hotel was opened March 30, 1879. The town election of May 5th resulted in the selection of D. T. Sullivan, J. M. Gray, William Whidden, W. B. Clement, and Joseph Lancaster, trustees; E. Minor Smith, assessor; N. W. Palmer, treasurer. Ellsworth was named clerk and attorney.

The 1880 city election was held on May 3rd, when H. B. Herbert, Joseph Lancaster, William Whidden, J. M. Gray and C. A. Edson were elected trustees; E. Minor Smith, assessor; and N. W. Palmer, treasurer. A Board of Health was created in July.

On May 2, 1881, the following officers were chosen: trustees, W. G. Marcy, Joseph Lancaster, J. M. Gray, William Whidden, and C. A. Edson; assessor, E. Minor Smith; and treasurer, N. W. Palmer. John Ellsworth was again named clerk and town attorney.

The 1882 election resulted in the choice of William Simpson, J. M. Gray, C. A. Edson, William Whidden, and Louis Meyer, trustees; E. Minor Smith, assessor; and N. W. Palmer, treasurer. John Ellsworth was named by the board in his dual capacity as clerk and attorney.

PIONEER CHURCHES, LODGES AND BUSINESS FIRMS

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Alameda was organized by Rev. James McGowan, at his residence, services being held in a tent at first. In 1854 Rev. William Taylor bought a lot at the corner of Mound and Jackson streets, and a church was built during the summer. When this structure became too small for the congregation, a new church was built at the corner of Park Street and Central Avenue. The First Presbyterian Church was organized November 5, 1865. Their first church was dedicated March 8, 1868.

Garden City Lodge, No. 1745, K. of H., was instituted August 29, 1879, with sixteen members. West End Lodge, No. 175, A. O. U. W., was organized June 21, 1880. Alameda Council, No. 192, A. L. of H., received its charter March 24, 1881.

The pioneer manufacturing concerns were the Alameda Oil Works, the Pacific Coast Oil Company, and the Alameda Planing Mill. The pioneer lumber yard was called the Encinal Lumber Yard, owned by Renton, Holmes & Company. During the late '60s and in the '70s, several baths and parks were opened in Alameda. These included the Schutzen Park, the Newport Swimming Baths, the Terrace Baths, and the Long Branch Swimming Baths.

CHAPTER IV

THE COUNTY'S EARLY HISTORY

THE ACT CREATING ALAMEDA COUNTY — THE FIRST ELECTION — PIONEERS OF THE TIME—COURT OF SESSIONS MEETS—ALVARADO LOSES COUNTY SEAT—THE FIRST COUNTY SUPERVISORS—FINED FOR BULL-FIGHTING—THE LARGEST TAXPAYERS OF 1859—THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD—THE CENTRAL PACIFIC ENTERS OAKLAND—OAKLAND SECURES THE COUNTY SEAT—FIRST LOCAL OPTION FIGHT—EARLY BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS—EARLY-DAY LEGISLATORS—OTHER COUNTY OFFICERS OF PIONEER DAYS—NOTARIES PUBLIC OF PIONEER DAYS—POSTMASTERS OF COUNTY, 1870 AND 1875.

ACT CREATING ALAMEDA COUNTY

California became a state on September 9, 1850, but it was not until March 25, 1853, that the bill creating Alameda County was approved. The county derived its name from Alameda Creek, its principal stream, and which had been the dividing line between Contra Costa and Santa Clara counties. The creek, lined with trees through the otherwise sparsely wooded plains, gave it the resemblance of a shady walk or road, which in Spanish is called an alameda. When the Mexican pioneers discovered this section of the state they knew it by name of *the place of the alameda*. It is not known exactly what the population of the county was at the time of its creation. In 1852 a second census was taken of Contra Costa County, and its entire population, including the portion secured by Alameda County in 1853, was but 2,750. However, William Halley, who wrote his history of the county in 1876, estimated the population of Alameda County in 1853 at about three thousand, which, he admits, was a considerable increase over the population of two years previous, when it was credited with 752. The act creating the county reads as follows:

"SECTION 1. The following shall constitute the boundaries and seat of justice of Alameda County: Beginning at a point at the head of a slough, which is an arm of the Bay of San Francisco, making into the mainland in front of the Gegara ranches; thence to a lone sycamore tree that stands in a ravine between the dwellings of Fluhencia and Valentine Gegara; thence up said ravine to the top of the mountains; thence in a direct line easterly to the junction of the San Joaquin and Tuolumne Counties; thence northwestwardly to the west line of San Joaquin County to the slough known as the Pescadero; thence westwardly in a straight line until it strikes the dividing ridge in the direction of the house of Joel Harlan, in Amador Valley; thence westwardly along the middle of said ridge, crossing the gulch one-half mile below Prince's mill; thence to and running upon the dividing ridge between the redwoods, known as San Antonio and Prince's woods; thence along the top of said ridge to the head of the gulch or creek that divides the ranches of Peraltas from those known as the San Pablo ranches; thence down the middle of said gulch to its mouth; thence westwardly to the eastern line of the county of San Francisco; thence along said last mentioned line to the place of beginning. Seat of justice, Alvarado.

"SEC. 2. There shall be held an election for county officers in the county of Alameda, on the second Monday of April, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, at which election the qualified voters of said county shall choose one county judge, one district attorney, one county clerk, who shall *ex officio* be county recorder, one sheriff, one county surveyor, one county assessor, one coroner, and one county treasurer.

"SEC. 3. James B. Larue, Michael Murray, J. S. Watkins, J. S. Marston, and Gustavus Harper are hereby appointed commissioners to designate the necessary election precincts in the county of Alameda for said election, and to appoint the judges and inspectors of election at the several precincts designated; to receive the returns, and to issue certificates of election to the parties receiving the highest number of legal votes, and in all other respects said election shall be conducted according to the provisions of the 'Act to regulate elections,' passed March 23, 1850.

"SEC. 4. For the purpose of designating the several precincts in said county, said commissioners shall meet on the Monday two weeks previous to the day of election, and at said meeting shall designate the judges and inspectors of election for such precincts. The commissioners shall appoint one of their number as president and one as clerk, who shall keep a record of their proceedings in a book to be provided for that purpose, which record shall be deposited in the clerk's office after the commissioners shall have closed their labors. A majority of said commissioners shall at all times constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

"SEC. 5. The commissioners shall, immediately after designating the precincts and appointing the proper officers to conduct said election, give notice of such election, and the names of the officers appointed to conduct the same, by written or printed notices to be posted at each of the precincts, and said notices shall be thus posted at least ten days before the election.

"SEC. 6. Sealed returns from the officers of election may be delivered to any member of said board.

"The commissioners shall meet in the town of New Haven, on the tenth day

subsequent to the day of election, and the returns shall then be opened by said commissioners and canvassed, and the persons having the highest number of legal votes for the several offices to be filled shall be declared elected, and the president shall immediately make out and send or deliver to each person chosen a certificate of election, signed by him as president of the commission, and attested by the clerk.

"SEC. 7. Each person chosen shall qualify and enter upon the discharge of the duties of his office within ten days after the receipt of his certificate of election. The person elected as county judge shall qualify before the president of commissioners. Persons elected to the other offices may qualify before the county judge, or before said president.

"SEC. 8. The president of the commissioners shall transmit without delay an abstract of said election returns to the Secretary of State, and retain the original returns until the clerk shall qualify, when he shall file the same in the clerk's office.

"SEC. 9. The county judge shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor is chosen and qualified. The other officers shall hold their offices for two years, and until their successors are chosen and qualified pursuant to law.

"SEC. 10. The county judge and two associate justices, to be chosen from among the justices of the peace that may be elected from among themselves, shall form a court of sessions for the transaction of all county business authorized to be transacted by boards of supervisors in other counties of the State.

"SEC. 11. At the first term of the court of sessions of said county of Alameda, said court shall appoint two commissioners, to meet a corresponding number of commissioners to be appointed on the part of the county of Santa Clara, and the like number on the part of the county of Contra Costa, for the purpose of ascertaining and settling the amount of indebtedness said county of Alameda shall assume of said counties; and when so ascertained and ratified by said commissioners, or a majority of them, the court of sessions of Alameda County shall issue a warrant in favor of the county treasurer of each of said counties for the sum awarded to each respectively, payable out of any funds that may come into the treasury of Alameda County. The said commissioners shall meet in the town of Alvarado, on the first Monday of July, A. D. 1853, which shall be known as the seat of justice of Alameda County.

"SEC. 12. The county judge shall receive as compensation two thousand five hundred dollars per annum, payable quarterly out of the county treasury, and the district attorney shall receive as compensation for his services one thousand dollars per annum, payable quarterly out of the county treasury of said county.

"SEC. 13. The county-seat of Alameda County shall be at the town of New Haven.

"SEC. 14. Alameda County shall be in the third judicial district, and there shall be four terms of the district court holden in said county each year.

"SEC. 15. The commissioners appointed to conduct the election as in this act specified, may also, at the same time, place, and manner, order an election for not less than five justices of the peace in said county, to qualify in manner as other officers elected under the provisions of this act, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors are chosen and qualified.

"SEC. 16. The recorders of Contra Costa and Santa Clara Counties, upon application and payment of the fees, shall transmit to the clerk's office of the county of Alameda certified copies of all deeds or other papers recorded in their offices, wherein the subject-matter of such deed or other paper is situated in Alameda County. The clerks of Contra Costa and Santa Clara Counties shall transmit all files in their offices, wherein both parties reside in Alameda County, or where the subject-matter is situated in said county, and for such services the clerk shall receive the fees allowed by law; said clerk shall transmit as aforesaid, and upon like conditions, all papers and files relating to unfinished actions or proceedings in the nature of actions, whether original or on appeal, wherein both parties reside in said Alameda County.

"And also in local actions wherein the subject-matter in controversy is situated in said Alameda County. Nothing in this act shall be so construed as to prevent those persons now citizens of Contra Costa County, who by the operation of this act shall become citizens of Alameda County, from participation in and voting at the election to be held in Contra Costa County on the 26th day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three.

"SEC. 17. The parts of counties out of which the county of Alameda is formed shall, for judicial purposes, remain in and constitute parts of the counties to which they respectively belonged before the passage of this act until the county of Alameda shall be organized under the provisions of this act."

THE FIRST ELECTION

Among the men who did most in shaping the affairs of the new county were Horace W. Carpentier, who was in the legislature and materially assisted in the passage and approval of the act; our first county judge, A. M. Crane; the first county clerk, A. M. Church, and the pioneer Henry C. Smith, who played an important part in the politics of the county for several years. The parties of that time were the Democrats and the Whigs, but party lines were not drawn in the first county election. However, there were plenty of candidates for each office, from three to six participating in the free for all contest. The men chosen were A. M. Crane, county judge; A. N. Broder, sheriff; William H. Combs, district attorney; A. M. Church, county clerk; J. S. Marston, treasurer; Joseph S. Watkins, public administrator; H. A. Higley, county surveyor; George W. Goucher, county assessor; W. W. Brier, superintendent of schools. Jacob Grewel, of Santa Clara County, joint senator for that county, Alameda and Contra Costa counties, remained as such for two years following the election of 1853; and Joseph S. Watkins was our first assemblyman. The District Judge was Craven P. Hester.

PIONEERS OF THE TIME

It seems probable that some two thousand new settlers came to the territory now embraced in Alameda County between the census of 1850 and the creation of the county in 1853. No record of many of those who came is available; but a brief summary of the distribution of the settlers a short time before the influx can be made for the purpose of showing the great changes which have occurred. It had only been in the winter of 1849-50 that Moses Chase pitched his tent at what is now the foot of Broadway, upon the vast domain of the Peraltas. Then had come the Patten Brothers to Clinton; then Adams, Carpentier and Moon in 1850 to Oakland; and James B. Larue to San Antonio in 1851. At that time men were whip-sawing the redwoods at San Antonio into lumber. Between there and the Old Mission were chiefly the Mexican rancheros and their retainers. San Lorenzo was an Indian rancheria, with the Estudillo residence. Haywards was the site of the Castro residence. In the valley beyond, Amador had undisputed possession of his vast holdings. Mount Eden was little else than a wilderness; while New Haven was the Mission embarcadero, but without a house. A few settlers were in the neighborhood of Centerville, while John M. Horner resided near the old "Corners." Henry C. Smith kept store at the Mission, and acted as Alcalde, administering justice under his appointment from General Riley. Warm Springs, so famous in later years, was known only to Indians and native Californians. Sunol was the lone inhabitant of the valley which bears his name. Augustine Bernal had come up from San Jose and settled at Alisal, now Pleasanton, in 1850; and he and Livermore, Noriega, Amador, and Francisco Alviso held approximately half the county.

Then came the first influx, and Oakland was incorporated in 1852 with possibly a hundred voters. Men in the Redwoods commenced to scatter and secure lands. Alameda was laid out in 1852 by Chipman and Aughenbau; and Damon and Clark established their landings in Brooklyn township. Wicks, Mulford, Minor and William Smith squatted on lands near San Leandro. Then Capt. John Chisholm and Capt. William Roberts commenced warehouses there for shipping operations to San Francisco. Then came Robert Farrelly, the Blackwoods, Kennedys, McMurty's, Cranes, Harlans, Johnsons, and Campbells—the founders of "Squatterville." Mount Eden lands were claimed in 1852 by Charles Duerr, Fritz Boehmer, George Meyer, Alex. Peterson, Joel Russell and William Field. Hayward pitched his tent on the open

spaces. A. M. Church returned to the county in 1852 to start a store at New Haven. John Threlfall and William Blacow located at Centerville; Tim Rix opened his "zinc house;" and John M. Horner gathered his brothers around him for extensive farming operations. L. P. Gates, Ned Nehaus Morrison and Tyseon were then located between Niles and the Mission; and others came, including the Combses, Marstons, Haleys, Chamberlains, Palmers, Breyfogles, Watkinses, Briers, Berds, Moores, Broders, Ellsworths, Smiths, Huffs; while still further south the newcomers included George W. Peacock, Henry Curtner, Thomas W. Millard, the Columbets, and others. Michael Murray and his friend Fallon appeared at Amador; together with J. W. Dougherty, William Glasskin and John Scarlett. James Johnson had branched out in the sheep business with Murray, Allen and Capt. Jack O'Brien. J. West Martin, John English and the Knapp Brothers had started to cultivate ground on the Santa Rita Rancho. J. W. Kottinger founded Alisal, or Pleasanton; Green Patterson was at the old Livermore residence; and Zimmerman was at the Mountain House, the outpost of our civilization of that time. These were the names of the prominent pioneers handed down to us through the passing years, who were here but a short time before the creation of the county, and the list contains the names of many who were prominent for years afterwards in politics and in the business enterprises of the early days.

COURT OF SESSIONS MEETS

The old Court of Sessions managed the affairs of our county at first, performing the functions later conferred upon the board of supervisors when created. The first term of the Court was held at the county seat, Alvarado, June 6, 1853. Hon. Adison M. Crane, County Judge, presided; and in addition there were present A. M. Church, Andrew H. Broder, and William H. Combs, the county clerk, sheriff and district attorney. The five justices of the peace chosen at the first election gathered there to choose two of their number as the associate justices of the court. These men were A. W. Harris, I. S. Long, David S. Lacey, A. Marier and John McMurty. David S. Lacey and I. S. Long were so honored. Their first act was to admit the district attorney to practice law. They then proceeded to divide the county into six townships, namely: Contra Costa, Clinton, Eden, Washington, Oakland, and Murray. These divisions remained only until December

12 of that year, when they were re-bounded and reduced to five, namely: Oakland, Clinton, Eden, Washington and Murray. On January 5, 1878, they were again changed to six—Alameda, Brooklyn, Eden, Murray, Oakland and Washington.

After the creation of the township boundaries, the court next considered the application of the Contra Costa Steam Navigation Company for a renewal of their license or franchise for ferries. H. W. Carpentier appeared as their attorney. This franchise had originally been granted to William H. Brown, but had been assigned. The court ordered that the petition be granted for a year commencing April 7th following, and fixed the charges the company might make at 50 cents for each foot passenger; \$2 for each horse, mule or cow; \$1.50 for each empty wagon; 50 cents for each hog or sheep carried; and 25 cents for each hundred pounds of freight.

Road matters were then considered, the county being divided into seven districts. Number seven commenced at Oakland and ran north to the county line, near the Vincente Peralta home, and R. M. Randall was appointed supervisor. A petition was presented asking for a road from the Peralta residence to Oakland. Another one was presented asking for a road commencing at Alvarado and running northwesterly to intersect the road between San Antonio and the Mission San Jose at some point between Alameda and San Lorenzo creeks.

In September, Asa Walker, S. P. Hopkins, H. M. Randall, B. F. Ferris, A. Marshall, William Fleming, Calvin Rogers and S. H. Robinson were elected justices of the peace. Marshall and Robinson were named associate justices of the Court of Sessions. F. K. Shattuck was a deputy sheriff during the year 1853. In November George M. Blake of Oakland petitioned the court, asking that Contra Costa township be abolished and combined with Oakland township. A poll-tax for highway purposes was imposed during the early period of the county's existence. In 1853 all able-bodied men between 18 and 45 were required to perform two days' labor. In 1854 this was made four days, or a settlement of \$3 for each day. In 1854 the total amount spent by the county for educational purposes was \$4,765. There were 577 children in the county between the ages of five and eighteen, of which 330 were boys. The average daily attendance was but 129. The county's assessed valuation that year was \$4,383,179, with a state tax of \$26,298.91. There were only eleven voting precincts in the county at the first election.

ALVARADO LOSES COUNTY SEAT

Like most counties of western states, Alameda County has had its county-seat fights. It was not long after the establishment of the county government at Alvarado that an agitation was commenced for its removal, and San Leandro was picked out as the settlement most likely to take the honors away from Alvarado. There were then only a few scattering houses around the old Estudillo homestead. In some manner, whether legal or not, an election was called for December 30, 1854, to vote upon the question of removal. There were a total of 2,368 votes cast, of which San Leandro received 1,301. There were only 116 cast at San Lorenzo, while at the polling place in Alvarado there were 393. An interesting feature of the contest was the fact that Washington township cast 776 votes, while there were only 708 cast in all of Oakland township. Oakland, however, went almost solidly for San Leandro, giving the town 660 votes to but 48 for Alvarado. Oakland's vote upon this occasion gave the county seat to San Leandro, and a new impetus to the village; just as Oakland's vote later took the county seat away from its neighbor. County officials thereupon moved to the new seat of government, and then moved back again to Alvarado until the legislature on February 6, 1856, by a special act, authorized the removal to San Leandro.

The pioneer manufacturing plant of the county was the old adobe flour mill built at the Mission by the fathers. Up until 1853 it was the only one in the county, but during that year two more were erected in Washington township. One was built at Niles by J. J. Vallejo, using waterpower; and the other at Alvarado by J. M. Horner, steam power being employed in the latter. The Clinton mill was commenced in 1854. Fruit-growing first received attention in 1853, when a group of settlers sent to Rochester, New York, for a shipment of trees. Prior to that the only fruit trees were grown around the Mission. But it was not long before a nursery came, Mr. Lewelling coming from Oregon to start that enterprise. Churches up to this time were few. Catholics either went to San Francisco for services or to the Mission. Three or four protestant churches had been organized in Oakland, of which mention will later be made. The only jail in the county was the flimsy affair of the City of Oakland. The county did not have one, although there were quite a few calls for such a convenience. The sheriff or deputies had to stand guard over those in custody, or else lock them up in a room at the Brooklyn Hotel.

THE FIRST COUNTY SUPERVISORS

In February, 1855, the Court of Sessions ceased to exist as a part of the county governing agencies, and in its place appeared the newly created Board of Supervisors. Washington township selected as its supervisor, Henry C. Smith; Murray township elected J. W. Dougherty; Eden township, S. D. Taylor; Clinton township, J. L. Sanford; Alameda township, James Millington; and Oakland township, J. L. Sanford. At that time supervisors were elected annually, although the other officers in 1855 were given two-year terms. In all, there were only 1,716 votes cast that year, of which 535 were cast in Washington township; 388 in Eden; 279 in Brooklyn; 85 in Alameda; 63 in Murray; and 366 in Oakland. The first meeting of the county supervisors was held on April 2, 1855, in a building rented for a courthouse at San Leandro, to where the seat of government had been removed. One of the first actions of the board was to authorize the erection of a courthouse, frame in construction, 30 by 60 and 12 feet high, and to cost not more than one thousand, two hundred dollars. The Estudillo estate donated a site for the courthouse building. The new board also commenced war upon Carpentier and his toll bridge, which the first Court of Sessions had permitted the Oakland attorney to construct across San Antonio Slough. The board resolved that the bridge be declared a public highway. This franchise had been granted June 6, 1853, by which Carpentier was permitted to erect the bridge and to charge 12 cents for each footman; 25 cents for each horse, cow or mule; and 50 cents for each vehicle drawn by one or two animals. Other terms of the agreement had been that Carpentier was to surrender the bridge to the county at any time within twelve months on payment of the original cost of construction, together with 3 per cent per month interest. The bridge, however, remained a toll-bridge despite the resolution of the board.

The county's new temporary courthouse was ready for occupancy during the early part of July, 1855, and on the 10th of the month Judge Hester opened his court in it. But it was soon decided that the county seat had been illegally moved from Alvarado, and it was but a short time until the center of county government shifted back to the triple-named town—Alvarado, New Haven, or Union City. The board met there again on August 16th. In January, 1856, however, another special act of the legislature named San Leandro as the county seat. At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors at the latter place on March 10,

Clinton and San Antonio were united under the name of Brooklyn. A new township was carved out of Washington and Eden townships and named Jefferson; but this action was rescinded before the next election. San Leandro secured its first newspaper this year, when W. P. Rogers and W. G. Hamilton launched the *Alameda County Gazette*. The two Oakland papers at that time were the *Leader*, established in 1854; and the *Contra Costa*, founded in 1855. The school census of the year showed an increase in population of those between five and eighteen years. The total number was 847, but only 387 were in attendance. Among the facts brought out by the county assessor's report for the year were the fact that there were forty miles of telegraph wire in operation in the county, a steam sawmill, two steam flour-mills, two flourmills driven by water, one toll-bridge, a flowing artesian well at Alvarado, another at Alameda, and several others of lesser magnitude.

The new \$30,000 courthouse authorized in 1855 was occupied for the first time August 10, 1856, and the old courthouse was disposed of by auction. At that time the board took up the proposition of building a bridge from Seventh Street in Oakland to Jackson Street in Brooklyn, which had been discussed for a year or so as a means to compete with Carpentier and his toll-bridge. A. J. Coffee was voted \$6,000 with which to complete a bridge at these points, to be finished by March 4, 1858. On the 5th of the following October the board, by a divided vote of three to two, voted to pay Carpentier \$6,000 for his bridge, the warrants being issued to Carpentier and to Edson Adams and John B. Watson, who were also part owners at that time. Commissioners Shattuck, Mason and Dougherty voted for the purchase, but Larue and Wray were opposed. The transformation of the toll-bridge to a free one was a welcome event to the residents compelled to cross the creek. Another transportation improvement of the year was the inauguration of three daily trips by the steamer *Peralta*. This took place on January 6th, landings being made at "Peralta Landing," near Alameda. But more important than that was the organization of the Oakland and San Antonio Steam Navigation Company by Larue, to run competing steamers between Brooklyn, Oakland and San Francisco. The old Minturn line had been in operation for some years, but its service had caused dissatisfaction, and the new company readily found a market for its stock and for patronage. The Minturn company, however, realized the situation, and put the *Contra Costa* on the run to augment the *Clinton*, and increased their trips to nine per day.

The legislature of this year came to the relief of J. S. Marston, who

up to that time had been made to shoulder the burden of being responsible for money stolen from the county and state by burglars during his term as county treasurer. The amount of money stolen while the funds had been kept in an insecure place during the days when the county seat was at Alvarado was over \$8,500. The legislative act relieved him of the payment of \$1,395.40 to the state, and \$7,156.40 to the county.

FINED FOR BULL FIGHTING

Bull fighting in Alameda County was a popular Sunday pastime in the pioneer days. It was a hard matter for some to break away from the old sport, as one old county record shows. In June, of 1858, Justice of the Peace J. W. Luttrell fined Miguel Marquis the sum of \$150 for indulging in his favorite desires on the Sabbath. The fine was paid under protest, and later returned by order of the county supervisors. Marquis some time later was tried for murder, received the extreme penalty, but was acquitted after a new trial. Fruitvale was brought to the public's attention this year, for on July 4th a celebration was held there at which William Van Voorhies is said to have delivered an eloquent oration. Centerville also observed the day with a celebration, and there was a bachelor's ball at the county seat.

During the summer of 1858 a daily mail (except Sunday) was established on the route between Oakland and San Jose. The pioneer farmers met on July 24 and established the Agricultural Society, the first organization of its kind in the county. A. H. Myers was chosen as president; H. C. Smith and F. K. Shattuck, vice presidents; E. S. Chipman, secretary; Frank F. Fargo, treasurer; and Robert Blacow and Alfred Lewelling, directors. It was about this time that Warm Springs sprang into prominence and became known all over the state as a favorite watering place. Clement Columbet moved a house from San Jose to be used as a hotel, and the place was leased by Alex. Beaty in 1858. Later Leland Stanford purchased the property.

During this year Larue built the steamboat *Oakland* at Steamboat Point, to put on the run to San Francisco. Passenger fares were also reduced to 25 cents.

Oakland made a bid for the state capital in 1859. The legislators of the county secured the passage of a resolution appointing a committee to look into the advisability of moving the capital to Oakland. This committee reported favorably, but on a vote the East Bay city lost out by a margin of twenty-eight to thirty.

During the year rumors regarding the county treasurer's office under Breyfogle resulted in the appointment of Jonathan Mayhew and Sam M. Davis by the supervisors to audit the books. The report of these men showed a shortage of \$8,107.37, for which the county was eventually repaid by bondsmen.

The first annual fair of the Alameda County Agricultural Society was held in the Plaza pavilion in Oakland, opening on October 4th and running until the 14th. These fairs were held annually thereafter for several years by the society, until it was merged with the Bay District Agricultural Association.

THE LARGEST TAXPAYERS OF 1859

The books of the county treasurer and assessor for 1859 revealed a few interesting statistics. The assessed valuation of the county was \$4,094,169. The total taxes assessed amounted to \$56,756.52 for the year 1859-60; of which sum \$33,271 was the county's share, and \$23,485.23 the state's portion. Both Eden and Washington townships possessed more wealth than Oakland township. The valuation in Oakland was given at \$679,913; Washington township, \$1,016,845; Eden township, \$1,085,618. Land in Eden township was assessed on an average of \$11.14 per acre; in Washington township, \$10 per acre; in Oakland township, \$15.80; in Brooklyn township, \$11.56; in Alameda township, \$39.44; and in Murray township, at an average of \$1.10 per acre. The largest taxpayers of the time were J. J. Vallejo, William Castro, the Estudillo family, Hathaway, Brady & Crabb, the Soto family, J. B. Larue, Ygnacio Peralta, A. Alviso, S. B. Martin, H. G. Ellsworth, J. W. Dougherty, F. Higuera, the Livermore estate, the Contra Costa Steam Navigation Co., Edward Minturn, Robert Simson, E. L. Beard, A. M. Peralta, Clemente Colombet, A. B. Fabes, A. Sunol, W. M. Lubbock, Earl Marshall, G. W. Patterson, Mrs. A. C. Colombet, Thomas G. Carey, H. N. Carpentier, Benjamin Holladay, C. J. Stevens, A. Lewelling, California Steam Navigation Co., Z. Hughes, Richard Threlfall, William Glaskin, Coffee & Risdon, H. P. Irving, William H. Souther, E. S. Eigenbrodt, Mulford & Co., William M. Maddox, Cull & Luce, R. B. Donovan, Jesse Beard, J. Lewelling, A. L. Pioche and Domingo Peralta. Vallejo's assessment was for \$190,050. From that amount, the above list contains the names of all persons who were assessed in excess of \$10,000. Carpentier had his property valued at \$15,000 for taxation purposes.

The county had a sufficient number of doctors and physicians by 1860 to perfect the Alameda County Medical Association. The federal census of the year gave the county a population of 8,927. It might be of passing interest to note that Sacramento County then was more populous, with its 24,145; and that Santa Clara County also exceeded Alameda County by being credited with 11,912 inhabitants. The legislature of 1860 passed a bill for the education and care of the indigent deaf, dumb and blind of California, and contracts for \$10,000 worth of improvements were let after the adoption of plans and specifications for buildings at Berkeley.

THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

The county's first military company was formed in Oakland on August 31, 1861. This was the old "Home Guard." James Brown was chosen captain; John Potter, first lieutenant; W. H. Puffer, second lieutenant; and J. H. Hobart, brevet lieutenant. Two recruiting camps were established on this side of the bay, Camp Downey and Camp Merchant. Camp Downey was situated on the old race track, out San Pablo Road. A thousand volunteers were assembled there to protect the federal mails and watch communications East. Camp Merchant was the home of the cavalry force of 500 men, and was located on the Kennedy farm, in Brooklyn township. In August this force broke camp and proceeded to San Francisco by way of San Jose; and then went farther south. A company of dragoons was formed at Centerville in 1862, under a new military act of the legislature.

During 1861 the county supervisors levied taxes to the extent of \$35,000 to dredge the Oakland bar. In 1862 an attempt was made to take a part of Washington township away from the county and place it back in Santa Clara County, but the efforts failed. The company of dragoons organized at Centerville were mustered into federal service in October, 1862, and became a part of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. They were mustered out in August, 1865.

The first legal execution for murder in the county occurred May 9, 1862, at high noon, when Edward W. Bonney, paid the extreme penalty at San Leandro for the murder of August G. Hirsch. At the meeting of the supervisors in May an *ad valorem* tax of 15 cents on each \$100 worth of property was assessed, and a \$2 poll-tax on each male inhabitant between 21 and 60 was also imposed. San Antonio suffered a fire on May 22, in which three houses, a saloon, a meat market, and a black-

smith shop were destroyed. During October books for the subscription of \$3,000,000 worth of stock in the Central Pacific Railroad were opened in Sacramento. In September and October citizens of the county subscribed over twelve thousand dollars for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers, under the leadership of a committee consisting of J. A. Mayhew, W. W. Crane, Jr., Noble Hamilton, I. A. Amerman and Socrates Huff.

During 1863 the Castro rancho passed into the hands of A. B. Grogan, of San Francisco, who paid \$130,000 for it. During 1864 Sheriff Harry N. Morse completed the enrollment of all men of military age within the county, and his report showed a total of 3,008. For the first time in the history of the county, the assessment rolls for 1864-65 placed Oakland township in the lead of all others for total valuation of property. Oakland's assessments then totaled \$1,396,910.

Construction work on the Western Pacific Railroad from San Jose to Stockton, crossing Alameda County, was commenced early in 1865. The last track of the San Francisco and Alameda Railroad was also laid in March, thus bringing the time of travel between San Francisco to San Leandro down to an hour and fifteen minutes. The fare for the trip between these points was 75 cents. It was subsequently reduced to 50 cents; and to 25 cents from San Francisco to Alameda. In April the contract for the completion of the road from San Leandro to Hayward was let, and on August 25th this line was finished. In April the Oakland Railroad also extended its line to Larue's wharf in Brooklyn, beyond which it did not go until purchased by the Central Pacific Railroad Company. So the year 1865 was an important one in the county from the viewpoint of increased transportation facilities. The year was also marked by the formation of the Contra Costa Water Company, with plans to bring the water of Temescal Creek into Oakland. Hayward, San Lorenzo and Brooklyn formed home guard companies during the year. The new steamer *Alameda* was launched in December, and placed on the ferry service.

One of the severest earthquakes ever felt in this part of California shook the county on Wednesday morning, October 21, 1868, shortly before 8 o'clock. Several lives were lost in San Francisco. Oakland received but a slight shock. The three-story Wilcox Building—the tallest in Oakland at that time—and standing at the corner of Broadway and Ninth, merely had some of the cement broken from its outer walls. The Holmes Building, Eighth and Broadway, suffered some damage, as did several residences. The rear wall of the Session Build-

ing, Broadway and First, was badly damaged; and windows on the west side of Broadway between Fifth and Ninth were broken. Other buildings received slight damages. Buildings in Alameda were shaken considerably. At San Leandro the shock seemed to be still more severe; and J. W. Josselyn, a deputy in the treasurer's office, was crushed to death in the ruins of the courthouse. The upper story of the building was in ruins. The shake-up revealed the fact that the building had been improperly constructed. Five prisoners in the county jail escaped injury. The Beatty House and the Estudillo House, San Lorenzo's two principal hotels, were badly damaged. Many buildings in Hayward were damaged. Transportation facilities for the day were delayed by the fact that the drawbridge on the S. F. and O. R. R. was thrown out of place about eight inches, and no train left Oakland, as most of the cars at that time were in San Antonio. Passengers for San Francisco had to take the *Louise* from the foot of Broadway.

In December the county supervisors appointed a special committee to purchase fifty acres of ground from Mr. Puff for the county infirmary. The land decided upon is situated between San Leandro and Hayward.

CENTRAL PACIFIC ENTERS OAKLAND

The last rail in the construction work of the Central Pacific railroad was laid October 29, 1869, in Oakland, and the first locomotive entered the town shortly after ten o'clock on that morning. The locomotive, named "Reindeer," pulled a construction train down to the point. On the 8th of November the first passenger train left the Point; and shortly before noon of the same day two trains arrived from the east. This event was of great importance to this part of the state.

The new road was but six days old when a serious accident happened at Simpson's Station, in Brooklyn township. It was caused by a collision between the train of the Alameda and Hayward road, going west, and the eastbound train on the Western, or Central Pacific. It happened on Sunday morning, November 14th. Fourteen persons were killed, and twenty-four injured.

In July, 1870, the post office at Washington Corners was established, and Timothy Rix was named postmaster. During the summer Governor Stanford purchased Warm Springs from A. A. Cohen, who had purchased it a year before for \$100,000.

OAKLAND SECURES THE COUNTY SEAT

In the early seventies citizens of Oakland began the agitation for the removal of the county seat from San Leandro. The question was a heated source of argument for a couple of years throughout the county, and finally culminated in a petition being filed in March, 1873, signed by 1,355 voters asking that the supervisors call an election for the purpose of voting upon the much-discussed issue. March 29th was set as the day for the casting of votes. The outcome was a foregone conclusion. San Leandro received but 1,180 votes, to 2,254 cast for the new choice—Oakland. Alameda was the only place north of San Leandro which did not give Oakland a majority. In accordance with the vote, the county supervisors visited Oakland on April 5th to look over the several sites suggested for the new seat of government. These were the City Hall, the Broadway plazas, and one in the old town of Brooklyn, or East Oakland. Independence Square had been suggested for a site in the latter place. Larue also offered to give a site there, in case of the rejection of Independence Square. Councilman Larue, of Oakland, offered a block of land on Adams Avenue, numbered 22 on the map of the old town of San Antonio, and \$10,000 in money, for the selection of a site there. This offer was accepted, and there was much rejoicing in old Brooklyn, although the new site was a mile from the city hall in Oakland, and there was much indignation among the residents of Oakland proper, which had recently annexed Brooklyn.

On June 26, 1873, the county records were removed to the new site, at what is now East Fourteenth Street and Twentieth Avenue, in Old Brooklyn, which was about that time becoming known as East Oakland, while court action and legislative moves continued to settle the exact location of the county seat. Temporary buildings had been erected by the people of Brooklyn on Lot No. 21. The main building was a two-story frame structure, which housed the court-room, a room for the supervisors, and offices for the sheriff, county judge, auditor, tax collector, district attorney, and county superintendent of schools. The second building was of brick, one story high, with iron shutters. This was the Hall of Records, and included the offices of the treasurer and clerk. The first meeting of the supervisors there was on July 5th. Injunction proceedings were then before the Supreme Court. The board of supervisors at that time stood five to one in favor of Brooklyn's dreams, thus standing with the sentiment of most of the county outside of Oakland. A new board, meeting for the first time on October

6th, reduced the majority four to three. Thus the contest remained until 1874.

On March 25, 1874, the legislature passed a bill, which was signed by the governor, authorizing the city of Oakland to deed to the county the old Washington and Franklin plazas on Broadway for building purposes, and authorizing a re-conveyance of the Brooklyn property to Larue. The old jail on Block 22 in Brooklyn was torn down, and reconstructed on Washington Plaza. The first meeting of the board of supervisors in the new court house on Broadway was held Monday, June 14, 1875, thus closing a long and troublesome contest which at times was very bitter.

FIRST LOCAL OPTION FIGHT

The legislature of 1874 passed a bill patterned after an Ohio law providing that townships might vote upon the question of adopting a license system for saloons, or for local option. Within a month afterwards, on April 22, 276 citizens of Washington township presented a petition to the supervisors, asking for an election upon the question of "license or no license." The petition was granted, and a date fixed for the election. The other townships of the county soon followed the lead of Washington, and thus was held the following election in the county, the first of record:

| Township | Date of Election | For License | Against License |
|------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| Washington | May 23, 1874 | 184 | 167 |
| Oakland | May 30, 1874 | 1,038 | 1,291 |
| Brooklyn | June 6, 1874 | 267 | 350 |
| Murray | June 27, 1874 | 384 | 170 |
| Alameda | July 2, 1874 | 201 | 108 |
| Eden | July 11, 1874 | 305 | 244 |
| Totals | | 2,379 | 2,330 |

Women of the county took an active part in this first test of the prohibition forces. Saloons in Oakland and Brooklyn did not close at the time appointed, and 44 warrants were served. Convictions were secured, but appeals to the supreme court resulted in a decision declaring the law unconstitutional.

Oakland citizens in 1875 rejoiced over another appropriation of one

hundred thousand dollars for the improvement of the harbor. This was the second appropriation of its kind for the benefit of the local waterways, which had been improved the best they could up to this time by small sums raised by private individuals, assisted in some cases by county and state aid.

EARLY BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS

There was no board of supervisors during the first two years of the existence of Alameda County. The Court of Sessions acted in that capacity until the passage of the act of March 9, 1855. By this act the first board was appointed and consisted of Henry C. Smith, Washington township; J. W. Dougherty, Murray township; S. D. Taylor, Eden township; J. L. Sanford, Clinton township; James Millington, Alameda township; and J. L. Sanford, Oakland township. Mr. Dougherty was chosen as chairman of the first board. In October of that year another board was elected for the ensuing year, and commencing with that election until the one of 1882, the early boards were as follows:

1855—Henry C. Smith, Thomas Eagar, Henry Haile, George Fay, F. W. Lucas, S. D. Taylor.

1856—J. W. Dougherty, Thomas Eagar, Joseph R. Mason, William Hayward, J. A. Hobart.

1857—J. W. Dougherty, F. K. Shattuck, James B. Larue, Joseph R. Mason, C. P. Wray.

1858—F. K. Shattuck, Jonathan Mayhew, S. M. Davis, Charles Duerr, A. A. Anderson.

1859—S. M. Davis, M. Fallon, A. A. Anderson, J. W. Dougherty, William Shinn.

1860—J. Lewelling, F. K. Shattuck, A. W. Swett, C. S. Eigenbrodt, Michael Murray.

1861—F. K. Shattuck, Henry Robinson, William Meek, C. S. Eigenbrodt, Michael Murray.

1862—William Meek, S. M. Davis, J. W. Martin, Howard Overacker, Michael Murray.

1863—F. K. Shattuck, A. Cummings, R. S. Farrelly, Wm. Meek, H. Overacker, John Green.

1864—F. K. Shattuck, Louis Fasskings, R. S. Farrelly, William Meek, H. Overacker, John Green.

1865—F. K. Shattuck, A. Cummings, R. S. Farrelly, H. Overacker, John Green, J. B. Marlin.

1866—F. K. Shattuck, R. S. Farrelly, J. B. Marlin, Wm. Threlfall, John Green.

1867—E. M. Smith, Duncan Cameron, F. K. Shattuck, John M. Horner, Daniel Inman, J. B. Marlin.

1868—F. K. Shattuck, E. M. Smith, J. B. Marlin, Daniel Inman, Wm. Whidden, Duncan Cameron.

1869—A. C. Henry, Louis Fasskings, Duncan Cameron, Wm. Hayward, M. W. Dixon, Thos. Scott.

1870—F. K. Shattuck, M. W. Dixon, Thos. Scott, Walter J. Stratton, F. L. Fasskings, R. S. Farrelly.

1871—F. K. Shattuck, Isham Case, W. B. Clement, J. B. Marlin, Howard Overacker, J. A. Neal.

1872—Elijah Bigelow, Isham Case, W. B. Clement, H. Overacker, J. A. Neal, J. B. Marlin.

1873—J. A. Neal, H. Overacker, J. B. Marlin, Isham Case, W. B. Hardy, P. S. Wilcox, F. K. Shattuck.

1874—Jas. Beazell, H. Overacker, J. B. Marlin, Isham Case, W. B. Hardy, O. H. Burnham, F. K. Shattuck.

1875—H. Overacker, Peter Pumyea, Jas. Beazell, J. B. Marlin, Isham Case, F. K. Shattuck, O. H. Burnham.

1876—Valentive Alviso (to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Jas. Beazell), J. A. Chase, W. C. Mason, H. Overacker, Peter Pumyea, J. B. Marlin, O. H. Burnham.

1877—John F. Smith, John Green, J. B. Marlin, J. A. Chase, W. C. Mason, H. Overacker, Peter Pumyea.

1878—John Green, H. Overacker, J. B. Marlin, W. C. Mason, Peter Pumyea, John F. Smith, J. B. Woolsey.

1879—John Green, H. Dusterberry, J. B. Marlin, W. C. Mason, F. F. Meyers, John F. Smith, J. B. Woolsey.

1880—John Green, H. Dusterberry, J. B. Marlin, W. B. Clement, F. F. Meyers, John F. Smith, W. S. McClane.

1881—John Green, H. Dusterberry, J. B. Marlin, W. B. Clement, D. C. Brown, J. J. Hanifin, W. S. McClane.

1882—John Green, H. Dusterberry, J. B. Marlin, W. B. Clement, D. C. Brown, J. J. Hanifin, W. S. McClane.

1883—Thomas Molloy, E. R. Jensen, Hiram Bailey, Henry Dusterberry, Malachi Fallon, J. J. Hanifin, James Keys.

Of the above supervisors, P. S. Wilcox resigned in 1874, and

George C. Potter received the appointment to fill the vacancy. Outside of the appointment of Valentine Alviso on December 6, 1875, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of James Beazell, the above men filled their terms as elected. At first there were but five members who constituted the board. In 1863 the number was increased to six; and in 1873 the number was increased to seven, one for each district.

EARLY-DAY LEGISLATORS

At the time Alameda County was created out of Santa Clara and Contra Costa counties Alameda Creek divided the two parent subdivisions of the state. In 1853 the legislature met at Benicia, and the assemblymen from Santa Clara County were Henry C. Smith and W. S. Letcher. Horace W. Carpentier was the member from Contra Costa County. Other counties were represented in the senate by George B. Tingley. Carpentier, of course, was from Oakland; while Smith lived at New Haven, later changed to Alvarado.

Between 1853 and 1883 the state senators from this county in the order of elections were: Jacob Grewell, Sherman Day, S. B. Bell, R. A. Redman, A. M. Crane, W. W. Crane, Jr., Stephen G. Nye, Henry Robinson, Edward Tompkins, E. Gibbons, James Beazell, Nathan Porter, John W. Bones, Stephen G. Nye, E. H. Pardee, G. E. Whitney and Henry Vrooman. The county secured two state senators for the first time at the election of September 3, 1879, when Nye was returned to the senate after a number of years intervening between his first term, and E. H. Pardee was elected.

The county had but one assemblyman until 1862, when another member was secured. In 1875 its representation in the assembly was increased to three. The county's assemblymen from the creation of the county to 1883, were as follows, in order of election: W. S. Letcher, H. C. Smith, Joseph S. Watkins, T. M. Combs, James B. Larue, J. G. Hobart, W. P. Rogers, F. K. Shattuck, J. B. Moore, S. B. McKee, Thomas Scott, Henry Robinson, Asa Walker, Thomas Eagar, John T. Wilson, A. M. Church, J. W. Dwinelle, E. D. Lewelling, Daniel Inman, Enoch H. Pardee, E. T. Crane, I. A. Amerman, W. J. Gurnett, M. W. Dixon, T. F. Bagge, D. W. Gelwicks, R. A. McClure, John E. Farnum, W. W. Camron, Charles N. Fox, George W. Tyler, Valentine Alviso L. B. Edwards, W. B. Clement, L. H. Brown, and L. H. Cary.

OTHER COUNTY OFFICERS OF PIONEER DAYS

The first election in Alameda County after its creation was in May, 1853. Addison M. Crane was chosen county judge. A. N. Broder became the first elected sheriff. A. M. Church secured the office of county clerk. The district attorney's office fell to William H. Combs. The first treasurer was J. S. Marston, and Joseph S. Watkins was elected public administrator. The choice for coroner fell to William H. Chamberlain; while H. A. Higley was selected as the first county surveyor. George W. Goucher became the first county assessor; and W. W. Brier the first superintendent of schools. Alameda County was placed in the Third Judicial district, which also included the counties of Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, and Monterey. Judge Craven P. Hester presided over this district until the office was abolished.

Justices of the peace and constables were elected by two elections in 1853—a part of them in May and a part on September 9th. The first justices of the peace chosen at these two elections were: John Stack, Calvin Rogers, Arthur Matthews, H. K. W. Clarke, William B. Fleming, John McMurty, A. W. Harris, A. Marrier, D. S. Lacy, I. S. Long, S. H. Robinson, Hiram M. Randall, Solomon P. Hopkins, Benjamin F. Ferris, Arunah Marshall, Asa Walker, Dewitt H. Perkins. Judge Crane and Justices of the Peace A. Marshall and S. H. Robinson were named to constitute the Court of Sessions, which functioned with the powers later assumed by the board of supervisors upon its creation. The first constables were A. B. Atwell, D. N. Van Dyke, William H. Walker, George Carpenter, and George E. Bateman.

Samuel Bell McKee succeeded Judge Addison M. Crane at the election of September 2, 1857, as county judge. W. H. Glascock was the successor of Judge McKee; and in 1859 John A. Lent was elected to that office. Noble Hamilton was elected county judge in 1862, and held the office until Stephen G. Nye was chosen on October 16, 1867. He retained the office by successive reelections until the office was abolished in 1879.

The first Superior Judges were Addison M. Crane and W. E. Greene, both chosen for the newly created office on September 3, 1879.

William H. Combs, the first district attorney, was succeeded in turn up to 1883 by John S. Chipman, G. M. Blake, William Van Voorhies, William H. Glascock, W. W. Crane, Stephen G. Nye, George M. Blake, O. H. La Grange, S. P. Wright, A. A. Moore, J. R. Glascock, Henry Vrooman, E. M. Gibson, and S. P. Hall.

At the election of September 5, 1855, H. M. Vesey was elected county clerk to succeed A. M. Church. This office was filled after Vesey by the following men in order until 1883: Joseph R. Mason, A. M. Church, Isaac A. Amerman, G. E. Smith, J. V. B. Goodrich, C. G. Reed, Andrew Ryder, and Truman H. Allen.

Until the election of September 1, 1869, the county clerk performed the duties of county recorder and auditor. At that time B. S. Marston was elected recorder and auditor, and served as such until the election of September 3, 1873. Thomas A. Smith became recorder on September 1, 1875. P. B. Borein was elected to the office September 5, 1877, and served as such until F. D. Hinds was chosen on November 7, 1882. P. R. Borein was chosen as auditor on September 3, 1873; T. A. Smith in 1875; C. G. Reed in 1877; Andrew Ryder in 1879; and Thomas H. Allen in 1882.

Andrew H. Broder served as sheriff and tax collector until succeeded by P. E. Edmundson after the election of September 2, 1857; and Edmundson served in the dual capacity until the election of November 4, 1861, when J. A. Mayhew was the choice for sheriff. Harry N. Morse, about whom many stories have come down through the years regarding his popularity and daring, became sheriff for the first time on September 2, 1863. He held the office until the election of September 5, 1877, when Jeremiah Tyrrel was elected. Tyrrel was succeeded by Charles McCleverty at the contest of November 7, 1882.

The first county treasurer, J. S. Marston, was succeeded by Benjamin S. Marston. In 1855 P. E. Edmundson secured the office. C. C. Breyfogle and John W. Carrick were the next two. Between 1861 and 1871 the treasurer was also the tax collector, and during that time the offices were held by J. W. Carrick, Socrates Huff, R. A. McClure, and R. S. Farrelly. R. S. Farrelly continued as treasurer from the election of September 3, 1873, until succeeded by Joseph Becht in 1875. Charles E. Palmer was treasurer from May 15, 1876, until the election of November 2, 1882, when J. A. Webster was chosen as the county's custodian of funds. C. J. Stevens became tax collector in 1873; Joseph Becht in 1875 when the two offices were again united.

C. C. Breyfogle became the county's second assessor. In 1857 D. S. Lacy was elected; in 1859, M. G. Higgins; in 1861, Isham Case; in 1869, Edwin Hunt; and in 1873, L. C. Morehouse.

The first county coroners, after William H. Chamberlain, up to 1882, were L. N. Crocker, D. C. Porter, W. J. Barnes, James Selfridge, W. J. Wentworth, E. P. Sanford, Sabin Harris, W. B. Clement,

George H. Fogg, W. J. Gurnett, S. H. Mather, William Helmer, W. W. McKenzie, and W. T. Hamilton.

The surveyors succeeding Higley were J. T. Stratton, E. H. Dyer, T. O. Hopkins, W. F. Boardman, Luis Castro, Charles Duerr, Luis Castro again, and G. L. Nusbaumer.

Following Joseph S. Watkins as public administrator, in the order named, were: Edward Barnes, A. D. Eames, James R. McDonald, Harry Linden, Peter W. Randell, D. C. Keyes, D. Cameron, Charles Whipple, W. P. Gibbons, C. H. Townsend, W. P. Gibbons, C. B. Rutherford, S. I. Marston, C. B. Rutherford (returned), and Louis Gottshall.

The pioneer superintendents of schools, following W. W. Briar, were: A. H. Myers, W. W. Briar, again; Henry Gibbons, J. D. Stromg, B. N. Seymour, Charles E. Rich, A. S. Fuller, W. F. B. Lynch, J. C. Gilson, A. L. Fuller and P. M. Fisher.

NOTARIES PUBLIC OF PIONEER DAYS

The number of notaries public were limited by law in California during its early history. In 1870 Alameda County was restricted to twelve. Oakland had four of the eleven serving. These were William Hoskins, Harry Linden, E. J. Kelly and Andrew J. Coffee. The other seven were C. D. Rogers, at Mission San Jose; August A. Anderson, Haywards; Lew Watkins, San Leandro; John R. Palmer, Pleasanton; Thomas A. Smith, Alameda; Lorenzo G. Yates, Centreville; and Thomas W. Millard. Their term of office was for two years, or until their successors were appointed. By 1875 the number allowed Alameda County had been increased to twenty-four, less than San Francisco's allotment. The Oakland notaries were M. T. Dusenburg, J. H. Redstone, William Bolton, William Hoskins, George W. Edwards, W. M. Gilchrist, A. D. Thomson, and John W. Sessions. W. B. Mason, George E. Smith and A. B. Webster held commissions for East Oakland. The nine outside Oakland at that time were A. M. Church, Livermore; John P. Palmer, Pleasanton; George W. Bond, Centerville; T. W. Millard, Mission San Jose; A. G. Oakes, Haywards; T. A. Smith, Alameda; D. C. Owen, Alvarado; Curtis H. Lindley, Livermore; and L. G. Yates, Centreville.

POSTMASTERS OF COUNTY, 1870 AND 1875

The federal census of 1870 gave Alameda County a population of 24,237, and Oakland 11,104. Alameda was credited with 1,557 inhabitants, and the entire state had just passed the half million mark. The post offices and postmasters of the county in 1870 were as follows:

POST OFFICE

Alameda
Alvarado
Brooklyn
Centreville
Dougherty's Station
Harrisburg
Haywards, or Haywood
Mount Eden
Melita
Mission San Jose
Oakland
Pleasanton
San Leandro
San Lorenzo

POSTMASTER

Arthur S. Barber
Daniel C. Owens
James A. Webster
C. J. Stevens
William Granless
George W. Peacock
William Hayward
F. Brustgrun
W. W. Armstrong
J. P. Chamberlain
George M. Yard
Adolphus Bergham
Richard C. Nabb
J. L. Shipman

The post office at Hayward in old times was officially known as Haywood. When the town was incorporated in 1876 it did so under the name Haywards. Later the post office and name of the town became one and the same, but someone at Washington dropped the final s. The old spelling of Centerville was Centreville. In 1875 the post offices of the county and postmasters were:

POST OFFICE

Alameda
Altamont
Alvarado
Berkeley
Brooklyn
Centreville
Decota
Dougherty's Station
Harrisburg

POSTMASTER

Arthur S. Barber
William H. Wright
David C. Owen
Frank J. Adams
Thomas F. Steere
H. C. Gregory
Andrew Hare
S. Wertheimer
G. W. Peacock

POST OFFICE

Livermore
Midway
Mission San Jose
Mount Eden
Niles
Oakland
Pleasanton
San Leandro
San Lorenzo
Sunol Glen
Washington Corners
West Berkeley
West Oakland

POSTMASTER

A. J. McLeod
Philip Fabian
J. P. Chamberlain
F. Brustgrun
William Snyder
J. E. Benton
I. W. Goldman
R. C. Nabb
John L. Shipman
Mark Alger
William H. Mack
James S. Higgins
Henry Y. Baker

CHAPTER V

AN OLD COUNTY BUSINESS DIRECTORY

LARGE LAND OWNERS OF 1876—BUSINESS DIRECTORY OF OAKLAND
TOWNSHIP—OF ALAMEDA TOWNSHIP—OF EDEN TOWNSHIP—OF
BROOKLYN TOWNSHIP—OF MURRAY TOWNSHIP—OF WASHINGTON
TOWNSHIP

LARGE LAND OWNERS OF 1876

A business directory of Alameda County for this day would require a book of considerable size. Not so, however, for 1876, fifty-two years ago. The author has been fortunate to discover an old business directory of 1876, arranged by townships. It contains the names of many prominent pioneers of the county whose names are closely connected with the earlier modern history of the county, and many of whom have descendants still residing here. This directory shows when these early pioneers came to the state and to the county, and also gives the number of acres owned by those engaged in farming. Some of the largest land owners in Oakland township were Francisco Galindo, with 3,400 acres; Sheriff H. N. Morse, 1,011 acres; J. H. McCourtney, 300 acres; S. E. Alden, 300 acres; Berryman & Chapman, the real estate dealers, 637 acres; John C. Hays, 1,000 acres; E. A. Haines, the Oakland capitalist, 133 acres; Walter Blair, 240 acres; James McGee, 115 acres; Michael Higgins, 113 acres; Christian Baggie, 180 acres; and Michael Curtis, 90 acres.

The largest land owners in Alameda township were A. Mecartney, the Alameda capitalist, who owned 450 acres on Bay Farm Island; Conrad Liese, the butcher, 211 acres; B. Benedict, 47 acres; Henry Bowman, 40 acres; Asaph Cleveland, 64 acres; Henry Robinson, 43 acres; and H. H. Haight, 42 acres.

The largest land owners of that time in Brooklyn township were Richard Dowling, 606 acres; Nicholas Devereux, 280 acres; L. B. Huff, 900 acres; W. P. Towler, 379 acres; John Mathews, 550 acres;

J. H. Medall, 500 acres; W. A. Bray, 110 acres; Mrs. B. Feeney, 120 acres; George Kinsell, 130 acres; C. T. Mills, 115 acres; R. B. Moyes, 160 acres; John Murphy, 100 acres; Elizabeth Reichert, 115 acres; L. Stone, 164 acres; and William Shepherd, 125 acres.

A. Baker owned 4,000 acres in Eden township. Other large holdings were those of John Dobbelt, 1,020 acres; William Knox, 1,000 acres; William Meek, 2,800 acres; John Marlin, 450 acres; William H. Miller, 640 acres; Thomas W. Mulford, 600 acres; H. F. Nebas, 315 acres; Diedrich Pestdorf, 400 acres; William Roberts, 600 acres; J. Russell, 400 acres; M. Stanton, 419 acres; John Zeile, 230 acres; D. D. Mann, 447 acres; E. D. Brown, 278 acres; Thomas Heller, 402 acres; J. Hollis, 360 acres; W. H. Ivey, 800 acres; John Johnson, 430 acres; and Elvina Prowse, 265 acres.

The largest farms were in Murray township. Joseph F. Black was the owner of 7,776 acres. Duerr & Nusbaumer owned 3,150 acres; Valentine Alviso, 875 acres; T. F. Bachelder, 1,323 acres; Jose Bernal, 1,550 acres; Augustine U. Bernal, 1,000 acres; Jose R. Bernal, 894 acres; H. Daugherty, 323 acres; Michael Devany, 550 acres; John Dolon, 400 acres; E. Dyer, 2,000 acres; J. Elliott, 1,062 acres; John M. English, 325 acres; Alexander Edson, 700 acres; John Galway, 375 acres; John Green, 1,320 acres; H. Hughes, 320 acres; Daniel Inman, 625 acres; George Johnston, 1,856 acres; Kelley Brothers, 674 acres; C. Knittel, 691 acres; M. Koopmann, 400 acres; Robert Livermore, 1,026 acres; George May, 505 acres; W. M. Mendenhall, 1,000 acres; Michael McColliver, 300 acres; A. J. McLeod, 463 acres; J. A. Neal, 520 acres; Joseph Nevis, 890 acres; Owen Owens, 354 acres; Richard I. Pope, 2,700 acres; C. Schutt, 400 acres; Ernst Schroeen, 365 acres; Duncan Sinclair, 400 acres; J. D. Smith, 530 acres; George C. Stanley, 936 acres; John Taylor, 911 acres; Mrs. C. Thiessen, 600 acres; H. W. Thomas, 606 acres; D. E. Thomas, 320 acres; W. W. Wynn, 320 acres; and S. Zimmerman, 640 acres.

There were several large farms in Washington township. The largest ones were those of Michael Rogan, 2,700 acres; George W. Patterson, 2,000 acres; J. L. Beard, 2,000 acres; R. A. McClure, 1,900 acres; H. Curtner, 1,700 acres; A. Rankin, 1,600 acres; Origin Mowry, 735 acres; William Wills, 750 acres; J. W. Wauhab, 500 acres; J. T. Walker, 484 acres; Calvin Valpey, 400 acres; S. Stivers, 599 acres; John T. Stevenson, 540 acres; Josiah Stanford, 660 acres; Howard Overacker, 246 acres; M. J. Overacker, 210 acres; Thomas W. Milard, 320 acres; August May, 321 acres; Earl Marshall, 599 acres;

John Lowrie, 650 acres; Stephen Larkins, 200 acres; Caleb S. Haley, 280 acres; John Hall, 311 acres; John Emart, 220 acres; M. W. Dixon, 300 acres; Joshua Chadbourne, 227 acres; William H. Blacow, 554 acres; Mrs. R. Blacow, 340 acres; and John C. Whipple, 200 acres.

The directory, arranged by townships, giving the names, residences, occupations, date of arrival in the state and in the county, follows:

OAKLAND TOWNSHIP

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|--|----------------------|---|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Adams, A..... | Oakland | Real estate | 1875 | 1875 |
| Alden, S. E..... | " | Farmer | 1850 | 1852 |
| Allen, M. W..... | " | Carriage manufacturer | 1852 | 1872 |
| Annis, A. G..... | " | Tinning and plumbing | 1865 | 1876 |
| Antiquarian Book Store..... | " | Books and stationery | | |
| Antisell, T. M..... | Berkley | Piano manufacturer | | |
| Arras, Geo..... | Oakland | Prop. Point market | 1864 | 1873 |
| Ayala, Manuel M..... | " | Physician | 1837 | 1876 |
| Ayers, D. M..... | " | Livery | 1862 | 1869 |
| Ayer, Isaac..... | " | Real estate | | |
| Babcock, H. C..... | " | Pr. Humboldt Park hotel | 1860 | 1860 |
| Babcock, Geo. W..... | " | Hardware merchant | 1859 | 1868 |
| Babie, David..... | " | Farmer and saloon | 1855 | 1856 |
| Baggie, Christian..... | " | Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Bailey, Chas. A..... | " | Secy. Standard Soap Co. | 1856 | 1856 |
| Barker, J. L..... | " | Importer plumbers' goods | 1862 | 1871 |
| Baxter, J. B..... | " | Prop. Baxter House | 1853 | 1864 |
| Barrett, Bockius & Co..... | " | Real estate | | |
| Beebe, George W..... | " | Carpenter | 1875 | 1876 |
| Beel, Mrs. S..... | " | Capitalist | 1854 | 1854 |
| Benton, J. Elliott..... | " | Postmaster | | |
| Bentley, T. S..... | " | Livery-stable | 1863 | 1877 |
| Benedict, Newton..... | " | Real estate | 1849 | 1874 |
| Berryman & Chappellet..... | " | " " | 1849 | 1853 |
| Berkley Real Estate Union... | " | " " | | |
| Berkley Land Town Im- provement Assn..... | " | | | |
| Bigelow, E..... | " | Real estate | 1852 | 1865 |
| Blair, Walter..... | " | Farmer | 1852 | 1853 |
| Bloom, George..... | " | Groceries and liquors | 1855 | 1857 |
| Bolton, Wm..... | " | Physician, and member of the board of health | 1868 | 1869 |
| Boardman, W. F..... | " | Civil engineer | 1851 | 1856 |
| Bowen, W. J..... | W. Berkley | Wood, coal, and feed | 1846 | 1853 |
| Bradford, G. B..... | 65 Tehama St., S. F. | Real estate | 1849 | |
| Bruns, Henry..... | W. Berkley | Merchant | 1861 | 1877 |
| Brown, S. A..... | Oakland | Prop. Dexter stables | 1852 | 1876 |
| Browne, Spencer C..... | " | Real estate | | |
| Buck, P..... | " | Wholesale liquors | 1866 | 1871 |
| Bullock, J. C..... | W. Oakland | Stoves, tinware, plumbing | 1872 | 1872 |
| Burrall, Will H..... | " | Real estate | 1860 | 1876 |
| Burdick, J. F..... | " | Physician and surgeon | 1876 | 1876 |
| Burleson, C. M..... | Oakland | Real estate | | |
| Campbell, F. M..... | " | Supt. public schools | 1858 | 1861 |
| Carnall, Nathan C..... | Berkley | Real estate | 1872 | 1872 |
| Cashman, M..... | " | Real estate, and merchant | 1850 | 1865 |
| Carleton, H. E..... | Oakland | Farmer | 1857 | 1860 |
| Chamberlain, W. H..... | " | Editor <i>Transcript</i> | | 1873 |
| Chase, J. A..... | " | Grocer | 1856 | 1869 |
| Cohen, J. M..... | " | Books and stationery | 1865 | 1877 |
| Christie, Robert J..... | " | Attorney-at-law | 1874 | 1876 |
| Clifford, T. C..... | " | Prop. Clifford stables | 1860 | 1876 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|----------------------------|------------------|---|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Colby, A. D. | Oakland | Farmer | 1852 | 1852 |
| Collins, M. | " | Contractor | 1868 | 1870 |
| Cole, L. G. | " | | 1852 | 1871 |
| Contra Costa Water Company | | | | |
| Craig, Homer A. | " | Sec. Alameda Co. Branch Home Mutual Ins. Co. | 1852 | 1873 |
| Craven, A. F. | " | Teacher | 1871 | 1872 |
| Crawford, J. W. | " | Miner | 1858 | 1869 |
| Curtis, Michael | " | Farmer | 1850 | 1852 |
| Cutting, J. R. | " | City marshal | 1868 | 1869 |
| Dargie, W. E. | " | Manager <i>Eve. Tribune.</i> | 1854 | 1876 |
| Davis, Wm. R. | " | Attorney-at-law | 1854 | 1868 |
| Dawless, Joseph W. | Berkley | Architect | 1876 | 1876 |
| Dean, E. B. | Oakland | Lumber dealer | 1872 | 1872 |
| Dellon, Jos. M. | " | City assessor | 1852 | 1852 |
| Doe, Luke | " | Real estate | 1849 | 1859 |
| Dodge, Chas. F. | W. Oakland | " | 1849 | 1872 |
| Donovan, J. P. | Oakland | Architect | 1874 | 1874 |
| Doyle, J. D. | " | Farmer | 1855 | 1855 |
| Duffy, P. | " | " | 1854 | 1859 |
| Dunn, M. M. | " | " | 1853 | 1856 |
| Earl, Warner | Fruit Vale | Attorney-at-law | 1849 | 1877 |
| Ecunsa, Juan | W. Berkley | Farmer and gardener | 1848 | 1850 |
| Emerson, D. L. | Oakland | Lecturer and real estate | 1855 | 1858 |
| Everding, John | W. Berkley | Starch manufacturer | 1852 | 1855 |
| Fibush, Jacob | W. Oakland | Fruit and vegetables | 1869 | 1877 |
| Fraser, M. | Berkley | Tinner and plumber | 1875 | 1877 |
| Frese, J. L. | W. Oakland | Prop. R. R. Ex. hotel | 1849 | 1849 |
| Frey, Herman | " | Painter | 1875 | 1876 |
| Galindo, Francisco | Oakland | Farmer and stock dealer | 1823 | 1876 |
| Gladding, Surryhne & Co. | " | Real estate | 1850 | 1868 |
| Glasclock, W. H. | " | Attorney-at-law | 1850 | 1853 |
| Gray, G. H. | " | " | 1853 | 1871 |
| Green, J. C. | N. Oakland | Real estate and insurance | 1876 | 1877 |
| Graham, Wm. M. | Oakland | Lawyer and J. P. | 1852 | 1870 |
| Guenette, Peter | W. Berkley | Blacksmith & wagon-mkr | 1850 | 1856 |
| Gardiner, J. J. | Oakland | Real estate | 1865 | 1865 |
| Guernsey, A. A. & Co. | " | " | 1854 | 1876 |
| Haines, E. A. | " | Capitalist | 1850 | 1851 |
| Hann, Thos. | Berkley | Prop. Pioneer market | 1872 | 1872 |
| Hays, John C. | Oakland | Farmer | 1849 | 1852 |
| Haskins, J. N. | " | Teacher | 1874 | 1875 |
| Haswell, F. B. | " | Real estate | 1854 | 1870 |
| Heywood, Z. B. & Co. | Berkley | W. Berkley lumber-yard | 1857 | |
| Harmon, E. D. | Oakland | Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Higgins, Michael | " | " | 1854 | |
| Howe, M. M. | " | Livery-stable | 1852 | 1854 |
| Huntington, U. | W. Oakland | Retired | 1851 | 1873 |
| Jonas, A. | " | Fruit and vegetables | 1876 | 1877 |
| Journal Company | Oakland | Publishing | | |
| Jones, J. G. | Piedmont Springs | Book-keeper | 1873 | 1875 |
| Judd, Mrs. N. A. | Oakland | Publisher | 1868 | 1874 |
| Kelsey, John | " | Fruit-grower | 1852 | 1852 |
| Kelsey, W. I. | " | Nurseryman | 1849 | 1858 |
| King, Michael | " | Pastor Catholic Church | 1854 | 1865 |
| Larson, Gilbert | W. Berkley | Boot and shoe dealer | 1861 | 1861 |
| Lawrence, D. W. C. | W. Oakland | Editor | 1869 | 1875 |
| Lawrie, A. G. | Oakland | Searcher of records | | |
| Leake, H. A. | " | Attorney-at-law | 1873 | 1874 |
| Levins, Peter | W. Oakland | West Oakland mills | 1871 | 1873 |
| Lewis, Wm. A. | Oakland | Architect | 1876 | 1876 |
| Little, Wm. C. | " | Lumber dealer | 1854 | 1863 |
| Lucas, H. J. | W. Oakland | Pr. Pine St. stables, S. F. | 1866 | 1871 |
| Lunt, Frank G. | " | Druggist | 1875 | 1875 |
| Magill, Robt. H. | Alameda | Fire underwriter | 1862 | 1868 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|------------------------|-------------------|--|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Mahoney, Timothy..... | Oakland | Farmer | 1868 | 1868 |
| Maloon, B. F..... | " | Flour and feed | 1852 | 1852 |
| Maloon, Seth B..... | " | " | 1852 | 1852 |
| Marston, Samuel J..... | " | Real estate | 1850 | 1851 |
| McCourtney, J. H..... | " | Farmer and gen'l trader | 1849 | 1867 |
| McDaniels, T. J..... | W. Oakland | Wholesale & ret. liquors | 1859 | 1873 |
| McGee, James..... | Oakland | Farmer | 1854 | 1854 |
| McGrath, B..... | " | Retired | 1857 | 1857 |
| McGettigan, P. F..... | W. Oakland | Prop. <i>Star</i> | 1863 | 1874 |
| McGettigan, Wm. J..... | " | Bakery | 1863 | 1876 |
| Milbury, S..... | Oakland | Real estate | 1850 | 1858 |
| Mix, Gustave L..... | " | Searcher of records | ..... | ..... |
| Moore, A. A..... | " | Attorney-at-law | 1853 | 1854 |
| Moore, J. W..... | " | Plaza livery-stable | 1853 | 1854 |
| Montgomery, Z..... | " | Attorney-at-law | 1850 | 1864 |
| Morse, H. N..... | " | Sheriff | 1849 | 1859 |
| Moss, J. Mora..... | " | Farmer | 1853 | 1860 |
| Newell, John..... | " | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Newland, Edward..... | " | Livery | 1849 | 1858 |
| Newsom, A. J..... | " | Architect | 1861 | 1862 |
| Northup, B. C..... | W. Oakland | Butcher | 1862 | 1874 |
| Nye, Stephen G..... | San Leandro | Att'y-at-law and county judge | 1861 | 1862 |
| Oakes, Geo. W..... | Oakland | Cabinetmaker | 1869 | 1873 |
| Ollis, Henry..... | " | Carriage manufacturer | 1852 | 1874 |
| Olney, Jas. H..... | " | Real estate and auctioneering | 1853 | 1865 |
| Olney, Chas. C..... | " | " | 1861 | 1867 |
| Palmer, C. E..... | Brooklyn Township | County treasurer | 1863 | 1863 |
| Pardee, E. H..... | Oakland | Oculist and physician, and mayor of Oakland | 1850 | ..... |
| Payne, F. Howard..... | Berkley | Physician and surgeon | 1874 | 1876 |
| Pedrini, Cipriano..... | Oakland | General merchant | 1852 | 1877 |
| Pioda, Paul..... | Berkley | Prof. modern language, Uni. Cal. | 1849 | 1859 |
| Plunkett, J. C..... | Oakland | Attorney-at-law and sr. records | 1848 | 1857 |
| Porch, H. H..... | W. Oakland | Prop. Stanford stables | 1852 | 1877 |
| Powers, O. B..... | Oakland | Prop. <i>Transcript</i> | 1850 | 1876 |
| Pope, Dam & Green..... | " | Real estate | ..... | ..... |
| Pryal, A. D..... | " | Horticulturist | 1853 | 1853 |
| Pumyea, Peter..... | " | Livery | 1853 | 1873 |
| Reilay, John P..... | " | Physician and surgeon | 1852 | 1873 |
| Rand, J. H..... | " | Attorney-at-law | 1854 | 1877 |
| Reed, Wm..... | " | Farmer and real estate | 1855 | 1857 |
| Reed, Chas. G..... | " | County clerk | 1856 | 1856 |
| Reier, Ch..... | " | Real estate | 1853 | 1853 |
| Redstone, J. H..... | " | Attorney-at-law, sol. patents | 1866 | 1874 |
| Redstone, A. E..... | " | Pub. <i>Legal Tender</i> | 1854 | 1874 |
| Requa, Isaac L..... | Virginia, Nev. | Miner | 1851 | ..... |
| Roff, Capt. J. C..... | Oakland | Prop. Roff's hotel | 1850 | 1865 |
| Rowell, W. K..... | " | Real estate | 1852 | 1865 |
| Rogle, F. M..... | " | Jeweler | 1854 | 1854 |
| Rutherford, C. B..... | " | Paints, oils and glass | 1852 | 1865 |
| Scharman, M..... | " | Tobacconist | 1875 | 1875 |
| Shaw, A. C. R..... | Berkley | Retired | 1867 | 1867 |
| Shearer, A. N..... | Oakland | Smelting and refining | 1852 | 1872 |
| Simpson, B. F..... | " | Builder | 1858 | 1871 |
| Slicer, Chas. B..... | " | Prop. Turf Gallery stable | 1855 | 1874 |
| Smith, F. M..... | " | Contractor and builder | 1869 | 1871 |
| Story, L..... | " | " | 1849 | 1875 |
| Sumner, J. H..... | E. Oakland | Teacher | 1863 | 1869 |
| Stephenson, R. H..... | W. Oakland | Oakland Point market | 1875 | 1875 |
| Taggart, Grant I..... | Oakland | Real estate | ..... | ..... |
| Taylor, Chauncey..... | " | Lumber dealer | 1849 | 1860 |
| Tieljen, Fred..... | " | Wholesale liquors | 1869 | 1873 |
| Tuck, J. W..... | " | Carpenter | 1867 | 1875 |
| Turnbull, T. P..... | W. Oakland | Painter | 1875 | 1876 |
| Thom, Chas. Jeff..... | " | Teacher | 1874 | 1874 |
| Uda, Pedro..... | W. Berkley | Farmer and saloon | 1852 | 1852 |
| University of Cal..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|------------------|------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Vrooman, Henry | Oakland | District attorney | 1853 | 1867 |
| Warner, Franklin | " | Real estate | 1870 | 1872 |
| Watson, Geo. W. | " | Lumber dealer | 1852 | 1874 |
| Wagner, W. | " | Real estate | 1873 | 1873 |
| Webster, E. J. | " | Attorney-at-law | 1849 | 1861 |
| Weston, F. E. | " | Merchant | 1852 | 1856 |
| Whaley, H. M. | " | Carpenter | 1852 | 1870 |
| Whitney, A. D. | Piedmont Springs | Prop. Piedmont hotel | 1852 | 1870 |
| Wiggin & Ells | Oakland | Attorneys-at-law | 1852 | 1869 |
| Wilcox, David | " | Lumber dealer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Wingate, J. C. | " | Oakland and S. F. express | 1850 | 1858 |
| Woodward, Ed. W. | " | Real estate | 1850 | 1877 |
| Woolsey, J. B. | " | Farmer | 1851 | 1863 |
| Wright, T. J. | W. Berkley | General merchant | | |
| Young, T. D. | Oakland | Lumber dealer | | |

ALAMEDA TOWNSHIP

| | | | | |
|---------------------|-----------------|--|------|------|
| Allen, E. | Alameda | Contractor and builder | 1852 | 1867 |
| Ames, O. T., & Co. | " | Saloon | 1863 | 1870 |
| Baker, B. F. | " | Manufacturer | 1859 | 1874 |
| Barlow, Henry S. | " | Prop. Loyal Oak hotel | 1849 | 1853 |
| Barber, A. S. | " | General merchant | 1849 | 1850 |
| Barsteau, A. | " | Groceries, restaurant, and pleasure garden | 1850 | 1872 |
| Benedict, B. | Bay Island Farm | Farmer | 1852 | 1853 |
| Berrey, J. S. | Alameda | City sprinkler, and contractor | 1854 | 1874 |
| Boehmer, F. | " | General merchant | 1849 | 1852 |
| Bourgingnon, Emile | " | Horse-trainer | 1876 | 1876 |
| Bowman, Henry | Bay Island Farm | Farmer and carpenter | 1849 | 1868 |
| Bradley, Theodore | Alameda | Supt. of schools | 1859 | 1874 |
| Brixis, Edward | " | Hotel and saloon | 1874 | 1876 |
| Brock, C. C. | " | Ship-owner | 1868 | 1871 |
| Browne, D. S. | " | Nurseryman | 1866 | 1872 |
| Byler, W. P. | " | General blacksmithing | 1875 | 1875 |
| Christiansen, C. | " | Contractor and builder | 1859 | 1868 |
| Clapp, Frank W. | " | Wagon-maker | 1867 | 1876 |
| Clark, J. W. | " | Real estate | 1850 | 1868 |
| Cleveland, Asaph | Bay Island Farm | Farmer and fruit-grower | 1850 | 1852 |
| Conrad, George | Alameda | Liquors and restaurant | 1861 | 1870 |
| Cook, N. B. | " | Carpenter | 1850 | 1873 |
| Davison, J. W. | " | Farmer | 1868 | 1868 |
| Dawson, J. W. | " | Architect and builder | 1859 | 1876 |
| Davenport, Thos. | " | Banker | 1853 | 1861 |
| Derickson, Wm. J. | " | Carpenter and builder | 1856 | 1874 |
| Dittmar, Charles A. | " | Park St. saloon | 1854 | 1876 |
| Doyle, M. C. | " | Saddle and harness | 1868 | 1875 |
| Dye, Wm. M. | " | Insurance | 1858 | 1874 |
| Earl, F. A. | " | Wood and coal | 1857 | 1873 |
| Elbe, C. B. | " | Chemist | 1868 | 1876 |
| Finley, J. B. | " | Foreman wine-house | 1852 | 1872 |
| Fischer, George | " | Saloon | 1874 | 1874 |
| Foster, Chas. H. | " | Architect and builder | 1863 | 1872 |
| Fox, Julius | " | R. R. contractor | 1865 | 1874 |
| Frey, G. J. | " | Contractor and builder | 1869 | 1875 |
| Gilbert & Hunter | " | Real estate | 1873 | 1874 |
| Haight, H. H. | " | Lawyer | 1850 | 1867 |
| Ham, Charles H. | " | Prin. gram. school S. F. | 1855 | 1873 |
| Hamer, J. A. | " | Dairyman | 1854 | 1854 |
| Hammil, A. B. | Bay Island Farm | Cigar manufacturer | 1868 | 1876 |
| Highton, E. R. | Alameda | Real estate | 1849 | 1875 |
| Jenks, Levi | " | Insurance | 1867 | 1870 |
| Keene, E. B. | " | Druggist and chemist | 1866 | 1866 |
| Knowland, Joseph | " | Lumber dealer | 1857 | 1872 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|----------------------|------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Krauth, F. K. | " | Pub. Alameda <i>Encinal</i> | 1849 | 1869 |
| Liese, Conrad. | " | Butcher | 1853 | 1856 |
| Magill, Robert H. | " | Fire underwriter..... | 1862 | 1868 |
| Mastick, E. B. | " | Lawyer | 1852 | 1864 |
| Mayrisc, Er. | " | Long Branch saloon..... | 1853 | 1869 |
| McDonell, P. A. | Bay Island | Farm..... | 1849 | 1852 |
| McGowen, James. | Alameda | Clergyman | 1849 | 1853 |
| McKinzie, Col. J. W. | " | Civil engineer..... | 1849 | 1877 |
| Mecartney, A. | Bay Island | Farm..... | 1849 | 1873 |
| Metzger, C. L. | " | Teacher | 1855 | 1875 |
| Munson, D. L. | Alameda | General merchant..... | 1854 | 1865 |
| Meyer, Wm. | " | Nurseryman | 1853 | 1853 |
| Palmer & Smith. | " | Not. pub. and real estate..... | 1849 | 1853 |
| Pahlmann, Rudolph. | " | Barkeeper | 1872 | 1872 |
| Patton, Wm. | " | Architect | 1849 | 1876 |
| Porter, Nathan. | " | Lawyer | 1854 | 1866 |
| Quast & Madden. | " | Plumbing and gas fitting..... | 1861 | 1875 |
| Radcliff, C. M. | " | Justice of the peace..... | 1849 | 1871 |
| Renshaw, E. B. & F. | " | Lumber dealers..... | 1862 | 1865 |
| Robinson, Henry. | " | Real estate..... | 1849 | 1860 |
| Rodenbeck, Chas. | " | Retired | 1861 | 1870 |
| Rogers, R. M. | " | Farmer | 1850 | 1851 |
| Ruthardt, Victor. | " | Brewer | 1853 | 1869 |
| Schumacher, C. G. | " | Laundry | 1869 | 1875 |
| Shepardson, H. F. | " | Real estate..... | 1850 | 1868 |
| Simpson, William. | " | Druggist | 1849 | 1870 |
| Smith, Thos. A. | " | County recorder..... | 1850 | 1853 |
| Smith, E. Minor. | " | Assessor | 1849 | 1851 |
| Straub, D. | " | Contractor and builder..... | 1852 | 1865 |
| Taylor, Wm. | " | Farmer | 1869 | 1869 |
| Tucker, Dr. J. C. | " | Physician | 1849 | 1866 |
| Verger, J. A. | " | Com. merchant..... | 1874 | 1874 |
| Webster, J. N. | " | Money broker..... | 1849 | 1854 |
| White, Wilson. | " | Broker | 1874 | 1876 |
| Wilson, Cyrus. | " | Trader | 1854 | 1869 |
| Zeh, Gottlieb. | " | Butcher | 1852 | 1865 |

EDEN TOWNSHIP

| | | | | |
|-------------------|----------------|--|------|------|
| Adams, James. | San Lorenzo | Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Atkinson, Henry. | Haywards | Horticulturist | 1868 | 1870 |
| Austin, J. D. | " | Hotel proprietor..... | 1853 | 1858 |
| Ashford, W. W. | " | Farmer | 1854 | 1875 |
| Bagge & Nielson. | San Lorenzo | Farmers and fruit growers..... | | |
| Badger, David. | Redwood Cañon. | Farmer | 1854 | 1858 |
| Baker, A. | Haywards | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Barron, R. | Mt. Eden | Freighting, farming, and salt- making | 1850 | 1855 |
| Bauer & Bro. | San Lorenzo | Poultry dealers..... | 1873 | 1873 |
| Black, John. | San Leandro | Real estate | 1872 | 1874 |
| Blackman, W. H. | " | Fruit-grower | 1868 | 1876 |
| Bothsow, C. | Mt. Eden | Farmer and salt-maker..... | 1850 | 1850 |
| Brown, E. D. | Redwood Cañon. | Clerk Redwood school district..... | | |
| Brustgmin, Fred. | Mt. Eden. | Merchant | 1853 | 1861 |
| Cardozo, M. J. | San Lorenzo | Farmer | 1850 | 1860 |
| Collingridge, J. | San Leandro | Justice of the peace..... | 1849 | 1870 |
| Coolidge, C. | Haywards | Editor | 1871 | 1875 |
| Cottrell, H. A. | San Leandro | Proprietor lodging-house..... | 1850 | 1875 |
| Cowing, Calvin. | Haywards | Farmer | 1852 | 1859 |
| Culp, D. | " | " | 1852 | 1853 |
| Demont, Joseph. | San Leandro | " | 1850 | 1853 |
| Demeritt, E. J. | Haywards | Horticulturist | 1855 | 1870 |
| Dobbel, John | " | Farmer | 1854 | 1856 |
| Donovan, Michael. | San Leandro | " | 1852 | 1857 |
| Druring, Johanas. | Mt. Eden. | Carpenter | 1852 | 1854 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Eden Vale School District..... |  |  | ..... | ..... |
| Eichler, E..... | Mt. Eden..... | Farmer..... | ..... | ..... |
| Fleming, S. K..... | San Leandro..... | Druggist..... | 1852 | 1853 |
| Gading, Justice..... | Mt. Eden..... | Farmer..... | 1854 | 1854 |
| Gading, Nicholas..... | "..... | "..... | 1854 | 1854 |
| Gannon, James..... | San Leandro..... | Wagon-maker..... | 1852 | 1857 |
| Gerstenberg, Fred..... | "..... | Supt. county hospital..... | 1869 | 1870 |
| Gilmore, Robt..... | Eden..... | Farmer..... | 1849 | 1854 |
| Glancy, Bernard..... | San Leandro..... | "..... | 1856 | 1856 |
| Gadchaux, P..... | "..... | Hotel proprietor..... | 1868 | 1872 |
| Goodwin, R. H..... | Haywards..... | Farmer and fruit-grower..... | 1872 | 1876 |
| Gooch, A. J..... | San Leandro..... | Capitalist..... | 1852 | 1874 |
| Gordon, M. J..... | Crow Cañon..... | Farmer and stock-raiser..... | 1865 | 1867 |
| Gorman, John..... | San Leandro..... | Saloon-keeper..... | 1849 | 1856 |
| Hall, A. R..... | Haywards..... | Assessor and collector..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Hanscholdt, T..... | "..... | Farmer..... | 1852 | 1854 |
| Hanson, A..... | San Lorenzo..... | Prop'r San Lorenzo house..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Haslehurst, Wm..... | San Leandro..... | Miner..... | 1855 | 1865 |
| Hayward, Wm..... | Haywards..... | Farmer and hotel prop'r..... | 1849 | 1851 |
| Heller, Thos..... | "..... | "..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Helms, W. D..... | San Lorenzo..... | "..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Henry, D. C..... | Haywards..... | " and fruit grower..... | 1854 | 1870 |
| Hensen, J..... | San Leandro..... | "..... | 1856 | 1876 |
| Herrman, Chris..... | Haywards..... | Brewer..... | 1864 | 1865 |
| Hill, Otis..... | "..... | Farmer and fruit-grower..... | 1856 | 1856 |
| Hodgkin, J. W..... | | Clerk of board of trustees..... | ..... | ..... |
| Huff, S..... | San Leandro..... | Farmer..... | 1849 | 1849 |
| Hollis, J..... | Haywards..... | " and dairyman..... | 1852 | 1853 |
| Ivey, W. H..... | San Leandro..... | " stock-raiser..... | 1849 | 1852 |
| Jamison, J. W..... | Castro Valley..... | "..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Jensen Bros..... | Haywards..... | Farmers..... | 1860 | 1860 |
| Jessup, Wm. H..... | "..... | Fruit-grower..... | 1850 | 1876 |
| Johnson, John..... | Mt. Eden..... | Farmer and salt-maker..... | 1850 | 1856 |
| Kennedy, D. C..... | Castro Valley..... | "..... | 1856 | 1858 |
| Knox, Lewis..... | San Leandro..... | "..... | 1852 | 1857 |
| Knox, Wm..... | Haywards..... | "..... | 1850 | 1856 |
| La Grange, M. C..... | San Leandro..... | Capitalist..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Lewelling, Eli..... | San Lorenzo..... | Horticulturist..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Mann, D. D..... | Haywards..... | Farmer..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Marlin, J. B..... | San Lorenzo..... | " and fruit-grower..... | 1853 | 1854 |
| Marlin, John..... | San Lorenzo..... | "..... | 1857 | 1858 |
| Marlin, Henry..... | "..... | "..... | 1857 | 1857 |
| Marks, J..... | "..... | " and blacksmith..... | 1857 | ..... |
| May, Adam..... | Haywards..... | Butcher..... | ..... | ..... |
| McConaghy, Neal..... | San Lorenzo..... | Farmer..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| McIntyre, R..... | San Leandro..... | Collector..... | 1856 | 1875 |
| Meek, Wm..... | San Lorenzo..... | Farmer and fruit-grower..... | 1849 | 1860 |
| Meyer, Geo..... | Mt. Eden..... | "..... | 1847 | 1853 |
| Merriman, N. C..... | San Lorenzo..... | Carpenter..... | 1850 | 1865 |
| Meininger, Henry..... | Mt. Eden..... | Blacksmith and wagon-maker..... | 1866 | 1866 |
| Miller, J. A..... | San Leandro..... | Physician and surgeon..... | 1875 | 1876 |
| Miller, Wm. H..... | Redwood Cañon..... | Farmer..... | 1850 | 1856 |
| Morehouse, L. C..... | San Leandro..... | Ins. agent and collector..... | 1852 | 1853 |
| Momsen, H..... | Haywards..... | Farmer..... | 1860 | 1860 |
| Mosher, R..... | Eden..... | "..... | 1869 | 1869 |
| Mouat, James..... | San Lorenzo..... | Orchardist..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Mulford, Thos. W..... | San Leandro..... | Farmer..... | 1849 | 1849 |
| Nebas, H. F..... | Haywards..... | "..... | 1854 | 1856 |
| Nye, Stephen G..... | San Leandro..... | Attorney-at-law & county judge..... | 1861 | 1862 |
| Oakes, Tony..... | Haywards..... | Proprietor Oakes' hotel..... | 1850 | 1859 |
| Obermüller, George..... | Mt. Eden..... | Farmer..... | 1857 | 1857 |
| Ollason, S..... | Haywards..... | Agent for Atherton..... | 1869 | 1875 |
| Olsen, Peter..... |  |  | ..... | ..... |
| Owen, Wm..... | Mt. Eden..... | Farmer and fruit-grower..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Owens, James..... | San Lorenzo..... | "..... | 1856 | 1856 |
| Palmer..... | San Leandro..... | Sec. Sweepstakes Plow Co..... | 1859 | 1873 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|--------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Palomares School District..... | | | | |
| Payne, Geo. H..... | San Leandro | Lumber dealer..... | 1860 | 1865 |
| Pestdorf, Diedrich..... | Mt. Eden | Farmer and salt-maker..... | 1856 | 1856 |
| Phillips, T..... | San Leandro | "..... | 1856 | 1856 |
| Pilling, Jonathan..... | San Lorenzo | Carriage and sign painter..... | 1875 | 1875 |
| Plummer, C. A..... | Alvarado | Turk Island salt-works..... | | |
| Prowse, Elvina..... | Castro Valley | Farmer..... | 1868 | 1868 |
| Prowse, J. H..... | " | "..... | 1868 | 1868 |
| Rice, H. W..... | Haywards | Engine-builder and lumberman..... | 1852 | 1853 |
| Roberts, Wm..... | San Lorenzo | Shipping and lumber dealer..... | 1850 | 1850 |
| Russell, J..... | Haywards | Farmer..... | 1850 | 1852 |
| Redwood School District..... | | | | |
| Schmidt, Carl..... | San Lorenzo | Farmer..... | 1870 | 1876 |
| Short, F..... | San Leandro | Tinsmith..... | 1852 | 1856 |
| Smalley, David S..... | Haywards | Livery and farming..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Smyth, H..... | San Lorenzo | Mfr. agr. implements..... | | |
| Stanton, M..... | Castro Valley | Farmer..... | 1859 | 1872 |
| Stenzel, Charles..... | San Leandro | "..... | 1855 | 1856 |
| Stone, Leonard..... | San Lorenzo | "..... | 1851 | 1853 |
| Stratton, W. J..... | San Leandro | Livery..... | 1854 | 1854 |
| Sullivan, D..... | " | Farmer..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Sweepstakes Plow Co..... | " | Agricultural implements..... | | |
| Thompson, Ben. L..... | " | Saloon-keeper..... | 1863 | 1875 |
| Thrasher, W. T..... | San Lorenzo | Dentist..... | 1861 | 1867 |
| Tromans, Jos..... | Castro Valley | Stock-raiser..... | 1853 | 1854 |
| Townsend, James..... | Haywards | Contractor..... | 1856 | 1875 |
| Warren, E. N..... | " | Teacher..... | 1874 | 1874 |
| Webb, Edward O..... | San Lorenzo | Farmer and fruit-grower..... | 1871 | 1873 |
| Whidden, Wm..... | Haywards | "..... | 1850 | 1858 |
| Wille, John..... | Mt. Eden | "..... | 1856 | 1858 |
| Wills, J. T..... | Haywards | Minister..... | 1866 | 1873 |
| Woodward, S. P..... | " | Farmer..... | 1850 | 1856 |
| Wrede, Frederick..... | Eden | "..... | 1856 | 1857 |
| Zeile, John..... | Haywards | " and capitalist..... | 1850 | 1872 |

BROOKLYN TOWNSHIP

| | | | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------------------|------|------|
| Allen, Chas. E..... | Brooklyn | Real estate..... | 1870 | 1873 |
| Armstrong, W. W..... | " | Retired..... | 1849 | 1861 |
| Atchinson, B. M..... | East Oakland | Merchant..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Babcock, Geo. W..... | " | Hardware merchant..... | 1859 | 1868 |
| Badger, Wm. G..... | Fruit Vale | Dealer in pianos & woolen goods..... | 1850 | 1868 |
| Baird, A..... | Brooklyn | Stock-broker..... | 1867 | 1874 |
| Bailey, Jas. & Co..... | East Oakland | Fruit and ornamental trees..... | 1852 | 1856 |
| Baker & Grimes..... | Brooklyn | Milk ranch..... | 1873 | 1873 |
| Bangle, B..... | " | House painter..... | 1862 | 1862 |
| Barnes, H. W..... | " | Sash, doors, and blinds..... | 1861 | 1861 |
| Barter, G. W..... | " | Editor <i>Brooklyn Vidette</i> | 1868 | 1874 |
| Beman, Mrs. M. E..... | " | Physician..... | 1850 | 1875 |
| Benson, John A..... | " | Surveyor and engineer..... | 1870 | 1876 |
| Bernamayon, Pierre..... | " | Gardener..... | 1854 | 1862 |
| Bieler, F..... | " | Wines and liquors..... | 1855 | 1875 |
| Blanchard, George..... | " | Restaurant and marble agent..... | 1876 | 1876 |
| Bolles, Amos..... | " | Contractor and builder..... | 1850 | 1854 |
| Bray, W. A..... | Fruit Vale | Commission merchant..... | 1851 | 1859 |
| Brennan, John..... | Brooklyn Township | Farmer and stock-raiser..... | 1859 | 1862 |
| Brown, Amasa..... | " | Farmer and dairy..... | 1871 | 1871 |
| Burns, Patrick..... | " | Farmer..... | 1875 | 1875 |
| Cameron, Duncan..... | " | Real estate..... | 1850 | 1852 |
| Capell, James R..... | " | Book-keeper..... | 1849 | 1864 |
| Carroll, W..... | Fruit Vale | Operator in mines..... | 1849 | 1862 |
| Casey, John..... | Brooklyn | Gardener..... | 1857 | 1857 |
| Clark, H. C..... | " | Freighting and farming..... | 1850 | 1852 |
| Clement, R. P..... | " Township | Attorney-at-law..... | 1853 | 1876 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Cobbledick, James..... | " | Wagon and cartage material..... | 1854 | 1862 |
| Cole, C. L..... | " | Engineer..... | 1862 | 1873 |
| Crist, G. F..... | " | Farmer..... | 1854 | 1871 |
| Crockett, J. B..... | Fruit Vale..... | Judge of supreme court..... | 1852 | 1865 |
| Cummin, Capt. Geo..... | " | Sea-captain..... | 1850 | .... |
| Dyer, W. H..... | Brooklyn | Janitor..... | 1847 | 1856 |
| Derby, E. M..... | Fruit Vale..... | Lumber & commission merchant..... | 1850 | 1859 |
| Dowling, Richard..... | Brooklyn Township | Farmer and stock-raiser..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Devereux, Nicholas..... | " | " | 1851 | 1874 |
| Dieves, J. P..... | " | Proprietor Three-mile house..... | 1854 | 1854 |
| Damon, N..... | " | Freighting and storing..... | 1851 | 1853 |
| Eagar, Thos..... | " | Lumbering..... | 1846 | 1852 |
| Ellis, J. H..... | " | Painter..... | 1863 | 1865 |
| Farrelly, R. S..... | Township | Farmer..... | 1849 | 1850 |
| Feeney, Mrs. B..... | " | Farming..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Federspiel, A..... | " | Proprietor Half-way house..... | 1857 | 1876 |
| Feiling, L. H..... | Lynn | Bookkeeper..... | 1872 | 1874 |
| Field, W. J..... | Fitchburg | Saloon, carriage and wagon mfr..... | 1855 | 1857 |
| Fish, M. W..... | Brooklyn | Physician and surgeon..... | 1866 | 1870 |
| Flood, Isaac..... | " | Paper-hanger and calciminer..... | 1849 | 1853 |
| Fonte, A..... | " | Merchant..... | 1851 | 1851 |
| French, Geo. S..... | " | Clerk..... | 1863 | 1874 |
| Gale, George..... | " | Carpenter..... | 1868 | 1871 |
| Gibbin, George..... | " | Saloon-keeper..... | 1855 | 1856 |
| Gilbert, Thos. H..... | " | Carpenter..... | 1874 | 1874 |
| Gowell, Orin..... | " | Miner..... | 1852 | 1875 |
| Grant, Geo. E..... | " | Merchant..... | 1850 | 1856 |
| Gurnett, A. G..... | " | Stock-broker..... | 1867 | 1867 |
| Haas, Mrs. Mary..... | " | Farming..... | 1850 | 1852 |
| Hall, Edward L..... | " | Insurance..... | 1858 | 1868 |
| Harriett, W. B..... | Fruit Vale..... | Water-works..... | 1849 | 1875 |
| Hayes, John H..... | Brooklyn Township | Sec'y Central R. R. Co..... | 1859 | 1876 |
| Henken, J. F..... | " | Proprietor Butchers' Retreat..... | 1864 | 1864 |
| Hickman, Thomas..... | " | Butcher..... | 1842 | 1870 |
| Hinckley, D. B..... | Fruit Vale..... | Fulton foundry..... | 1850 | 1868 |
| Huff, L. B..... | Brooklyn | Real estate..... | 1849 | 1849 |
| Humiston, Wm..... | " | Carpenter..... | 1852 | 1853 |
| Hunt, Joseph..... | " | Contractor..... | 1857 | 1857 |
| Jones, E..... | " | Farming..... | 1853 | 1856 |
| Kennedy, Wm..... | " | Farmer and stock-raiser..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Kimball, M..... | " | Farmer..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Kingsland, Thos. G..... | " | Clerk..... | 1852 | 1874 |
| Kinsell, George..... | " | Farmer..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Lamballot, L..... | Fruit Vale..... | Proprietor Michael House..... | 1872 | 1872 |
| Lane, Lawrence..... | Brooklyn | Horticulturist..... | 1852 | 1856 |
| Larue, James..... | " | Lumber dealer..... | 1853 | 1853 |
| Lawrence, Henry H..... | Fruit Vale..... | Assayer..... | 1849 | 1853 |
| Lawrence, N. C..... | Brooklyn | Carriage trimmer..... | 1877 | 1877 |
| Liese, Henry..... | " | Butcher..... | 1855 | 1855 |
| Lloyd & Gouldin..... | " | Commercial agents..... | 1847 | 1855 |
| Lockwood School District..... | " | " | .... | .... |
| Lupkin, T. H..... | Brooklyn | Contractor and builder..... | 1859 | 1870 |
| Lynde, Geo. L..... | " | Tin and plumbing..... | 1859 | 1859 |
| Mariante, W. F..... | " | Proprietor Eastern hotel..... | 1867 | 1867 |
| Marston, P. F..... | Fruit Vale..... | Light-house builder..... | 1858 | 1868 |
| Mason, A. J..... | Brooklyn | Mining..... | 1849 | 1876 |
| Mathews, John..... | " | Township.Farmer..... | 1854 | 1854 |
| McCarthy, Chas..... | " | Boston Exchange saloon..... | 1876 | 1877 |
| McGrew, P. H..... | " | Carriage manufacturer..... | 1870 | 1870 |
| McWade, D. D..... | " | Railroading..... | 1858 | 1869 |
| Medall, J. H..... | " | Farmer..... | 1853 | 1857 |
| Merritt, J. B..... | " | Township.Justice of the peace..... | 1871 | 1871 |
| Megahay, J. W..... | " | Plasterer..... | 1875 | 1875 |
| Miller, James..... | " | Terra-cotta manufacturer..... | 1853 | 1871 |
| Mills, C. T..... | " | Township.Teacher..... | 1865 | .... |
| Moffitt, James..... | " | Engineer..... | 1846 | 1869 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|----------------------|------------|--|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Moyes, R. B. | " | Township. Attorney-at-law | 1851 | 1859 |
| Murphy, John | " | " Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Newsom, L. M. | " | " Nurseryman and florist. | 1859 | 1861 |
| Newton, Charles | " | " | 1853 | 1863 |
| Nichols, C. M. | Fruit Vale | " Insurance surveyor. | 1851 | 1866 |
| Northy, V. S. | Brooklyn | " Carriage manufacturer. | 1858 | 1862 |
| Olmstead, J. M. | " | " Lumbering | 1850 | 1873 |
| Ough, Richard | " | " Contractor and milling. | 1863 | 1863 |
| Palmer, C. E. | " | Township. County treasurer and farmer. | 1863 | 1863 |
| Pacific Cordage Co. | " | " | | |
| Parrott, Mrs. Louise | " | " Machinist | 1859 | 1871 |
| Patten, R. F. | " | " Capitalist | 1849 | 1849 |
| Penniman, H. P. | " | Township. Farmer | 1850 | 1873 |
| Perrine, N. P. | Fruit Vale | " Roofing and real estate. | 1858 | 1869 |
| Prescott, Melvin | Brooklyn | " Butcher | 1868 | 1873 |
| Prindle, Henry F. | " | " Engineer and machinist. | 1869 | 1869 |
| Pringle, Edward J. | " | " Attorney-at-law | 1853 | 1871 |
| Purington, S. W. | " | " Wood and coal dealer. | 1864 | 1875 |
| Reichert, Elizabeth | " | Township. Farmer | 1849 | 1863 |
| Roundey, J. L., Jr. | " | " Express | 1866 | 1866 |
| Richardson, A. B. | " | " Clerk | 1860 | 1867 |
| Sawyer, Mrs. L. | " | " Alameda Macad'g Co. | 1851 | 1866 |
| Schmidt, Wm. | Fruit Vale | " Pres. S. F. stock brewery. | 1858 | 1869 |
| Schmidt, Charles | Brooklyn | " Prop. Tivola saloon. | 1876 | 1877 |
| Schmacher, Charles | " | " Farmer | 1851 | 1867 |
| Sessions, Josiah | " | " Farmer and dairy. | 1850 | 1852 |
| Shepherd, Wm. | " | " Farmer | 1869 | 1869 |
| Simson, Robert | " | Township. Attorney-at-law | 1849 | 1849 |
| Smith, Geo. H. | " | " Carriage painting. | 1875 | 1877 |
| Smith, G. E. | " | " Real estate. | 1861 | 1861 |
| Stevens, Capt. Levi | Fruit Vale | " Com. merchant and shipping. | 1851 | 1864 |
| Stone, L. | Brooklyn | " Farmer and horticulturist. | 1849 | 1860 |
| Swett, A. W. | " | " Livery | 1849 | 1857 |
| Taylor, M. W. | " | " Restaurant | 1857 | 1872 |
| Thomson, James S. | " | " S. F. city government. | 1852 | 1860 |
| Toler, W. P. | " | Township. Farmer | 1849 | 1852 |
| Tripp, Dwight K. | " | " Attorney-at-law | 1871 | 1875 |
| Turnbull, Robert | " | " Nurseryman and florist. | 1862 | 1862 |
| Van Dyke, Walter | " | " Attorney-at-law | 1849 | 1868 |
| Wagar, Lemuel | " | " Carriage manufacturer. | 1858 | 1868 |
| Walker, J. P. | " | Township. Farmer | 1850 | 1853 |
| Wallace B. | " | " Carpenter | 1854 | 1877 |
| Walsh, M. J. | " | Township. Farmer | 1853 | 1860 |
| Webster, A. B. | " | " Real estate. | 1852 | 1854 |
| Webster, J. V. | Fruit Vale | " Farmer and horticulturist. | 1853 | 1854 |
| Weeks, Henry | Brooklyn | " Blacksmith and carriage-maker. | 1868 | 1868 |
| Welscher, Louis | " | " } Proprietors of Brooklyn | 1865 | 1868 |
| Westermann, A. | " | " } Brewery | 1867 | 1870 |
| Wilson, Thomas | " | " Stock dealer. | 1856 | 1869 |
| Wirth, Charles G. | " | " Butcher | 1849 | 1864 |
| Yale, J. S. | " | " Salesman | 1851 | 1870 |

MURRAY TOWNSHIP

| | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|--|------|------|
| Alviso, Valentine | Murray Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1841 | 1841 |
| Anthony, F. A. | Livermore | Hardware merchant. | 1854 | 1869 |
| Armstrong, John | Murray Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1870 | 1870 |
| Aubury, Elliott | Livermore | Lawyer and real estate. | 1849 | 1870 |
| Avila, M. | Murray Township | Farmer | 1866 | 1867 |
| Aylward, John | Livermore | Sup't water-works and carriage manufacturer | 1866 | 1866 |
| Bailey, Hiram | " | " Retired | 1852 | 1855 |
| Bangs, Amos S. | Murray Township | Farmer | 1858 | 1863 |
| Bangs, J. L. | " | " " | 1856 | 1856 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|---------------------|-----------------|--|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Bartlett, Wm. P. | Livermore | Editor <i>Herald</i> | 1874 | 1877 |
| Bachelder, T. F. | Suñol | Lawyer | 1864 | 1871 |
| Beazell, James | Livermore | Blacksmith | 1852 | 1852 |
| Beck, John | Murray Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1869 | 1870 |
| Bernal, Arves | Pleasanton | " | 1849 | 1849 |
| Bernal, José | Murray Township | " | 1823 | 1843 |
| Bernal, Augustin U. | Pleasanton | " | 1848 | 1848 |
| Bernal, José R. | " | " | 1849 | 1849 |
| Black, Joseph F. | Murray Township | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Block, Andrew | " | " | 1866 | 1866 |
| Bardellini, A. | Livermore | Prop'r Washington hotel | 1850 | 1850 |
| Brackett, A. W. | Murray Township | Farmer | 1867 | 1871 |
| Burke, Martin | Livermore | " | 1868 | 1868 |
| Carsterson, R. H. | Murray Township | " | 1867 | 1867 |
| Clary, J. A. | Livermore | Com. merchant | 1850 | 1869 |
| Clark, J. W. | Murray Township | Farmer | 1860 | 1860 |
| Clark, F. J. | " | " | 1865 | 1865 |
| Coats, L. A. | Pleasanton | Livery stable | 1852 | 1875 |
| Collidewaih, H. | Murray Township | Farmer | 1867 | 1868 |
| Comegys, G. W. | Livermore | Merchant | 1859 | 1875 |
| Croak, Thomas | Murray Township | Farmer | 1869 | 1869 |
| Daugherty, H. | " | " | 1865 | 1865 |
| Devany, Michael | " | " and stock-raiser | 1852 | 1858 |
| Donlon, John | " | " | 1849 | 1858 |
| Doolan, Michael | " | " | 1870 | 1871 |
| Dyer, E. | " | " | 1850 | 1850 |
| Duerr & Nusbaumer | Suñol | Farmers and stock-raisers | 1849 | 1853 |
| Elliott, J. | Murray Township | Sheep-raiser | 1862 | 1863 |
| English, John M. | " | Farmer | 1852 | 1853 |
| Esdon, Alexander | " | " and stock | 1851 | 1852 |
| Fallan, W. J. | " | " | 1866 | 1866 |
| Fassett, F. R. | " | " and stock | 1871 | 1871 |
| Fath, Adam | " | " | 1851 | 1857 |
| Freeman, Geo. E. | Livermore | Furniture and undertaker | 1851 | 1869 |
| Frinch, E. B. | Murray Township | Farmer and stock | 1866 | 1866 |
| Frost, Hans | " | " | 1867 | 1876 |
| Galway, John | " | " | 1856 | 1856 |
| Gilson, J. C. | Pleasanton | Teacher and postmaster | 1869 | 1869 |
| Grant, J. B. | Livermore | Farmer | 1859 | 1859 |
| Green, Henry | Murray Township | " | 1865 | 1865 |
| Green, John | Dublin | General merchant, farmer and stock-raiser | 1857 | 1857 |
| Harrington, Peter | Murray Township | Farmer | 1856 | 1857 |
| Harley, J. M. | " | " | 1850 | 1852 |
| Hartman, H. | " | " | 1858 | 1866 |
| Henning, J. | " | " | 1866 | 1870 |
| Hartman, E. Fred | " | " | 1857 | 1857 |
| Horton, Israel | Livermore | Lumber, and Perkins' wind-mill | 1858 | 1860 |
| Hughes, Hopkin | Murray Township | Farmer | 1858 | 1858 |
| Hupers, Moritz | Livermore | Prop. Farmers' exchange | 1853 | 1853 |
| Inman, Daniel | Murray Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1849 | 1866 |
| Jorgensen, Jorgen | " | " | 1873 | 1873 |
| Johnston, George | Pleasanton | Sheep-raiser | 1854 | 1856 |
| Jordan, W. | Livermore | Brewer | 1864 | 1869 |
| Kelley Bro's | Murray Township | Farmers | 1855 | 1858 |
| Kapp, James F. | " | Farmer | 1857 | 1858 |
| Knittel, C. | " | " and stock-raiser | 1856 | 1857 |
| Koopmann, Mathias | " | " | 1869 | 1873 |
| Levy, S. | Livermore | Merchant | 1851 | 1860 |
| Lindley, Curtis H. | " | Attorney-at-law | | |
| Livermore, Robert | Murray Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1840 | 1846 |
| Livermore, O. S. | Livermore | " | 1850 | 1860 |
| Locke, John | Murray Township | " | 1857 | 1857 |
| Marsh, Albert | " | " | 1849 | 1876 |
| May, George | Murray Township | Farmer | 1849 | 1849 |
| McKinnon, F. | " | " and carpenter | 1871 | 1872 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|-------------------------|-------------------|---|---------------------------|------------------------|
| McKeany, Peter..... | Livermore | Butcher | 1859 | 1865 |
| McNeal, G. | Murray Township.. | Farmer | 1859 | 1866 |
| Mendenhall, W. M..... | Livermore | Real estate, farmer, and stock- raiser | 1845 | 1860 |
| McRae, John..... | Pleasanton | Capitalist | 1851 | 1852 |
| Munch, Carl G..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer, stock-raiser & blksmith. | 1856 | 1861 |
| Murray, Peter..... | " | Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Mally, F..... | Livermore | Boots, shoes, & sewing machines. | 1868 | 1868 |
| Martin, Wm. H..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1850 | 1858 |
| McCollier, Michael..... | " | " | 1854 | 1856 |
| McDavid, A. J..... | " | " | 1850 | 1854 |
| McDermid, J. E..... | " | " | 1852 | 1856 |
| McLeod, A. J..... | Livermore | Merchant | 1854 | 1854 |
| Mendenhall, Jas. M..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer | 1850 | 1852 |
| Neal, J. A..... | Pleasanton | " and stock-raiser | 1847 | 1850 |
| Nevis, Joseph..... | " | " | 1862 | 1869 |
| O'Brien, James..... | Livermore | Prop. Livermore hotel..... | 1868 | 1868 |
| O'Hara, John..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer | 1856 | 1870 |
| Owens, Owen..... | " | " | 1866 | 1866 |
| Owen, Owen R..... | " | " | 1863 | 1867 |
| Palmer, J. R..... | Pleasanton | Attorney and notary public | 1867 | 1868 |
| Pope, Richard I..... | Murray Township.. | Stock-raiser | 1849 | 1854 |
| Rasmussen, Carl..... | " | Farmer | 1868 | 1868 |
| Regan, John..... | " | " | 1857 | 1857 |
| Rose, Frederick..... | " | " and stock-raiser | 1858 | 1866 |
| Sangmaster, F. W..... | " | " | 1859 | 1876 |
| Schack, James A..... | " | " | 1869 | 1869 |
| Schutt, C..... | " | " | 1865 | 1865 |
| Schneider, S..... | " | " | 1874 | 1876 |
| Schroeen, Ernst..... | " | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Scott, Thomas, Sr..... | " | Merchant | 1850 | ..... |
| Sinclair, Duncan..... | " | Farmer | 1855 | 1862 |
| Smith, J. D..... | Livermore | Prin. Livermore College..... | 1849 | 1852 |
| Smith, Edward..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer | 1853 | 1853 |
| Stanley, George C..... | " | " and sheep-raiser | 1859 | 1859 |
| Stevens, C. J..... | Livermore | Prop. Livermore mills..... | 1852 | 1852 |
| Stuart, James..... | Murray Township.. | Farmer | 1865 | 1867 |
| Taylor, J. H..... | " | " | 1853 | 1854 |
| Taylor, John..... | " | " | 1852 | 1853 |
| Thom, Chas. Jeff..... | " | Teacher | 1874 | 1874 |
| Thiessen, Mrs. C..... | " | Farmer | 1860 | 1865 |
| Thomas, H. W..... | " | Miner | 1859 | 1875 |
| Thomas, D. E..... | Livermore | Farmer and miner..... | 1859 | 1868 |
| Thorn, Philip..... | Murray Township.. | " | 1852 | 1853 |
| Vandervoort, G. J..... | " | " | 1860 | 1860 |
| Weymouth, Albert..... | " | " | 1864 | 1873 |
| Weymouth, Almon..... | " | " | 1866 | 1870 |
| Wynn, W. W..... | Livermore | " | 1852 | 1859 |
| Zimmerman, S..... | Murray Township.. | " & Prop. Mountain House | 1849 | 1853 |

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

| | | | | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|---|-------|-------|
| Abbey, Wm. P..... | Wash'n Township.. | Farmer | 1849 | 1849 |
| Allguire, J. R..... | Alvarado | Harness and saddlery | 1874 | 1874 |
| Alviso School District..... | Wash'n Township.. | " ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Baker, Walker..... | " | Farmer, fruit & almond-grower. | 1857 | 1857 |
| Barron, James..... | Alvarado | Steamboating, receiving and for- warding produce, etc..... | 1862 | 1862 |
| Beard, E. L..... | Mission San José.. | General trader | 1849 | 1849 |
| Beard, J. L..... | Wash'n Township.. | Farmer | 1850 | 1850 |
| Blacow, Mrs. R..... | " | " and stock-breeder | 1853 | 1853 |
| Blacow, Wm. H..... | " | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Bonner, Robert..... | Niles | " | 1860 | 1861 |
| Bunting, E. M..... | Centerville | " and fruit-grower..... | 1877 | 1877 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Cameron, Ashley | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1857 | 1857 |
| Cassidy, John F. | Mission San José | Pastor | 1852 | 1875 |
| Centerville School District | | | | |
| Chadbourne, Joshua | Warm Sp'ngs Land- ing | Hay, grain, and transportation | 1853 | 1868 |
| Cheney, Zack | Centerville | Farmer and fruit-grower | 1854 | 1854 |
| Clough, B. D. T. | Wash'n Township | " | 1850 | 1862 |
| Coleman, John W. | Centerville | Livery and mail agent | 1873 | 1873 |
| Columbet, Joseph | Mission San José | Hotel proprietor | 1851 | 1851 |
| Cosmopolitan School District | | | | |
| Curtner, H. | Wash'n Township | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1852 | 1852 |
| Crowell, H. | " Corners | Blacksmith and machinist | 1859 | 1859 |
| Davis, Charles, Jr. | Union City | Salt-maker | 1855 | 1855 |
| Davis, Hiram | Wash'n Corners | Farmer and capitalist | 1851 | 1852 |
| Dixon, M. W. | " Township | " and warehouse man | 1849 | 1865 |
| Durkee, George W. | Harrisburg | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Eggers, Herman | Wash'n Township | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Emart, John | " | " and stock-raiser | 1851 | 1864 |
| Emerson, George | " | " and fruit-grower | 1850 | 1852 |
| Farley, Ebenezer | Alvarado | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Haines, I. B. | Wash'n Township | " | 1855 | 1855 |
| Hall, John | Alvarado | " and stock-raiser | 1852 | 1852 |
| Haley, Caleb S. | Wash'n Township | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Haley, Edward | " | " | 1860 | 1860 |
| Hawley, James | " | " and carpenter | 1849 | 1849 |
| Harman, S. S. | Wash'n Corners | Teacher | 1853 | 1863 |
| Harvey, S. P. | " Township | Farmer | 1854 | 1854 |
| Hayes, Wm. | " | " | 1850 | 1851 |
| Haley, Comfort | " | " and poultry | 1855 | 1855 |
| Hellwig, Philip | Alvarado | Butcher | 1856 | 1856 |
| Hinckley, L. M. | Niles | Blacksmithing | 1852 | 1865 |
| Hollenbeck, L. | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1850 | 1863 |
| Huff, Ed. | Alvarado | Saloon | 1850 | 1850 |
| Ingalls, W. F. | " | Surveyor and farmer | 1864 | 1864 |
| Jarvis, F. C. | Wash'n Township | Lumber and transportation | 1851 | 1865 |
| Jarvis, H. S. | " | " | 1853 | 1866 |
| King, W. B. | Niles | Railroad restaurant | 1856 | 1856 |
| Larkins, Stephen | Wash'n Township | Farmer and transportation | 1851 | 1851 |
| Leitch, James | " | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Lincoln School District | | | | |
| Liston, Wm. Morris | Alvarado | Hotel prop. and notary public | 1851 | 1851 |
| Laumeister, A. and W. F. | Wash'n Township | Millers | 1858 | 1873 |
| Lowrie, John | Niles | Farmer and stock-raiser | 1857 | 1857 |
| Lynch, W. F. B. | Centerville | County supt. of schools | 1864 | 1865 |
| Marshall, Earl | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1846 | 1848 |
| May, August | Alvarado | " | 1852 | 1854 |
| McClure, R. A. | Mission San José | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| McLachlan, Peter | Wash'n Corners | Hotel and saloon | 1856 | 1856 |
| Millard, Thos. W. | " Township | Farmer and notary public | 1852 | 1852 |
| Millett, Mrs. O. F. | Mission San José | Farmer | 1870 | 1877 |
| Mission San José Dist. School | | | | |
| Montross, A. B. | Wash'n Corners | Farmer | 1849 | 1856 |
| More, Wm. A. | " Township | " | 1852 | 1869 |
| Morrison, Perry | Niles | " | 1848 | 1849 |
| Mowry, Origin | Wash'n Township | " | 1846 | 1850 |
| Mowry's Landing Dist. School | | | | |
| Munyan, Emery | Wash'n Township | Farmer and fruit-grower | 1852 | 1852 |
| Niehaus, Ed. | Centerville | Merchant | 1850 | 1850 |
| Nial, C. | Mission San José | Constable and saloon | 1868 | 1871 |
| Nichols, Charles | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1849 | 1877 |
| Nichols, Joseph | " | " | 1846 | 1851 |
| Osgood, L. E. | " | " | 1852 | 1852 |
| Overacker, Howard | " | " and stock-raiser | 1852 | 1853 |
| Overacker, M. J. | " | " | 1853 | 1853 |
| Palmer, Bruce | Mission San José | Viniculturist | 1852 | 1852 |

| NAME. | RESIDENCE. | BUSINESS. | When came to State. | When came to Co. |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Patterson, Geo. W..... | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1849 | 1850 |
| Patterson, A..... | " | " | 1856 | 1856 |
| Peacock, Geo. W..... | " | Gen. merchant and P. M..... | 1849 | 1852 |
| Plummer, J. A..... | " | Salt-manufacturer | 1853 | 1864 |
| Plummer, J. A., Jr..... | " | " | 1853 | 1864 |
| Plummer, C. A..... | " | " | 1853 | 1864 |
| Proctor, John..... | " | Farmer and nurseryman..... | 1853 | 1854 |
| Quigley, John..... | Alvarado | Salt-manufacturer | 1851 | 1872 |
| Rankin, A..... | Wash'n Township | Farmer and stock-raiser..... | 1854 | 1857 |
| Reynolds, David..... | " | " | 1869 | 1869 |
| Rogan, Michael..... | Suñol Valley..... | " | 1852 | 1863 |
| Rogers, Joseph P..... | Alvarado | " | 1853 | 1868 |
| Rose, Antoine..... | Wash'n Township | " | 1854 | 1860 |
| Ryan, M. H..... | " | " | 1854 | 1854 |
| Salz, S..... | Centerville | Merchant | 1866 | 1866 |
| Scott, A. F..... | Niles | Lumber and warehouse..... | 1859 | 1864 |
| Scott, C. C..... | " | Farmer | 1850 | 1850 |
| Simpson, George..... | Alvarado | Retired | 1851 | 1851 |
| Smith, Henry..... | Wash'n Township | Farmer and J. of the P..... | 1850 | 1850 |
| Snyder, Wm..... | Niles | Merchant | 1858 | 1862 |
| Stanford, Josiah..... | Warm Springs..... | Farmer | 1849 | 1870 |
| Stevenson, John T..... | Wash'n Township | " | 1852 | 1852 |
| Stivers, S..... | " | " | 1846 | 1848 |
| Sturges, M. B..... | " | " & short-horn stock-raiser | 1852 | 1871 |
| Theobalds, W. W..... | Wash'n Corners..... | Editor | 1857 | 1875 |
| Trefry, J. A..... | Centerville | Farmer | 1849 | 1852 |
| Vallejo, Plutarco..... | Mission San José..... | Mining | ..... | ..... |
| Valpey, Calvin..... | Harrisburg | Farming | 1851 | 1851 |
| Wales, Wm..... | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1852 | 1854 |
| Walters, Geo. M..... | " Corners..... | " | 1852 | 1852 |
| Walker, J. T..... | " Township..... | " and stock-raiser..... | 1850 | 1852 |
| Wauhab, J. W..... | " | " | 1851 | 1851 |
| Warm Springs School Dist..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Washington School Dist..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Weller, Conrad..... | Wash'n Township | Farmer | 1861 | 1874 |
| Whipple, John C..... | " | " | 1853 | 1863 |
| Whisman, A..... | " | " | 1847 | 1865 |
| Wills, Wm..... | " | " | 1869 | 1869 |
| Yates, Lorenzo G..... | Centerville | Dentist, N. P., and J. P..... | 1864 | 1864 |

CHAPTER VI

THE CITY CHARTER OF 1888

FIFTEEN FREEHOLDERS CHOSEN — WILLIAM CHAUNCEY BARTLETT —
JAMES A. FOLGER—VOLNEY DELOS MOODY—JOHN R. GLASCOCK—
HOWELL A. POWELL—E. J. PRINGLE—WARREN OLNEY—CHARLES D.
PIERCE—CITY BOUNDARIES OF 1891—DIVISION INTO WARDS—OFFI-
CERS AND ELECTIONS

FIFTEEN FREEHOLDERS CHOSEN

On December 10, 1887, an election was held in Oakland for the purpose of selecting fifteen freeholders to draw up a new city charter. The men chosen to frame the new basic law of the city were John A. Stanly, William C. Bartlett, Jno. L. Bromley, J. T. Carothers, Wallace Everson, J. A. Folger, John R. Glascock, V. D. Moody, Warren Olney, C. D. Pierce, H. A. Powell, E. J. Pringle, Patrick Scully, N. W. Spaulding, and John H. Troy. John A. Stanly was chosen to act as chairman of the board of freeholders during their labors, and Fred L. Button was named as secretary. This body labored for nearly three months, and on March 8, 1888, submitted their final draft for public criticism and inspection. The charter was adopted at the election of November 6, 1888, 4,153 votes being cast for its adoption and 1,955 against. Despite a fight carried to the State Legislature, that body ratified the charter on February 14, 1889. In a consideration on the charter, brief mention should be made of the men who framed it.

WILLIAM CHAUNCEY BARTLETT

William Chauncey Bartlett was one of the honored pioneers of the county and state, and when he passed away December 8, 1907, a long and honorable career was brought to a close. He was born in Haddam, Connecticut, December 30, 1818. While a young man he moved to Ohio, then considered the unsettled West, and studied for the ministry.

Later he took up the study of law, receiving a degree of A. B. and later an L.L. D. degree. In March, 1850, he was married to Miss Amelia M. Rounds, a native of Massachusetts; and on account of her ill health, moved to California in 1860. For several years he occupied a pulpit in a Congregational Church in Nevada City, and later at Grass Valley and Santa Cruz. He then moved to San Francisco and soon became identified with the *Evening Bulletin* as literary editor in 1867. He purchased a residence in Oakland in 1871, but remained with the newspaper in San Francisco until it changed ownership. He thereupon became identified with the *Oakland Tribune* as an editorial writer. Mr. Bartlett had always been interested in education, and he was one of the members selected to choose the site at Berkeley for the University of California. For many years he served as chairman of the board of trustees of the Institute for the Education of the Deaf and Blind at Berkeley, and also as chairman of the board of trustees of Mills College. His newspaper work also included the position as managing editor of the *Ozverland Monthly* during its early existence. He published a volume of essays on outdoor life, entitled "A Breeze from the Woods." He was one of the organizers of the Berkeley Club, formed in 1873. Mrs. Bartlett died in 1904.

JAMES A. FOLGER

One of the most widely known names of the West was that of James A. Folger, a pioneer of 1850 and manufacturer who did much to aid the development of the state. He was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, in June, 1832. His father was a sea-faring man and was able to give James A. an education which took him through high school. By that time, however, the father met with financial reverses, and James A. decided to come to California. He left his home in the fall of 1849 and reached San Francisco in the spring of the following year, after a trip around the Horn. He secured a position with the W. H. Bovee & Company, which later became the J. A. Folger & Company, famous throughout the West as dealers in teas, coffee and spices. It was in the early '60s that the latter company was incorporated with a capitalization of \$1,000,000. Their original location was on Front Street, and then for thirty years on California Street, before moving to the corner of Howard and Spear streets. He was married to Eleanor Laughran, a native of Vermont, in 1861. She died in Oakland in 1906. Mr. Folger selected Oakland for his home in 1866, purchasing land near Lake



Warren Olney



Charles D. Pierce



V. D. Moody



J. L. Bromley



H. A. Powell



John R. Glascock



F. L. Button

SOME OF THE FRAMERS OF THE CHARTER OF 1888

Merritt, and resided there until his death in 1889. His only other public trust aside from his duties in helping draw up the city charter was as a pioneer member of the Oakland School Board. During his early life in San Francisco he served upon the famous Vigilance Committee.

VOLNEY DELOS MOODY

Volney Delos Moody was one of the pioneer bankers and financiers of Oakland. His wide business experience enabled him to serve with honor on the board of freeholders which drafted the charter. Mr. Moody was born in Rodman, Jefferson County, New York, August 15, 1829. The family moved to Michigan City, Indiana, when he was five years of age. After a residenceship there of six years, the family lived at Milwaukee for nine years. During the latter days in March, 1849, the parents, one daughter, and three sons, including V. D., started for California by way of Salt Lake City, with an ox team. They branched off at Salt Lake City and were one of the first families to come over the southern route, arriving in San Bernardino County in December. They continued northward and finally located in San Mateo County, where V. D. engaged in the lumber business. In 1850 he came to Oakland and purchased a sawmill about three miles east of San Antonio, which he operated for three years. After selling his stock in 1853 and leasing the mill, he went east to Milwaukee, bought a number of horses and drove them to California. The following year he again returned east, this time buying cattle in Wisconsin, which he sent here. He then went to New Jersey, bought a shipment of carriages to be shipped to Oakland, and then made a visit to his birthplace, where he was married to Miss Adeline Wright on May 3, 1854. The bride and groom returned to San Jose via the Isthmus of Panama, and resided there until 1866. He then moved to San Francisco to engage in the mercantile business, which he followed until 1874. Moving to Oakland, he organized the First National Bank with other pioneer business men, and was elected president, a position he held for years. He built a home in 1875 at 564 Fourteenth Street, and became identified with many business ventures of Oakland during the time when it was developing from a village into a city.

JOHN R. GLASCOCK

John R. Glascock was one of the distinguished pioneer lawyers of the county, and had served the public upon several occasions before

helping write the city charter. He was a native of Mississippi and was born August 25, 1845, in Panola County. His first move was eastward, to North Carolina, and later to Virginia; but in 1856 he came to San Francisco with his parents and lived there until 1858, when the family moved across the Bay to Oakland. Young John Ragland entered the Durant School, then under the direction of Rev. Henry Durant, the founder of the College of California and leading spirit in the formation of the University of California. He was prepared for college under the instruction of Reverend Durant, and in 1861 entered the higher educational institution, graduating in 1865 as valedictorian of his class. He then studied law in his father's office for a time, but in 1867 went east to study law at the University of Virginia. He completed the two-year course in half that time. Upon his return to Oakland in 1868, he was admitted to practice law by the Supreme Court, and thereupon entered the office of his father, W. H. Glascock. In 1875 he was married to Miss Mary Wall, a daughter of the prominent Oakland pioneer, Jesse S. Wall. Mr. Glascock was a democrat, and although no one affiliated with that political organization had been elected to a county office for several years, he was chosen as district attorney in 1875, winning by a majority of around eight hundred votes. He declined a second nomination, but in 1880 he was nominated for Congress from the second congressional district. He lost that contest, but in 1882 won the election to Congress as a candidate from the state at large. He was the first man to be elected to the National House of Representatives from Alameda County. He was Oakland's first mayor under the new charter, being elected as such in March, 1889, for a period of two years by one of the largest majorities ever given a candidate up to that time.

HOWELL A. POWELL

Another attorney who served on the board which wrote the charter was Howell A. Powell, who had resided in Oakland for almost twenty years before the charter was written. His father was one of the pioneer settlers in the Sacramento Valley. He graduated from the State Normal School in San Francisco in 1867, then became principal of the Brooklyn Grammar School. He also studied law in the office of Judge Blatchley in San Francisco, and in 1870 was admitted to practice that profession. He won an enviable reputation in the trial of civil cases, including corporation law and probate procedure, and was one of the attorneys to represent Oakland in the water front litigation with the

Southern Pacific Railway. He was married to Miss Mary E. King in 1876. Mr. Powell's public services also included services as a member of the Oakland School Board, and in 1896 he was one of the California electors chosen to vote for William McKinley as President of the United States.

E. J. PRINGLE

E. J. Pringle, also an attorney, like H. A. Powell, claimed Oakland as his residential home, but maintained his law office across the Bay in San Francisco. He was a native of Charleston, South Carolina, and had graduated from Harvard in 1845. After his graduation he returned to his native city and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of that state. He came to San Francisco in 1853 and formed a partnership with John B. Felton, prominent pioneer attorney. A year later the firm became Whitcomb, Pringle & Felton, by the admission of Mr. Whitcomb to membership. Later on Mr. Pringle joined forces with R. Y. Hayne, under the firm name of Pringle & Hayne, and this connection was maintained until Mr. Hayne was elected to the bench. Mr. Pringle gained a high reputation as a civil attorney, and was active in the city slip cases. He also handled the celebrated Limantour case successfully. In court he was recognized for his logic and sound reasoning powers, rather than for oratory and flowery language.

WARREN OLNEY

Warren Olney was a distinguished figure in pioneer legal circles of the great Bay region. Like many other prominent professional men of those days (and even those of this time) Olney resided in Oakland, but had his office in San Francisco. He was a native of Iowa. When the Civil war broke out young Olney, then twenty years of age, enlisted as a private and served for over four years during that conflict, being discharged with the rank of captain. At the close of the war he returned home, married, and then spent three years studying at the University of Michigan, graduating from the law department. His first law experience was in the office of Judge T. M. Cooley. He came to California in 1869 and formed a partnership with William P. Daingerfield, which was continued until the latter was elected to a judgeship. After practicing alone for a number of years, he became the senior partner in the firm of Olney, Chickering & Thomas. He established a home in Oakland in 1875, at 481 Prospect Avenue. His public services included that

of a trustee of the Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind at Berkeley, a director of the State Home for the Adult Blind in Oakland, and he also served for a time as a trustee of Mills College. He was particularly successful in legal cases and questions relative to land law and titles. Olney was one of Oakland's pioneer mayors.

CHARLES D. PIERCE

Charles D. Pierce was one of the members of the hardware firm of Pierce & Company, then owned by him and his brother, W. Frank. This large store had been established in Oakland in 1877 and was located on Tenth Street. The firm did a large retail and wholesale business, their shipments going into almost all sections of the state. They had a force of twelve clerks in their establishment and had as many traveling salesmen. Charles D. was active in public affairs and had but recently served Oakland as mayor before being named as one of the freeholders to draft the new charter.

CITY BOUNDARIES OF 1891

An election was held in Oakland October 27, 1888, under the statutes of 1883, to annex more territory to the city. This procedure, however, was held to have been illegal in the case of *People ex rel Adams vs. the City of Oakland*. On July 14, 1891, another election was held relative to the same territory, and the previous errors were thereby corrected. The boundaries of the city as defined by the new city charter of 1888, including the territory annexed in 1891, was as follows:

Beginning at the intersection of the center line of Telegraph Avenue with the line between plots No. 10 and No. 11, as the same are shown and delineated on Kellersberger's map of the Rancho of V. and D. Peralta.

Thence south $73\frac{3}{4}$ deg. east along the eastern projection of said line between plots 10 and 11 (15,934 feet, more or less, to its intersection with the center of Sausal Creek; thence down the center of said creek, following the meanderings thereof, to the intersection with the northerly line of the Cameron Tract); thence continuing down the middle of Sausal Creek, as follows: South 10 deg. 41 min. east, 120 feet; thence south 63 deg. 49 min. west, 86 feet; thence north 50 deg. 26 min. west, 107 feet; thence south 9 deg. 38 min. west, 197 feet; thence south 35 deg. 57 min. east, 79 feet; thence south 50 deg. 55 min. west, 70 feet;

thence south 5 deg. 30 min. west, 300 feet; thence south 20 deg. 28 min. west, 200 feet.

Thence south 45 deg. 12 min. east, 125 feet; thence south 34 deg. 46 min. west, 280 feet; thence south 39 deg. 4 min. west, 194 feet; thence south 50 deg. 53 min. west, 160 feet; thence south 68 deg. 19 min. west, 70 feet; thence south 20 deg. 21 min. east, 135 feet; thence, leaving Sausal Creek, north 76 deg. 41 min. west, along the northerly line of land of Stevens, 2,140 feet to the easterly line of Lynn; thence south 13 deg. 8 min. west along the easterly line of Lynn, 503½ feet to the southeasterly corner of Lynn.

Thence north 77 deg. 15 min. west, 27½ feet; thence south 12 deg. 53 min. west, 1,708 feet; thence south 55 deg. 47 min. east, 49½ feet; thence south 36 deg. 45 min. west, 1,460 and 6-10 feet to the northern corner of the Fifty Associates' Tract.

Thence south 53 deg. 15 min. east along the northeasterly line of the Fifty Associates' Tract, 1,491 and 6-10 feet to the easterly corner of said tract; thence south 36 deg. 40 min. west, 1,412 feet to the southerly line of the "Old County Road" to San Leandro.

Thence north 85 deg. 50 min. west, along the southerly line of said county road, 934½ feet to the northerly line of the Cannon Tract; thence south 53 deg. 14 min. east, 639 feet to the easterly corner of land formerly owned by Sevin Vincent.

Thence south 36 deg. 38 min. west, 882 and 85-100 feet to the southwesterly line of East Fourteenth Street; thence north 53¼ deg. west, 187 feet along said line of East Fourteenth Street to the southeasterly line of the Kennedy Tract; thence south 36 deg. 45 min. west, 766 feet to the southwesterly line of the right of way of the Southern Pacific Railroad.

Thence south 49 deg. 22 min. east along said line of right of way, 1,447 and 32-100 feet, to the easterly corner of the Knowles and Potter Tract, formerly known as the Kennedy Tract; thence south 36 deg. 45 min. west, 867 and 44-100 feet to the southerly corner of the said Knowles and Potter Tract; thence south 30 deg. 25 min. west, 2,075 feet to the center of the bridge on Park Avenue, at the intersection of said avenue with the Encinal line of the Town of Alameda.

Thence westerly, following the center of the slough and the center of the estuary of San Antonio to ship channel in the bay or San Francisco.

Thence northerly and westerly along ship channel to its intersection with the westerly projection of the line between plots Nos. 10 and 11,

as the same are shown and delineated on Kellersberger's map of Vincente and Domingo Peralta's Rancho, in Alameda County, State of California.

Thence running along said westerly projection and said line between said plots, south 73 deg. 45 min. east, to the point of beginning.

DIVISION INTO WARDS

The ward boundaries as given in section 6 of the new charter were soon after changed by the council. The boundaries established by a resolution of the council on June 2, 1890, were as follows:

First Ward—All that part of the City of Oakland bounded on the north by the center line of Twenty-second Street and its extension westwardly to the charter line of the City of Oakland; bounded on the east by a line described as follows: Beginning at a point where the center line of Twenty-second Street intersects the center line of Peralta Street; thence southerly to its intersection with the center line of Center Street; thence southerly to the charter line of the city; and bounded on the south and on the west by the charter line of the city.

Second Ward—All that part of the city bounded on the north by the charter line; and on the east, southeast and south by lines described as follows: Beginning at a point where the dividing line of Oakland and Brooklyn townships intersects the present charter line, and running thence in a southwesterly direction along said dividing line to its intersection with the old charter line of the city in the northeast arm of Lake Merritt; thence westerly along said old charter line to a point in the center of the northwest arm of Lake Merritt; thence in a northwesterly direction along the center line of said northwest arm of Lake Merritt to its intersection with the center line of Walnut Street, also known as Twenty-second Street, extended easterly to the center of said northwest arm of Lake Merritt; thence westerly to and along the center line of said street to the center line of Telegraph Avenue; thence northerly to the center line of Charter Street, also known as Twenty-second Street; thence westerly along said Charter of Twenty-second Street to the center line of San Pablo Avenue, and thence westerly along the center line of Twenty-second (22nd) Street and its extension westwardly to the Charter line of the City of Oakland, and bounded on the west by the Charter line of the City of Oakland.

Third Ward—All that part of the City of Oakland bounded and described as follows: Beginning at the point of intersection of the center

line of Twenty-second (22nd) Street with the center line of Peralta Street; thence easterly along the center line Twenty-second (22nd) Street to the center line of San Pablo Avenue; thence easterly continuing along the center line of Twenty-second, also known as Charter Street, to the center line of Telegraph Avenue; thence southerly along the center line of Telegraph Avenue to the center line of Seventeenth (17th) Street; thence westerly along the center line of Seventeenth Street to the center line of Jefferson Street; thence southerly along the center line of Jefferson Street to the center line of Twelfth Street; thence westerly along the center line of Twelfth Street to the center line of Center Street; thence northerly along the center line of Center Street to the Center line of Peralta Street, and thence northerly along the center line of Peralta Street to the beginning.

Fourth Ward—All that part of the City of Oakland bounded on the north by the center line of Twelfth (12th) Street; on the east by the center line of Jefferson Street and its extension southerly to the Charter line of the City of Oakland; on the south by the Charter line of the City of Oakland and on the west by the center line of Center Street and its extension southerly to the Charter line of the City of Oakland.

Fifth Ward—All that part of the City of Oakland bounded on the north by a line described as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the point of intersection of the center line of Telegraph Avenue with the center line of Walnut Street, also known as Twenty-second (22d) Street; thence easterly along the center line of Walnut or Twenty-second Street and its extension eastwardly to the center line of northwest arm of Lake Merritt; thence southerly along the center line of said northwest arm of Lake Merritt to its intersection with the old Charter line of the City of Oakland; thence easterly along said old Charter line to the line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships, bounded on the east by the said line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships; bounded on the south by the center line of Tenth (10th) Street and its extension eastwardly to the line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships, and bounded on the west by a line described as follows: Beginning at the intersection of the center line of Tenth (10th) Street with the center line of Jefferson Street; thence northerly along the center line of Jefferson Street to the center line of Seventeenth (17th) Street; thence easterly along the center line of Seventeenth (17th) Street to the center line of Telegraph Avenue; thence northerly along the center line of

Telegraph Avenue to the center line of Walnut, or Twenty-second Street.

Sixth Ward—All that part of the city of Oakland bounded on the north by the center line of Tenth Street and its extension eastwardly to the line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships; on the east by the line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships; on the south by the charter line of the City of Oakland; and on the west by the center line of Jefferson Street and its extension southerly to the charter line of the City of Oakland.

Seventh Ward—All that part of the city of Oakland bounded on the north, on the east and on the South by the Charter line of the City of Oakland, and on the west by the line dividing Oakland and Brooklyn townships.

OFFICERS AND ELECTIONS

The new charter, with amendments adopted January 26, 1895, provided for elections held biennially, in odd years, commencing with 1889. The second Monday in March was the day set for elections. The voters were called upon to elect a mayor, who was ex-officio a Commissioner of Public Works; eleven members of the council; eleven members of the Board of Education; a city treasurer; an auditor, who was made ex-officio tax collector; a city attorney; and a city engineer. The two last named were also made ex-officio members of the Board of Public Works.

The terms of office of the councilmen was made to cover a period of two years. Each ward was entitled to a member on this body, and the remaining four were chosen at large. However, no two of the latter could be residents of the same ward. A police judge and two justices of the peace were also provided for. The charter provided for compact voting precincts, each of which should have not more than four hundred electors. Seven members of the Council was designated as a quorum, with an affirmative vote of six members necessary to pass any ordinance. The president of the Council could be removed only upon the affirmative vote of not less than nine members. In case of a vacancy in the office of mayor power was given the Council to select a mayor for the unexpired term, but it could not select a member of the Council. The position of city clerk was made appointive, the Council selecting this official.

The charter contained a provision relative to the salaries of city

officials, as follows: mayor, \$3,000; treasurer and tax collector, \$3,000; auditor and assessor \$3,000; city attorney, \$2,400; city clerk, \$1,500; chief of police, \$2,100; police judge, \$2,400; city superintendent of schools, \$2,500; chief of fire department, \$1,800; city engineer, \$600; policemen, \$1,200; members of the Board of Public Works, each \$2,400; members of the council, each \$480. Two policemen might be detailed as captains of police, and two as detectives. Those so detailed were to be paid \$300 per year additional to their regular salary as policemen. On June 1, 1893, the Oakland Board of Education, under a state statute, fixed the salary of the superintendent of schools at \$3,000 per year.

The charter, in sections 48 to 57, inclusive, attempted to define the city courts and powers thereof; but our Supreme Court in the case of *ex-parte Ah You*, 82 Cal., 339, decided that these provisions were void, and that the city courts so established were not legal, but that the general law known as the Whitney Act applied to Oakland.

The government of the city schools was vested in a Board of Education, consisting of eleven members, or school directors, who received no compensation for their services. They were chosen for two years, one from each of the seven wards and four at large. The charter provided for the maintenance of the public library in conformity with state laws, which provided for a board of five members elected at the same time that other city officials were chosen, in cities of less than 100,000 population. The police and fire departments were placed under the control of a board of three commissioners. The members of the Board of Public Works were made ex-officio the Board of Commissioners of the Police and Fire Departments. That board was required to meet at least once each week in regular session. A Health Department was created under the management of a Board of Health, consisting of five members appointed for a period of two years by the mayor.

CHAPTER VII

OAKLAND IN THE NINETIES

WONDERFUL CHANGES IN THIRTY-FIVE YEARS—CITY SCHOOLS OF 1895—THE UNIVERSITY AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—LAND VALUES—PUBLIC PARKS; LAKE MERRITT—HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS—THE WATER SUPPLY OF 1895—THE LIGHTING SYSTEM—RAILROADS AND STREET CAR SYSTEMS—THE BANKS OF 1895—NEWSPAPERS OF THE DAY—THE LIBRARY AND READING ROOMS—MANUFACTURING—CHURCHES, SOCIETIES AND CLUBS—PASTORS OF THE EARLY NINETIES.

WONDERFUL CHANGES IN THIRTY-FIVE YEARS

Thirty-five years or so have wrought wonderful changes in the cities and towns of Alameda County. It is almost an impossibility for those who have cast their lots with us in recent years to properly visualize these settlements as they existed in the early nineties. Even those of us who have lived here throughout this wonderful growth have some difficulty in turning back the pages of time to picture Oakland and Berkeley and Alameda as they appeared in the middle nineties. Perhaps the newcomer, along with the old-timer, will find something of interest in going back to the period from 1890 to 1895. Perchance the later arrivals will get a better idea of the forward strides accomplished, and a far better idea of what to look forward to in the next thirty-five or fifty years. Perhaps the pictures here reproduced of street scenes and buildings as they actually existed in 1895 will recall to the pioneer pleasant memories and recollections of by-gone days when present day cities were little more than over-grown villages. Mayhap the names and business firms mentioned here will recall to mind incidents and happenings to afford ample reward for once again turn-

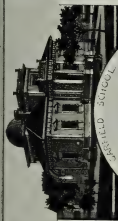
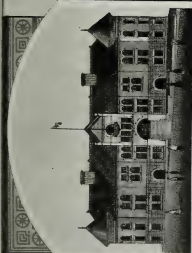
ing back to the time when the tallest building in Oakland was but five stories above street level.

Oakland's population in 1890 was 55,000, and a conservative and fairly accurate estimate of its size in 1896 was 60,000. That was, indeed, a figure demanding no apologies from those working for the city's advancement at that time, for in 1870 it had been but 10,500, and but 35,500 in 1880. The taxable property in Oakland in 1895 was \$49,897,649, an increase of over ten million dollars in five years, and of over twenty-one millions since 1880. In 1870 property in the city was assessed at \$4,257,294. The city had grown so rapidly that its boundaries had been enlarged three times since 1854, and by 1895 embraced an area of about fourteen square miles. At this time the question of further extending the boundaries was being considered to include the suburban territory on its northern and eastern sides, which was then built up almost as densely as within the city lines. This was especially true of localities between the city limits and Emeryville, Golden Gate and Temescal on the north, and to Fruitvale on the east. The question of forming a consolidated city and county government to include all of the two townships then partly included in Oakland was an important issue of the day. Those advocating the proposition contended that it would raise the assessment figures to \$75,000,000, reduce the costs of government, and greatly increase the population of Oakland. The limit of the city tax for 1895-96 was one dollar on each one hundred dollars valuation.

CITY SCHOOLS OF 1895

By 1895 the school system of Oakland had grown until fourteen school buildings, including the high school, were needed to take care of the 8,698 children attending. A special election held in April, 1892, authorized the issuance of bonds in the sum of four hundred thousand dollars to purchase school sites and erect new buildings. Out of that sum the high school building was erected on the block bounded by Eleventh and Twelfth, and Jefferson and Grove streets, and fully equipped. The remaining two hundred twenty thousand dollars was expended in the erection of several other new buildings and in making other needed improvements. The following list gives the schools of 1895, the number of rooms in each, the number of students attending, and the cost of each:

CHABOT OBSERVATORY.



WESTFIELD SCHOOL



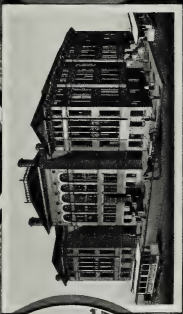
LAFAYETTE SCHOOL, WEST & 18TH STS.



SWEETT SCHOOL, EAST OAKLAND



COLE SCHOOL



OAKLAND HIGH SCHOOL



CLAWSON SCHOOL

OAKLAND SCHOOLS OF THE EARLY '90s

| Name of School | No. of Rooms | No. of Students | Cost |
|----------------------|--------------|-----------------|-----------|
| Clawson..... | 9 | 492 | \$ 30,000 |
| Cole..... | 20 | 911 | 45,000 |
| Durant..... | 20 | 896 | 40,000 |
| Franklin..... | 16 | 650 | 32,000 |
| Garfield..... | 18 | 627 | 40,000 |
| Grant..... | 9 | 266 | 30,000 |
| Grove Street..... | 4 | 180 | 3,000 |
| Harrison Street..... | 8 | 272 | 36,000 |
| Lafayette..... | 14 | 818 | 70,000 |
| Lincoln..... | 18 | 914 | 30,000 |
| Prescott..... | 20 | 833 | 30,000 |
| Swett..... | 9 | 261 | 50,000 |
| Tompkins..... | 12 | 493 | 24,000 |
| High School..... | 48 | 835 | 180,000 |
| Totals..... | | 225 | 8,498 |
| Evening schools..... | | | 200 |
| Grand total..... | | | 8,698 |

J. W. McClymonds was city superintendent of schools in the early nineties, and under him in 1895 were 204 teachers, twenty-eight of whom were employed at the high school. The total cost of the city schools for 1895 was \$279,000, of which \$112,300 was for salaries. Of that sum \$117,000 came from state sources, \$65,000 from the county and \$97,000 from the city. Primary grade teachers in Oakland were then paid \$840 per year; grammar grade teachers \$900; while the teachers in the evening schools received \$600. Principals of primary schools received \$1,200, and those of the larger grammar schools \$2,100. High school teachers were paid from \$1,050 to \$1,500 per annum, according to experience; and the heads of departments received \$1,800. The principal's salary was \$2,700. The Oakland schools then possessed the only fully equipped astronomical observatory owned by any public school department in the nation. This was the gift of the late A. Chabot, who gave it to the school department after he had built it and equipped it. It stood in the middle of Jefferson Square, on the block just south of the High School. Its exact geographical position was in latitude 37 degrees, 48 minutes, 5 seconds north; longitude, 122 degrees, 16 minutes, 34.4 seconds west from Greenwich; and three hours, 54.2 seconds west from Washington. The superintendent of

schools was director of the observatory, and two astronomers were in charge. Monday evenings were reserved for the school children, and Friday evenings for observatory work. Other evenings, except Sundays, were given over to the public.

THE UNIVERSITY AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

The University of California in 1895 was a growing institution which could boast of upwards of two thousand students. It could be reached from the Oakland city hall in from 20 to 25 minutes, with a choice of either of two electric street car systems, running every five and seven minutes, with a fare of five cents. It had an endowment at that time of about eight million dollars, and an annual income of about three hundred thousand dollars. The seminaries and schools for young ladies included Mills College, the Snell Seminary, the Oakland Seminary, Miss Bisbee's School and Miss Horton's School for both sexes. Then there were the two theological schools—the Pacific Theological Seminary, conducted by the Congregational denomination; and the California College, maintained by the Baptists. Aydelotte's Business College, established about 1886, boasted of a fully equipped commercial school course. Its home was in the Young Men's Christian Association building, located on the corner of Clay and Twelfth streets. The Oakland Business College, which had moved into the Macdonough Building, was one of the oldest educational institutions in Oakland, and graduates from this school were occupying responsible positions throughout the state. O. J. Willis was principal of this school.

LAND VALUES

The most valuable residential property in Oakland in 1895 was held at about \$150 per front foot. Desirable sites could be had at from \$50 to \$75. Cheap lots accessible by either steam or street cars might be secured at from \$20 to \$40 per front foot; and suburban tracts could be had at from \$10 to \$20. Business property was then selling at from \$250 to \$2,000 per front foot, depending upon the location. A wide range in the price of farm lands prevailed, depending upon the state of improvement and location, running all the way from \$30 to \$1,000 per acre.

PUBLIC PARKS—LAKE MERRITT

In 1895 there were eleven well-kept public parks in various parts of the city. Then there was the natural water park formed by an arm running up from the estuary of San Antonio, and which was formerly known as "North Arm." A dam had been placed across this arm, and the resulting lake had been called Lake Peralta and later named Lake Merritt, its waters renewed by the ebb and flow of the tides of the Bay of San Francisco. Steps had already been taken to make this a great park, the improvements as then planned to include a boulevard 150 feet wide around the lake, foot walks, street cars, and a double drive-way. About one-half mile, of the three, had already been improved, and it was then estimated that it would require a million dollars to complete the work contemplated.

HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS

Oakland's harbor was a possession which was becoming recognized in shipping circles far and wide by 1895, and one in which its citizens were already taking a great deal of justifiable pride. The commercial possibilities of the land locked basin of the inner harbor induced the federal government in 1873 to begin a systematic improvement, and work had been advanced for the following twenty years or more as fast as appropriations were made. These improvements consisted of the construction of training walls to protect the entrance to the harbor, and the deepening of the channel for the better accommodation of commerce. The training walls at the entrance of the harbor were in parallel lines for a distance of two and one-half miles, and at an equal distance throughout of 800 feet. Between these walls a channel was being dredged to a uniform depth of twenty-six feet at ordinary high tide. At the head of the harbor the government engineers had also begun the excavation of a tidal canal through the low neck of land connecting the peninsula, or encinal, on which Alameda was situated and the southeastern corner of the City of Oakland. This canal was to join the waters of San Leandro Bay with those of the estuary of San Antonio, the former covering as large an area as the latter, but shallower in depth. The object of this last named undertaking was to secure the scouring aid of the tide waters of San Leandro Bay in helping to maintain a navigable depth in the channel of the estuary, and with the idea that as future needs might require additional harbor facilities would



AN OAKLAND SHIP YARD IN 1896



COAL BUNKERS, FOOT OF WEBSTER STREET,
OAKLAND, 1896



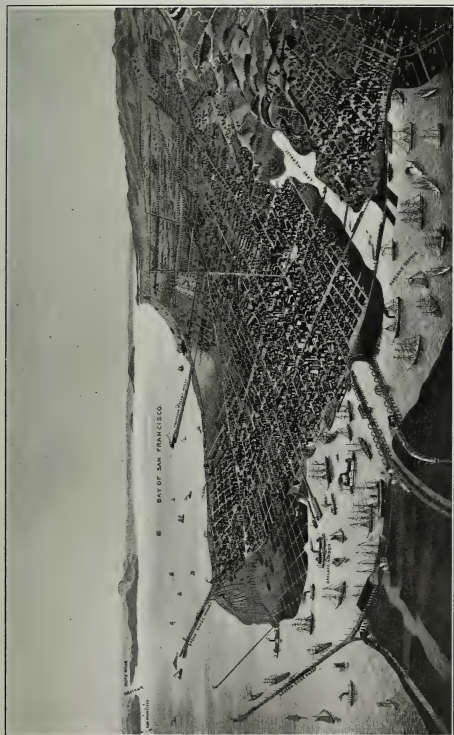
BOATING ON LAKE MERRITT, 1896

be at hand. A steel drawbridge had been constructed across the western end of the canal, through which vessels might pass.

By 1895 the government had spent a million and a-half in harbor improvements for Oakland, and it was then estimated that it would require another \$900,000 to complete the work planned. Shipping had been increasing each year for the port, and in 1895 upwards of three million tons were handled. As harbor improvements progressed, lands fronting on the water were also put into shape for manufacturing and commercial improvements and uses, and shipyards were already strung along its southern shore. Splendid wharf facilities for the day were to be found, and were being developed, along the northern, or Oakland, shore-line of the harbor. The merits of this land-locked harbor were already appreciated by ship owners, and it was even then the resort of a large fleet of whaling vessels and other ships which sought a favorable winter quarter. Pilot boats and other government ships lay there when not in active duty. The Alaska fleet of steamers and schooners also tied up there, and were fitted out in the bay region for their summer operations. Improvements on the outer harbor on the bay side were also contemplated in 1895. The government during 1895 made Oakland a port of entry, and early in 1896 ex-congressman W. B. English was appointed surveyor of the port.

THE WATER SUPPLY OF 1895

Oakland had two competing companies in the '90s which furnished water. That the water was pure and healthful was not alone indicated by analysis, but by Oakland's low death rate. The mains of both companies had been laid over all portions of the city, and any resident could have his choice of which company to patronize. Each company had about an equal share of users on its books, indicating that a selection was largely a matter of individual opinion. The Contra Costa Water Company was organized in 1866 by A. Chabot and furnished water from Temescal Creek until about 1875, when steps were taken to have the waters of the San Leandro Creek condemned and turn the water into an artificial lake in the hills about eight miles from the city, which has since been known as Lake Chabot. The lake in 1895 contained about six billion gallons of water, and about two hundred and seventy-five miles of pipe had been laid to distribute the water throughout the city and suburbs. A filtering plant had been erected at the lake. Lake Temescal was still used to supply the higher portions of the city. The



A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF OAKLAND
From a lithograph made in 1893

competing company was the Oakland Water Company, organized about 1894, with a capital stock of \$3,000,000. Prior to the formation of this company the northern part of the city was supplied in part with water from the Piedmont Water Company's system, which was merged with the Oakland Water Company when it was formed. The new company bought a tract of land near Alvarado and bored a system of artesian wells to meet demands which exceeded the old supply. The combined flow of the fifteen to twenty wells was estimated at about five million gallons daily. The water flowed to the surface and was then pumped into the distributing system which connected with a mammoth reservoir on Orange Street, in East Oakland Heights.

THE LIGHTING SYSTEM

Oakland claimed to have one of the best and cheapest street light systems in the nation in the '90s. Even the most remote portions of the city were supplied by the Oakland Gas, Light and Heat Company, which had been organized in 1866 under the name of the Oakland Gas Light Company. In 1867 it had bought a site at First and Washington, where its plant had been erected. In 1895 it was also supplying Berkeley and Alameda with lights. In 1874 it had bought the block bounded by First, Second, Jefferson and Grove streets from the Ghirardelli estate and other owners and erected its purifying houses thereon. In 1884 the company purchased the plant and franchises of the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, and commenced to supply electric lights, the first installation being electric lamps only. In 1887 incandescent lights for stores were introduced, the electric lighting station being built on the block bounded by First, Second, Broadway and Washington streets. This, however, had been abandoned in 1888 after the demands had become too great for the plant, and a large central station was erected on the company's water front property south of First Street and on the corner of Grove. In 1893 this latter station was again duplicated, and in 1895 had a capacity of 1,600 horse-power. The City of Oakland was first lighted by arc lamps in 1887, and the number of lamps had grown to a total of 420 by the middle '90s. These electric lights replaced the thousand gas lamps used before the coming of the later invention. There are undoubtedly many who will remember the old crane lamp posts at the corners, then considered the last word in street lighting. The gas and light company still maintained their gas system to all parts of the city after the installation of electricity, and

regularly employed about one hundred men. Their office at Thirteenth and Clay was one of the best constructed buildings then existing down town.

RAILROADS AND STREET CAR SYSTEMS

Railroads have been the making of many cities. Lack of them has as often retarded growth and prevented settlements from becoming the metropolitan centers they might have under more favored conditions. Oakland does not owe everything to the fact that it is a great railroad center, but it does have a considerable debt of gratitude to remember in this connection. The city's advantages and railroad facilities in the '90s were keeping pace, and even ahead, of the increase in population. There were four transcontinental trains departing and as many arriving each day in Oakland—two by the central route and two by the southern route. In addition there was one train daily each way northward, connecting with three other lines. There were then nineteen interstate trains and twenty suburban trains passing through Oakland each day. The service to San Francisco by ferry included sixty trains and boat trips each day—thirty via the broad gauge and an equal number by the narrow gauge. Most of San Francisco's railroad travel, both interstate and transcontinental, passed through Oakland. The greater part of the eastern freight to that city was handled through Oakland, being transported across the bay on large ferries which carried a train of freight cars at a trip.

By 1895 Oakland boasted of between sixty to seventy miles of electric street car lines. There were three lines connecting Oakland and Berkeley; virtually two lines connecting Oakland and Alameda; and the Oakland-Haywards line was the longest electric system on the coast at that time, being over sixteen miles long, not including the two branch lines—one to San Lorenzo and one at Twenty-third Avenue. Three lines connected the city with the Sixteenth Street depot. The main part of the city and West Oakland were connected by four lines. Another line connected Broadway and the Hermitage. Still another line traversed Fruitvale Avenue, connecting with the steam cars on the Seventh Street ferry line. The system known as the Sessions-Vandercook system had four different lines through various parts of East Oakland. Two lines ran to Mountain View, and there was another one to the Piedmont power house. There was a line connecting Telegraph Avenue with the steam trains at Lorin. The old steam line of the Cali-

ifornia Railway Company, from Fruitvale to Laundry Farm, had recently been changed to an electric system. A new charter had just been granted for an electric line from Oakland to the Corral Hollow coal mines in the Livermore Valley, a distance of forty miles. There were two cable lines in operation. The day of the horse-drawn car had passed.

While the ferry system of the '90s was not the wonderfully developed one of today, it was adequate, and was considered the best in the world at that period. From the ferry slips at the extremities of the narrow and broad guage lines finely equipped steamers made thirty-minute trips, alternating with each other so as to afford a fifteen-minute service. The broad guage depot far excelled anything on the coast. The huge skeleton of iron and steel, roofed and closed with glass, was some hundred and seventy-five yards long by seventy-five wide. The division offices of the Southern and Central Pacific systems were there. The fare was ten cents. At the foot of Broadway was a third line, for both freight and passengers, with ferries not as luxurious as the regular passenger boats. The fare on this line was 5 cents.

The civic organizations of the day included both the Board of Trade and the Merchants' Exchange. The former was organized about 1885, and at the time of which we write, ten years later, its membership included about four hundred business men of all lines. The Board of Trade was a more recent development, having come into existence in 1894, and its roll of members was about half as large as the Board of Trade. Both organizations had offices. That of the Merchants' Exchange was then on the second floor of the Central Bank Building. W. V. Witcher was its president; George W. Arper, vice president; H. D. Cushing, treasurer; and Webb N. Pearce, secretary.

THE BANKS OF 1895

There were seven banks in Oakland at this time, with a combined capital of around two million dollars. The total deposits of these institutions were then approximately eight millions. The city was proud of the fact that up to that time there had never been a bank failure in its business life, and that not one of its banking institutions had ever experienced a "run" upon it. Also, the financial depression of the few previous years which had caused bank failures in many parts of the nation had not left its mark in Alameda County by similar failures. The First National Bank was located at the corner of Broadway and



CITY HALL, OAKLAND, 1893



OAKLAND FROM THE MASONIC TEMPLE TOWER
IN 1895

Tenth, in the old Benitz Building, which had been erected in 1871. P. E. Bowles was its president; G. W. McNear, vice president; and L. G. Burpee, cashier. The Oakland Bank of Savings was situated at the corner of Twelfth and Broadway, on the east side. Its officers were I. L. Requa, president; W. E. Miller, vice president; W. W. Garthwaite, cashier; and E. C. Hagar, assistant cashier. Across on the west corner, 1101 Broadway, was the Union National Bank, the officers of which were Thomas Prather, president; J. West Martin, vice president; and C. E. Palmer, cashier. In the same building next door, at 1103, was the Farmers' and Merchants' Savings Bank. The officials of this bank were E. F. Adams, president; C. E. Palmer, vice president; and J. C. McKee, cashier. The Union Savings Bank was on the corner of Broadway and Ninth. Thomas Prather was its president; J. West Martin, vice president; and Charles E. Palmer, cashier. The California Bank had the corner location in the Masonic Temple, Twelfth and Washington. D. Edward Collins and Frank H. Brooks were president and cashier respectively. The Central Bank was in the Central Bank Building. Its management was in the hands of Thomas Crellin, president; W. G. Palmanteer, vice president; and C. R. Yates, cashier. The Commercial Bank of Berkeley was located in the two-story building at 2142 Shattuck Avenue. F. R. Shattuck was its president and A. W. Naylor, cashier.

NEWSPAPERS OF THE DAY

There were four daily newspapers published in Oakland in 1895. These were the *Times*, the *Tribune*, the *Enquirer*, and the *Item*. The first newspaper which had been started in Oakland was the *Contra Costa*. Later the *Alameda Express* had its existence. Still later came the *Transcript*, which eventually merged into the *Times*. W. E. Dargie, a name prominent in newspaper circles of California, purchased the *Tribune* in the '70s, and was still its publisher at this time. Its building and office was on Eighth Street between 415 and 419. The *Enquirer* building was at 416-418 Tenth Street, and its manager, Frank A. Leach, published a weekly as well as a daily. The *Tribune* also had a weekly edition. Leach had started the *Enquirer* as a semi-weekly in 1886, and later turned it into an evening daily. The *Times* office was at 966 Broadway, and it was the morning paper. Gavin Dhu High was then its editor. Alameda had its daily *Argus*, of which T. G. Daniels



CHANNING WAY, EAST FROM SHATTUCK AVENUE,
OAKLAND, 1895



FULTON STREET, NORTH FROM DWIGHT WAY,
OAKLAND, 1895



LOOKING UP TWELFTH STREET, OAKLAND, 1895

was editor and J. H. Glas, manager. It was printed on Central Avenue, near the post office block.

THE LIBRARY AND READING ROOMS

The free public library which had its humble beginning in 1868 had grown to one with over twenty-eight thousand volumes by 1895. H. F. Peterson was the librarian at this latter period. Five reading rooms were maintained in connection with the library, all under charge of the Free Library trustees. These five rooms were the Central, East Oakland, West Oakland, North Oakland, and the one on Twenty-third Avenue. There were over thirteen thousand borrowers listed, and the average daily attendance was approximately fifteen hundred persons. The annual cost of the library and reading rooms was about one thousand, six hundred dollars per year. The Alameda library was located near Park Avenue and Central Avenue. The Berkeley Public Library was at 2156 Shattuck Avenue, in the Shattuck Building.

MANUFACTURING

Alameda County's manufacturing and industrial advantages were early proclaimed by the progressive business men of the Bay region, and before the close of the last century the county was well on its way to preeminence. One of the most important manufacturing plants which then existed in the county was the Judson Manufacturing Company, just outside the Oakland city limits, at Emeryville, on the line of the Northern Railway—a leased line of the Southern Pacific. Its holdings fronted on the bay and extended along the railroad for a distance of nearly fourteen hundred feet. It was one of the largest machine shops and iron works in the nation, and 10,000 tons of iron were rolled there annually. Its output, growing annually, was then about three-fourths of a million dollars annually. The California Bridge Company's plant was also at Emeryville. This firm's business was not limited to California, but extended into other states. It employed from one hundred to two hundred fifty men. The Pacific Iron and Nail Company occupied a tract of fourteen acres at the foot of Market, Myrtle and adjacent streets. Its output was about thirty thousand kegs of nails each month. The iron and brass foundry firms included the Oakland Iron Works, occupying almost the entire block between First and Second, and Jefferson and Grove. The Eagle Box Factory at Market and Second used from one to two million feet of lumber annually in manufac-

turing boxes. The Southern Pacific Company's construction shops were at its West Oakland yards. The bridge and building department, centered there, had a territory under its jurisdiction extending over the Pacific Coast and to the most distant points reached by the system. All stations, roundhouses and other buildings were constructed there, and the work was then put together at the place of erection. All repairs to engines and cars were made at these shops. A shipyard was maintained by the company where the company's steamers and ferries were built and repaired.

There were three textile manufacturing concerns. The largest of these was the California Cotton Mills, located on Twenty-third Avenue, and employing 300 persons. The mills turned out carpeting, grain bags, bolting, burlap, cotton wicking, warps, twine, and cotton rope. The California Jute Mills, at Clinton Station, employed some four hundred. There were three large flour mills in Oakland—The Golden Rule Mills, the Encinal Mills, and the Bay City Roller Flouring Mills. Our Brothers' Milling Company specialized in breakfast meals, etc. Two large canneries helped take care of the local fruit crops, shipping their products to many foreign countries. Over one thousand persons found employment in these institutions during the fruit season. The large quantity of fruit grown in the vicinity of San Leandro, Haywards, San Lorenzo, Decoto, Niles, Mission San Jose and other settlements were shipped to Oakland for canning. There were some eighteen planing and wood-working mills operating. There were three potteries, turning out miles of sewer pipe monthly, in addition to terra cotta and art pottery. Seven firms were engaged in making wind-mills, some of wood, some of galvanized iron, and some of steel. An equal number of firms were manufacturing paints and oils, with an annual output of \$1,000,000. Two brick yards manufactured about sixty million bricks annually. One of these firms had large yards and kilns at Pleasanton. There were three tanneries; two boot and shoe manufacturing firms; and five breweries with a total monthly output of from five to six thousand kegs of beer.

CHURCHES, SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

There were nearly fifty churches in Oakland in the middle '90s. Six of those were owned by the Presbyterians, who had some two thousand three hundred members, and represented investments of about one hundred and forty-five thousand dollars. The six Congregational

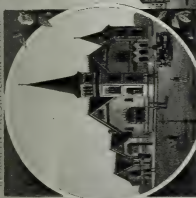
churches cost almost as much, and there were 2,200 members. There were nine Methodist churches, costing about one hundred and thirty thousand dollars, and with a membership equalling that of the Congregationalists. Some eighteen hundred had membership in the five Protestant Episcopal congregations. The Evangelical Lutheran Church had five parishes, and 1,400 members. There were four Baptist churches, with an almost equal membership. The four Roman Catholic churches cost some one hundred and sixty-five thousand dollars, and there were about three thousand, five hundred members. There were two Hebrew congregations, orthodox and reform. There were two congregations of the Christian Church. The Universalists had a small chapel; and the Unitarians had some three hundred families on its membership roll, with property valued at \$70,000. There were 450 members in the Seventh Day Adventist Church.

The Young Men's Christian Association had a fully equipped gymnasium, with baths, in their \$75,000 home, and conducted educational and physical training classes. The Young Women's Christian Association also had a handsome three-store building. The Catholic Church had their Young Men's Institute and the Young Ladies' Institute.

The list of fraternal organizations included the Masonic order, the Eastern Star, the Odd Fellows, Rebekahs, the Knights of Pythias, Rathbone Sisters, Red Men, Foresters, A. O. U. W., Knights of Honor, Chosen Friends, Woodmen of the World, the Knights and Ladies of Honor, the American Legion of Honor, the Maccabees, the B'nai B'rith, the Sons of Herman, the National Union, and several other societies. The G. A. R. had a membership of some three hundred and twenty-five. The Native Sons and Native Daughters of the Golden West had large memberships. Then there were the Good Templars and Sons of Temperance, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Sons of Veterans, the Elks, the United Ancient Order of Druids, Equitable Aid Union, Knights of the Golden Eagle, Sons of St. George, Daughters of St. George, Patriotic Sons of America, Order of Scottish Clans, Junior Order of American Mechanics, St. Andrew's Society, Women's Relief Corps, and Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Among the leading social clubs were the Athenian and the Deutscher. There were two athletic clubs, each with a large membership and well-equipped gymnasiums. These were the Acme and the Reliance clubs. There were three or four boating clubs, with boat-houses on the estuary.

BROOKLYN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH



8TH AVT. M.E. CHURCH



SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH



ST. FRANCIS DE SALES CHURCH

OAKLAND CHURCHES FROM PICTURES TAKEN IN 1893

PASTORS OF THE EARLY '90S

Photographs of a number of the Oakland pastors of the early '90s have been secured for this history, and undoubtedly some of our readers will recall some of those reproduced here. Rev. Benjamin Akerly was rector of St. John's Episcopal Church in the early '90s, and was later made rector emeritus, Rev. A. G. L. Trew assuming active charge as rector.

Rev. Charles H. Hobart was pastor of the First Baptist Church, located at Fourteenth and Brush streets. His residence was at 763 Twelfth Street.

Rev. M. C. Wilcox was in charge of the Seventh-Day Adventist Church, at the southeast corner of Twelfth and Brush streets. He was also editor of the *Signs of the Times*.

Rev. George Mooar was pastor of the Plymouth Avenue Congregational Church, located on Plymouth Avenue near Telegraph. He resided at 444 Edwards Street. This church had no pastor in 1895.

The Eighth Avenue Methodist Church was in charge of Rev. H. B. Heacock in 1890, and later was presided over by Rev. M. F. Colburn. Both resided at 1319 Eighth Avenue.

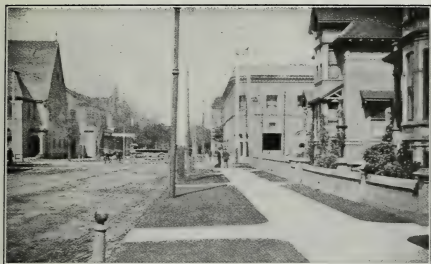
Rabbi M. S. Levy, was in charge of the First Hebrew Congregation, located on the southeast corner of Clay and Thirteenth streets, and he was followed by M. Friedlander.

Rev. Father M. King had charge of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, on Jefferson Street, between Seventh and Eighth. Father J. B. McNally presided over St. Patrick's Church in West Oakland, at the corner of Seward and Peralta streets. St. Francis de Sales Catholic Church, on Grove and Twenty-First streets, had as its pastor Father Thomas McSweeney.

Rev. E. R. Dille filled the pulpit at the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and was followed by Rev. Alfred Kummer. The church was at the corner of Clay and Fourteenth, and both pastors resided at 1401 Castro Street.

The East Oakland Presbyterian Church, at the corner of East Fourteenth Street and Fifteenth Avenue, was under the supervision of Rev. E. S. Chapman. His home was at 1264 Twelfth Avenue.

The First Congregational Church was located at the northwest corner of Twelfth and Clay streets, and the pastor presiding over its destinies was the Rev. J. K. McLean, who lived at 529 Thirteenth Street.



VIEW ON THIRTEENTH STREET, OAKLAND, 1896



FOURTEENTH STREET, OAKLAND, 1896



ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, OAKLAND, 1896

The Christian Church, at the corner of Thirteenth and Myrtle streets, had as its pastor in 1890 Rev. George W. Sweeney, who was succeeded by Rev. James M. Monroe.

Rev. C. W. Wendte was pastor of the First Unitarian Church, on the southeast corner of Fourteenth and Castro streets.

The rector of the Church of the Advent (Episcopal), at Twelfth Avenue and East Sixteenth Street, was Rev. H. D. Lathrop.

Rev. F. A. Horton, followed by Rev. Robert F. Coyle, preached at the First Presbyterian Church, at the northeast corner of Fourteenth and Franklin streets.

CHAPTER VIII

THE BUSINESS SECTION IN 1896

THE MACDONOUGH THEATRE—BROADWAY, WEST SIDE, FROM THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH—BROADWAY, EAST SIDE, FROM TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH—WEST SIDE OF BROADWAY, TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, ELEVENTH TO TWELFTH—THE BROADWAY BLOCK—THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BLOCKS—ACROSS FROM THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BUILDINGS—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, NINTH TO TENTH STREETS—ACROSS THE STREET—THE BLAKE AND MOFFIT BLOCK—ON THE WEST SIDE—EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, SEVENTH TO EIGHTH—ON THE WEST SIDE—WASHINGTON STREET—WASHINGTON STREET, BETWEEN EIGHTH AND NINTH—FROM NINTH TO TENTH—WASHINGTON STREET, TENTH TO ELEVENTH—BETWEEN ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH STREETS—WASHINGTON STREET, THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH—THE CENTRAL BANK BUILDING—CROSS STREETS BETWEEN WASHINGTON AND BROADWAY—THE PLAYTER BLOCK—SAN PABLO AVENUE

THE MACDONOUGH THEATRE

At the southeast corner of Broadway and Fourteenth stood the, for that day, imposing four-story Macdonough Building, with its quaint tower or dome. It was built by the late Joseph Macdonough, and housed the Macdonough Theatre, a playhouse advertised as one of the best on the Pacific Coast in those times. It was the leading theatre of the city—larger and more pretentious than the Oakland Theatre. It was even advertised as “the handsomest theatre in America.” Charles E. Cook was manager of the theatre at the time we are writing about. A portion of the upper stories were devoted to office rooms, the entrance being at 1166 Broadway; while several business firms occupied stores on the ground floor. The entrance to the theatre was on Fourteenth Street. At 417 to 419 Fourteenth Street, in this building, was the Maison de L’Opera, a French restaurant, of which Charles Scharff

was proprietor. Next to this place, and between it and the entrance to the theatre, was "The Macdonough," one of the numerous saloons of the day. Its proprietor was Fred C. Pook. The Oakland Business College and School of Shorthand was housed in the structure; and J. F. Street, an attorney, conducted Street's Commercial Collection Agency in Room Six. The offices of the Pacific Mutual Fire Insurance Company were on the second floor. On the corner of Fourteenth and Broadway was "The Oakland Shoe House." Dr. W. O'Rourke, the dentist, had offices on the second floor over the shoe store, and directly above him were the offices of the city engineer. Dr. E. C. Love, physician and surgeon, was located on the third floor, fronting on Broadway. O. P. Johnson and F. Peterson, engineers and contractors who engaged in railroad, bridge, wharf and reservoir building, pile driving and concrete work, had offices on the top floor. T. W. Morgan and Ross Morgan, civil engineers, were also located on the fourth floor. F. Thomas' "Parisian," dyeing and cleaning establishments, was situated at 1164 Broadway.

Between the Macdonough Building and Thirteenth Street was a two-story brick, with four store rooms. In the corner store at Thirteenth and Broadway was the Dalziel & Moller hardware and plumbing store. F. W. Larrabee conducted an art and music establishment on the second floor, and Mrs. F. Larrabee had her dressmaking parlors on the same floor. The old Macdonough Building is now known as the Henshaw Building, and now houses the State Theatre and its recently installed vitaphone.

BROADWAY, WEST SIDE, FROM THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH

The Delger Block, a two-story structure, with its many bay-windows and decorations typical of the architecture of the time, occupied the entire block on the west side of Broadway, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets. At 1163 to 1167 was the Taft & Pennoyer store, which has since grown to a far greater business concern. G. B. Daniels & Company had their stationery store at 1153 Broadway. The firm manufactured frames, mouldings and pictures, and also handled stationery, typewriter supplies, blank books, school books, cutlery and leather goods. Mme. Marguerite Reed, importer and designer of "fine millinery," had her store at 1161, adjoining the Taft & Pennoyer store. Among the professional men who had offices in the Delger Block were Dr. L. S. Burchard, Dr. J. L. Mayon, Dr. J. M. Shannon, Dr. H. E.



OAKLAND BANK OF SAVINGS
Northeast corner, Twelfth and Broadway



THE UNION NATIONAL BANK
Northwest corner, Twelfth and Broadway



THE PARK BLOCK
Fourteenth Street between Broadway and
Washington streets



THE OLD PLAYTER BLOCK
Fourteenth and Broadway



THE BLAKE & MOFFITT BUILDING
Broadway and Eighth. Still standing



THE MACDONOUGH BUILDING AND
THEATRE
Southeast corner, Broadway and Fourteenth
Street

Muller, Dr. E. E. Fall and Dr. R. Harmon. Dr. J. M. Dunn, the dentist, also had offices in the building. Dr. Burchard resided at 318 Durant Street. Dr. Mayon resided at 1069 Market Street, and Dr. Shannon at 1409 Market Street. Dr. Muller's home was at 1143 Filbert Street, while Dr. Fall was a guest at the Hotel Crellin.

BROADWAY, EAST SIDE, FROM TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH

This block in the middle nineties was occupied by structures that were all three stories high. The Jurgens Block occupied half the block next to Thirteenth Street. On the corner, at 1120 Broadway, was a piano store; and at 1118 was the ticket office of the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad, together with the real estate office of F. J. Woodward. Woodward was at that time receiver for the H. P. & F. V. Railroad Company. J. J. Warner was then freight and passenger agent for the Atlantic & Pacific. A carpet and rug firm was located at 1114 Broadway, and at 1112 was the store of Leavitt & Bill. The Laclade House occupied the second and third stories of the Jurgens Block. On the corner at Twelfth Street was the Oakland Bank of Savings, with I. L. Requa as president; W. E. Miller, vice president; W. W. Garthwaite, cashier; and E. C. Hagar, also a cashier. Among those who had office space over the bank were Dr. A. H. Pratt, Dr. Charles Phipps, Dr. F. L. Adams and Dr. J. S. Adams. T. W. Hall, the dentist, who lived at 2203 West Street, also had an office in the building. Between the Jurgens Block and the bank building, that is from 1106 to 1110 Broadway, was another three-story structure. The two lower stores were occupied by Kenny & Wells (later Charles B. Wells), an art store; and by Clark Wise & Company's music house. The Dunn Dental Company had offices on the second floor, R. K. Dunn being the proprietor. Dr. Pratt and Dr. Phipps lived at 1659 Grove Street and 951 Myrtle Street, respectively.

WEST SIDE OF BROADWAY, TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH

In the middle nineties the Union National Bank was at 1101 Broadway, and the Farmers' & Merchants' Savings Bank at 1103, the corner building housing both institutions being three stories in height. Thomas Prather was president of the Union National; J. West Martin, vice president; and C. E. Palmer, cashier. The officers of the bank next door were E. F. Adams, president; C. E. Palmer, vice president;

and J. C. McKee, cashier. The entrance to the upper stories was at 1103½, and Dr. O. D. Hamblin and Dr. E. H. Woolsey had their offices on the second floor. Dr. Woolsey resided at the Oakland Hospital and Hotel for Invalids, on Twelfth Street, between Jackson and Madison. His down-town office hours were but from two to four o'clock afternoons. Dr. J. P. Dunn's offices were also in this building. The remainder of the block on the west side of Broadway, from 1105 to the corner of Thirteenth Street, was occupied by two two-story buildings. The M. J. Keller Company, manufacturers of shirts, tailors, and dealers in men's clothing, occupied the structure from 1105 to 1109. There was a drug store at 1111, another store at 1113, a dry goods store at 1117, and on the corner at Thirteenth was the jewelry store of M. Lissner & Company. The entrance to the second story of the corner building was at 1115 Broadway. Offices there included those of Dr. Russell H. Cool, the dentist; Dr. R. O. Baldwin; and Dr. N. H. Chamberlain. Dr. Chamberlain resided at 562 East Fifteenth Street.

EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, ELEVENTH TO TWELFTH

Both sides of Broadway, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, were occupied by two-story buildings. The old Central Block was on the east side, occupying about two-thirds of the block, between 1060 and the corner of Twelfth. The stairway to the upper floor was at 1068. Among the physicians of the '90s who had offices in the building were Dr. J. M. Selfridge, Dr. T. C. Coxhead, Dr. D. D. Crowley, and Dr. J. Maher. S. M. Gilman, the dentist, had his office there. On the lower floor there were store rooms at 1070 and 1072. Frank C. Howe, successor to Robert J. Beeby, had his harness, saddle and buggy store in the room at 1064 to 1066. The Western Union Telegraph office was at 1062. Next to the Western Union, at 1060, was the Empire Furniture Company. At 1058, adjoining the Central Block, was a two-story structure occupied by the Postal Telegraph and the J. C. Wilson & Company, dealers in coal, coke, pig iron, hay and grain. The feed yard of this latter firm was at the corner of Fifth and Webster streets. The third building to complete the block was a low, two-story frame building at the corner of Eleventh Street. The ground floor corner was occupied by Heron & Holcomb, "agents for the purchase, sale, care and appraisal of real estate." The building also housed a cigar factory, and the printing plant of Harrington & McInnis, the latter on the second floor.

THE BROADWAY BLOCK

The Broadway Block occupied the entire west side of Broadway between Eleventh and Twelfth streets. It was a two-story building, with entrances to the second story at 1055 and 1069 Broadway. The upper floor was devoted to office rooms, and the job printing establishments of the Jordan Printing Company and that of D. W. Robinson. F. A. Webster, the photographer, had his studio over the Twelfth Street corner. C. S. Weston, the dentist, occupied room 4; and Dr. W. H. Bluett, had rooms 1 and 2. M. J. Healy, merchant tailor, was in rooms 7 and 8. There were eight store rooms on the ground floor. M. Scharman, the retail and wholesale cigar dealer, had his store at the corner of Twelfth and Broadway.

THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BLOCKS

The Everts Block and Benitz Block were on the east side of Broadway, between Tenth and Eleventh street, each occupying about half the frontage. The former a three-story building, was built in 1884, and reflected the architecture of that day, with its bay windows, gables, and ornate decorations of carpentry. At 1020 Broadway was the old Philadelphia Restaurant, advertised as the "oldest and best equipped family dining rooms in Oakland." It was operated by Spiars and Welti. There was a tailoring establishment at 1018, a hardware store at 1016, and the paint, wall paper and glass store of Adolph H. Rott at 1012 Broadway. The stairway to the upper floors was at 1014. The entrance to the second floor of the W. Benitz Block, which was erected thirteen years prior to the Everts Building, was at 1004 Broadway. The First National Bank was at the corner of Tenth Street, with P. E. Bowles, president; G. W. McNear, vice president; and L. G. Burpee, cashier. J. S. Myers operated a real estate office at 1002, and the office of the Home Mutual Insurance Company, with H. F. Gordan as manager, was at 1006. E. E. Bunce's real estate office was at 1008; while A. H. Blow, another realty dealer, had his office at 1010. The office of H. Nash, dealer in wood, coal, hay and grain, was around the corner, at 713 Tenth Street.

ACROSS FROM THE EVERTS AND BENITZ BUILDINGS

Two two-story buildings, each occupying about half the frontage, were on the west side of Broadway between Tenth and Eleventh

streets. The stairway leading to the second floor of the building on the corner of Tenth and Broadway was at 1003½. The music studio of Baldwin & Durant was in room 18. E. M. Gibson, the attorney, had rooms 4, 5 and 6. A. LaJuenesse, surgeon chiropodist, had room 11. R. B. Myers, the lawyer, had rooms 14 and 16; while Dr. C. H. Walker, the dentist, occupied room 2. He lived at 1417 Grove Street. There were nine store rooms in the two buildings on the ground floor. There was a clothing store at 1001; a crockery store at 1003; a shoe store at 1005; the Keller & Fitzgerald clothing store at 1007; Mason's ice cream and candy store at 1009; another room at 1011; the Kohler & Chase piano and organ establishment at 1013; and the J. T. Morgan clothing store at 1017 to 1019 Broadway. The Kohler & Chase warerooms were on the second floor of the building on the Eleventh Street corner.

EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, NINTH TO TENTH STREETS

The structures on the east side of Broadway between Ninth and Tenth were far from imposing in the eighties and early nineties. Squatty two-story buildings took up about half the block toward Ninth Street, while the other half toward Tenth was covered with a one-story frame structure, with sign boards overhead above each business establishment, the tops of the signs being about on a level with the adjoining two-story building. On the corner of Ninth, 950 Broadway, was the office of the Peoples' Express and Transfer Company and the branch office of the *San Francisco Chronicle*. At 952 was the jewelry store of William Wilson, the optician. Overhead, at 954, were the offices of John F. Young, watchmaker; and Robert Reed, who dealt in artificial limbs. J. W. Moss maintained a real estate office at 958; and N. W. Winton had a similar office at the same street number. The Overland Ticket Office, Burlington route, was at 962, H. W. Lownsberry being the passenger and ticket agent. At the same address was the real estate and loan office of Benj. W. Ferris. The *Oakland Times*, the morning daily, was at 966. Gavin Dhu High was editor and proprietor. The Ne Plus Ultra Tonsorial Parlor was between the *Times* office and the railroad office. At 968 was the old Palace Restaurant, owned by Ruedy & Ruedy. Meals were served there costing from fifteen cents upwards. Alex Hirshberg, the wholesale and retail tobacco dealer, had his place of business at 970. He was the sole agent in Oakland for the much advertised "Carl Dunder" five-cent smoke of that day. The Whitney Transfer Company had its office at 972, on the corner of

Tenth and Broadway. Around the corner, at 416-418 Tenth Street, was the three-story building and home of the *Oakland Enquirer*, of which Frank A. Leach was then manager.

ACROSS THE STREET

The west side of Broadway between Ninth and Tenth was more presentable than the east side, with a two-story building extending the full length of the block. Beginning at the corner of Ninth Street and running to Tenth, in the order named were the stores of Bowman and Company, druggists, at 951; Mrs. Nettie Laymance, "importer of fine millinery," 955; a cigar store; a book store; R. W. Edwards, jeweler, 963; the G. A. Blank candy store, the Palace of Sweets, 965; C. H. Smith, the hatter, at 967; the Pierce Hardware Company at 971; and then the Owl Drug Store at the corner of Tenth, 973 Broadway. There were stairways at 957 and 969 to the upper floor. There were over a dozen attorneys and legal firms with offices on the second floor. Included in the number were George E. DeGolia, James H. Smith, John Yule, Melvin C. Chapman, Tom M. Bradley, Z. N. Goldsby, Abe P. Leach, S. P. Hall, John R. Glascock, Samuel Bell McKee, John H. Brewer, C. T. Johns, and Metcalf & Metcalf. Down in the basement under the Bowman Drug store was the "Montana" pool and billiard hall owned by J. J. Carroll. Hot lunches were served daily in the "Montana," and these could be augmented with "cool steam and lager beer."

THE BLAKE & MOFFIT BLOCK

The Blake & Moffit Block, almost a sky-scraper for those days—being four stories high—occupied about two-thirds of the block on the east side of Broadway between Eighth and Ninth streets, from 900 to 912, according to street numbers. The office of the Contra Costa Water Company had the ground floor at the corner of Eighth and Broadway. Henry Pierce was the president of the company; Charles F. A. Talbot, vice president; and Robert S. Knight, treasurer. The entrance for the upper stories was at 906 Broadway. This was one of the most desirable and popular office buildings in the city, and contained the offices of several legal firms. Among the attorneys of the nineties who maintained offices in the building were H. G. Walker, B. McFadden, J. E. McElroy, Frank W. Sawyer, Clinton G. Dodge, F. W. Fry, Edward A. Holman, Frank B. Josephs, E. H. Shaw, who seemed to



EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY AT FIFTEENTH STREET, OAKLAND, 1896
Hotel Albany on left; Winter's Hotel on right



THE NORTHEAST CORNER OF BROADWAY AND FOURTEENTH STREET,
OAKLAND, 1896

Sharing honors with one or two other buildings as tallest structures in Oakland

specialize in mechanic's lien practice, Darwin C. DeGolia, and Waste & Stetson. Cunningham Brothers, architects, were located on the fourth floor. The Oakland Business College and School of Shorthand, O. J. Willis, principal, also occupied a portion of the fourth floor until it moved to the Macdonough Building, 1166 Broadway. Adjoining the Blake & Moffit Building, toward Ninth Street, was the building and office of the *San Francisco Examiner*, a three-story structure, occupying the ground from 914 to 916 Broadway. The Union Savings Bank Building, two stories high, was on the corner of Ninth and Broadway. Thomas Prather was president of the institution; J. West Martin, vice president; and Charles E. Palmer, cashier. J. K. Miller, the printer, had his plant in the basement at 922; and A. A. Moore's law office was above the bank.

ON THE WEST SIDE

The buildings on the west side of Broadway, between Eighth and Ninth streets were not as imposing as those across the street. A three-story building occupied about half the block next to Ninth Street, while two two-story structures completed the block toward Eighth. On the corner of Ninth and Broadway, No. 927, there was a clothing store. At 925 there was a jewelery store; at 923 a cigar store; at 919 a millinery store; and at 915 there was the hardware store of Rittigstein & Hutchinson. There was also a store room at 917 Broadway, completing the business locations on the ground floor of the three-story building. The studio of F. O. Haussler, the photographer, was at 911. There was a boot and shoe store at 905. The Pearl Oyster House, of which Hanah Jenson was proprietor, was located at 903, and this eating establishment took pride in advertising its fine brands of wines, liquors and cigars handled. There was a clothing store on the corner of Eighth and Broadway, No. 901; and directly over was the law office of George Babcock, court commissioner for Alameda County. The entrance to his office was at 452 Eighth Street, however.

EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, SEVENTH TO EIGHTH

A three-story frame building with a fantastic tower, prevalent bay windows and decorative wood work; a two-story building; a livery stable; and another two-story building on the corner of Eighth and Broadway comprised the structures on the east side of Broadway from

Seventh to Eighth. Dr. Cecil Corwin, the dentist; Dr. O. L. Jones; C. L. Colvin, the attorney; and Fitzgerald & Abbott, attorneys, had offices in the three-story building. It also housed the Broadway Shaving Parlor, owned by Fred Gatter, as one of the ground floor places of business. There was a laundry at 864 Broadway. The Fashion Livery and Sale Stable, owned by Charles McCleverty, was at 866 to 870. In a front corner of the stable, at 872, was the combined real estate and employment office of J. P. Jounston & Company, doing business under the firm name of the Oakland Employment Bureau. One of the popular refreshment resorts of the day was located at 874. Leitch & Corrigan, undertakers, were located at 878 Broadway, on the corner of Eighth. Overhead, with an entrance and stairway at 876, were offices. J. J. Allen, city justice of the peace of that day, had his law offices in the corner rooms. His court room was then situated on the second floor of the building on the opposite side of Broadway. Around the corner on Eighth Street, at 415 to 419, was the *Oakland Tribune*, owned and published by W. E. Dargie.

ON THE WEST SIDE

Three business blocks, all two stories high, took up all the building space on the west side of Broadway between Seventh and Eighth. The one at the corner of Seventh had more frontage than either of the other two, and because of its five bay windows on Broadway and its ornate decorations indicated an earlier architectural period than its two painfully plain neighbors. Several professional men had offices in the first mentioned, which had two stairways, one at 855 Broadway and another at 861. Among those who officed on the second floor were Phil M. Walsh, the attorney; Dr. T. D. Hall, who conducted the Hall Medical Institute; J. B. Richardson, attorney; and Thomas F. Garrity, also an attorney. Louis Schaffer maintained his detective agency there. The corner store room at Seventh was occupied by R. J. Boyer, dealer in tobaccos and cigars. There was a shoe store at 853; and a book and stationery store at 857. E. E. Bolton, proprietor of the New York Tea Company and manufacturer of the London Prize Baking powder and flavoring extracts, had his establishment at 859. S. Rubel & Company, a clothing and furnishing firm, occupied the fifth store room in the building, at 863. There were two store rooms in the middle building, and three in the one at the corner of Eighth and Broadway. The Studio Novelty Photo Company, owned by W. J. Byers, was in

the former building. The justice court was then held in the corner room on the second floor at Eighth and Broadway, directly opposite the office of its judge, J. J. Allen. The S. P. railroad tracks were on Seventh Street.

WASHINGTON STREET

Washington Street in the middle nineties offered Broadway its main competition as a business thoroughfare. In fact Washington Street could boast of more hotels; did not have a livery stable on its frontage between Seventh and Fourteenth, as did Broadway; and could vie with its sister street in the number of bay windows, quaint towers and queer decorations of its business houses, most of which were indicative of an architectural period of from ten to twenty-five years previous. While there was not a vacant lot on Broadway between Seventh and Fourteenth, Washington Street had one tract of land upon which no structure stood. This was next to the Masonic Temple, and near the center of the block between Twelfth and Thirteenth. The old Clarendon Hotel, three stories in height, was at the corner of Seventh and Washington. It was then conducted by Mrs. Mary Hayes. There were three store rooms on the ground floor, the middle one being used by Fogarty's Shoe Store, a successor to the Co-operative Boot and Shoe Company. In the adjoining two-story frame structure, and at 865 Washington Street, was the undertaking parlors of Henry Evers. The three-story Dunn Block, built in 1876, and another two-story frame building at the corner of Eighth completed the block. Across from the Clarendon, on the east side of the street, was the old Newland Hotel, M. Freudenberg, proprietor, also three stories in height. The corner ground floor room was occupied by one of Oakland's well-known saloons—The Oak. No hotel in those days was complete without a saloon being maintained in connection or in close proximity. A small two-story building, a larger three-story building (the Oriental Block), and a one-story affair at the corner of Eighth, all frame, completed the list for that side of the block.

WASHINGTON STREET BETWEEN EIGHTH AND NINTH

The widely known Winsor Hotel, Ninth and Broadway, west side. It was managed by Mr. and Mrs. Pritchard, and was advertised as the "most select and best family and business men's hotel in Oakland,

with rooms unsurpassed for neatness and comfort." The prevalent adjunct on the ground floor was operated by Theo. Gier, who did a wholesale liquor business as well as retailing his goods over the counter. His wine vaults were at the northeast corner of Eighth and Broadway. The Winsor occupied almost half the frontage of the block, the remaining portion being taken up by a two-story frame building, and a squatty three-story structure on the corner of Eighth. Across the street from the Winsor was the A. J. Snyder Building, the lower corner store of the three-story building being occupied by the H. & B. Bercovich cigar store. This firm had their cigar factory in the Bercovich Block at the northeast corner of Fourth and Webster streets. The Grand Central Market was built on the central portion of the block. The third building, at the corner of Eighth, was three stories high. F. Cass, owner of the Piedmont Bakery, had his establishment at the corner. There was a hall above the Central Market which was used as the meeting place of the Elks, Native Sons and other lodges and organizations.

FROM NINTH TO TENTH

The ground floor space of the four-story business house at Ninth and Washington, west side, was occupied by the large grocery store of Olson Brothers. The Girard House, with its four stories, adjoined. A. C. Newman was proprietor of the hotel in the middle nineties. The lower floor was occupied by the pretentious dry goods store of James A. Joyce. The remaining portion of that side of the block was taken up by two smaller buildings, each two stories high. Among the five business firms located there were the shoe store of Mesmer & Smith; the Wonder Millinery shop; and another grocery store on the corner of Tenth. Except for the three-story Arlington Hotel on the corner of Ninth (with an entrance at 474 Ninth Street), the east side of the block was devoted to five store rooms but one story high. The firms located there included the shoe store of S. Lillienthal, the office of the White Star Laundry, and the Joseph Lancaster tailor shop at the corner of Tenth. The Grand Rule Bazaar was in the corner location of the Arlington Hotel building at Ninth. The Arlington Hotel mentioned above was in the Nicholls Block, and was operated by E. T. Taylor.

WASHINGTON STREET, TENTH TO ELEVENTH

Half of the frontage on the west side of Washington Street, between Tenth and Eleventh, was covered by the five-story Hotel Crel-

lin, owned by Thomas Crellin, and leased by M. N. Hartman. It was one of the leading sky-scraper of its day for Oakland. The corner location of the hotel at Tenth was the home of the Fearn Pharmacy, Charles H. Wood, the optician, also having quarters in the drug store. The Crellin boasted of a ground floor lobby, one of the few in town; while the Palace Cloak Company, B. Mossbacher, owner, occupied the remaining space of the lower floor. The Schultz Building was next in order toward Eleventh Street. The Washington Hotel occupied the two upper stories. There was another three-story building on the corner of Eleventh, but not nearly as high as the Schultz block. Salinger's department store, retail and wholesale, occupied the entire lower level of these two buildings. A two-story building and two three-story structures were located on the east side of the street. Among the firms there were the Palace Bakery, owned by Wagner and Desloh; and the pretentious liquor establishment of W. M. Watson & Company, wine manufacturers. The Charles B. Shear Hardware and Plumbing Company were on the corner of Tenth and Washington.

BETWEEN ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH STREETS

Coming up the street to the block between Eleventh and Twelfth we again find locations more desirable for offices. The three-story Blake Block extended over the major portion of the frontage commencing at Twelfth Street and running toward Eleventh. It was still used as an office location for several dentists, doctors and other firms. The Eleventh Street corner was also the site for another building of the same number of floors. Across the street on the east side was the branch of the Grand Central Market. The Land and Loan Company Building was on the corner of Twelfth. A weather-vane surmounted the church-like or school-like tower on the corner. The Salvation Army home was in this structure.

FROM TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH

The Masonic Temple stood on the west corner of Twelfth and Washington. The three lower business locations were used by the California Bank (on the corner), the crockery and art store of George W. Howell, and a drug store. J. Edward Collins was president of the bank, and Frank H. Brooks, cashier. North of the temple were a couple of vacant lots, and then a small office of E. Gill, the florist, with a hot-



TENTH AND WASHINGTON STREETS
1902



THE CAPE ANN BAKERY, 250 1/2 N. W.
ALTON BROSSELD
125 Tenth Street, near Tenth School



HOME OF THE "OAKLAND TRIBUNE"
250 N. W. 10th
40' x 40' Square Block



THE EVERETT'S BLOCK



THE OAKLAND TRIBUNE
250 N. W. 10th
40' x 40' Square Block



THE BLAKE BLOCK
N. W. of Washington, between Eleventh
and Twelfth streets, 100' x 100'

house in the rear. Gill cultivated over one hundred acres in raising seeds, plants and flowers. The Kahn Brothers Building, the lower floor of which was used by them for their dry goods store, covered about half the block on the east side of the street, next Twelfth. On the Thirteenth Street intersection was the three-story Abrahamson Building, and the Abrahamson Brothers Dry Goods Store, owned by Julius and Hugo Abrahamson. In the two-story building between the last two mentioned structures were the firms of Gold & Silversmith and C. Westover & Company.

WASHINGTON STREET, THIRTEENTH TO FOURTEENTH

Three buildings, all three stories in height, faced Washington Street from the west side. The Risdon & Company saloon was located on the corner at Thirteenth. At 1153 was the hair store of Mrs. L. C. Marvin, with an employment bureau at the same address. At 1155 was the grocery store of Henry L. Conklin. The Schreiber Furniture Company, established in 1850, occupied the next building, from 1157 to 1159. Five small store rooms were on the ground floor of the Hotel Wilson, at the intersection of Fourteenth and Washington. The firms doing business there were the candy store of F. H. Brunning; a Japanese-Chinese Bazaar, a piano store owned by E. Bishop; a tailor shop conducted by Byron Rutley; and, on the corner, the grocery store of H. D. Cushing. The east side of this block was occupied by two story business houses, except for the Westphal Building at 1162 to 1166, which was one story higher than those adjoining. The corner location at Thirteenth Street, No. 1150, was that of the W. T. Hyde Drug store. Fraternal Hall stood next to the Westphal Building, and its lower floor was given over to the Grand Rule Bazaar, owned in 1896 by M. L. Schlueter and successor to the Jones Bazaar. The Fourteenth Street corner store was the home of the Ridgway Crockery Company. C. L. Maxwell & Son had their hardware store in the Westphal Building.

THE CENTRAL BANK BUILDING

Of course the old Central Bank Building at the northeast corner of Broadway and Fourteenth was the city's pride in the early nineties. It was the sky-scraper of the day; as the more modern sixteen-story Central Bank Building on the same site today towers above much of the

business district. Save for the more ancient Crellin Hotel at Tenth and Washington no building down town approached the bank building for height, for it contained five floors. It was the up-to-date office building of that time, although not being in what was then considered the most valuable business section of the down-town district. It exemplified the best in architectural skill and building construction as then understood, thus more than off-setting other advantages of some of the other office buildings, such as the Central Block, the Broadway Block, the Blake & Moffit Block, the Delger Block, and the Blake Block. There was an entrance to the main floor at the center of the structure on Broadway and another near the end of the building on Fourteenth, steps leading up to the floor on which the Central Bank, on the corner, was located. Thomas Crellin was then president of the bank; W. G. Palmantree, vice president; and C. R. Yates, cashier. In the basement on the corner, but with plenty of light from the street windows because the ceiling was several feet above the pavement, was the large Central Saving Parlor owned by John Tisch. In the farther corner room on Broadway was the Winton Cyclery, owned by Wm. J. Drew, who handled the Winton, Eldgredge and Belvidere bicycles, and who taught the novice how to properly mount and ride that means of travel. There were numerous bicycle shops in those days, almost as many as there are automobile firms today, and many of them advertised that they taught riding. Of course if one living in the East Bay region in those days did not find it convenient or satisfactory to accept the instruction of any of the vendors, he might go down to No. 24 San Pablo Avenue, and take a thorough course of instruction at the Wilbur Cycling Academy, which advertised "improved methods of training," and which either sold or rented chainless bicycles. There was a second bicycle shop in the Central Bank Building—the one owned by B. C. Lund, and known as the Central Cyclery. It was the farthest corner of the building on Fourteenth Street. Lund handled the Thistle and Tribune bicycles. The bank, the two bicycle shops, and the barber shop in the basement comprised the business institutions of the lower floor.

The Merchants Exchange had their office on the second floor. At that time W. V. Witcher was president of the organization; George W. Arper was vice president; H. D. Cushing, treasurer; and Webb N. Pearce, secretary. G. H. Cunningham, as general agent for the Equitable Life Assurance Company, had his office on that floor, in room 203. Dr. Hayward G. Thomas, an eye, ear, nose and throat specialist, had a suite of rooms on the second floor, rooms 204, 205 and

200. Dr. Carra B. Schofield, Dr. F. E. McCullough, Dr. Edward M. Sill, and Dr. C. Renz were among the physicians with offices in the building. The dentists included Dr. E. L. Dow and Dr. D. A. Proctor. The *Oakland Saturday Night*, of which Mollie E. Conners was editor, was located in rooms 311 and 312. The Viavi Company, M. B. Sander-son manager, had rooms 313 and 314. J. F. McSwain, the lawyer, was in rooms 407 and 408. The fifth floor housed the Ralston Health Food Company, the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, D. F. Oliver, the architect, and the California Bridge and Construction Company. Alfred W. Burrell was president of the last named company; W. L. Prather, Jr., secretary.

The south side of Fourteenth Street, between Broadway and Wash-ington, was much different in appearance from that of today. The Delger Block, of course, covered the corner at Broadway, now the home of the Kress store. At that time there was a shoe store at the corner, with an entrance at 1173 Broadway. Back of the shoe store, and with an entrance at about 463 Fourteenth Street, was a stationery store. The Park Block took up the middle portion of that side of the street. Taft & Pennoyer occupied 467 to 469, as well as their Broadway frontage at 1163 to 1167. The grocery store of Agard & Company, 475 to 479, took up the other half of the Park Block's ground floor. This was a two-story building with a tower on each end and a larger one over the big bay windows in the center. The C. L. Maxwell & Son hardware store had frontage on Fourteenth, at 481, as well as on Wash-ington Street. Joe Poheim, the tailor, was at No. 485; while the corner was occupied by the Ridgway Crockery Company, as mentioned in describing Washington Street firms. Dr. F. W. Morse and Dr. A. S. Larkey had offices on the second floor, over the crockery store.

CROSS STREETS BETWEEN WASHINGTON AND BROADWAY

There were no vacant lots in the middle nineties on any of the cross streets from Seventh to Fourteenth and between Washington and Broadway. Mention has already been made of many of the build-ings on corners and the firms doing business in those locations. It is unnecessary to repeat as to those places, but some of the business firms off the corner locations on these streets may be mentioned. Our readers may get an excellent idea of these streets from the illustrations which the author was fortunate enough to secure in his endeavor to secure and preserve a description of the city of that period.

Albert Brown, the undertaker, had his place of business on Thirteenth Street, at No. 466 to 468. Next to him, at 462 to 464, was the C. W. Kinsey Furniture and Carpet House, in the three-story business block. James Martin, who handled new and second hand gas, cooking and heating stoves, was located in the little, one-story structure on the other side of the undertaking parlors. Across the street at 467 was the E. R. Tutt Hardware store, in the three-story building in the rear of the Abrahamson building. The George Smith & Company drug store was located at 460 Twelfth Street. The two-story Bushnell building, erected in 1874, was located at 462 to 468 Twelfth. The two-story Land & Loan Company's Building, built in 1881, faced on Twelfth Street, at the corner of Washington. The Saddle Rock Restaurant was located at 463 in that building, and Frank W. Searing, wholesale and retail fruit and produce dealer, at 467. The W. M. Kent wine rooms were at 457, in the rear of the building at the corner of Broadway. The large branch of the Grand Central Market extended from 460 to the corner of Washington on Eleventh Street—almost three-fourths of the block. Among the fruit, produce, meat and fish dealers housed there were the Standard Meat and Produce Company, W. A. Rouse & Company, Pheland & Fish, the American Fish Company, and the Oakland Fruit and Produce Company. Among the firms across the street were the Torrey, Whitman & Gardiner, grocers, at 461 to 463; the Pacific Restaurant at 469; and the Cave saloon, at 473, owned by Knabbe & Billesback.

Over on the north side of Tenth Street, at 478, was the office of Pattiani & Co., architects. Dr. J. R. Bradway had his office at 478½ Tenth, and Cotton Brothers & Co., bridge builders, contractors and engineers, were in the same building. H. E. Bullock, the broker, real estate dealer, fruit box inventor and manufacturer, was located at No. 472. The cleaning and dyeing works of J. Spaulding & Company was at No. 460. The E. P. Vandercook Company real estate office was on the south side of Ninth Street, at No. 458. Next door, at 460, was the office of A. H. Breed & Co., real estate dealers and auctioneers. The south side of Ninth, between Broadway and Washington, seemed to be a very desirable location for dealers in real estate. F. King, successor to Benedict & Company, was at No. 457; P. Kelly, who specialized in exchanges of country property for city tracts, was at 459; W. I. Robinson, who also handled insurance, was also at 459; F. C. Watson's real estate office was next, at 463; James S. Naismith, another dealer, had the same address; Benham & Thomas, who were min-

ing brokers in addition to realty dealers, were at 465; Hugh Cameron was at 479; and Samuel & Knowles at 481. The Oakland Butter Company occupied No. 471. There was a saloon at 473; and another one at 477, the latter being the "Anheuser," owned by Herbert and Sonderleiter, who handled imported beer from Germany. The Ross House occupied the two upper floors of the Snyder Block, built in 1879; and the two upper floors of the other Snyder Block on the corner was taken up by the Grand Central Hotel, with an entrance at 475 Ninth. The entrance to the Ross House was at 469½.

The Leimert Building stood on the lots from 456 to 466 Eighth Street. The Laymance Real Estate & Investment Company had their place of business at 466. William J. Dingee, the real estate broker, was at 460 to 462; and the Oakland Water Company, of which Mr. Dingee was president and A. W. Rose secretary, was at 458. Across the street, on the south side, at 457, was the livery stable of James King & Son. And next to it, at 455, was "The Office," which can readily be recognized as the name of another saloon. It was conducted by M. J. Hallahan and was quite convenient to the City Justice Court, which was up-stairs, the entrance being at 453. "The Office" had competition in this block, for "The Buffalo Exchange" was just down the way a couple hundred feet, at No. 477. Fred Peterson was proprietor of the establishment which competed with "The Office." The entrance to the three-story Newland House at the corner of Washington and Seventh was at 482 Seventh Street. "The Oak" saloon was at the corner, No. 484. H. L. Simms, owner of the Oakland News Depot, was at 470 Seventh. The S. P. R. R. passenger depot was at 464. The two-story Sather Block took up the entire north side of Seventh Street, between the two main thoroughfares—Washington and Broadway. Edward Edwards was agent for the building and had charge of the renting of the offices on the first floor and the apartments upstairs. Among the business firms located in the building were Neal & Kolich, plumbers; Mrs. G. L. Mendenhall's hair dressing parlors; Gordan's Bazaar; the ticket office of the S. P. R. R. "broadgauge"; the cigar store of S. Gordan; the Elite Shaving Parlor, owned by William York; and the ice cream parlors of Ida Disard.

THE PLAYTER BLOCK

I wonder how many of my readers will recall the old Playter Block, on the east side of San Pablo Avenue and at its junction with Broad-



WASHINGTON STREET, WEST SIDE, FROM TWELFTH TO THIRTEENTH
STREETS, OAKLAND, 1896
Masonic Temple at Twelfth



WASHINGTON STREET, WEST SIDE, FROM EIGHTH TO NINTH STREETS,
OAKLAND, 1896
Three-story Winsor Hotel at corner of Ninth



WASHINGTON STREET, WEST SIDE, FROM TENTH TO ELEVENTH STREETS,
OAKLAND, 1896
Hotel Crellin on left; Salinger's Department Store on right

way. Those who have come here in later years will have difficulty in attempting to replace in their mind the squatty two-story frame building of that day for the stately bank building which now stands upon this ground. What a wonderful change a few years has made! And not many years before the Playter Block was erected that location was deemed out of the business district! This triangular tract, once the site of a dozen or so small firms, is now graced by one of the finest bank and office edifices in the Bay region.

Those who remember the Playter Block will recall the porch running its full length on San Pablo Avenue, supported by wooden posts on the edge of the sidewalk. Such porches were common adjuncts to business structures in pioneer days, but have long since been eliminated from consideration in the progress of building design. Some of these old relics may even today be found in those localities which sprang up in the last century and have escaped a metropolitan transformation. The porch did not extend along the full length of the building on Broadway, although it did continue for about half way. The Central Pharmacy, owned by Garrett and Taggart was in the corner room, and in the office directly overhead was the dental office of Dr. C. S. Lane. At No. 8 San Pablo Avenue was the Central News Stand, owned by Frank E. Orr. There were store rooms at Nos. 10 and 12, with a stairway to the second floor at No. 14. The grocery store at No. 16 was owned by W. P. Wheeler. No. 18 was occupied by the Wonder Millinery Store, and No. 20 by the bicycle store of the J. Winfield Perason, agent for the Lu-Mi-Num brand. By 1896 the Wilbur Cycling Academy had been replaced by the shoe store of C. G. Hallmeyer at No. 24. The last store in the north end on San Pablo Avenue, No. 26, was the Merrick Home Bakery and Restaurant. To the north of the Playter Block was a three-story frame building looking much like a large residence, but out even with the sidewalk and the lower floor of which was used for business purposes. The W. D. Wilson Meat Market occupied one of these lower rooms, at No. 34 San Pablo Avenue. Wilson also had a market at 904 Washington Street. The street numbers have been changed on San Pablo Avenue since the days when the Playter Block was built.

SAN PABLO AVENUE

San Pablo Avenue, said to be the longest straight street in the world, as we know it today is the development and outgrowth of the

old "San Pablo Road." It has taken its place among the famous streets of the nation, an honor that the pioneers of fifty years ago did not dream would eventually be its lot. Business establishments are now located along this thoroughfare at points which not many years ago were considered out in the country, which, indeed, they were. The Playter Block on the east side of the street's termination at Broadway has already been mentioned. From No. 38 to 52, on the east side, were eight or nine one-story business places, all with a porch over the sidewalk and uniform in appearance. Girard's Tamale Parlors was located in one of these—the one at No. 46. The M. H. Ober, owned by Clara P. Nagle, was at No. 42, and among other things which could be bought there were equipose waists and equestrienne tights. Commencing at No. 54 and down to Sixteenth Street was a two-story building, also with its wooden porch over the sidewalk, and the upper story of which was occupied by the Alpine rooming house, conducted by Mrs. Nettie Willard. F. E. Plate had his California Rug Manufactory at No. 58. The Free Public Reading Room was at 64 to 66. Alonzo Coons sold "bazaar goods," books and stationery at No. 70. Across the street on the west side, between Fifteenth and Sixteenth, was a three-story building (at Fifteenth), three small one-story buildings in the center of the block; and a two-story building at Sixteenth. "Our Corner," conducted by I. L. Foster, dispensed wines, liquors and cigars in the corner location at Fifteenth. Many of the choice corner locations in the business section of the city were saloon sites in those days. Steve Rice sold "Syracuse" bicycles at 107; and J. A. Rixon, custom tailor, had his place of business at the same address. J. Williams, manufacturer of woven wire spring mattresses and furniture dealer, had his store at No. 109. Jacob Mueller, manufacturer and dealer in harness, saddles, bridles, robes, etc., was at 111; and next door, at 115, was L. O. Fox, the tinner and plumber. There was a hardware store at 123, and at 131 was the Great American Importing Tea Company. W. F. Batchelder, the grocer, who commenced business in Oakland in 1877, was on the corner of Sixteenth.

The Golden Eagle Block, two stories in height save for an additional story at the corner of Sixteenth, occupied most of the frontage on the west side, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth. Among the firms doing business in this building were the Oakland Bakery, owned by Mrs. M. M. Evans; the American Tea Company, G. A. Holste, proprietor; Bernhard Meves, diamond setter, watchmaker and jeweler; and John Klein, owner of a hat store. The west side of the street, between

Eighteenth and Nineteenth, was also completely built up. The Curtis Block was near the center of this block. Spencer's Home Bakery and the Bay State Market at the corner of Nineteenth was near the end of the business district on San Pablo Avenue, although there were scattering firms out beyond that point.

CHAPTER IX

OAKLAND FROM 1905 TO 1915

TEN YEARS UNDER MAYOR MOTT—SUMMARY OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS —
RECOVERY OF THE WATER-FRONT—HARBOR DEVELOPMENTS—BUILD-
ING OPERATIONS OF TEN YEARS — NEW CITY CHARTER ADOPTED —
STREET AND SEWER IMPROVEMENTS — PARKS AND BOULEVARDS —
PLAYGROUNDS—GROWTH OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS—PUBLIC MUSEUM
ESTABLISHED—CIVIL SERVICE REORGANIZATION—OTHER CITY DE-
PARTMENTS

TEN YEARS UNDER MAYOR MOTT

It is seldom that any city as large as Oakland retains at the head of its government an elective mayor for a period as long as ten years. There are cases of longer duration, but the average is much less. Political fortunes generally spell an unhappy ending before ten years can roll around. Yet Oakland from July, 1905 to July, 1915, honored but one man as its mayor. The growth of the county and several cities within its borders may well be taken up and considered during this period in one chapter.

Frank K. Mott was born in San Francisco, January 21, 1866, the son of Peter D. and Fannie K. Mott, who came to the state from New York. He quit school when twelve years of age and became a messenger boy for the Western Union. Within a year he was made a clerk and collector for the company. At the end of four years with that company he came to Oakland to enter the employ of George S. Brown, a hardware merchant, and eventually he became sole owner of the establishment. In 1897 he was appointed to the Oakland city council by Mayor Pardee, who afterwards became governor of California. He served on the council for two years, the last half of which was as president of the council. In 1899 he was reelected on the republican ticket. In 1905 he was nominated by the republicans as a candidate for mayor,

and was indorsed by the democrats and by the Municipal League. He was reelected in 1907, 1909, and 1911, retiring in July, 1915, declining further political honors.

SUMMARY OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS

A summary of some of the events of those ten years and of some of the changes and improvements which took place during the time Mr. Mott was mayor of Oakland included the following items:

The waterfront controversy of fifty years standing was settled, resulting in the recovery of the waterfront for the city.

Municipal control of the entire waterfront and tidelands was obtained.

A municipal system of docks, quays, wharves and belt line railways was inaugurated.

The development of the Key Route Basin was commenced, including the completion of wharves there, and wharf and quay wall construction was carried on in the inner harbor.

The city limits were extended westerly to the San Francisco line, thus including the railway moles and tidelands.

Forty-four square miles of territory, including 200 miles of streets, were annexed to the city; bringing the street mileage to 520 miles.

The system of public parks and playgrounds were greatly developed, including the purchase and improvement of several new sites.

Lake Merritt was dredged, and many acres of swamp land were reclaimed south of the Twelfth Street dam.

Water rates were materially reduced, both for the municipality and to private consumers.

A new city charter was adopted for the city after being written by fifteen freeholders.

The city acquired a public museum.

Civil service was adopted by the municipality.

A salt water high pressure auxiliary system of fire protection was installed.

The fire department was increased in efficiency, re-organized and enlarged; and the number of fire hydrants was doubled.

The police department grew from sixty-five men on its force to 208, and it was re-organized on a metropolitan basis. Modern buildings were erected for the police and fire alarm service.

A reduction in carfare to annexed districts was secured.

Twenty-five new sanitary and storm sewers were built; and all electric wires, except trolley wires, were placed underground in the business district.

The magnificent new city hall was erected, the Municipal Auditorium built, and modern school buildings added to the school equipment.

More modern street lighting was adopted; a municipal woodyard was established; and the Woman's Protective Bureau created.

The city experienced a steady building growth and increase in population, and forward steps were taken along industrial activities.

The above summary of some of the outstanding events of those ten years indicate an advancement of which any city might be proud, and some of those accomplishments will now be treated in more detail.

RECOVERY OF THE WATER-FRONT

For more than fifty years the great natural heritage of the people in the splendid waterfront stretching from San Leandro Bay along the inner harbor of Brooklyn basin and the estuary of San Antonio, thence covering the western shore, had been in litigation. This unsettled question had retarded, to a more or less degree, the full development of the water-front. With the exception of two shamm wharves at the foot of Franklin and Grove streets, all of the harbor on the western and southern shores was in private hands. The compromise of 1868 had not settled matters, as some had believed at that time. The Supreme Court of California in the suit of the City of Oakland against the Oakland Water Front Company had decided that the land between high tide and the mean low tide line of 1852 had passed into private ownership under that compromise. Subsequent to that decision the United States Circuit Court of Appeals in the action of the Southern Pacific Company against the Western Pacific Railway Company had decided that the City of Oakland had the wharfing-out right and the right to grant franchises on the water-front. This decision was an entering wedge which renewed the efforts to recover the important holdings. In November, 1910, after two years of work on the part of city officials, a final settlement was made. When negotiations were commenced in this last effort to secure control, the Western Pacific, the Southern Pacific, and the San Francisco, Oakland and San José Railway (the Key Route) occupied terminals on the western water-front. It was recognized, of course, that it was necessary for the welfare of everyone concerned that these

utilities should continue their operations. It was also believed important that the city should have control. The present S. P. mole had been constructed about 1890 upon lands which the company believed they owned under purchase from the Oakland Water Front Company. The city government decided to endeavor to compel the company to accept a limited franchise and to acknowledge the city's control. This compromise was finally agreed upon, and at the end of the term the entire property reverts to the city, with absolute title vesting in the city.

Under this franchise which granted an additional strip of territory south of the mole to the S. P., that company accepted as final the decision of the Circuit Court of Appeals. It also dismissed a case in the same court relative to the Broadway wharf, and deeded all of its interests to the city. The company also withdrew any opposition to changes of harbor lines within the north arm of the estuary, this tideland having been granted to the city by an act of the state legislature. A street through the S. P. property in West Oakland was also dedicated to the city, giving an outlet to a thousand feet of water-front reserved to the city between the S. P. and Western Pacific moles. The S. P. also relinquished all claims under the so-called Stratton patent to lands contiguous to Brooklyn basin, and gave the city immediate possession, a small portion, however, being reserved for railroad purposes between Fifth and Ninth avenues. Other important concessions included the dedication of the western end of Seventh Street as a free and open street, and the conceding that Eleventh, Fourteenth, Sixteenth and Thirty-fourth streets were open public streets over and across the railroad right-of-way at West Oakland. The S. P. had been the principal claimant under the old Oakland Water Front Company's assertion of title. Following the full settlement, leases and franchises were granted to the large industrial firms and occupants of the water-front holdings. The settlement opened the way for waterfront improvement. Along the southern water-front property under private ownership was purchased or acquired by condemnation proceedings. On the western front, after negotiations with the federal war department, aided by grants from the state, the city gained control of several hundred acres of lands fronting on the harbor. Improvements followed, including the building of an extensive rock levee, apron wharves, and the reclamation of shoreward land. At the upper end of Brooklyn basin Livingston Street pier, a modern concrete structure, was constructed. This was the first improvement made under a bond issue of \$2,503,000 voted for harbor

development. The quay wall, 2,000 feet long, on the inner harbor, was also completed.

One of the interesting phases of the water-front question now discovered related to the Brooklyn basin, that is, in the portion of the inner harbor extending easterly from the north arm of the estuary to the tidal canal. This frontage was not included in the grant of 1852, and was, therefore, not affected by the water-front cases mentioned. These lands had fallen into private ownership through the state. City officials decided that the state had disposed of them without authority, and that they could be recovered. Eventually the city, after an effort of two years, and aided by a legislative enactment, secured quit-claim deeds from the holders involved, and thereupon leased the lands back to the former holders for a period of years. Thus the city secured absolute control of the Brooklyn basin, the occupants becoming tenants, paying a yearly rental. Carrying out the water-front problem, all that portion of the bay lying westward to the San Francisco boundary line was annexed, giving Oakland jurisdiction over all of the territory within which were located the S. P. mole, the W. P. mole, the Key Route pier, and contiguous territory.

HARBOR DEVELOPMENT

The recovery of the harbor lands, and the settlement of the water-front controversy renewed public interest in the development and improvement of the harbor and shipping facilities. These improvements have already been mentioned. The city organized a Harbor Development Department to secure additional business for the port, to outline a plan of future development, and to work for the further improvement of the water-front. A Harbor Bureau was organized which adopted a clear-cut policy and plan for the management and operation of the city's wharves and harbor. A harbor and traffic manager was placed at the head of the bureau. Upon him was given the responsibility of developing the shipping business and of working with the engineering department of the harbor in making plans for equipping and installing modern facilities for handling ocean, river and bay freight and passenger traffic. During the ten-year period of the Mott administration there was an increase of 50 per cent in the water-carried tonnage handled at Oakland. The way seemed to have been cleared for a larger and brighter future for Oakland and the East Bay region in matters relative to ocean shipping and transportation.

BUILDING OPERATIONS OF TEN YEARS

Oakland was grievously deficient in respect to some of its public buildings in 1905. Its city hall was an antiquated, wooden structure, and a virtual fire trap. The city jail and police department were housed in its unwholesome basement. It was not only an eye-sore in the heart of the city, but it had become ill-suited and inadequate to the needs of the day. On October 13, 1911, President Taft laid the corner stone of the new city hall, one of the finest in the nation. Governor Hiram Johnson was present and took part in the ceremonies, which were witnessed by an immense assemblage. Other prominent men of the state were present to participate in the parade which was a part of the day's celebration. It might be mentioned in connection with the visit of President Taft that he went from Oakland after the ceremonies to break ground for the P. P. I. E. in San Francisco. Hardly second in rank to the new city hall, one of the foremost public buildings on the American continent, and a monument to the progressive spirit of Oakland, was the new Municipal Auditorium, nearing completion at the close of the Mott regime. Built on the southern approach to Lake Merritt, it was placed on a site worthy of its superb architecture and usefulness. New public schools were erected, and included in the number was one of the noteworthy examples of modern architecture—the Oakland Technical High School. Several elementary school buildings were erected during the time written about. Then there was the new fire alarm and police telegraph station at Thirteenth and Oak streets among the public buildings erected. The new municipal boathouse on Lake Merritt, the Embarcadero and other boat landings on the lake, the attractive clubhouses and restrooms in parks and playgrounds were all added to the public building record. New fire engine company houses were also erected.

During 1913 more steel business structures were built in Oakland than during all previous years. More than a thousand new residences went up during those twelve months, and everywhere new churches, schoolhouses and business blocks arose, the latter including ten and twelve story structures. The great Hotel Oakland was opened to the public and dedicated the day before Christmas, marking another great event in the growth of the city. W. W. Garthwaite was president of the company which financed and built the hotel. The average total cost of construction in Oakland for the ten years between 1905 and 1914, both inclusive, was over \$6,700,000, as revealed by the following table:

| Year | New Construction | Repairs & Alterations | Total |
|------------|------------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| 1906 | \$6,614,885.88 | \$1,075,309.25 | \$7,690,195.13 |
| 1907 | 7,240,832.95 | 1,003,150.30 | 8,243,983.25 |
| 1908 | 5,604,187.76 | 716,374.60 | 6,320,562.36 |
| 1909 | 4,546,497.98 | 772,014.05 | 5,318,512.03 |
| 1910 | 5,922,517.87 | 991,125.60 | 6,913,643.47 |
| 1911 | 6,202,685.10 | 789,577.40 | 6,992,733.85 |
| 1912 | 7,942,484.45 | 1,067,249.40 | 9,009,733.85 |
| 1913 | 8,248,581.55 | 857,609.85 | 9,106,191.40 |
| 1914 | 4,541,726.20 | 675,793.80 | 5,217,520.00 |

The agitation for a more modern and timely form of city government culminated in July, 1910, when fifteen freeholders were chosen at an election to draw up a new city charter. The men selected to perform this task were individuals who had gained prominence in various activities and had the confidence of the electors. They were W. C. Clark, I. H. Clay, C. H. Daly, G. W. Dornin, A. H. Elliott, R. B. Felton, John Forrest, R. M. Hamb, Hugh Hogan, Albert Kayser, G. C. Pardee, H. S. Robinson, F. L. Shaw, R. H. Chamberlain, and J. J. McDonald. After weeks of labor these men presented a final draft of a proposed city charter, and at an election held during the following December it received the ratification of the voters. There were 8,884 votes for the charter, and 2,884 against, a majority of even 6,000 voting in the affirmative. Mayor Mott was reelected under this charter at the following city election.

STREET AND SEWER IMPROVEMENTS

On July 1, 1905, the area of Oakland was 16.61 square miles. Ten years later it was 60.24 square miles. Its acreage had increased from 10,631 to 38,561. Streets paved with asphalt had been increased from 10.8 to 37.2. Instead of 203.2 miles of streets paved with various types of macadam, there were 305.3. There were 59.5 miles of streets partially improved with macadam turnpike on July 1, 1914; and none ten years before. There were 104.37 miles of streets unimproved in 1905; 127.6 ten years later. The total street mileage had grown from 318.38 to 529.71. The number of miles of sidewalks grew from 502.29 to 685.09; and that of sewers from 209.80 miles to 393.61 miles. These figures show that the street department was called upon to make rapid

progress to keep pace with the growth of the city. Perhaps no other branch of the city government advanced more rapidly or scientifically than did the street department during these ten years. In 1905 the street department included a superintendent, a few clerks, seven foremen and about seventy laborers, a sewer crew, thirty-five sprinkler drivers, and one steam roller with two men in charge. It then rented a lot at the corner of Fifteenth and Franklin streets at which point a few tools and supplies were stored. It then also owned one work horse and two driving horses and buggies. The department was then about the first one to receive a cut in appropriations when economy was practiced, and often the funds allowed were meagre.

By 1915 the department had undergone a complete re-organization, and included a bureau of engineering, a department of street cleaning, a department of street repairs, a department of sewers, a department of garbage disposal, and a municipal garage. The department then owned three yards, the central yard being at Ninth and Fallon streets. At that point was located the garage, stables, laboratory and separate shops for blacksmithing, horseshoeing, woodworking, painting and harness-making, besides store and work rooms for the carpenter and sewer crews. The department owned its equipment for all operations, including four steam rollers, thirty-six sprinklers, two pavement flushers, thirty-two wagons, a modern outfit for street oiling and eighty-six horses. Sewer extensions, both sanitary and for storm water removal, were extensive during these ten years. This included the sewerage of the recently annexed districts which were built up, and which required about one hundred and ten miles of sewer.

PARKS AND BOULEVARDS

The parks of Oakland in 1905 consisted of seven small squares, an unimproved plat of ten acres at West Oakland, an old Independence Square, at Sixteenth Avenue and East Seventeenth Street, comprising eleven acres which was also unimproved. The total area was 33.80 acres. This figure did not include Lake Merritt, which was also considered unimproved. There were no boulevards or drives worthy of the name. A Park Commission was organized in 1908, and this was succeeded under the new charter in 1911 by a Board of Park Directors, with full control of the parks. This commission handled the park development under the \$992,000 bond issue of 1907; and men of experience, with a determination to advance the attractiveness of the city,



OAKLAND SKYLINE WITH LAKE MERRITT IN FOREGROUND

commenced to improve the old tracts and buy new park sites. By 1915 the parks improved in the ten years had a total acreage of 350 acres, including Lake Merritt. Many sites of unequaled beauty were bought and developed. The history of Oakland's parks goes back to the early '50s. At that time the little town known as the Embarcadero San Antonio lay in the little nook of what is now the foot of Fourteenth Avenue. Behind the town was a plaza, evidently set apart from the public domain. This was the center for the social life of the village, with its festivals, horse races, and annual rodeos. On the higher ground a tower had been erected from which boats could be seen in San Antonio Estuary and the bay. Oakland annexed the Embarcadero San Antonio in the course of events, with its plaza and all; and for a half century thereafter this plaza, later known as Independence Square, and still later named San Antonio Park to honor the memory of early history, was the largest park of the city. The few public squares acquired by purchase and gift in the meantime, had not been very extensively improved.

The pioneer parks of the city, and the acreage of each, as they existed prior to 1905 were as follows:

| Name | Acres |
|---|-------------|
| Independence Square, (San Antonio Park), between Sixteenth and Eighteenth avenues, and Sixteenth and Nineteenth streets | 11.12 |
| West Oakland Park (Bay View), Eighteenth and Campbell streets | 10.08 |
| Clinton Square, East Twelfth Street and Sixth Avenue | 2.40 |
| Madison Square, Madison and Eighth streets | 1.82 |
| Lincoln Square, Harrison and Tenth streets | 1.82 |
| Harrison Square, Harrison and Seventh streets | 1.82 |
| Jefferson Square, Grove and Seventh streets | 1.82 |
| Lafayette Square, Grove and Tenth streets | 1.82 |
| City Hall Plaza | 1.10 |
| | <hr/> 33.80 |

The park sites secured between 1905 and 1915, with acreage of each, follows:

| Name | Acres |
|--|-------|
| Lakeside Park (Adams Point) | 45.00 |
| Peralta Park (south of Twelfth Street dam) | 25.90 |
| Bushrod Park (Sixty-first and Shattuck) | 17.61 |

| | |
|--|-------|
| Eastshore Park (northeast arm of lake)..... | 11.00 |
| De Fremery Park (Eighteenth and Union streets)..... | 10.40 |
| Adams Point Park (Harrison Boulevard and Grand Avenue) . | 2.20 |
| Edge Lake Park (east side of lake) | 5.46 |
| Athol Plaza (Dr. Woolsey, Second Ave. and E. Eighteenth St.) | .90 |
| Chichester Plaza (Adeline and Stanford) | .02 |
| Aloha Plaza (Watson and Newton avenues) | .05 |
| Ridgeway Plaza (Ridgeway and Gilbert streets) | .08 |
| Brooklyn Plaza (Fourteenth Ave. and E. Sixteenth St.) | .60 |
| Union Plaza (Thirty-fourth and Peralta streets) | .60 |
| Lakeshore Willows (Fourteenth and Oak streets)..... | 8.14 |
| Lakeshore Harrison Boulevard (Harrison and Twentieth sts.) | 1.70 |
| Pine Knoll (Chabot lot, Lakeshore Avenue and Hanover) ... | 2.00 |
| Athol Circle (East Eighteenth St. and Boulevard) | .03 |
| Oak Glen (Richmond Avenue and Napier)..... | 2.00 |
| Boulevard Park (Fourth Ave. and E. Twenty-first St.)..... | .86 |
| Rock Ridge Park (Rock Ridge Boulevard, east of Broadway) | 1.50 |
| Linda Vista Park (Linda and Grand avenues) | 6.28 |
| Bella Vista Park (E. Twenty-eighth St. and Eleventh Ave.).. | 2.20 |
| Mosswood Park (Thirty-sixth and Broadway) | 11.00 |
| Santa Fe Park (Fifty-second and Grove) | .50 |

 156.03

Lake Merritt, once known as Peralta Lake, then, as today, was the gem of the collection, near the center of the city, and surrounded by walks and drives, with the charming Lakeside Park along the northern borders. Nearly every foot of the lake was owned by the city in 1915. No city in the nation can offer a more picturesque park or beautiful body of water. In 1913 the pergola at the northeast end of the lake, named the Embarcadero, was completed at a cost of \$17,000, and was so named because in pioneer days it was an embracadero before Twelfth Street was built across the arm of water. Small boats used to come up the estuary and land there. In 1914 the Municipal Boathouse was completed at a cost of \$35,000, replacing the old boathouses which stood for so many years on Twelfth Street. South of the Park is Peralta Park, nearly twenty-six acres in size—the site of the beautiful Municipal Auditorium. The Bushrod Park of 17.61 acres was presented to the city by Dr. Bushrod W. James. The popularity of the parks was given further impetus in 1911 by the inauguration of municipal band concerts.

PLAYGROUNDS

One of the developments in city government of this period along the line of social service fostered by a progressive municipality was that of public playgrounds. The first Playground Commission in Oakland was appointed by Mayor Mott on November 14, 1908, under a new city ordinance. No funds were available at first, and playgrounds were not opened until the following June, under an appropriation of \$750. At that time the Tompkins school and the Prescott school grounds were equipped with temporary apparatus. Under the supervision of two young women and a superintendent, the playground movement was thus launched in Oakland. The successful experiment resulted in an appropriation of \$10,000 the following year. Out of this sum the Bushrod and de Fremery grounds were equipped, and land was set aside in many of the public parks for this purpose. By 1913 there were thirteen large municipal playgrounds, and in 1914 twenty-five more playgrounds were opened up. The new Municipal Boathouse on Lake Merritt was placed under the control of the Board of Playground Directors, and an excursion launch was secured to provide regular trips around the lake. Ten public tennis courts had been built by 1915, and among those who might be seen in frequent exhibition and match games of that day were many experts, including Maurice McLaughlin, the world's amateur tennis champion. Basketball, volley ball, soccer, rugby, baseball and other outdoor sports, including field and track meets, became more and more popular as these new play fields were opened up. Physical training, folk dancing, out-door singing and story-telling hours, hiking trips, festivals, pageants and national holiday celebrations became a part of the field of work and supervision of the Recreation Department. The attendance at these playgrounds increased from 11,125 for eight months of 1909-1910 to 978,569 for the fiscal year 1913-1914. Baseball games increased in number from 112 for the fiscal year 1908-1909 to 28,018 for 1913-1914; basketball games increased from 52 to 8,654 during the same period; and volley ball from twenty-nine games to 24,274. The number of employees in this new phase of municipal endeavor grew from five in July, 1909, to sixty-four in 1914.

GROWTH OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The cities of Alameda County have always followed the policy of giving the best educational advantages possible. Taxes and bond issues

have invariably been supported when they meant better methods, facilities and buildings in educational lines. The county's growth has been so rapid that at times the increased school population has offered real problems; but as a whole those charged with the duty of school supervision have met these situations most admirably. Today our schools rank with the best in the state. There was a noteworthy increase and growth in the schools of the county during the ten years now under consideration; and this was especially true regarding Oakland. In 1905 there were nineteen elementary schools, two high schools, and one kindergarten. By 1915 there were forty-five elementary schools, four high schools, and twelve kindergartens. The attendance at the elementary, kindergarten and evening schools was 8,365 in 1905, and 1,090 in the high schools. A decade later these figures were 19,804 and 2,900 respectively—an increase of approximately 140 per cent. The teaching force grew to 135 for high schools, and 607 for all other schools.

During these ten years nineteen new elementary school buildings were erected in Oakland and the \$600,000 Technical High School building added to the list. In addition the Piedmont Elementary School and the Fremont High School were practically made over by new additions and improvements. Four bond issues made this growth possible. In 1904 there was a bond issue for \$960,000; two years later an issue of \$280,000; in 1911 a larger sum of \$2,493,000; and in 1914, another one of \$210,000. In addition to these bond issues other money was spent out of regular school funds for additions to school buildings and for portable or temporary structures. The new Technical High School, one of the finest in the United States, was opened January 4, 1915. One of its noteworthy features is the fine public auditorium, with a seating capacity of 1,400. The expenditures for new buildings and school sites for these ten years follow:

| Schools | Sites | Buildings | Total |
|-----------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|
| Allendale | \$ 8,958.70 | \$ 13,909.84 | \$ 22,868.54 |
| Bay | 14,757.50 | 14,289.11 | 29,046.61 |
| Campbell | 8,591.10 | 37,412.48 | 46,003.58 |
| Claremont | 6,000.00 | 93,878.22 | 99,878.22 |
| Clawson | 7,350.00 | 4,108.77 | 11,458.77 |
| Cleveland | 21,150.00 | 43,354.82 | 64,504.82 |
| Cole | 33,450.00 | ..... | 33,450.00 |
| Durant | 25,860.00 | 179,233.47 | 205,093.47 |
| Elmhurst | 5,750.00 | ..... | 5,750.00 |

| Schools | Sites | Buildings | Total |
|----------------------|-----------|------------|----------------|
| Emerson | 54,988.70 | 163,233.73 | 218,222.43 |
| Franklin ..... | ..... | 204,343.45 | 204,343.45 |
| Fremont | 11,400.00 | 80,087.17 | 91,487.17 |
| Frick | 8,696.00 | ..... | 8,696.00 |
| Fruitvale | 17,000.00 | ..... | 17,000.00 |
| Garfield | 16,450.00 | ..... | 16,450.00 |
| Grant | 29,860.00 | 89,495.23 | 119,355.23 |
| Harrison | 7,600.00 | 171.00 | 7,771.00 |
| Hawthorne | 5,000.00 | ..... | 5,000.00 |
| Highland | 6,950.00 | ..... | 6,950.00 |
| Jefferson | 32,000.00 | 112,196.23 | 144,196.23 |
| Lafayette | 56,850.00 | 41,538.30 | 98,388.30 |
| Lakeview | 63,450.00 | 76,220.54 | 139,670.54 |
| Laurel | 8,620.00 | ..... | 8,620.00 |
| Lazear | 16,000.00 | 75,900.53 | 91,900.53 |
| Lincoln | 54,750.00 | 223,878.95 | 278,628.95 |
| Lockwood | 52,842.80 | 77,792.72 | 130,635.52 |
| Longfellow | 21,150.00 | 203,313.03 | 224,463.03 |
| Manzanita | 19,850.00 | ..... | 19,850.00 |
| McChesney | 9,000.00 | 66,788.94 | 75,788.94 |
| Melrose | 17,550.00 | ..... | 17,550.00 |
| Oakland | 38,000.00 | ..... | 38,000.00 |
| Piedmont | 12,500.00 | ..... | 12,500.00 |
| Prescott | 58,875.00 | 211,157.72 | 270,032.72 |
| Santa Fe | 59,525.00 | 53,820.87 | 113,345.87 |
| Sequoia | 800.00 | ..... | 800.00 |
| Technical High | 80,000.00 | 528,245.04 | 608,245.04 |
| Tompkins | 36,770.00 | 168.00 | 36,938.00 |
| Washington | 25,000.00 | 223,333.37 | 248,333.37 |
| Grand Total | | | \$3,971,765.82 |

PUBLIC MUSEUM ESTABLISHED

The establishment of the Oakland Public Museum dates back to 1907, when the city purchased the noted ornithological collection gathered by Walter E. Bryant. The collection was purchased through the efforts of Miss Bertha Chapman, then a teacher in the Oakland schools, and E. P. Flint. The City Council was induced to assume some respon-

sibility for the new and humble institution, and by an amendment to the city charter the museum was placed under the control of the Board of Library Trustees. C. P. Wilcomb was appointed curator of the museum, and assumed his duties in April, 1909. After the purchase of the Bryant collection, two additional collections of California Indian ethnological material were secured, and an agent sent out to make a collection representing colonial life and customs. The Board of Public Works set aside the old Josiah Stanford mansion on the western shore of Lake Merritt as the home for these collections, and it was fitted up for exhibition purposes. It was opened to the public on October 21, 1910, and at that time contained about 12,000 specimens. Within the next five years 24,000 additional specimens and objects were annexed to the interesting exhibit. Of the 36,800 objects contained in the museum in 1915, about 18,000 were donated by friends and supporters of the interesting institution.

Additions to the building after it was occupied by the collection became necessary, and four more exhibit rooms and a lecture room were added. The museum rapidly built up a field of educational usefulness for itself. One of the special features was the children's room, in which was assembled a most beautiful and curious collection from the world of nature and the hand of man, arranged to teach valuable lessons by a most interesting method. Teachers and pupils soon commenced making frequent visits to study the collections, and illustrated lectures were prepared and delivered by the museum lecturer. Within the four years after it was established over two hundred thousand persons had visited it, including the 15,000 students who had attended the illustrated lectures. It soon became a local center for scientific study, as well as affording a most interesting place in which to spend a few idle hours, and it thus became the meeting place for two organizations devoted to research work. These were the California Botanical Society and the Alameda County Historical Society. The institution now includes a very valuable collection of a historical nature relative to the pioneer days of Alameda County.

CIVIL SERVICE RE-ORGANIZATION

Under the provisions of the new charter for Oakland, the Civil Service Department was organized on August 29, 1911, by the appointment of B. H. Pendleton, Harrison S. Robinson and L. N. Cobbledick as members of the first board. Their first meeting was held on Sep-

tember 5, 1911, when Harrison S. Robinson was elected president. On March 31, 1914, Roscoe D. Jones was appointed a member of the board to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Cobbledick. There were at the time of the creation of the board about twelve hundred city employees, and the first important work of the board was the classification of places of employment. The board divided the positions and classified them as follows: medical service, engineering service, clerical service, police service, fire service, inspection service, supervising service, trained labor service, and labor service. After a study of wages was made, salaries were fixed on a basis equal to the pay given to employees for the same kind of work under local corporations or employers. Various departments of the city were re-organized under the civil service board. The license department was re-organized, and placed under the city treasurer. A purchasing department was created.

OTHER CITY DEPARTMENTS

Brief mention should be made of several city departments of government and their progress during these ten years. In 1905 the police department was composed of sixty-five men, including the head and a few subordinate officers. The "plain clothes" division included a few detectives. The equipment of the department was somewhat meager and was becoming obsolete. There was no ambulance, and the patrol wagons were a couple of ancient horse-drawn vehicles—relics of a fast disappearing age. There was a number of scattered, ill-kept and unsanitary lockups serving as detaining jails. The main police headquarters and jail were in the gloomy basement of the old city hall. During the period from 1905 to 1915 the police department was thoroughly re-organized, upon a military basis, and at the latter date had 208 men. The city was divided into districts, and modern police stations equipped in the several divisions. Several new bureaus were created, including the bureau of criminal investigation and the bureau of criminal identification. Traffic regulation squads were formed, and the inspection of all mercantile licenses was taken over by the department. With the erection of the new city hall a splendid central headquarters and city prison were secured by the city, the latter with a well arranged women's section. A modern receiving hospital was also provided, and motor-driven ambulances placed in operation. Within five years the mileage patrolled by the police department was increased from 300 to 530.

The Oakland fire department experienced a change as marked as the police department during these ten years in which Oakland grew so rapidly. The number of men increased during the period from 136 to 303, and much of the horse-drawn apparatus was replaced by motor-driven machines. A high pressure salt water pumping system was installed to aid in fighting fires. During 1906 a lot was purchased on Magnolia Street, near Fourteenth, for a fire house, and new equipment was added. During the following year a new truck company was added at the Golden Gate station, and three new steam fire engines were bought, a new fire house built and another automobile purchased. During the next year twenty-nine men were added to the force, two new reinforced concrete buildings erected to take the place of two old ones, and three additional new houses were erected. Eighty-four new men were added to the force between June, 1911, and June, 1912, and new equipment included three steam fire engines, three combination hose wagons, three automobiles, two automobile combination hose wagons, a new fire house at Elmhurst, and the purchase of a lot in Allendale. By the close of 1915 the department had nine pieces of auto fire apparatus, six automobiles for the chiefs, 44,200 feet of hose; and the department consisted of seventeen engine companies, five truck companies, four hose and chemical companies, two automobile combination wagons for high pressure service, and twenty-two houses. Fire losses during the period demonstrated that the department was efficient and that the equipment was adequate.

In 1905 the fire alarm department was housed on the top floor of a brick engine house. The equipment then consisted of but ten box and six engine house circuits, connected to 117 boxes, eight engine companies, and three chemical companies, and one ten-circuit automatic repeater. There were then about 160 miles of overhead wire, supplying both the police and the fire department. The police equipment consisted of sixty-two patrol boxes. Ten years later the system consisted of 826 miles of overhead copper wire, supplying service to 280 fire alarm boxes, seventeen engine companies, five combination hose and chemical companies, five fire chiefs, 188 police boxes, and fifty-five police flash light signals. The appropriation for this electrical department grew from \$8,926 for the fiscal year of 1904-1905 to \$52,740 for 1914-1915. In 1907 the inspection of electrical wiring in all buildings was commenced by the department, and a regular and systematic inspection of theatres, public buildings and business structures was started, all with the aim of reducing fire hazards. In 1905 the modern

fire-proof central station was erected on the shore of Lake Merritt, for the repair of electrical apparatus and for manufacturing needed equipment. In 1905 the street lighting system consisted of 755 arc lights, costing \$7.25 per lamp per month. In 1915 the lighting system consisted of about 1,200 arc lamps, 900 series tungstens, 1,167 electroliers, and 893 gas lights.

Health problems and sanitary questions in Oakland in 1905 were in the hands of the Municipal Health Department, consisting of ten persons, using four conveyances, and were met by an appropriation of \$11,900 for the year. A decade later the annual budget was \$57,300, and the force had been increased to thirty-six persons, using eight automobiles and three horses and buggies. During this time the staff was enlarged in the field inspection work, including food, meat, milk, plumbing and sanitary inspection. The San Francisco fire of 1906 placed a severe strain upon the Oakland police and health departments, requiring the utmost care that unsanitary conditions caused by the thousands thrown upon the city would not create any epidemic. The health department, as was true of the police department, handled the situation admirably. The inspection of all meats was commenced in 1910. During the following year the health department was completely re-organized. The extension of the city boundaries in 1910 presented new sanitation problems, for about ninety per cent of the houses in the territory annexed were without sewer connections. Within five years almost every house had modern plumbing and sewer connections. This annexation also added numerous small dairies, and thus increased the duties of the department along this feature of their work. The remarkable low death rate of Oakland and other Bay cities indicates that an efficient health department is safeguarding the public health to augment a most delightful and healthful climate. The local death rate is much lower than the average for the nation. The Oakland death rate for the period from 1901 to 1905 was 13.31; for the United States, 15.9. In 1913 it was 13.8 for the nation and 11.9 for Oakland. For that year Oakland ranked second for all cities with more than one hundred thousand population.

CHAPTER X

THE OAKLAND POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS

EARLY DAYS — THE DEPARTMENT UNDER MAYOR SPAULDING, 1872 — THE JULY RIOTS— DEATH OF CAPTAIN RAND, 1877—THE DEPARTMENT IN THE LATE '70s—THE DEPARTMENT IN 1880—THE PERSONNEL IN 1886—THE NEW CHARTER OF 1889—THE POLICE FORCE IN 1890—"POLITICS" AND THE FORCE—THE POLICE DEPARTMENT FROM 1905 TO 1915—ROSTER OF THE DEPARTMENT, MAY 1, 1916—THE DEPARTMENT IN 1928

THE OAKLAND POLICE DEPARTMENT

EARLY DAYS

Oakland was still a township when the police organization was first formed which developed into the large metropolitan force of the present day. Scarcely three years after the Patten brothers had made the first actual settlement on the site of the future City of Oakland in February of 1850, and a few months before Oakland was incorporated as a municipality, the Town Council passed an ordinance creating a police force. The measure was enacted on September 14, 1853, and on the 15th of October, John McCann was made Chief of Police. On October 18th "An ordinance supplementary to an Ordinance to organize a Police Department for the Town of Oakland" was passed.

The first guardians of Oakland's peace were paid a monthly salary of \$150 for the time they actually served, according to an ordinance of November 12, 1853. An allowance of \$75 was provided by the Council on December 24th of the same year for the purchase of badges. Provision had been made for the erection of a station-house on November 5th.

The need for some sort of body to keep the peace in the future East Bay metropolis was felt by citizens soon after the incorporation of Oakland as a town on March 25, 1854. In his message to the Council

on April 29, 1854, H. W. Carpentier, Oakland's first mayor, pointed out that precautions must be taken to prevent the infestation of Oakland by criminals from the larger City of San Francisco, to which it was so near as almost to form a part. On May 6th of that year, John Hill was elected Captain of Police, and R. W. Kellog and William McCaw, policemen.

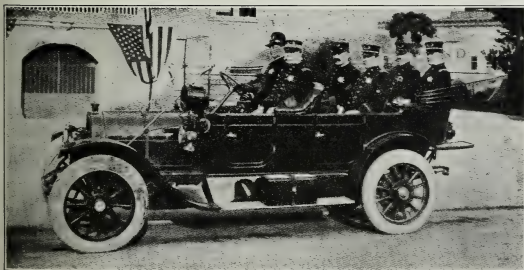
One of the first duties of the newly organized police force was to enforce certain blue laws passed by the trustees on February 4, 1854, upon the petition of the more conservative element of the population. The native Californian had continued his favorite amusements of bull-fighting, bear-baiting, and gambling after California was admitted into the Union in 1850. In 1854, however the State Legislature stepped in with "An Act to prevent Noisy and Barbarous Amusements on the Sabbath." Sunday was the day on which the fandango houses were kept open and bull-fights held in Oakland and other towns. The local ordinance was a repercussion of the state law.

From 1854 to 1864 the records are not particularly illuminating with respect to the activities of the Oakland Police Department, but it is to be inferred that the force was on duty during this decade. An ordinance of October 25, 1864, establishes a police force with general supervision over all the city. The city was divided into districts and a system of routine inaugurated on May 18, 1867. On the 25th of the same month, the police commissioners, then in charge of the force, were empowered to employ special policemen on Sundays, or when required, to keep order among the many roistering visitors who came to the East Bay on holidays.

Despite the number of criminals who infested San Francisco, after October 4, 1869, when the office of Captain of Police was made permanent, Oakland appears to have been fairly free of rogues and miscreants. F. B. Tarbett was appointed Captain on October 11th. On May 28, 1877, an ordinance was passed for the uniforming of the police. That the office of policeman was no sinecure, however, is attested by the story of the murder of Officer Richard B. Richardson at the corner of Ninth and Castro streets, in the City of Oakland, on October 22, 1867, by John Thomas, an old negro. Officer Richardson was shot down by the negro as he attempted to eject the latter from a small lot of land near Market street station, the property of a certain General Wright, then deceased. The negro had refused to leave the premises, maintaining that General Wright had given him permission to reside there until his return. The general had been lost at sea. Thomas discharged one



POLICEMAN RICHARD B.
RICHARDSON
Killed on duty October 22, 1867



CHIEF ADELBERT WILSON AND HIS STAFF IN A NEW POPE-HARTFORD
POLICE AUTOMOBILE IN 1910

barrel of an old fashioned double-barrelled shotgun at the officer, virtually decapitating him, just as the latter was attempting to serve him with a warrant for his arrest. The negro was arrested and hurried to the jail at San Leandro to prevent lynching, attempts at which were rumored. Richardson was only thirty-five years old at the time of his death and left a wife and three small children.

Again, on the night of June 30, 1876, Officer W. D. Thomas, while in the discharge of his duty, was desperately wounded by Louis Strand, a Norwegian mechanic, in East Oakland. Thomas had halted Strand on account of his suspicious appearance as he was walking along East Eleventh Street on the evening mentioned. The officer had surprised him in the act of stealing a box of bottles filled with liquor from a former employer. As the officer was bending over to inspect the box the man had been carrying, Strand seized a hatchet lying near-by and struck at him with it in the intention of severing the officer's spine or cutting the jugular vein. The officer dodged in time to receive only a nasty wound in the left forearm. Before the officer could recover, his assailant had struck him again on the left hand. Thomas was meanwhile endeavoring to reach for his pistol, but was virtually felled by a blow upon the jaw. Fortunately, however, the officer fell against a pile of lumber. The force of the impact threw him forward upon one foot and one knee, leaving his pistol hand and arm free. Before the would-be assassin could advance to follow up his advantage, Thomas got his pistol out and fired, almost in his face, shooting him in the forehead. But this was not sufficient to stop him, and Thomas had to fire a second shot before the man took to flight. The officer finally caught him and took him into custody. The man was tried at the July term, 1876, and on August 2nd sentenced to one year's imprisonment in the State Penitentiary.

THE DEPARTMENT UNDER MAYOR SPAULDING

There were only ten regular policemen on the Oakland department in 1872, when Nathan W. Spaulding was mayor. The regular force, however, was augmented by four special policemen, whose salary was paid by property owners and business men. Mayor Spaulding was ex-officio president of the Board of Police Commissioners, the two other members being E. H. Pardee and Perry Johnson. The city councilmen at that time were E. H. Pardee, A. L. Warner, W. S. Snook, Thomas J. Murphy, Franklin Warner, Mack Webber and Benjamin F.

Ferri's. Pardee was president of the council. Anselin H. Jayne was police judge, his salary being \$2,000 per year with certain fees as additional compensation. The clerk of the court was Edward Hoskins, who was appointed by the city council, and whose salary was \$1,200 per year. Henry H. Havens was city attorney. F. B. Tarbett, with a salary of \$150 per month, was captain of police. The two detectives were David H. Rand and Eburn H. Woolsey, who received \$1,500 per annum. The regular policemen were William Aldrich, Charles Barlow, William P. Brant, James Brown, George H. Carleton, Charles P. McKay, John A. Moore, Spencer Poole, Albert Shorey and William H. Summers. Barlow was the draw-tender at the Alameda bridge. These men received \$100 per month for their services. The special policemen paid by property owners were G. F. Blake, G. H. Tilley, J. H. Tyler and A. Wilson.

"THE JULY RIOTS"

In the year 1877 the Oakland Police Department was called upon to stand in readiness to suppress any outbreak of lawlessness of the type that was sweeping the East in the wake of railway strikes and which had been felt even in San Francisco in the disturbances known as the "July riots." In that year, as a result of the constant reduction in wages and the bitterness which followed the attacks on labor unions after the Panic of 1873, the virtually unorganized workers on some of the more important railroads struck for higher wages. The situation was particularly acute in New York and Pennsylvania. In five cities the strikes developed into bitter contests between the police and the militia on one hand and the strikers and the mobs which sympathized with them on the other. The governors of two states called on President Hayes for assistance, and federal troops were called out to quell the riots. In San Francisco these disturbances took the form of the famous "Kearney Workingmen's Movement."

The action taken by Oakland authorities to prevent lawlessness in the East Bay region can be inferred from the following extract from the minutes of the council entered upon the official record of July 25, 1877:

"At a special meeting of the City Council held this date at 9:30 o'clock A. M., were present Messrs. Fish, Sohst, Grinnell, Miller, Fonda, Miner and President Walter. The city clerk read the notice of the call, and the President explained more fully the object of convening

the council—in the main to prevent any insurrection or riots similar to those at the East, and under the present excitement to allay any lawlessness which might arise, and enact prompt and decisive measures to arrest the same. He called upon his Honor, the Mayor, to address the Council; who stated that he had supposed that Oakland would be free from any lawlessness, but became convinced that decisive measures should be taken. After listening to a speech by Mr. Redstone, on the evening previous, he had therefore requested the President of the Council to call the same together, in order that the legislative body of the city might coöperate and assist the Executive. He had ordered Captain Rand to enroll five hundred special policemen to be ready if such emergency existed. Dr. Merritt and Hon. A. C. Henry then addressed the Council, concurring fully in what had been expressed by his Honor, the Mayor. Captain Rand stated that in accordance with an order he had issued from the Mayor, many had made application to become specials, and he had ordered them to report at one o'clock P. M. to-day."

Following the endorsement by resolution of the action of the mayor in calling for 500 special policemen the council adopted an address received from the committee calling upon all citizens to abstain from acts of violence and from any assemblies for unlawful purposes. The organization of a Committee of Public Safety, to be formed of citizen volunteers, was also authorized by the council before it adjourned its special session. More than nine hundred and fifty citizens offered their services to this committee and this large body, divided into seven separate companies, one for each ward, coöperated with the Police Department in keeping Oakland quiet while the emergency lasted.

DEATH OF CAPTAIN RAND

The Oakland Police Department met with a serious loss in 1877 in the death of Captain of Police Rand, one of the ablest members of the force. On October 3rd, at a special meeting of the council, the following resolutions were unanimously passed:

"WHEREAS, By the stern decree of Divine Providence, D. H. Rand, late Captain of Police of this city, has left for that 'bourne from whence no traveler returns,' it is due to his memory that this 'sprig of green' be *in memoriam*. Whatever he did was done well; nothing was left undone that could be consummated; he shirked no duty, dared

to face danger and his hand went quickly out to arrest the violator and disturber of the law; in every sense of the term he was a true citizen and a bold exponent of the right. In his loss the Police Department of this city has been bereft of a competent director; this city an upright official and useful citizen; and his family a beloved husband and father. To his widow we offer every consolation which humanity can give, and we would extend to her this truth, and that to the memory of her late husband, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.' And be it further

"Resolved, That the Council and city officials attend his funeral in a body, together with the Police Department of the city. And be it further

"Resolved, That this preamble and these resolutions be spread upon the Minutes of the Council, and the City Clerk transmit a copy thereof, under the seal of the city, to the widow of the lamented departed."

In an address to the council Mayor E. H. Pardee spoke feelingly of the virtues of the deceased captain. "The city of Oakland has lost a good and faithful officer," he said, "and we, as their representatives, a warm-hearted and genial friend. Captain Rand," he added, "had his peculiar idiosyncracies of temperament; his heart was illuminated from the lamp of goodness, and the soul and pride of his ambition was to do good, always believing that it was better to err on the side of mercy and poor, suffering humanity than to have the applause of the whole world and the sting of consciousness of having done a wrong whereby the heart of man would be made heavy and despondent. His test of Christianity was: 'Do unto others as you would that they should do unto you.'"

THE DEPARTMENT IN THE LATE '70s

Some interesting side-lights on the Oakland Police Department as it was in the late '70s can be gathered from the message of Mayor Andrus to the City Council dated February 3, 1879. Concerning the department, he makes the following remarks:

"W. F. Fletcher, captain of police, has prepared a very complete report of the workings of his department during the year. The standing of the department has been improved, its discipline is better, and there seems to be no reasonable cause for complaint as to its efficiency. The statistics have already been submitted to your honorable body. The

reputation of a Police Department has great effect upon the order and quietness of any city. It is cheaper and easier to prevent crime than to detect it. The knowledge that policemen are vigilant and intelligent, and are present in the places where required, exerts a powerful influence in preventing the commission of crime. Temperate habits, cool and deliberate judgment, tact and shrewdness, combined with firmness and decision of character, are among the requirements of a police officer. Gentlemanly deportment, coupled with ability to cope with unruly characters, are required. The number of arrests is not a test of efficiency, for that must, to a great extent, depend upon the respectability of the neighborhood in which an officer is stationed for duty. They should be chosen solely with reference to their fitness for the position. Appointments should not be a reward for political service, nor should they be conferred upon persons through considerations of family connection, or sympathy for those who may have failed in other pursuits. There should be a standard of health, age, and stature, to be applied to all new appointees. If unworthy men have been placed in positions, if there has been dishonesty, those who are guilty should be promptly removed; but their misdeeds should not be the occasion for the condemnation of men who are above such unworthy practices.

"There have been rumors that some of the laws governing the department have not been strictly enforced, but no definite charges have been brought to my attention. Thorough discipline is essential to efficiency, and the power of my office will be exerted to enforce it.

"Captain Fletcher recommends that the number of officers be increased from twenty-two to forty. I think that there should be, on an average, one policeman for each fifteen hundred of population, which would give us thirty men. This seems to be the ratio most commonly found in other cities. Every policeman should be, also, a detective. He should be charged with the investigation of crime occurring in his beat, which would increase his vigilance and be a stimulus to his ambition. It would develop the faculties of the men, and indicate those who, at the proper time, should be promoted to the highest department of police service.

"Tenure of office should be secure. Officers who have long been in service, and who have made honorable records, should not be harassed by the fear that they may at any time be displaced by men who have not shown any merits superior to their own."

From the mayor's message one also infers that citizens had al-

ready established a privately paid special police system. Apparently there had been some complaints to the city authorities on this score, but the mayor was in favor of the continuance of the system. In his opinion, "It would be unwise to entirely abolish the system, but there must be care and discrimination in regulating it, on account of the liability to abuse." "I have no doubt," he added, "that there are times when the influence of the special police counteracts the efforts of our regular officers in ferreting out crime, but such cases are the exceptions, not the rule."

The city prison at this time had become overcrowded, and the captain of police had called attention to the necessity for building larger accommodations. The mayor recommended that the basement of the City Hall be filled with cells, built of brick and iron, instead of only two iron ones, as had been suggested. The estimated cost would be about three thousand dollars. "Prisoners could be kept separate," the mayor pointed out, "boys and petty offenders would not be brought into contact with hardened criminals, an evil which is of enormous proportions in most cities." Such an enlargement would suffice for a number of years, the mayor believed, but the time would come when a separate building would become necessary.

THE DEPARTMENT IN 1880

The federal census of 1880, which gave Oakland a population of 35,500 and an increase of about 250 per cent over 1870, did not record a corresponding growth in the Police Department. City officials of that year who came in contact with the department more than others included Mayor James E. Blethen, Police Judge John Yule, City Attorney J. M. Poston and Councilmen G. W. Babcock, J. C. Mullan, L. G. Cole, Jesse S. Wall, David Hewes, James Gill and J. B. White. D. E. Bortree was the clerk of the Police Court. W. F. Fletcher was head of the department, with the title of captain. There was one first sergeant and one second sergeant, A. Wilson and E. J. Chase, respectively. A. Shorey and F. O. Fuller constituted the detective force. J. A. Kenner was the day prison keeper and clerk for the department. S. H. Mitchell was assistant day prison keeper and bailiff of the court. The night jailer was William Aldrich. The patrolmen were J. M. Manley, B. McLaughlin, J. M. Wallace, John Golden, A. J. Ross, John Barnett, J. B. Fields, John Ranlett, H. T. Smith, C. E. Lufkin, H. Nedderman,

H. M. Wilson, R. D. Hunter, O. D. Brown, W. H. Summers, M. D. Hewett, P. E. Hynes, and W. D. Thomas. Special officers were S. H. Gowen, H. E. Church, J. Kessler, John McWilliams, E. Hodgkins, P. Filley, James Kennedy, John Coughlan, Dennis Holland, H. B. Rand, William Howlett, P. H. Dowdican, D. Wright, H. Theobald and L. R. Hughes.

THE PERSONNEL IN 1886

Oakland's population was estimated at about forty-five thousand five hundred in 1886. The city was growing steadily, but under city laws the council was required to meet but twice each month in regular session—on the first and third Monday evenings. Perhaps there are those who can recall the days when two nights a month were deemed sufficient for the transaction of the city's business. The mayors were still elected annually, and E. W. Playter was chosen for the honor in April, 1886. J. A. Johnson was city attorney, and the police judge was Fred W. Henshaw. The councilmen representing the seven old wards were: Henry Hays, J. T. Carothers, James H. Smith, T. L. Barker, T. G. Harrison, John Hackett, and James McGivney. The council then made all appointments affecting the police department. D. E. Bortree was still serving as clerk of the police court, and Samuel H. Mitchell as bailiff. W. R. Thomas was captain of police, having been appointed as such on October 19, 1885. His clerk was R. A. Hughes. W. F. Fletcher was ranked as first sergeant, and A. Wilson as second sergeant. The two detectives were D. Holland and A. Shorey. The day and night prison keepers, as they were termed in early days, were Hall B. Rand and J. S. Mackey. The patrolmen on regular duty were T. A. Downey, John Barnett, John Ranlett, C. H. Cole, J. B. Fields, B. R. Phillips, O. D. Brown, John M. Ingram, H. Nedderman, J. A. Kennedy, R. D. Hunter, F. Greenwald, Henry McCloy, P. H. Felley, D. W. Swain, E. J. Chase, W. A. Dannaker, and James Hill, who was guard of the chain gang. The special patrolmen were D. F. Batchelder, M. D. Hewett, G. V. Gass, W. H. Summers, F. R. Weider, H. Howlett, W. F. Goodwin, St. Clair Hodgkins, D. Wright, Daniel Morrison, Thomas Gilmore, J. H. Baker, J. F. Morrison, C. A. Scoville, E. S. Ainsworth, Alonzo T. Ayers, Cornelius Wells, J. W. Collins, H. M. Carr, and William G. Cashin. George H. Carleton was superintendent of the police telegraph boxes, of which there were thirty-nine.

NEW CHARTER OF 1889

Oakland adopted a new city charter on November 6, 1888; the charter was approved by the State Legislature on February 2, 1889. Under this charter the police and fire departments were placed under direction of a board of three commissioners. The members of the Board of Public Works were made ex-officio the Board of Commissioners of the Police and Fire Departments. The board was required to hold a regular meeting each week, open to the public. It was given power to prescribe the qualifications, duties, design of badge and uniform of the departments; to prescribe rules of discipline; to hear all complaints of misconduct and inefficiency; and to make such other rules and regulations as should be necessary for the operation of the departments.

THE POLICE FORCE IN 1890

The Oakland police force of 1890 consisted of a chief, two captains, two detectives, one day jailer, one night jailer, twenty-three regular patrolmen, eleven special officers, and four assigned to the patrol wagons. J. W. Tompkins was chief. The captains were A. Wilson and W. F. Fletcher. D. Holland and Albert Shorey were the detectives. The day jailer was George Quackenbush; the night jailer, David Swain. The patrolmen were H. B. Rand, C. H. Cole, H. Aldrich, Sam Mitchell, J. S. Mackey, Henry McCloy, F. W. Crafts, E. J. Chase, Charles O'Hare, O. D. Brown, John Barnett, J. F. Sill, M. P. Powers, R. D. Hunter, J. Henry Nedderman, T. A. Downey, Edgar Turney, William McCloud, Frank Greenwald, P. H. Felley, Nicholas Williams, J. P. Scanlon and John Royce. The special officers were D. F. Batchelder, C. Wells, John London, J. H. Nolter, W. B. Goodwin, Ryland Poulsen, A. J. Ross, J. H. Baker, A. T. Ayers, L. D. Babb, and W. G. Cashin. W. A. Moore was clerk to the chief, and Sam Mitchell was police court bailiff.

It was not long after the adoption of the city charter limiting the police to forty that the city outgrew its police force, and the city council was called upon to make an increase. On December 7, 1892, ordinance No. 1,477 was passed, providing for the appointment of six new members. This was followed two weeks later by another ordinance adding two detectives to the force, at a salary of \$125 per month. In 1893 it

again became necessary to enlarge the force, and another ordinance was passed, providing for four additional policemen.

"POLITICS" AND THE FORCE

The records of early Oakland police organization and activities are unfortunately meagre; many records have been lost, and there was an apparent lack of interest in keeping an accurate account of the doings of the department and its personnel. It is known, however, that as in other cities of the United States, police administration was closely identified with politics until the adoption of civil service regulations concerning appointments. For example, during the political excitement of the summer of 1877, already referred to in this chapter, Adelbert Wilson, later Chief of Police of Oakland, and eighteen fellow officers were discharged and reinstated many times according to the rise and fall of political leaders. Wilson had received his appointment to the regular police force on October 5, 1874, and was detailed as sergeant on October 15, 1877. After being removed several times on account of "politics" he was reappointed on January 17, 1881, only to be removed on June 6th. He was not reappointed until August 20, 1883, but from that time on his connection with the department was permanent and his advancement steady. On May 7, 1889, he was promoted to Captain and served in that capacity for sixteen years, and finally as a reward for his long service and excellent record was appointed Chief of Police on January 2, 1906. From that date he kept his office until October 1, 1912, despite changes of administration. The career of this one officer indicates the change in policy of the Oakland police department and the substitution of considerations of merit and efficiency for the old-time political influence. This change has been due among other things to the adoption of civil service regulations under the new city charter of 1911.

Until the appointment of J. W. Tompkins as Chief on April 9, 1899, the head of the Oakland police department was designated as "Captain"; but in that year the title of "Chief" was adopted. Beginning with the appointment of F. B. Tarbett as Captain on October 11, 1869, the names of department heads are known. The roster of captains or chiefs, with the date of their appointment and the period of their service follows:

*Captains**Service*

| | | |
|---------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| F. B. Tarbett..... | October 11, 1869..... | 4 years, 11 months |
| D. H. Rand..... | September 21, 1874.... | 3 years, 21 days |
| W. W. Gray..... | October 12, 1887..... | 5 years ? |
| W. F. Fletcher..... | March 25, 1878..... | 3 years, 2 months |
| J. Whipple..... | June 27, 1881..... | 2 months |
| P. Pumyea..... | August 27, 1881..... | 1 year, 2 months |
| E. J. Chase..... | April 2, 1883..... | 4 years, 19 days |
| P. Pumyea..... | August 21, 1883..... | 2 years |
| W. R. Thomas..... | October 19, 1885..... | 2 years, 5 months |
| P. Pumyea..... | April 5, 1888..... | 1 year |

Chiefs

| | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|
| J. W. Tompkins..... | April 9, 1889..... | 3 years, 6 months |
| L. Schaffer..... | October 18, 1892..... | 2 years, 9 months |
| C. E. Lloyd..... | August 1, 1895..... | 2 years, 8 months |
| W. F. Fletcher..... | April 1, 1898..... | 1 year, 3 months |
| S. C. Hodgkins..... | July 1, 1899..... | 6 years, 6 months |
| Adelbert Wilson..... | January 2, 1906..... | 6 years, 9 months |
| W. J. Petersen..... | October 1, 1912..... | 2 years, 9 months |
| William F. Woods..... | July 1, 1915..... | 10 months |
| W. J. Petersen..... | May 15, 1916..... | 1 year, 3 months |
| John Henry Nedderman..... | August 24, 1917..... | 1 year, 8 months |
| J. F. Lynch..... | May 16, 1919..... | 1 year, 8 months |
| Fenton G. Thompson.... | January 24, 1921..... | 5 months |
| James T. Drew..... | July 1, 1921..... | 6 years |
| Donald L. Marshall..... | July 11, 1927..... | |

THE POLICE DEPARTMENT FROM 1905 TO 1915

The decade following the inauguration of the administration of Frank K. Mott as mayor was one of steady growth for the police department. In 1905 the police organization was composed of only sixty-five men, including the chief and a few subordinate officers for supervision of patrol service. A few detectives made up the "plain clothes" division. Equipment was scanty and rapidly becoming obsolete. One or two ancient horse-drawn patrol wagons without ambulance service were in use, while a number of scattered ill-kept and unsanitary lock-ups served as branch detaining-jails. The main police headquarters

were little better. The housing conditions at the City prison were not much better than in the late 70's, when Mayor Andrus had called attention to the need for better accommodations. Thirty-five years had passed and the new building, the need for which had been predicted by the Mayor in 1879, had not yet been erected. The city prison was in a wretchedly gloomy underground basement of the old City Hall.

By 1915 the situation had been greatly improved and a high standard attained. In 1905 the old Board of Police and Fire Commissioners, in existence since 1889, laid plans for improving the police department. From year to year these plans were realized, as the city's income warranted. In consequence, in 1915 the force numbered 208 men with a perfect military organization that covered every phase of its activities. A chief, captains, lieutenants, sergeants, and corporals, comprised the directing body of an organization which rapidly achieved a high degree of efficiency. The chiefs who were particularly instrumental in bringing about the reforms instituted by the Board of Police and Fire Commissioners were S. C. Hodgkins, Adelbert Wilson, and W. J. Petersen.

Modern police stations were equipped with every facility for service in the several districts. Several bureaus were established within the department to give the Oakland police organization aids to efficient handling of crime comparable to those which had been developed in the great cities of the east. The Bureau of Criminal Investigation, composed of a staff of sixteen inspectors of police, and the Bureau of Criminal Identification, might be mentioned. In the latter bureau were installed the famous Bertillon and finger print system of identification which are indispensable to any modern police record system. In this bureau in 1915 were 120,000 photographs and records of criminals at all times available for quick use. Within five years the number of street miles patrolled by the department increased from 300 to 530. In the same period, the population increased from 78,000 to 200,000. The area of the city had nearly quadrupled, entailing correspondingly greater demands on the department. The police department took over the inspection of all mercantile licenses. With the increase of motor traffic, special squads were formed to operate in congested areas. A mounted detail was placed on duty in the outskirts of the metropolitan area. To keep pace with the times, a motor-driven ambulance and patrol system was adopted; and in addition to the combined ambulance-patrol automobiles used in general police work, high power machines were in-

stalléd for emergency calls, while a detachment of patrol cars was organized for outside duty in residence districts.

Nothing could better exemplify the great progress made during this period than the remarkable advance in facilities for housing prisoners. In contrast with the deplorable conditions which obtained at the opening of the century, in 1915 the Oakland police department had one of the most modern city prisons in the country. An up-to-date and thoroughly modern police headquarters and city prison were important features of the new Oakland city hall. The cells were moved from the dark basement of the old building to the top floor of the new "skyscraper" which had been built to house the municipal offices of the fast growing East Bay metropolis. There it was possible to have ample light, fresh air and perfect sanitation. The women's quarters were well arranged and furnished with a view toward the maintenance of the health of the prisoners. A modern Receiving Hospital was also provided. The most modern accomodations obtainable were furnished not only for the violators of the law, but for the guardians of it. At the Central Police Headquarters in the same building were installed not only the necessary departmental offices, but assembly rooms, a gymnasium, shower baths, and a shooting range for the officers and patrolmen.

The department took great forward strides not only in purely mechanical equipment, but in the morale of its personnel. Under the new city charter, effective in 1911, the long-hoped-for civil service regulations were adopted by the city for the governance of its police department. This resulted in greater efficiency, for it provided an incentive for good work. Each officer and patrolman realized that he stood on an equal footing with every other member of the same rank and that his advancement depended upon the demonstration of his worthiness for promotion. An examination system was introduced and careful records were kept of the work of each man. In spirit and in letter the department adhered to the civil service standard. The records of the department during this period, as in earlier years, show a high standard of bravery. The department rolls carried a list of heroes in blue who gave their lives in courageous battles to protect the safety of the citizens. Its standard of personal honor was also maintained on a par with its standard of efficient service.

The first great test of the capacity of the department to cope with an emergency on a large scale came under the administration of Chief Adelbert Wilson at the time of the San Francisco fire of 1906. The

magnitude of the task which fell upon the shoulders of Chief Wilson and his assistants can be appreciated when it is known that more than 200,000 persons arrived in Oakland from the stricken sister city during the three days of conflagration. By prompt action in formulating strict rules and disciplinary measures, Chief Wilson, with a regular force of only seventy-one men, handled the situation in a manner which reflected the highest credit upon him and his department. The streets were closed after 6 o'clock at night, and no person was allowed to pass through the lines without a permit from the Chief himself. There was no disorder and no untoward occurrence. The policing of the city was perfect.

A few years later, during the celebration of the entrance of the Western Pacific Railroad into Oakland, which also occurred during the administration of Chief Wilson, the department once more demonstrated its capacity to handle a crowd of more than 100,000 visitors. Through Chief Wilson's precautionary measures in advance of the occasion, the excellent work of the men under him, and his personal diligence and inspection, the affair passed off without a hitch and not a single accident was reported.

During the history of the department, the Oakland police force has had few heads who commanded greater loyalty and respect than Chief Wilson; at the time of his relief from command upon the appointment of Walter Joseph Petersen to head the force on October 1, 1912, he was the "grand old man" of the department. He always suppressed vice and crime with vigor. He was noted for the consistency with which he backed up his men in the discharge of their duty, and his advice and counsel, as well as his keen appreciation of merit where he found it, did much to elevate the morale of the department. On May 30, 1907, Chief Wilson was presented with a handsome gold shield by the members of the Oakland police force as a token of esteem and friendship. At this time Mayor Mott made a graceful presentation speech.

Walter J. Petersen, who held the office of chief for two years and nine months after Wilson, until he was relieved for ten months during the incumbency of Chief William F. Woods, who succeeded Petersen on July 1, 1915, was reappointed head of the department on May 15, 1916. Petersen gained his reputation as Captain of Detectives. He held his office from October 1, 1907, until the date of his appointment as chief. He took hold of the detective bureau with the firm resolution of maintaining a high standard. He was of invaluable service to Chief



ADELBERT WILSON
Chief of Police, Oakland, from January 2, 1906,
to October 1, 1912



CAPTAIN BODIE WALLMAN
Captain of Inspectors, Oakland Police
Department



CAPTAIN J. FRANK LYNCH
Central Police Division, Oakland



WALTER JOSEPH PETERSEN
Chief of Police, Oakland, October 1, 1912, to
July 1, 1915, and May 15, 1916, to August 24,
1917

Wilson in placing this branch of the department upon a thoroughly scientific basis. During his administration he supervised the handling of some of the most intricate criminal cases in the history of the country, and was often called upon to disentangle exceedingly knotty problems.

ROSTER OF THE DEPARTMENT, MAY 1, 1916

The complete roster of the Oakland police department on May 1, 1916, under Chief W. J. Petersen was as follows: L. F. Agnew, acting captain of inspectors. Captains of Police—J. F. Lynch, C. H. Bock and T. Brown. Lieutenants—F. Shroder, B. L. Curtiss and William F. Woods. Inspectors—S. C. Hodgkins, W. B. Quigley, H. E. Green, T. J. Flynn, R. V. McSorley, W. F. Kyle, J. T. Drew, H. H. Caldwell, and C. F. McCarthy. Assistant Inspectors—G. D. Powers, T. Wood, W. J. Emigh, J. H. Robinson, T. F. Gallagher, B. A. Wallman, and J. S. Dufton. Sergeants—Robert Forgie, W. M. McCloud, R. F. Ahern, J. W. Havens, M. A. Byrne, H. J. Thornbury, C. L. Hemphill, J. H. Nedderman, James Walters and J. J. Sherry. Corporals—John Murray, E. J. Conroy, M. P. Riley, E. W. Brock, James Pullman, H. L. Gilbert, A. B. Smith, H. O. Rumetsch, R. O. Bergson, V. L. Coley, P. Van Houtte, T. O'Neill, J. G. Wallman, J. M. Enright, J. T. Fahy, and A. M. Sanderson.

The patrolmen were J. Gardiner, M. P. Powers, T. Merrick, C. F. Jorgensen, J. J. O'Connell, N. Williams, F. Rossick, C. J. Keefe, I. D. Tobin, G. J. Ely, C. F. Nightengale, J. R. Leonhardt, L. P. Neilsen, George Berner, S. Thornally, Leslie Cox, O. L. White, E. M. Crandall, George Erickson, C. D. Deardorff, H. L. Orbell, J. H. Keel, J. F. Noble, W. J. Davis, J. T. Mullem, H. M. Hamlin, R. M. Goodwin, J. J. Fitzgerald, J. H. Sears, F. C. Blewett, M. J. Hayes, E. Frohn, A. Trotter, G. D. Burbank, A. H. Nelson, C. O. Brewick, J. L. Shields, T. C. Johnson, T. J. O'Neill, W. J. Wills, H. O'Hara, R. G. Feeley, Peter J. Connelly, F. A. Schuler, G. W. Pratt, E. J. O'Donnell, Joseph Martin, C. A. Turcotte, C. O. Jackson, Grover Herring, A. H. Libbey, H. H. Joyce, K. D. Caldwell, R. W. Lyons, J. A. Garvin, W. E. Tutt, S. A. Watz, R. H. Scott, C. R. Christopher, D. Fleming, E. G. Switzer, S. B. Montell, C. F. Cary, H. L. Aboucaya, C. O. Hunt, D. E. Gillett, U. K. Petersen, A. W. Childers, Martin J. Bolter, L. A. Manning, R. F. Tracy, G. Steffen, J. L. Sternitzky, E. O. Steinbach, Jack Duke,

F. O. Shipton, C. T. Anderson, R. H. Spenser, George C. Wolter, W. H. Jordan, J. L. Chamberlain, H. L. Butler, T. D. Ottman, Edward L. Brown, J. H. Murphy, P. J. Petersen, William Haldeman, W. Tiltonson, J. M. Dolan, P. McKeegan, J. A. Gunter, W. M. Smith, G. H. Hall, A. P. Reinhardt, Robert Collett, G. L. Doolan, L. H. Bannister, J. F. McCarthy, F. Neils, T. Duane, J. E. Murphy, J. L. Phillips, M. J. Shannon, W. R. Jones, W. I. Hodgkins, C. T. Hunley, E. J. Crossman, Thomas Pardee, J. P. Mulhern, G. G. Underwood, D. C. Henninger, M. Emigh, O. J. Watson, C. A. Fife, Pat. J. Kelly, Bernard Curran, G. L. Caveney, J. H. Carter, C. B. O'Brien, F. L. Anderson, J. J. Dunn, James McCormick, M. O'Reilly, F. W. Burbank, C. G. J. Gargadennec, M. Moore, P. McTigue, G. N. Green, G. G. Mulholland, Alfred Deike, J. E. Forrest, E. A. Kimmel, C. C. Peters, Alfred Seyden, W. Tusher, C. C. Pleasants, M. J. Buckley, D. J. Teehan, L. L. Drury, J. H. Evers, James Greenlee, Ernest Holmberg, C. B. Jennings, P. J. Connelly, W. T. Kohler, T. J. Oakes, M. J. Schmidt, J. P. Stocker, J. A. Riley, George Garcia, E. C. Summers, J. E. McCumber, A. B. Stebbins, S. Connelly, D. O'Connell, H. W. Teeple, W. A. Meyer, J. E. Gannaw, F. R. Paulson, J. J. Fleming, J. W. Maxey, E. H. Long, A. J. Shefoff and A. C. Gillem.

The officers temporarily retired were Sergt. J. F. Sill, Corp. R. O. Bergson, and patrolmen F. J. Thompson, J. E. Forrest and N. R. Degelman. The retired officers were W. F. Fletcher, chief of police; D. Holland, inspector; and patrolmen S. H. Mitchell, Henry McCloy and D. W. Swain. The matrons of the force were Mrs. C. F. Baxter, Mrs. J. K. Hayes, Eleanor Underwood and Mrs. M. L. Saunders. The patrol wagon drivers were E. F. Hughes, Harry Brown and W. T. Bradley. M. T. Adams, W. J. Gill and George Wigg were police elevator operators; and D. S. Van Schaick was senior stenographer in the department.

The officers and members of the board of directors of the Widows' and Orphans' Aid Association of the Oakland Police Department at that time were: President, Captain J. F. Lynch; vice president, Capt. Charles Bock; financial secretary, Sergt. Frank Ahern, recording secretary, Inspector Lou Agnew; treasurer, Inspector W. B. Quigley; board of directors, Chief W. J. Petersen, Capt. J. F. Lynch, Capt. Charles Bock, Capt. Thorwald Brown, Lieut. Fred Schroeder, Lieut. Charles Hemphill, Sergt. Frank Ahern, Inspector Lou Agnew, and Inspector W. B. Quigley.

THE DEPARTMENT IN 1928

With approximately 367 members, including officers and men, in 1928 the Oakland Police Department is a complicated organization in contrast to the small body of men first organized seventy-five years earlier under Chief John McCann. Today its seventy-five officers have the responsibility of handling the police problems of a great metropolitan area, questions that range from the apprehension of internationally known lawbreakers to the regulation of congested traffic districts. A total of 292 patrolmen are on duty throughout the three precincts. These men operate under thirty sergeants. There is only one corporal left on the force; this grade is being abolished because of the similarity of the duties of the police corporal and the police sergeant. Donald L. Marshall has directed this large organization since his appointment as chief on July 11, 1927, and he maintains the fine traditions of the Oakland police service. The chief is assisted in his duties by a captain of inspectors, three police captains, one inspector in charge of the Bureau of Identification, seven lieutenants, thirty-one inspectors, one assistant inspector, thirty sergeants, and one corporal. On duty at headquarters are also two stenographers and three elevator operators, while four matrons are employed to care for women and children who fall into the hands of the authorities.

Chief Marshall gave a splendid demonstration of the ability of the department to handle an unusual situation during the great gatherings of citizens from the entire Bay region in the summer and fall of 1927, on the occasion of the Dole airplane flight to the Hawaiian Islands in July and the welcome given to Charles Lindbergh at the Oakland municipal airport in September. A crowd of more than 50,000 persons thronged the great flying-field to welcome "Lindy" on September 17, 1927.

Under Lieutenant of Police Charles Hemphill, the Oakland Traffic Department has brought about a noticeable diminution in the number of traffic accidents in the downtown area since the adoption of an automatic signal system in December of 1926. The plan was instituted to eliminate jay-walking. By means of a system of a red light of danger and a green light to denote that it is safe for the traffic to move in a given direction, the flow of pedestrian and vehicular traffic is regulated so that the passage is in only one direction for a given period. These automatic "stop" and "go" signals were placed at the principal intersections in the downtown district. An intermediate orange light is



DONALD L. MARSHALL

Chief of Police, Oakland, addressing throng of more than 50,000 persons gathered to welcome Charles A. Lindbergh, at the Municipal Airport, September 17, 1927



LIEUTENANT OF POLICE CHARLES HEMPHILL

Head of Oakland Traffic Department, calling attention to latest message (1928) of the East Bay Safety Council, posted on billboards throughout the city

flashed as a signal for the traffic to start in a given direction. This is immediately followed by the green safety light. When the red light is shown, the traffic in that direction stops. An officer is stationed at these intersections with authority to place under arrest any individuals who disregard the signals. The Traffic Department, save in rare instances, has had the coöperation of the general public and the system has been highly successful in reducing the number of traffic accidents.

CHAPTER X (Continued)

THE OAKLAND FIRE DEPARTMENT

EARLY HISTORY—ORGANIZATION OF A PERMANENT DEPARTMENT, 1869
—THE DEPARTMENT IN 1872—DESTRUCTIVE FIRES OF EARLY DAYS
—THE DEPARTMENT IN 1879—FIRE LIMITS OF 1890—THE DEPARTMENT, 1905-1915—FURTHER GROWTH, 1915-1928

Oakland's first Fire Department was established a little more than a fortnight earlier than the Police Department, if the ordinance of the Trustees of the Township of Oakland passed on August 27, 1853, for the authorization of the purchase of a fire engine can be said to have created a fire department. Two thousand dollars was appropriated for the purchase of this defense against a conflagration, according to a resolution adopted by the trustees on December 24th of the same year. Mr. Staples and the clerk of the Board of Trustees were appointed a committee to make the purchase.

The repeated devastation of San Francisco by fire during the early history of the city is evidence of the necessity that must have been felt by the citizens of Oakland township and later of the Town of Oakland for taking proper precaution against a blaze of large proportions. Happily the city in all its history thus far has escaped a fire of any great magnitude. Good fortune, an efficient fire department, and plenty of water are some of the reasons.

In the fall of 1853, Col. John Scott, a New York fire laddie and a thorough fire-fighter, and others petitioned for the organization of a regular fire department to comprise the Empire and Washington Engine Companies and the Oakland Hook and Ladder Company. The organization was not effected until 1854, when Scott was elected Chief Engineer, the equivalent of the modern office of chief. An engine-house was built and on March 25, 1854, the same day on which Oakland was incorporated as a town, the sum of \$800 was allowed by the City Fathers for painting the engine-house, for the purchase of hose, and for all the fixtures which in those days were considered essential to the equipment of a complete fire-house.

Mayor Carpentier was an earnest advocate of adequate facilities for preventing a conflagration or even destructive small fires. In his first message to the Town Council, the Mayor recommended the organization of a more efficient fire department. He said, "Notwithstanding the width of her streets and comparative isolation of her buildings, Oakland is still exposed to danger from that element which has successively visited with ruin nearly every other city and town in the state. The building of cisterns at convenient intervals will be necessary, and I recommend the purchase by the city, at an early day, of additional fire-engines and also of the necessary apparatus for Hook and Ladder Companies. By a judicious use of such means as may be in our power, and by encouraging a spirit of emulation among the citizens, I hope, at the end of the year, to see the Fire Department of Oakland one of the best regulated and most reliable in the state."

On June 24, 1854, Empire Engine Company and Oakland Hook and Ladder Company were admitted into the department, while the chief engineer recommended the building of four cisterns to be placed at the corners of Broadway and First, Second, Third, and Fourth streets. Upon the reference of these recommendations the committee on fire and water, on June 24th, that body advised the construction of only two of these, to wit: one at the corner of Broadway and Second and one at Broadway and Fourth streets. On August 5, 1854, Washington Fire Company, No. 2, was admitted into the department; and on November 4, 1855, the office of fire warden was created. But unfortunately this organization was short-lived, for on January 16, 1856, the council authorized the sale of the fire-engine, if it could be done with advantage to the city. The sale of the engine was deferred, however, when the council learned that sale by auction was made mandatory by the charter. From this date until March 25, 1865, when fire limits were first established by ordinance, complete records of the activities of Oakland's Fire Department are lacking.

The need of more adequate fire protection was brought to the attention of the public in the spring of 1865 in a spectacular manner when the Delger block in the heart of Oakland was destroyed by fire and damage done to the extent of \$50,000. The military organization known as the Oakland Guard, a citizen militia, aroused by this disaster, offered its services to the town in the following communication:

"TO THE HONORABLE, THE COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF OAKLAND—*Gentlemen*: The late disastrous and destructive fire which has devastated a large portion of our young city certainly shows the urgent necessity that exists for a proper fire or-

ganization to resist such a dire evil in the future. As citizens of Oakland, and having her welfare and safety deeply at heart, we tender the services of the Oakland Guard as a fire company, provided your Honorable Body will furnish the necessary apparatus. While our services as soldiers are not needed on the battlefield, as firemen we may save our fellow-citizens, their lives, and property, from the scourge of fire.

“Respectfully Yours,

“HENRY N. MORSE.”

The services of the guard thus generously offered were accepted by the citizens at a public meeting of citizens on April 24, 1865, and a Hook and Ladder Company was organized by them.

The growing menace of wooden buildings as fire hazards was recognized by the City Council in a resolution on January 18, 1868, ordering that no additional permits should be granted for structures of wood within the fire limits. The fire limits were extended in an ordinance passed by the council on September 28, 1868; this measure was repealed, however, on October 28th.

ORGANIZATION OF A PERMANENT DEPARTMENT, 1869

The first permanent Fire Department finally came into being on March 13, 1869, under the provisions of an ordinance approved September 21, 1868. John C. Halley was elected chief engineer and Thomas McGuire and George Taylor, assistants. These officers succeeded John Scott, the first chief, and his two assistants, John C. Halley and W. W. Moore, assistants under the former organization. For this new department the city purchased a third-class Amoskeag fire-engine. Col. John Scott temporarily advanced funds for the purchase of a hose-carriage.

The Oakland *Daily News* of January 15, 1869, had the following remarks to make about this latest vicissitude in the history of Oakland's Fire Department: "There have been passed numerous ordinances creating and organizing a fire department, almost every council having considered it incumbent to pass some such measure and in due time repeal it. The present council has created a fire department, on paper, and destroyed it. Another department is about to be created which will be a reality and we hope never to be disorganized. In ordering the transfer of \$5,000 from the Building to the General Fund, the council signified its intention to pay for the steam fire-engine from the first funds that might be received."

On March 3, 1869, a body of fire-fighters calling themselves the "Phoenix Fire Company" were admitted into the organization. This band did not distinguish itself as a branch of the fire-fighting forces of the city and was mustered out of the department by the council on October 24, 1870, in the following resolution:

"WHEREAS, It is evident that Phoenix Engine Company, No. 1, after an existence of more than eighteen months, has utterly failed to so perfect its organization as to become a well-drilled and efficient fire company, and

"WHEREAS, Said company shows no signs of improvement, but on the contrary manifested even less efficiency than usual at the fire which occurred on the 16th instant, and

"WHEREAS, The negligence and want of skill of said company have resulted in large losses of property to our citizens; therefore

"Resolved, That the honorable, the City Council, be requested to disband said company and take such steps as they deem necessary for the election of a new company by the commissioners, or otherwise."

After the adoption of this resolution twenty-six persons were accepted as a new organization.

On February 17, 1869, the council passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the Committee on Fire and Water be requested to consider the matter of having hydrants placed at convenient locations about the city and report to the council at an early date."

Considerable light is thrown upon the organization of the department, the attitude of the council toward it, and the calibre of its men by the following address made by R. N. Williams on February 22, 1869. The occasion was the presentation by the Pacific Insurance Company of a beautiful silver trumpet to Chief Engineer John Scott and the Oakland Fire Department.

"Firemen of Oakland," Williams said, as he addressed the whole brigade, "The anniversary of the birth of the Father of Our Country has been well chosen to celebrate the successful inauguration of an enterprise which claims the active sympathy and coöperation of every citizen of Oakland. You have associated yourselves for no selfish purpose, but for the public good. The parade today shows what can be accomplished by men, few in numbers, but resolute in purpose, bent upon the acquirement of an object in which they believe, and for which they are willing to work. In a short time you have stimulated the public into earnest support of an effort to provide some means of protection against fires. You have induced by your personal exertions an apathetic city government into providing a steam fire-engine, which has no

superior on this coast. You have organized a company of active and intelligent members, whose very appearance guarantees their efficiency. From among you, a few of the more prominent ones have secured an expensive hose-carriage and an ample supply of hose, for which they have become personally responsible. So far as you are concerned the organization is a complete success, and, with the exception of providing a 'steamer,' you have no one to thank but yourselves. You may well feel proud of your organization, for it is the result of your own labor. Only one thing is necessary to render your efficiency complete—an ample supply of water, and the public voice imperatively demands that this want shall be immediately supplied. You deserve some acknowledgment from the people for your services, and as the representative of one of the prominent Home Insurance Companies I request your acceptance of this trumpet for the use of your chief engineer and his successors in power."

Williams then tendered the trumpet to Col. John Scott, the chief engineer of the department, with many complimentary references to the energy and perseverance he had exhibited in the organization of the Fire Brigade. The gallant chief made a suitable reply. The trumpet bore the following inscription: "Presented to the Chief Engineer of the Oakland Fire Department, John Scott, by R. N. Williams, Agent of the Pacific Insurance Company." On the inverse side was the legend, "To John Scott, by R. N. Williams, February 22, 1869."

THE DEPARTMENT IN 1872

The department received an addition on April 8, 1872, when the West Oakland Hose Company was admitted into the organization.

When Mayor N. W. Spaulding came into office he looked forward to the day when funds would be available to improve the department. In his message of April 15, 1872, he recommended that the department be made as efficient as the finances of the city would permit. He recommended "at least two cisterns in the most favorable location, of sufficient capacity to meet the requirements of possible emergencies, also that those already constructed be put in proper condition." That the city had outgrown its fire-fighting apparatus, then suitable only for a small community, was also the opinion of the mayor, who recommended the investigation by the council of the merits of the Babcock Fire Extinguisher.

In the spring of 1872 the department had a personnel of forty-five men, members of Phoenix Engine Company, No. 1, and in addition the thirty-seven members of the Relief Hook and Ladder Company. The

city had thirteen hydrants, situated at the following points: Northeast corner of Eight and Alice streets; northeast corner of Twelfth and Alice streets; northeast corner of Tenth and Webster streets; northwest corner of Eight and Broadway; northwest corner of Tenth and Clay street; northeast corner of Eighth and Grove streets; northwest corner of Tenth and Brush streets; northwest corner of Fourteenth and Brush streets; northeast corner of Eighth and Adeline streets; northeast corner of Eighth and Center streets; northeast corner of Seventh and Pine streets; northeast corner of Fifth and Broadway; northwest corner of Twelfth and Broadway. There were three cisterns: one at the corner of Broadway and Second, another at the corner of Broadway and Third, and one at Broadway and Fourth streets. There was only one engine house; it was located on the city hall lot. The building of a second one, somewhere in the lower portion of town, was recommended by Chief Engineer George Taylor, in a report made to the council on April 15, 1872.

The personnel of the Hook and Ladder Company was increased to seventy men on October 7, 1872, while on November 4th of the same year thirty-five citizens joined the department to replace the disbanded "J. B. Felton Engine Company No. 2." On December 11, 1872, the department received the further accretion of Brooklyn Engine Company No. 3. On August 10, 1874, the City Council by ordinance ordered the complete reorganization of the fire department, and in 1876, to keep pace with the times, a fire-alarm telegraph was installed. On January 21, 1878, the office of fire marshal was created.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRES OF EARLY DAYS

The city experienced several destructive fires during the '70s and '80s, in one of which the city hall was burned to the ground. The destruction of this structure, which had been erected in 1869, at an expense of \$70,000, took place on the night of August 25, 1877. The building was made up of three stories and an attic, and built according to the plans of Architect Sumner Bugbee, presented an imposing appearance.

The fire, which occurred on a Saturday evening, was first discovered when passers-by noticed that the attic windows were aglow with light. An alarm was turned in, but for some reason the Fire Department, not any too well organized, according to contemporary report, was slow in arriving. The fire was a quick one, and when the department did arrive, although the crews made valiant attempts to save the structure, they were too late.

It was about twenty minutes after the alarm had been turned in before the fire-fighters could do effective work. A further delay supervened because the lines of hose became entangled, resulting in confusion. At no time was there more than one stream of water playing above the third floor of the building while the flames had had full range of the attic at the moment they were discovered. To add to the misfortunes of the fire department, a spliced ladder gave way with the firemen upon it and one of the men had his leg broken.

As soon as it was seen that the building was doomed, a small army of workers began carrying out the furniture and public documents, nearly all of which were saved and removed to the Potter building, across the street. City Treasurer Dods experienced considerable difficulty in getting into the room where the assessment rolls were kept in order to carry them out. He had no key, but the door was forced by him, C. B. Rutherford, and other citizens, some of whom took Mr. Dods up in their arms and used him as a kind of battering ram to break the door in.

The prisoners in the basement were greatly frightened at the prospect of rapid incineration, but were all led out in safety by Capt. Rand of the Police Department. A bell weighing 3,300 pounds which hung in the cupola of the city hall became detached as the blaze devoured its moorings and fell with a clash and clang into the burning wreck, where it became a mass of molten metal. Scores of persons carried away pieces of the melted bell as souvenirs.

A new building was erected on the ruins of the city hall in 1877. The cost of the structure was defrayed by insurance money paid on the old building.

The year before, in the month of November, the Empire Brewery, owned by John Gilmore, was destroyed by fire, while the house of Mr. Ironmonger, adjoining it, also caught. This house was said to be the first dwelling erected in Oakland. It originally stood on Broadway, near the wharf, where it had been built by Mr. Carpentier when he first settled there.

One of the notable fires of the '80s was the destruction of the Grand Central Hotel, a large, four-story wooden building which stood on the south side of Twelfth Street, between Webster and Harrison. The hostelry was well filled with guests on March 10, 1880, when fire broke out in the kitchen in the rear of the building at about what was later thought to be 1 o'clock in the morning. No alarm was turned in until 2 o'clock. A fierce northwest gale was blowing, and at times it was

feared that the Dietz Opera House, the Agricultural Pavilion, and other buildings in the vicinity would be destroyed also. Fortunately the fire was confined to the block in which it originally started, burning, in addition to the Grand Central Hotel, the Webber House, on the southwest corner, and four one-story tenements.

The guests, awakened in the dead of night by the roar of the flames and the crash of falling timbers, were compelled to flee for their lives in various stages of dishabille. No lives were lost, but many persons were unable to save their valuables. The loss to one woman was said to be about five thousand dollars.

The hotel was owned for the most part by the estate of Michael Reese, a San Francisco millionaire, and was insured for \$62,000. There was little doubt that the fire was incendiary and charges were freely made at the time that the building had been over-insured. The Webber House, owned by Dr. Merritt, had carried no insurance, and represented a loss of \$20,000.

The night of September 8, 1880, was the scene of another spectacular fire when the Galindo Hotel, on Eighth Street, was destroyed by flames which were supposed to have originated in a defective flue. The loss was estimated at \$50,000. In this fire, as in that of the Grand Central Hotel, guests had to flee in scanty attire.

Still another hotel fire occurred the night of August 14, 1893, when Tubbs Hotel, the largest wooden structure in Oakland at that time, was completely burned. The building was four stories high and faced on East Twelfth Street. For a good many years Tubbs Hotel was the favorite suburban residence of well-to-do San Francisco families during the summer months, but during later years its business had declined. The building had been erected by Hiram Tubbs in 1879 at a cost of more than \$200,000. The first lessees of the house were Tubbs and Patten, the former, Michael Tubbs, being the father of Hiram Tubbs, and a professional hotel-keeper.

The fire which levelled the large wooden building rivalled in interest the spectacular scenes which had attended the destruction of the Grand Central thirteen years before. The structure burned from the top downward and because of the stillness of the evening made "one of the prettiest sights ever witnessed in the city," according to onlookers. The insurance on the building was only \$25,000.

In the year 1889 the Oakland High School building was twice burned by fires of mysterious origin. The first fire occurred April 6th and the second November 6th of that year. The blaze in each case

started a little before eight o'clock in the evening and for this and other reasons incendiarism was suspected. The building was a fine-looking, three-story frame building, which stood at the corner of Twelfth and Market streets. The loss was fairly well covered by insurance, the policies on the property amounting to \$23,250.

One of the most persistent and valiant fights against the flames ever waged by the Oakland Fire Department was during the destruction of St. Mary's College, on Broadway, on Sunday evening, September 23, 1894. From about 5:45 o'clock in the afternoon until 9 that night the fire laddies labored to save the building and to prevent the spread of the blaze to adjacent structures. When discovered, however, the fire had already gotten a good hold. The upper stories of the building were destroyed, with a loss estimated at \$100,000. When first observed, the flames were shooting up through a waste shaft and threatening the upper floors, but it was supposed that the fire had originated in some rubbish at the bottom of the shaft.

There were a hundred students or more in the building at the time, most of whom were sent to their homes in San Francisco and other towns. After the fire the building remained as the flames had left it for several months, and then it was rebuilt and reoccupied by the Christian Brothers who had erected it in 1888.

THE DEPARTMENT IN 1879

The condition of the Oakland Fire Department in 1879 is suggested by Mayor Andrus in his message to the council of February 3rd of that year.

"The chief engineer of the Fire Department has already submitted to you his annual report, which is a very complete and exhaustive document," the mayor pointed out. "He recommends the placing of hydrants in certain localities. It is the result of my observation that it is cheaper to erect hydrants near together than to buy hose; and that these sources of water for our engines should be so near to each other that in any possible case one reel of hose would be sufficient to reach the fire. In neighborhoods remote from engine-houses, it would be possible to extinguish incipient fires before the arrival of engines. Property-owners might procure hose of their own, to be used in such emergencies.

"The old Hook and Ladder apparatus in East Oakland would be of great use if a horse were purchased and a driver hired. The expense would not be much, and in a few minutes it might save thousands

of dollars worth of property. East Oakland covers a large area; it has but one fire-engine, and it seems to me that it should have better means for extinguishing conflagrations.

"The house of Phoenix Engine Company, No. 1, is not fit for the purpose for which it is used, and, instead of being located on a side-street, should be on some one of our prominent thoroughfares, and I would suggest San Pablo Avenue. A commodious structure should be erected so that ordinarily decent quarters may be provided, not only for the firemen, but for the horses. This improvement ought to be made at once. In this connection, I desire to make a suggestion in reference to salaries paid to firemen. By comparison I find they are 40 per cent lower in Oakland than in other cities on the Pacific Coast. In Oakland the engineers receive \$60 per month; in San Francisco, \$140; Sacramento and Virginia City, \$100; and the same disparity exists as to the other *employees*. I think that the pay of our firemen is too small. They have to be ready for duty at all times, and I do not think that the compensation is fair. I would suggest a remodeling of the schedule of salaries so that the men may be paid what their services are reasonably worth."

Mayor Andrus also commented upon the completeness of the fire alarm apparatus recently installed in the City Fire Department, which he considered "probably more complete than in any other city in the United States." "This is a very broad statement," he admitted, "but it is fully justified by the municipal reports that come in from all quarters. The automatic system is most complete, and the planning and operation of the fire-alarm telegraph reflects great credit upon Mr. Carleton, the superintendent. It has been erected at a cost that seems nominal when compared with what is expended for similar purposes elsewhere. The efficiency of the Fire Department is largely due to the promptness with which alarms are given."

In 1883 the Oakland Fire Department was officered by a chief engineer, two assistant engineers, and a superintendent of fire alarm and police telegraph. The salary of the latter officer had been fixed by municipal ordinance of August 17, 1887, at \$150 per month. On February 8, 1888, the council passed an ordinance making the second assistant engineer *ex-officio* fire-warden and prescribing his duties. The entire personnel of the department included fifty-eight officers and men. The mechanical equipment consisted of four steamers, five two-wheel hose carts, carrying 3,700 feet of hose, and two hook and ladder trucks. Throughout the fire limits were 160 hydrants, five cisterns, and forty-

six fire-alarm stations. Water for the use of the department was supplied by the works of the Contra Costa Water Company.

An ordinance of October 23, 1889, fixed the salary of the first assistant engineer at \$125 per month; and that of the second assistant, \$100 per month. On June 14, 1890, the salaries of drivers, stokers, tillermen and stewards of the fire department were set at \$75 monthly. In March, 1891, the Board of Police and Fire Commissioners were authorized to appoint four extra men and one foreman for Truck Company No. 2, and one driver for a hose company to be designated and known as Hose Company No. 2, both companies being stationed at 1235 East Fourteenth Street; and two men for the chemical company to be stationed at North Oakland and two men for the chemical engine company to be stationed at East Oakland. The salary fixed for the driver of the Hose Company No. 2 was \$75, and that of the men for the chemical engine companies at the same amount. In June, 1892, an ordinance was passed fixing the salaries of the "extramen" at \$20 a month. On July 1, 1894, another ordinance was passed providing for the appointment of one driver, one tillerman, one foreman, and seven extramen for Truck Company No. 3, to be stationed at West Oakland; and one engineer, one driver, one stoker, one foreman, and five extramen for Engine Company No. 6, to be situated at East Oakland; and one driver, one foreman and four extramen for Hose Company No. 3, to be situated at Seventh and Magnolia streets in the Fourth Ward. On the same day another ordinance provided for the appointment of a steward for Hose Company No. 3, at \$75 per month.

The provision of the new city charter adopted by Oakland on November 6, 1888, and approved by the State Legislature on February 2nd of the following year for the administration of both police and fire department by a board of three commissioners has already been mentioned in the history of the Oakland Police Department. The new charter further provided that the Fire Department should consist of a chief engineer and as many drivers, hosemen, and other employes as necessary, not exceeding a total of seventy men. The City Council was given power to increase this number by ordinance, if need arose.

FIRE LIMITS OF 1890

The fire limits of the city of 1890, as described by city ordinance, commenced at the point of intersection of the center line of Webster Street and the center line of Seventh Street, thence westerly to the center of Franklin Street, thence southerly to the center line of Fourth Street,

thence westerly to the middle of the block between Franklin and Broadway, thence at a right angle southerly to the center line of First Street; thence westerly to the middle of the block between Broadway and Washington, thence at a right angle northerly to the center line of Fourth Street, thence to the center line of Clay Street, thence northerly to the center line of Seventeenth Street, thence to a point 100 feet east of the easterly line of San Pablo Avenue; thence southerly parallel with San Pablo Avenue to the center of Sixteenth Street, thence easterly to a point 100 feet west of the westerly line of Telegraph Avenue, thence at a right angle northerly to the center line of Seventeenth Street, thence easterly to a point 100 feet easterly from the east line of Broadway, thence at a right angle southerly to the center line of Fourteenth, thence to the center line of Webster Street, thence southerly to the center line of Seventeenth Street.

In 1883, when M. W. Wood published his "History of Alameda County, California," the department included four steam fire engine companies, two hook and ladder companies, and one hose company. Wood describes these as follows:

"Steam Fire Engine Company No. 1.—Located on Fifteenth Street, near City Hall; Third Class Amoskeag engine, drawn by two horses; and hose-reel carrying 800 feet of rubber hose, drawn by one horse. The engine driver, who acts as stoker, and hose-cart driver are permanently employed. These, together with the engineer, foreman, and five extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company.

"Steam Fire Engine Company No. 2.—Located on Sixth Street, near Washington; second class Silsby rotary engine, drawn by two horses; and hose-reel, carrying 750 feet of rubber hose, drawn by one horse. The engine driver who acts as stoker, and hose-cart driver are permanently employed. These, together with the engineer, foreman, and five extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company.

"Steam Fire Engine Company No. 3.—Located on Eighth Street, between Campbell and Willow; one second class Rotary engine complete, drawn by two horses; and hose-reel, carrying 750 feet of rubber hose, drawn by one horse. The engine driver, who acts as stoker, and hose-cart driver, are permanently employed. These, together with the engineer, foreman, and five extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company.

"Steam Fire Engine Company No. 4.—Located on East Fourteenth Street, near Thirteenth Avenue; second class Amoskeag engine.

drawn by two horses; and hose-reel, carrying 750 feet of rubber hose, drawn by one horse. The engine driver, who acts as stoker, and hose-cart driver, are permanently employed. These, together with the engineer, foreman, and five extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company.

"Hook and Ladder Company No. 1.—Located on Sixth Street, between Broadway, and Washington streets; first class Hayes Patent Fire Escape Truck, and the usual equipments attached to truck companies. The driver and tillerman are permanently employed. These, together with the foreman and nine extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company.

"Hook and Ladder Company No. 2.—Located on East Fourteenth Street, near Thirteenth Avenue; one hook and ladder truck, drawn by one horse, and the usual equipments attached to truck companies. The driver is permanently employed.

"Hose Company No. 1.—Located on Sixth Street, between Broadway and Washington streets. The hose-reel is two-wheeled, drawn by one horse, and carries 650 feet of rubber hose. The driver is permanently employed. These, together with the foreman, and five extra men, who do duty only when alarmed, constitute the entire company."

THE DEPARTMENT, 1905-1915

Like its fellow arm of the municipal service, the Fire Department made rapid strides toward modernization and greater efficiency during the administration of Mayor Frank K. Mott in the period between 1905 and 1915. Under the direction of the Board of Police and Fire Commissioners during the first decade of the century, and later under the new charter of 1911, steady improvements were made in the organization and equipment of the department. Gradually the horse-drawn apparatus was replaced by modern motor-driven machines. Complete motorization of the department was finally effected in 1921, when the last of the horses disappeared during the administration of Chief E. Whitehead and Commissioner Frank F. Jackson. By degrees the "call system" was eliminated, until by 1917 permanently organized engine, hose and truck companies, with full crews of men had been established. On September 1, 1917, the permanent department was established. Since that date, the fire-fighting force of the city has increased materially in equipment, personnel, and efficiency, to keep pace with the needs of a rapidly growing municipality.

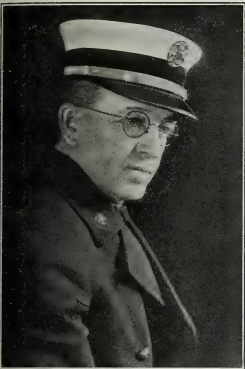
From 1905 to 1915 the department was increased from 136 to 303 men, and that ratio of gain was also maintained in apparatus. Addi-

tional fire hydrants were installed throughout the city until there were hundreds as contrasted with the three famous "cisterns" of the '60s. During this period, also, was installed a high pressure salt water pumping system, with its mains and connections laid through the central business district and at points of hazard along the southern water front.

In April, 1905, the department included, besides the chief and his assistant, 136 men, assigned to eight engine companies, three hose companies, four truck companies, and three chemical companies. The total expense for the year up to June 30, 1905, was \$153,527.81; this included a new engine house at Golden Gate. During the fiscal year from June, 1907, to June, 1908, the force was increased by a new truck company at Golden Gate and the addition of thirteen men. Three new steam fire engines were bought, a new fire house built, and an automobile purchased. The following year the force was increased by the addition of twenty-nine men, including a second assistant chief; four additional engine companies, including a high pressure plant; the building of two new reinforced concrete buildings, to take the place of the old ones; and three additional new houses.

From June, 1911, to June, 1912, the department gained eighty-four men, three new steam fire engines, three combination hose wagons, three automobiles, two automobile combination hose wagons, one new house at Elmhurst and, a lot of land in Allendale. In 1912-13 the department was augmented by the addition of ten men, one engine company, one new automobile, two automobile pumping engines, and one automobile chemical engine. During the same period, three new engine houses were built. In 1914-15 six men were added to the department, while four engine companies, two hose companies, and one truck company were permanently organized.

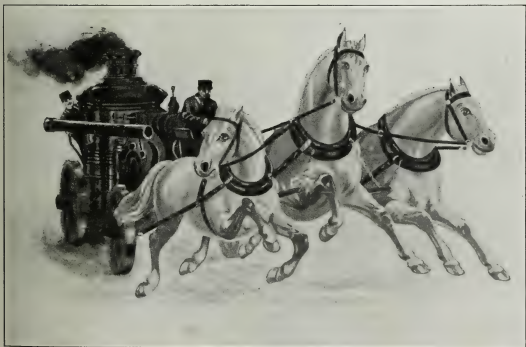
In 1915 the department had grown to comprise 303 men, including one chief, one assistant chief, one second assistant chief, and three battalion chiefs, as well as seventeen engine companies, two of which possessed auto pumps; five truck companies, four hose and chemical companies, equipped with automobile wagons; two automobile combination wagons for high pressure service, and two chemical companies, one of which was a motor chemical; and twenty-two engine houses. At this time the department had nine pieces of fire apparatus and two more contracted for, six automobiles for chiefs, 44,200 feet of hose, and 6,900 feet more ordered. The total cost of maintenance and improvements for the fiscal year 1914-15 was \$401,351. This included the water rental of hydrants, in itself a large item, and also the extra ex-



WILLIAM J. LUTKEY
Chief Engineer of the Oakland Fire Department since July 11, 1928



SAM SHORT
Retired Chief Engineer, Oakland Fire Department. Honorary member of Uniformed Rank Veteran Firemen's Association of San Francisco. Held office of Chief Engineer from July, 1921, to July 11, 1928



THE HORSE-DRAWN "STEAMER" OF THE OLD DAYS

pense of giving the men one day off in five. In 1915 there were 1,275 fire hydrants as against 534 in 1905. In 1914-15 the department answered 765 alarms as compared with 243 in 1905.

In 1905 the fire alarm department was housed on the top floor of a brick engine-house, surrounded by inflammable structures, and in other ways menaced by the very dangers of which it was supposed to give timely warning. At that time the equipment consisted of ten box and six engine-house circuits connected with 117 boxes. There were eight engine companies, three chemical companies, one ten-circuit automatic repeater, and the necessary storage battery to operate the system. Repairs were made in a small machine-shop, as were the special switches and other devices used by the Department. In contrast, by 1915 the city had acquired a modern fire-proof central station, built on the shores of Lake Merritt.

FURTHER GROWTH, 1915-1928

From 1915 to 1928 the department continued its advance toward modernity and efficiency. The five-year period beginning in 1920 was marked by steady progress. During this time, as has already been pointed out, the motorization of the department was completed. In these years, also, the Bureau of Fire Prevention was perfected; the auxiliary high pressure system was installed, the two-platoon system was established; while the budget was increased from \$687,500 in 1920 to \$1,047,000 in 1924-25.

At the end of the fiscal year 1927-28, the department was carrying on its rolls 382 officers and men. The officers included the chief, two assistant chiefs, nine battalion chiefs, thirty captains, twenty-three lieutenants, and forty-seven engineers. There were 230 hosemen in the service. Throughout the fire limits of the City of Oakland, which include every conceivable form of fire hazard, from inflammable cargoes on ocean liners to the dry grass of the sun-burned hills that rise to the east of the city, were scattered twenty-three engine companies, each with its crew on duty night and day, and connected with headquarters by the most modern alarm equipment. In addition to these engine companies there were seven truck companies, one chemical company, stationed at the City Hall, and one high pressure station at Fifteenth and Oak streets.

The engine companies were distributed as follows: No. 1, City Hall, 522 Fourteenth Street; No. 2, 480 Sixth Street; No. 3, 1681 Eighth Street; No. 4, 1235 East Fourteenth Street; No. 5, corner of Milton

and Market streets; No. 6, 2228 East Fifteenth Street; No. 7, 1095 Fifty-ninth Street; No. 8, 466 Fifty-first Street, near Telegraph Avenue; No. 9, 1311 Magnolia Street; No. 10, 165 Santa Clara Avenue; No. 12, 817 Alice Street; No. 13, 1215 Thirty-third Avenue; No. 14, 3461 Champion, at Pleasant; No. 15, 427 Twenty-fifth Street; No. 16, 3441 Thirteenth Avenue, corner Hopkins; No. 17, 3654 Allendale Avenue, corner of Abbey; No. 18, Fiftieth Avenue and Bond Street; No. 19, 5800 College Avenue, corner Birch Court; No. 20, 1357 Ninety-third Avenue; No. 21, 1451 Montgomery Street, corner John Street; No. 22, 3330 Magnolia Street; No. 23, 7200 Foothill Boulevard; and No. 24, 6226 Moraga Road. The location of the truck companies was as follows: No. 1, 480 Sixth Street; No. 2, 1235 East Fourteenth Street; No. 3, 1681 Eighth Street; No. 4, 427 Twenty-fifth Street; No. 5, 698 Fifty-sixth Street; No. 6, 1700 Fifth Avenue; and No. 7, 1357 Ninety-third Avenue.

The City of Oakland in 1928 ranked favorably with other cities of the same size in the percentage of losses by fire and boasted one of the lowest per capita losses in America. Figures for the years from 1920 to 1925 show that the fire loss was but 3 per cent of the value of the property in the city with a destruction of but \$2,951,015.50 of a possible total of more than \$95,037,000 worth of property involved.

The loss by fire in 1924 was the largest in the history of Oakland, nearly doubling the figures for 1923 and approaching the total for the four previous years. The \$400,000 fire at the Union Construction Company plant in April of that year and the sixty-eight blazes traced to the activities of Oakland's fourteen-year-old pyromaniac, Kenneth William Fisher, sent the 1924 losses to the record total of \$1,190,305.97, an increase of \$500,358 over the 1923 figure. Fisher admitted setting fires from November 8, 1921 to November 1, 1924. He was arrested and tried and placed in an institution for the feeble minded.

William G. Lutkey was appointed chief engineer of the Oakland Fire Department on July 11, 1928, succeeding Chief Samuel S. Short, who became the ninth permanent chief in July of 1921. Chief Short was the successor of Elliott Whitehead, who had held office since July 1, 1915. The first chief engineer of the Fire Department, as organized on a municipal basis, was M. de la Montanya, who took office in 1874. Chief de la Montanya was succeeded in turn by James Hill, James Moffitt, J. F. Kennedy, E. B. Lawton, and W. H. Fair. The last named was succeeded on March 29, 1898, by N. A. Ball, who held office until Whitehead took the reins on July 1, 1915.

CHAPTER XI

COUNTY ELECTIONS SINCE 1914

THE 1914 PRIMARY ELECTION—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914—THE 1916 ELECTIONS—THE 1918 PRIMARY ELECTION—RESULTS OF THE GENERAL ELECTION—THE 1920 PRIMARY ELECTION—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1920—VOTERS REJECT CITY-COUNTY PROPOSALS—THE 1922 PRIMARY CONTEST—THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1922—COURT-HOUSE BONDS DEFEATED—THE ELECTIONS OF 1924—PRIMARY ELECTION RESULTS OF 1926—THE REPUBLICAN COUNTY CENTRAL COMMITTEE—RESULTS OF THE 1926 GENERAL ELECTION.

THE 1914 PRIMARY ELECTION

The primary election of 1914 was held August 25. Joseph R. Knowland, the Oakland newspaper publisher, defeated Samuel M. Shortridge for the republican nomination for United States senator. He received a splendid endorsement in Alameda County, capturing 22,414 ballots to 4,695 for Shortridge. Chester H. Rowell, also of local newspaper fame, was defeated by Francis J. Heney for the progressive nomination for that office. Knowland was also given a complimentary vote on this ticket, 874 voters writing in his name.

The candidates who contested for the various county offices were as follows, the two high candidates being named first for each office: Superintendent of schools: George W. Frick, Blanche Morse, Alice H. Dougherty, H. C. Petray and May T. Wilson. Sheriff: Frank Barnet, Ben O. Johnson and Thomas P. Sheehan. District attorney: W. H. L. Hynes, Carl F. Wood, T. L. Christenson and George F. Witter. County clerk: George E. Gross, John P. Cook, Harry L. Boyle and Clara I. Cornwell. Auditor: E. F. Garrison, Henry F. Vogt, Thomas E. Atkinson and W. F. Serb. Treasurer: M. J. Kelly, F. W. Foss, C. H. Brown and Charles Adams. Assessor: C. F. Horner, Hugh Craig, John A. Wilson, Fred A. Campbell and Charles E. Thomas. Tax

collector: James B. Barber, Thomas Booth and Oscar L. Rogers. Recorder: G. W. Bacon and George Nesbett. Public administrator: H. B. Mehrmann and W. F. Drury. Coroner: Grant D. Miller, Dr. Charles L. Tisdale, H. K. Albright and Dr. R. O. Baldwin. Surveyor: P. A. Haviland and F. A. Post-Nikov. Supervisor, Second District: Charles W. Heyer, W. B. Bridge, J. F. Hopper, A. Hunse, E. V. Keith, Dr. M. Kibbe and Charles Osterberg. Supervisor, Third District: Joseph M. Kelley, J. N. Helmstein and Mrs. Maud Keaton.

Barnet for sheriff; W. H. L. Hynes for district attorney; Barber for tax collector; Bacon for recorder; Mehrmann for administrator; and Haviland for surveyor, received sufficient votes in the primaries to go on the general election ballots without opposition.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1914

The general election was held November 3, when the total vote for governor in the county was 80,652. Hiram W. Johnson, the progressive candidate, received 47,320 votes for governor, his nearest opponent being the republican nominee, John D. Fredericks, with 25,612 votes. The three leading candidates for United States senator were Joseph R. Knowland, republican; Francis J. Heney, progressive; and James D. Phelan, democrat. Their respective votes in Alameda County were 38,100, 22,580 and 17,665. The county's vote for congressman for the Sixth District was: J. A. Elston, progressive, 36,164; George H. Derrick, republican 30,704.

The contested county offices not settled by the primaries resulted as follows: Superintendent of schools: George W. Frick, 45,090; Blanche Morse, 31,172. County clerk: George E. Gross, 47,407; John P. Cook, 32,255. Auditor: E. F. Garrison, 44,183; Henry F. Vogt, 29,772. Treasurer: M. J. Kelly, 42,990; F. W. Foss, 36,751. Assessor: C. F. Horner, 44,855; Hugh Craig, 32,682. Coroner: Grant D. Miller, 41,145; Dr. Charles L. Tisdale, 36,997. Supervisor, Second District: Charles H. Heyer, 8,425; W. B. Bridge, 7,725. Supervisor, Third District: Joseph M. Kelley, 9,386; J. M. Helmstein, 9,119.

There were forty-eight separate and distinct amendments and propositions printed on the ballot at this general election. Despite the fact that this great number required a great deal of time and study to insure an intelligent expression on all subjects covered, and notwith-

standing the time required to vote on the candidates and these measures, totals show that a large percentage of the voters actually voted on most of the issues presented. The total vote of the county on some of these measures may be mentioned: Calling for a constitutional convention, for 18,843, against 44,904. Prohibition, for 29,068, against 54,043. The eight-hour law, for 29,080, against 50,884. Exempting vessels from taxation, for 45,613, against 22,244. Abolition of poll tax, for 42,219, against 32,688. University of California building bond act, for 49,389, against 19,947. Voting by absent electors, for 22,669, against 41,824. Non-sale of game, for 26,444, against 45,068. Prize fights, for 39,909, against 31,249. Minimum wage, for 37,235, against 30,021. One day of rest in seven, for 30,153, against 49,946. Suspension of prohibition amendment, for 46,586, against 20,547. The San Francisco harbor improvement act of 1913, for 43,237, against 14,003.

The results for state senators and assemblymen in the general election were: For state senator, Fourteenth District: George J. Hans, 7,936; Samuel Poorman, Jr., 7,571; M. L. Kern, 2,543; John W. Nead, 710. For state senator, Sixteenth District: Ed. Tyrell, 11,499; R. H. Adams, 2,391; Wirt Lucas, 816. Assemblyman, Thirty-fourth District: George Beck, 3,701; C. H. Hatch, 3,591; O. A. Shaw, 725. Thirty-fifth District: Paul J. Arnerich, 5,108; Alf. Morgenstern, 3,733; Shelden W. Shafer, 1,452. Thirty-sixth District: Harry A. Encell, 4,774; W. W. Cribbins, 4,166; Francis St. J. Fox, 1,323; C. A. Tobey, 1,704; Ellen M. Kerr, 661. Thirty-seventh District: William F. Satterwhite, 4,926; Montell Taylor, 4,351; William J. Hayes, 1,262; Morris Green, 911; Thomas Montgomery, 488. Thirty-eighth District: Daniel Ferguson, 3,146; Louis Schaffer, 2,734; H. C. Tuck, 1,011; A. C. Daly, 256. Thirty-ninth District: Frank W. Anderson, 4,184; H. G. Strowjeans, 2,853; D. M. Stewart, 746; H. W. Meads, 345. Fortieth District: George Gelder, 4,601; William D. Patterson, 2,005. F. J. Goble, 1,154; L. A. Lodge, 829; A. P. Wiester, 430. Forty-first District: C. C. Young, 9,605; Jas. O. Davis, 1,119; Edel Hecht, 999.

The contests for the Superior Court positions resulted as follows: William H. Waste, 59,191; Everett J. Brown, 59,069; T. H. Harris, 53,873; E. Vincent Surr, 15,417; V. W. Lothrop, 15,157; and R. M. Royce, 14,163.

The results for justices of the peace throughout the county were: Alameda: L. R. Weinmann, 5,393; R. B. Tappan, 2,057. City of

Berkeley: Robert Edgar, 12,051. City of Oakland: George Samuels, 32,697; Mortimer Smith, 32,277; Harold Everhardt, 14,286; Ezra Cox, 7,720. Oakland Township: James G. Quinn, 36,597. Berkeley Township: Aaron Turner, 8,081; Paul Wuthe, 7,544. Alameda Township: Elmer E. Johnson, 6,286. Eden Township: Charles Prowse, 1,770; D. W. Toffelmeyer, 1,721; F. Mitchell, Jr., 1,719; J. D. Armstrong, 777. Washington Township: John G. Mattos, Jr., 1,142; Ralph Richmond, 1,081; J. E. Wamsley, 812; F. W. Meyer, 556. Pleasanton Township: P. C. Quinn, 643. Murray Township: George S. Fitzgerald, 1,051.

THE 1916 ELECTION

There were not many contests in the primary election of August 29, 1916. J. A. Elston won out for the republican nomination for United States representative from the Sixth District over T. C. West, Peter J. Crosby and George H. Derrick. The results in the several assembly districts, with the high candidate given in each case, were: Thirty-fourth: Leonard Rose, Hal P. Angus, Robert A. Kolze and Chester H. Hatch. Thirty-fifth: Paul J. Arnerich, J. Sherman McDowell, R. W. Kearney and G. W. Allinger. Thirty-sixth: Frank M. Smith, O. C. Pruett, Walter H. Creighton and W. C. Gurley. Thirty-seventh: William T. Satterwhite and Lawrence J. Hills. Thirty-eighth: Louis Schaffer, Robert J. Callaghan, Louis Schwartz and Joseph F. O'Reilly. Thirty-ninth: Frank W. Anderson, Fred E. Stewart, W. F. Lenane, Jr., and T. Van Sickle. Forty-first: C. C. Young and N. Bruce Brocklehurst. The contests in the Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth districts were close. Schaffer defeated Callaghan, 1,096 to 1,064; while Anderson led Stewart, 1,530 to 1,457. These votes were all within the republican primaries.

Hiram W. Johnson was given a splendid vote in Alameda County in the general election of November 7, 1916. His total was 65,963, while the democratic candidate, George S. Patton, received 22,207. Walter T. Mills, socialist, was given 6,608 votes; and Marshall W. Atwood, the prohibition candidate, 2,617. Elston defeated H. Avery Whitney, democrat, 56,520 to 19,787. Frank M. Carr won over George Beck, 6,950 to 5,551, as state senator in the Thirteenth District. J. Leonard Rose was elected as assemblyman from the Thirty-fourth Assembly District. The other members elected to the assembly from

the county, by districts, were: Thirty-fifth, Paul J. Arnerich; Thirty-sixth, Frank M. Smith; Thirty-seventh, William T. Satterwhite; Thirty-eighth, William R. Brackett over Louis Schaffer; Thirty-ninth, Frank W. Anderson; Fortieth, George Gelder; and Forty-first, C. C. Young, defeating Maurice E. Harrison, democrat. Brackett, in the Thirty-eighth District, was an independent candidate. A. H. Breed defeated James O. Davis, on the prohibition ticket, as state senator in the Fifteenth District.

William S. Wells was elected as judge of the Superior Court. D. J. Murphy had no opposition as a candidate for supervisor in the First District. Fred W. Foss was as fortunate in the Fourth District; but in the Fifth there was a race between John F. Mullins and Robert S. Wixson, the former winning, 11,329 to 10,857. There were seven questions and amendments on the general election ballot. The vote in this county on the various measures was: No. 1, prohibition, for 41,259; against 59,490. No. 2, initiative, for 46,611; against 53,751. No. 3, state highway act of 1915, for 63,268; against 11,561. No. 4, direct primary, for 35,707; against 36,730. No. 5, land taxation, for 30,262; against 55,472. No. 6, ineligibility to office, for 45,050; against 23,357. No. 7, amendment to the state highway act, for 57,326; against 13,141.

The high vote in the county for the thirteen republican presidential electors was 56,520; for the democratic electors, 43,748; for the socialist electors, 5,439; and for the prohibitionist, 1,544.

THE 1918 PRIMARY ELECTION

The only contests affecting Alameda County in the primary election of August 27, 1918, were within the republican party. C. C. Young, Arthur H. Breed, J. A. Rominger and J. V. Snyder were the candidates for lieutenant governor, Young winning the nomination. Frank C. Jordan had no opposition for the position of secretary of state; and Friend W. Richardson had a clear field in his filing for state treasurer. J. A. Elston had no opponent as a candidate for the congressional nomination. Candidates for the various state legislative vacancies follow, the high candidate being named first in each instance: Fourteenth Senatorial District: E. M. Otis, H. A. Borchert and John Mitchell. Sixteenth Senatorial District: A. P. Anderson, George Gelder and Mabel Anthony. Thirty-fourth Assembly District: J. Leonard Rose, Allen

E. Pélton and Hal P. Angus. Thirty-fifth District: William J. Locke and Ray M. Rider. Thirty-sixth District: L. E. Gray, W. C. Allen and M. E. Kibbe. Thirty-seventh District: Clifton E. Brooks, W. N. Jenkins and Grant I. Taggart. Thirty-eighth District: E. S. Hurley, J. H. Gillard, J. L. Del Monte and E. O. Farley. Thirty-ninth District: F. W. Anderson, N. J. Herby and L. J. Angeli. Fortieth District: Arthur Wendering and Richard Loyd. Forty-first District: Anna L. Saylor and Charles F. Craig. The contest in the Fortieth District was particularly close.

There were two or more candidates for every office on the non-partisan county ticket, with the exception of the office of county recorder, G. W. Bacon having a clear field. The candidates for Superior Court included Lincoln S. Church, James J. Jerome, Dudley Kinsell, Joseph S. Koford, Greene Majors, John D. Murphey, Frank B. Ogden, James G. Quinn, A. F. St. Sure, Bradford Webster and W. S. C. Schmidt. Many names were written in for the short term, Dudley Kinsell receiving by far the largest vote. Those who were candidates for the other county offices follow, the high candidate being given first in each case: County superintendent of schools: George W. Frick and George A. Edgar. District attorney: Ezra Decoto, T. L. Christianson, William T. Satterwhite, Victor A. Dunn and Hugh S. Aldrich. County clerk: George E. Gross, Frank M. Smith and Erroll Marshall. Sheriff: Frank Barnet, Robert Hansen and George Hughes. Treasurer: Fred W. Foss, David H. McLaughlin, Samuel J. Taylor and George H. Smith. Assessor: Joseph M. Kelley, I. H. Clay, W. H. Edwards and Fred A. Campbell. Tax collector: James B. Barber, Arthur T. Biddle and Harry L. Boyle. Auditor: E. F. Garrison and Henry F. Vogt. Public administrator: John A. Hill, H. B. Mehrmann and John C. Frohlinger. Coroner: Grant D. Miller and Dr. R. O. Baldwin. Surveyor: Harlan D. Miller, Perry A. Haviland and A. Vander Naillen, Jr. Supervisor Second District: Charles W. Heyer, W. B. Bridge, W. E. Gibson, James S. Sullivan and Peter Mathiesen. Supervisor, Third District: W. J. Hamilton, Al Kihn, J. H. Helmstein, H. D. Maynard, E. A. Peratti and George D. Graybill. A large part of the above offices were filled by the primary election. These offices and successful candidates were: County superintendent of schools, George W. Frick; clerk, George E. Gross; district attorney, Ezra W. Decoto; recorder, G. W. Bacon; sheriff, Frank Barnet; tax collector, James B. Barber; auditor, E. F. Garrison; and coroner, Grant D. Miller.

RESULTS OF THE GENERAL ELECTION

The total vote in the county at the general election held on November 5, 1918, was 76,568. Young, Jordan, Richardson and Elston were the recipients of large majorities over their democratic opponents. Governor William D. Stephens carried the county over Theodore A. Bell, 42,276 to 27,332. Edwin M. Otis defeated Edward Mogran in the Fourteenth State Senatorial District; and A. P. Anderson won over Frank V. Cornish in the Sixteenth District. The republican nominees for assemblymen listed under the primary election above were all easy winners. Gray, however, in the Thirty-sixth District, was the only one without opposition. Fred W. Foss won over David H. McLaughlin in the finals for county treasurer, the vote being 34,766 to 30,006. John A. Hill, with 32,996 votes, defeated H. B. Mehrmann, with 30,656 votes, for the office of public administrator. Perry A. Haviland came from behind and won over Harlan D. Miller, 32,430 to 31,154, for county surveyor. In the Second Supervisorial District, Charles H. Heyer won from William B. Bridge, 7,603 to 6,692. William J. Hamilton carried the Third District over Al Kihn, 9,336 to 5,279 votes.

The result of the election relative to the full term Superior Court positions was: Joseph S. Koford, 42,129; A. F. St. Sure, 42,129; Dudley Kinsell, 42,824; Lincoln S. Church, 40,936; James G. Quinn, 39,132; Greene Majors, 19,101; and John D. Murphey, 18,774. For the short term Dudley Kinsell received 53,833; with a number of other local attorneys receiving complementary votes aggregating several thousand. The totals for the office of justices of the peace in the various townships and cities were: City of Oakland: George Samuels, 31,311; Mortimer Smith, 30,225. Oakland Township: Harry Pulcifer, 20,195; Edward J. Tyrrell, 16,406. City of Berkeley: Robert Edgar, 10,291. City of Alameda: L. R. Wineman, 6,004. Alameda Township: Elmer E. Johnson, 5,760. Washington Township: John G. Mattos, Jr., 1,460; Ralph V. Richmond, 1,334. Brooklyn Township: Herbert D. Wise, 7,418; Aaron Turner, 7,246. Eden Township: Wm. J. Gannon, 1,731; H. P. Jones, 1,646; Frank Mitchell, Jr., 2,270. Pleasanton Township: P. C. Quinn, 437. Murray Township: G. S. Fitzgerald, 668.

THE 1920 PRIMARY ELECTION

There were 145,694 voters registered in the county for the primary election of August 31, 1920, but only 54,084 went to the polls. The

only contests of note were in the republican and non-partisan county party, a situation which, of late years, is usual. J. A. Elston, the Oakland attorney, won the nomination for Congress over William R. Geary. Frank M. Carr defeated Ernest J. Engler for the nomination in the Thirteenth State Senatorial District; while Arthur H. Breed had no contest in the Fifteenth District. Clifton E. Brooks, in the Thirty-seventh District; Arthur A. Wendering, in the Fortieth District; and Mrs. Anna L. Saylor, in the Forty-first, were also without opponents. The candidates for nomination for assemblymen in the other districts follow, the successful man named first in each instance: Thirty-fourth District: E. H. Christian, Allen E. Pelton and F. I. Lemos. Thirty-fifth District: Homer R. Spence and Edward R. Allen. Thirty-sixth District: Gilbert L. Jones, H. A. Davie, Arthur T. MacDonald, Harry C. Wuerth, Hilma Caroline Bjork and John R. Kelday. Thirty-eighth District: Edgar S. Hurley and Louis S. Smook. Thirty-ninth District: Frank W. Anderson, George Fitzgerald, John Gelder, Capt. David W. Weldt and Moses F. Baker.

On the non-partisan ticket, Judge William H. Waste was unopposed for the nomination as presiding judge of the District Court of Appeals, First District, division one. There were five candidates for the three full terms on the Superior Court—George Samuels, James G. Quinn, T. W. Harris, James J. Jerome and Victor A. Dunn. E. C. Robinson was unopposed for the short term to fill the Wells vacancy; and James G. Quinn was high candidate for the Waste vacancy, both short terms. For county supervisor, First District, D. J. Murphey won over John Gallegos and A. Goulart. Redmond C. Staats had a clear field in the Fourth District. Seven candidates, however, entered the field in the Fifth District. John F. Mullins received the highest vote over Robert S. Wixson, Frank C. Merritt, William F. Lenane, Jr., M. J. McDonough, A. J. Trestler and William A. J. Franke, but was compelled to enter the finals with Wixson.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1920

The registration books contained approximately 13,000 more names for the general election of November 2 than they did at the primaries, the exact number being 158,678. The republican presidential electors received 73,192 votes; the democratic, 21,475; the socialist, 9,266; and the prohibitionist, 1,978. J. A. Elston was returned to Congress over

Maynard Shipley, 75,610 to 15,151. Frank M. Carr and Arthur H. Breed were the senators elected in the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Senatorial Districts over Franz Roepke and Herbert L. Coggins. E. H. Christian was unopposed in the Thirty-fourth Assembly District. In the other assembly districts Homer S. Spence won over J. Edward Morgan in the Thirty-fifth District; Gilbert L. Jones over Florence Logan Johnson and Amelia McPike in the Thirty-sixth; Clifton E. Brooks over Charles L. Donohoe and H. C. Morgan in the Thirty-seventh; Edgar S. Hurley over H. C. Tuck in the Thirty-Eighth; Frank W. Anderson over John J. McLean, John W. Fowler and George Nisbet in the Thirty-ninth; Arthur A. Wendering over Clara I. Cornwall in the Fortieth; and Mrs. Anna L. Saylor was returned in the Forty-first District over William Serb.

The vote cast for the three Superior Court judges was 77,852, 77,116 and 75,948 for George Samuels, James G. Quinn and T. W. Harris. E. C. Robinson was elected to the short term to fill the Wells vacancy, and James G. Quinn for the Waste vacancy. Murphey and Staats were free from opposition in the First and Fourth Supervisorial Districts; and in the Fifth John F. Mullins received 13,030 votes to 9,484 cast for Robert S. Wixson.

There were twenty propositions and amendments printed on the 1920 ballots. One calling for a constitutional convention received 24,777 votes in the county, to 51,944 against. The prohibition enforcement act likewise failed to receive a majority in Alameda County, 44,162 voting in favor of the act and 55,149 in the negative.

VOTERS REJECT CITY-COUNTY PROPOSALS

A renewed agitation for the separation of Oakland, Piedmont and Emeryville from Alameda County and for the establishment of a combined city and county to be known as the City and County of Oakland officially came before the electors of the county February 7, 1922. There were two propositions on the ballot, the first being voted upon throughout the county and reading: "For permitting the separation of the City of Oakland, the City of Piedmont and the Town of Emeryville from the County of Alameda, and for permitting the establishment of a combined city and county to be known as the City and County of Oakland." There were 16,282 votes cast in the affirmative and 35,286 against the plan, divided as follows:

| | No. of Precincts | For | Against |
|-------------------------|---------------------|--------|---------|
| Oakland | 252 | 12,695 | 17,325 |
| Piedmont | 6 | 197 | 988 |
| Emeryville | 4 | 31 | 825 |
| Berkeley | 74 | 3,017 | 4,892 |
| Alameda | 42 | 205 | 4,734 |
| Albany | 4 | 36 | 331 |
| San Leandro | 6 | 33 | 895 |
| Hayward | 5 | 14 | 681 |
| Livermore | 3 | 3 | 646 |
| Pleasanton | 2 | 5 | 293 |
| Outside territory | 28 | 46 | 3,649 |

The second proposition, voted upon only in Oakland, Piedmont and Emeryville, read: "For consolidating the City of Oakland, the City of Piedmont and the Town of Emeryville and forming and establishing them into a city and county government to be known as the City and County of Oakland." The number of votes cast in favor of the issue was 12,427 in Oakland, 204 in Piedmont, and thirty in Emeryville, a total of 12,661. The negative vote was 16,689 in Oakland, 976 in Piedmont, and 814 in Emeryville, a total of 18,479.

THE 1922 PRIMARY CONTEST

The 1922 primary election, held on August 29, 1922, developed several lively and interesting fights. The county gave Friend W. Richardson a majority of nearly ten thousand votes in his race with William D. Stephens for the republican nomination for governor. Frank C. Jordon went through the primaries without anyone running against him. C. C. Young, of this county, received 46,486 votes to 15,917 cast for Joseph A. Rominger for the nomination for lieutenant governor. Charles C. Moore gave United States Senator Hiram W. Johnson a close race in the county, the vote being 33,864 for Moore and 35,624 for Johnson. Four candidates filed for the republican nomination for Congress from the Sixth District. The official vote gave 24,302 to James H. MacLafferty, 22,288 to David D. Oliphant, Jr., 11,833 to Harry L. Boyle and 6,139 to H. C. Cutting.

In the Fourteenth Senatorial District A. Morgenstern led J. H. Walker and G. A. West for the nomination. In the Sixteenth District the race was close—Edgar S. Hurley, 4,844; A. A. Wendering, 4,404;

and Frank V. Cornish, 3,567. Homer R. Spence, in the Thirty-fifth Assembly District, was the only candidate for nomination for the lower house of the State Legislature who did not have competition. The results were close in some of the districts. The list of candidates, with the winner named first in each district, follows: Thirty-fourth District: E. H. Christian and W. P. Jost. Thirty-sixth: Edward J. Smith, C. Stanley Wood and Clyde W. Deal. Thirty-seventh: Richard M. Lyman, Jr., and M. M. Friedman. Thirty-eighth: J. Croter, James Ryan and Edgar Farley. Thirty-ninth: Frank W. Anderson, John Gelder and Clifford E. Ware. Fortieth: Chris B. Fox, Hollis R. Thompson and Everett E. Everhardt. Forty-first: Mrs. Anna L. Saylor and Ernest S. Leslie.

On the non-partisan ticket several offices were sought by but one candidate. These were county superintendent of schools by David E. Martin; recorder by Gilman W. Bacon; clerk by George E. Gross; surveyor by G. A. Posey; public administrator by Albert E. Hill; supervisor, Second District, by Charles W. Heyer, and Third District by William J. Hamilton. The candidates for the other county offices, all of which were determined by the primary vote, with the winner given first in each case, were as follows: Sheriff: Frank Barnet, B. F. Becker and W. E. Castro. Treasurer: Fred W. Foss and Wells Drury. Assessor: Louis J. Kennedy and Samuel J. Taylor. District attorney: Ezra Decoto, T. L. Christianson and H. L. Hagan. Auditor: E. F. Garrison and Henry F. Vogt. Coroner: Grant D. Miller and Will R. Hill. Supervisor, First District: T. E. Knox and John G. Mattos, Jr. Judge William H. Waste was unopposed for associate justice of the Supreme Court; and E. C. Robinson fared likewise in his campaign for judge of the Superior Court. The primary election, therefore, settled all of the above positions.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1922

T. C. West was the lone candidate for state senator from the Fourteenth Senatorial District. The vote in the Sixteenth District was 11,582 for Edgar S. Hurley, 5,373 for Frank V. Cornish, and 1,883 for Will C. Aylsworth. There were contests in each of the assembly districts, excepting in the Thirty-eighth, where J. Croter was the only candidate. In the Thirty-fourth District E. H. Christian won over George E. Miller. Homer R. Spence was again elected in the Thirty-fifth, defeating S. Kellogg. In the Thirty-sixth Edward J. Smith was chosen, defeating Florence Logan Johnson. The Thirty-seventh elected

Richard M. Lyman, Jr., H. C. Morgan being the opposing candidate. Frank W. Anderson was returned to the Assembly in the Thirty-ninth, winning over George Nisbet. Chris B. Fox defeated A. S. Fuller in the Fortieth District; and Mrs. Anna L. Saylor again won in the Forty-first, defeating Herbert L. Coggins.

Justice of the peace results in the City of Oakland were 39,306 votes for Mortimer Smith, 27,394 for Edward J. Tyrrell, and 23,061 for Howard L. Bacon. In Washington Township Ralph V. Richmond was given 1,366 votes, B. C. Mickle 1,028, and Joseph S. Furtado 1,020. The other contest was in Eden Township, where W. J. Gannon led with 2,953 votes, Jacob Harder, Jr., with 2,381 votes, and Lester Perry with 1,443 votes. The following were elected with no opposition: Oakland Township, Harry W. Pulcifer; City of Alameda, L. R. Weinmann; Alameda Township, Elmer E. Johnson; City of Berkeley, Robert Edgar; Brooklyn Township, Herbert D. Wise; Murray Township, G. S. Fitzgerald; and Pleasanton Township, P. C. Quinn.

The total votes for constable were: Oakland Township: H. T. Hempstead 34,038; Walter J. Taylor 35,406. Brooklyn Township: Thomas D. Carroll 10,258; W. C. Allen 8,606; William H. Parker 7,686; William A. Martin 7,089. Eden Township: M. Valance 2,590; A. J. La Cunha 2,323; M. Borge 1,268. Alameda Township: Charles E. Keyes 4,155; John C. Fielding 4,012; Charles J. W. Deuser 3,225; Edward R. McDonell 1,485. Washington Township: Thomas Silva 1,430; John L. Ramsell 1,139; Joseph Roderick 990. Murray Township: Henry Seeband 1,032. Pleasanton Township: Larkin Locke 395; Frank Viada 159; Albert Vervais 6.

The total registration for the 1922 general election was 166,400 for the county. Of that number 99,965 voted. The registration by townships was: Oakland Township, 101,345; Brooklyn, 38,032; Alameda, 13,678; Eden, 7,169; Washington, 3,204; Murray, 1,922; and Pleasanton, 1,050.

There were thirty propositions printed on the 1922 ballots. The county's vote on a few of the more important measures is given herewith. The veterans' validating act, for 56,971; against 25,601. The prohibition enforcement act, for 42,994; against 44,959. The veterans' welfare bond act of 1921, for 48,537; against 25,602. Exempting veterans from taxation, for 36,742; against 41,974. Absent voters, for 34,445; against 40,395. Regulating the practice of law, for 26,167; against 51,071. Initiative, for 28,317; against 40,389. Prohibiting vivisection, for 22,444; against 58,518. Of those named above, the

first five were adopted and the last three failed of securing the approval of the voters of the state. The general election was held on November 7.

COURTHOUSE BONDS DEFEATED

The much-discussed question of building a new courthouse for Alameda County, which has been in the foreground more than once during the past decade or so, was given the acid test in a special election held on May 6, 1924. This election took place upon the same day set aside for the 1924 presidential primary. There were 90,062 votes cast upon the issue of floating \$4,500,000 for the proposed new county building, and of that number 50,120 cast votes in favor of the bonds and 31,848 against. The 335 Oakland precincts gave 32,605 votes in favor of the bonds, with 16,236 opposing. In Berkeley the vote was 8,830 in favor and 9,017 against in the 106 precincts. Alameda voters cast 3,771 votes for and 2,632 votes against, in forty-five precincts. The nine Piedmont precincts gave 1,374 for the bonds and 681 against.

A second bond issue of \$1,800,000 for the completion of the Highland Hospital, however, fared better than the courthouse bonds. Official totals gave 67,588 votes in favor of this issue and but 16,862 against. The Oakland majority was 41,301 to 9,038; Berkeley, 14,326 to 4,022; Alameda, 5,180 to 1,472; and Piedmont, 1,718 to 335.

There were two factions seeking support in the presidential preferential primary. The Wood delegation, pledged to Hiram W. Johnson, received 33,393 votes in the county; while the Crocker faction, pledged to Coolidge, won with 40,806 votes. The democrats of the county gave the Phelan faction, pledged to McAdoo, 8,378 votes; the Barlow delegation, unpledged, receiving but 1,940 votes.

THE ELECTION OF 1924

The registration for the county experienced a big increase for the 1924 elections over the ones two years previous. For the general election the county had enrolled 199,832 voters. The number in Oakland was 124,262; in Berkeley, 38,539; in Alameda, 15,399; and in Piedmont, 3,899. One of the principal contests in the primary of August 26th was that between Albert E. Carter and James H. MacLafferty for the congressional nomination for the Sixth District. Carter won, 29,870 to 27,337. Two candidates filed for the republican nomination for state senator, Thirteenth District. E. H. Christian received

3,631 votes and Frank M. Carr 3,545. No one ran against Senator Arthur H. Breed in the Fifteenth District. But one candidate filed in both the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-eighth Assembly Districts, Homer R. Spencer and J. Croter having the field to themselves. Three men sought the nomination in the Thirty-fourth District, William P. Jost leading Edwin H. Williams and L. J. Toffelmier. The vote in the Thirty-seventh District was 6,276 for Edward J. Smith, 4,422 for Aaron Turner, and 310 for Frederick Dubovsky. Eugene W. Roland secured the nomination in the Thirty-seventh District, defeating Walter H. Fiebling, Henry A. Viera and Nels P. Sorensen. The official canvass in the Thirty-ninth District gave Frank W. Anderson 1,707; John Gelder, 1,647; and Nicholas Meinert, 1,001. Harold W. Cloudman secured the nomination in the Fortieth District, leading Chris B. Fox by slightly over three hundred votes. Mrs. Anna L. Saylor again received the indorsement of the Forty-first District, winning over Irving Whitney by 260 votes out of a total of over ten thousand.

Ralph V. Richmond had the campaign to himself in the First District for county supervisor. Redmond C. Staats, Stuart B. Bowles and Ernest S. Leslie sought the nomination in the Fourth Supervisorial District, Staats leading and Bowles also qualifying for the finals. In the Fifth District J. F. Mullins won the election over John H. Nedderman and Juanita Nedderman.

§

The thirteen republican presidential electors were given 81,454 votes in Alameda County at the general election of November 4. The democratic electors received but 8,020; while the socialist electors, pledged to LaFollette, polled 41,442. The prohibitionists secured 1,592 votes. Albert E. Carter captured the right to represent the Sixth District in Congress, defeating John L. Davie, 68,547 to 42,873; with Herbert L. Coggins in third place with 7,858 votes. Harry L. Davis was defeated for state senator in the Thirteenth District by E. H. Christian; and in the Fifteenth District John O. Davis was defeated by the reelection of Senator Arthur H. Breed. William P. Jost in the Thirty-fourth Assembly District, Homer R. Spence in the Thirty-fifth, Eugent W. Roland in the Thirty-seventh, and Mrs. Anna L. Saylor in the Forty-first had no opponents. Edward J. Smith defeated Thomas Jefferson Oakes in the Thirty-sixth District; J. Croter defeated Ben Kubly in the Thirty-eighth; George Fitzgerald lost to M.

J. McDonough in the Thirty-ninth; and Harold C. Cloudman led J. E. Pemberton and Max Schevind in the Fortieth.

The voters in the First Supervisorial District returned Ralph V. Richmond, no other candidate filing. In the Fourth District Redmond C. Staats polled 21,786 votes to 14,495 cast for Stuart B. Bowles. John F. Mullins was reelected in the Fifth District. Judge A. F. St. Sure was elected associate justice of the District Court of Appeals for the term ending January 5, 1927. The number of votes cast for the full terms for the Superior Court were 84,120 for Judge Lincoln S. Church; 83,899 for Judge Fred V. Wood; 82,111 for Judge Joseph S. Koford; and 81,345 for Judge John D. Murphey. For the short term, Judge Fred V. Wood was given 79,132, and Judge John D. Murphey 74,988. There were eighteen questions voted upon at the general election.

PRIMARY ELECTION RESULTS OF 1926

There were 116,393 votes cast at the primary election of August 31, 1926, of which 99,444 were for republican candidates and 12,399 for the democratic ticket. Six men sought the republican nomination for governor, C. C. Young carrying Alameda County over Friend W. Richardson, 43,627 votes to 38,487. Rex B. Goodcell polled 15,007 votes in the county; while W. D. Mitchell, Mayo Thomas and R. F. McClellan secured only 517, 303 and 301 respectively. Albert E. Carter had no opposition for renomination for Congress. T. C. West secured the nomination for state senator in the Fourteenth District over W. H. Graham and William H. Hollander. In the Sixteenth District Edgar S. Hurley was renominated, defeating Frank V. Cornish and Joseph L. Fainer. For the Assembly William P. Jost was unopposed in the Thirty-fourth District. The results in the other districts were: Thirty-fifth, Roy Bishop was nominated over H. M. Bradley in a close race; Thirty-sixth, Edward J. Smith over Clyde W. Deal and C. William Booth; Thirty-seventh, Eugene W. Roland over Harriet A. Haas, W. H. Fieberling and Harry F. Paplow; Thirty-eighth, J. Croter over Walter W. Feeley; Thirty-ninth, M. J. McDonough over William McFarland; Fortieth, Harold C. Cloudman over George Gelder and Harold Everhart; Forty-first, H. C. Kelsey over J. O. Davis and F. W. Creely.

Judge William H. Waste was given 78,682 votes for the nomination for chief justice of the Supreme Court. For the full terms of the Superior Court Judge T. W. Harris polled 75,013 votes; Judge John J.

Allen, 76,696; and Judge James G. Quinn, 77,549. For the short term Judge Allen was given 76,714 votes.

The only contests for county offices were those for auditor, sheriff, assessor, district attorney, public administrator and for supervisor from the Third District. For auditor E. F. Garrison polled 60,062 votes to 32,039 cast for Lawrence J. Hills. Sheriff Frank Barnet led B. F. Becker, Piedmont chief of police, 47,195 votes to 39,225 in the primaries; while Charles W. Culver polled 22,459. This made necessary a second campaign between Barnet and Becker for the general election. Louis J. Kennedy defeated Harry G. Williams for assessor, 54,939 to 47,401. In a three-cornered race for district attorney Earl Warren defeated Preston Higgins and T. L. Christianson. Albert E. Hill won the nomination and election for public administrator over George E. Sheldon. In the race for supervisor from the Third District the voters returned William J. Hamilton over John H. Walker.

THE REPUBLICAN COUNTY CENTRAL COMMITTEE

The following republican leaders were selected by the voters of the party at the primary election to constitute the Republican County Central Committee:

Thirty-fourth Assembly District: Hal P. Angus, Hayward; Newton W. Armstrong, San Leandro; Emanuel George, Alvarado; W. T. Knightly, Hayward; and Edward K. Strobbridge, Hayward.

Thirty-fifth District: Carl Allison and Thomas R. Brown, of Oakland; and Harry A. Borchert, Ralph T. Boyd, Frank W. Hally and Ernest J. Probst, of Alameda.

Thirty-sixth District: E. J. Adams, W. E. Adams, Fred D. Alexander, Thomas Anderson, Charles E. Armstrong and W. E. Dean, all of Oakland.

Thirty-seventh District: Ada B. Allen, Robert G. Arlett, Robert G. Atkinson, William F. Bilger, H. T. Hempstead, Vance McClymonds and A. Vander Naillen, all of Oakland.

Thirty-eighth District: Harry Adams, E. B. Clark, George B. Cox and M. Gross, all of Oakland.

Thirty-ninth District: John F. Bradley, E. J. Carey, Gerald Lawlor, Walter J. Taylor and Clifford Wixson, all of Oakland.

Fortieth District: John P. Brennan, Berkeley; Fred M. Brown, Albany; George Curtis, Oakland; Harry V. Greenwood, Albany; and Edward Mansfield Berkeley.

Forty-first District: Edwin H. Andrews, Oscar T. Barber, Ida M. Blochman, C. M. Boynton, T. E. Caldicott, Walter A. Gompertz, Elmer E. Nichols and Anna L. Saylor, all of Berkeley.

Upon organization of the central committee, A. Vander Naillen was chosen chairman; W. T. Knightly, vice chairman; W. E. Adams, secretary; and Robert G. Arlett, treasurer.

RESULTS OF THE 1926 GENERAL ELECTION

The county gave C. C. Young a splendid majority for governor over his two opponents at the general election of November 2, 1926. He polled 85,412 votes, to 32,686 cast for Justis S. Wardell and 5,221 for Upton Sinclair, the latter running on the socialist ticket. Frank C. Jordan's majority for secretary of state was even greater over Milton Bryan and James P. M. Jensen. T. C. West had a clear field for the State Senate from the Fourteenth District. In the Sixteenth District Edgar S. Hurley defeated Frank V. Cornish. There was only one candidate for the Assembly from each of the Thirty-fourth, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth districts; Wm. P. Jost, Roy Bishop, Edward J. Smith, Eugene W. Roland, J. Croter and M. J. McDonough being the men honored. In the Fortieth District Harold C. Cloudman defeated J. E. Pemberton, and in the Forty-first H. C. Kelsey defeated J. O. Davis.

Judge William H. Waste was assured of his election with no opponent running against him for the Supreme Court. Judges James G. Quinn, John J. Allen and T. W. Harris were reelected for full terms to the Superior Court, and John J. Allen for the short term ending January 3, 1927.

The only contest for a county office was between Burton F. Becker and Frank Barnet, the former beating the man who had held this office for twenty years, by a vote of 65,231 to 51,719. Other county officials chosen were David E. Martin, superintendent of schools; George E. Gross, clerk; E. F. Garrison, auditor; Gilman W. Bacon, recorder; George A. Posey, surveyor; Fred W. Foss, treasurer; Louis J. Kennedy, assessor; Earl Warren, district attorney; Edward T. Planer, tax collector; Albert E. Hill, public administrator; Grant D. Miller, coroner; Charles W. Heyer, supervisor, Second District; and William J. Hamilton, supervisor, Third District. The new county charter was adopted by a vote of 44,277 to 36,671.

Edward J. Tyrrell and Howard L. Bacon were elected justices of

the peace for Oakland, defeating W. J. Hennessey and Victor A. Dunn. The totals for these four men were 36,909, 32,041, 30,024 and 26,867 in the order named. Harry W. Pulcifer was elected justice of the peace for Oakland Township; and Herbert D. Wise for Brooklyn Township. Alameda Township elected Elmer E. Johnson again. W. J. Gannon and Jacob Harder, Jr., were chosen to that office in Eden Township; G. S. Fitzgerald in Murray Township; and P. C. Quinn in Pleasanton Township. Four candidates sought the two vacancies in Washington Township. The final vote showed 1,211 for Allen G. Norris, 1,272 for Joseph A. Silva, 867 for B. C. Mickle and 828 for Manuel D. Silva. Robert Edgar, for the City of Berkeley, and Edward J. Silver, for the City of Alameda, were without rivals in the general election.

Henry Seeban, in Murray Township, and Albert E. Vervais, in Pleasanton Township, were elected constables. The latter defeated L. E. Van Patton. Two constables were chosen in each of the remaining townships. Those elected follow, the individual votes being given in cases where more than two candidates ran: Oakland Township: H. T. Hempstead and Walter J. Taylor. Brooklyn Township: W. C. Allen and Thomas D. Carroll. Alameda Township: Charles J. W. Deuser, 6,584; Al Kihn, 5,244; and Charles E. Keyes, 3,643. Eden Township: A. J. La Cunha, 3,793; M. Valance, 2,951; and Milburn E. Jones, 2,554. Washington Township: Thomas Silva, 1,278; Manuel J. Bernardo, 1,053; Albert L. Juhl, 989; and J. L. Ramsell, 983.

CHAPTER XII

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

AN OBSCURE BEGINNING—THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA INCORPORATED—UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA CREATED—BERKELEY BUT A SCATTERED SETTLEMENT—EARLY REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY—UNIVERSITY EXPANDED UNDER PRESIDENT GILMAN—WILLIAM T. REID BECOMES PRESIDENT—THE PHOEBE A. HEARST SCHOLARSHIPS—FIRST HIGH SCHOOLS ACCREDITED—DONATION OF NEW DORMITORY FOR WOMEN—FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY—DEATH OF PRESIDENT WHEELER—A. P. GIANNINI MAKES LARGE GIFT

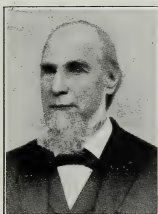
Remarkable as the growth of the Eastbay region has been, it possesses an institution within its borders which has by far exceeded the advancement of its modern cities. From an obscure birth, from a beginning more humble than can be found in the commencement of most educational institutions, the University of California has outstripped colleges and universities much older, until today it leads all in point of number enrolled. Our metropolitan rise has been rapid; but our university has set a pace that we cannot approach in city building. This foremost position among the colleges of the world has not been accidental or without reason. It has been due to a combination of conditions and factors which have not existed in their entirety in the history of most institutions of higher learning. The university is located in the heart and center of the fastest-growing metropolitan area of the nation; it is blessed by the most delightful climate of the nation. It has been always aided by the finances of a progressive citizenship that fully realizes the importance of liberal support to its educational institutions; and has been augmented by most careful administrative supervision supplemented at all times by a most brilliant faculty. These are some of the outstanding features which readily come to mind to explain the reasons for a growth and development unprecedented by that of any other college or university. The University of California today is one of the greatest assets of the state. It is more; it is one of the great



HORATIO STEBBINS



ISAAC H. BRAYTON



S. H. WILLEY



FRED M. CAMPBELL



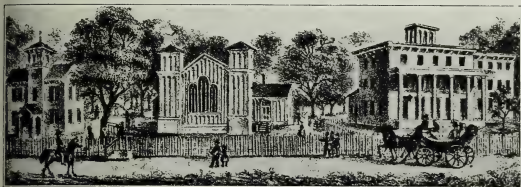
SHERMAN DAY

PIONEERS IN EDUCATIONAL WORK

assets of the nation and of the world. Its fame, and carried with it, California's fame, have been borne to all parts of the nation and to all corners of the world.

AN OBSCURE BEGINNING

One must go back to the very beginning of Oakland in considering the history of the University of California, back to the time when it was a financial problem to maintain even the elementary country schools of pioneer villages for a few weeks or a very few months each year—back to the era when there were no high schools in the bay section. The University of California was an outgrowth of the old College of California, and that last named seat of learning was an offspring of the College School. Rev. Samuel H. Willey, a young graduate of Dartmouth College, came to San Francisco from New York on the first steamer which left the eastern port after the discovery of gold in California. He became interested in a movement to establish a college; but we must pass over these attempts and a period of three or four years until the arrival of Henry Durant, who later admitted that he came “with the purpose of founding a university fully formed in his mind.” Durant was born in Acton, Massachusetts, June 17, 1802; and graduated from Yale in 1827. He arrived in San Francisco on May day, 1853. Immediately after his arrival, a joint meeting of the Congregational Association of California and the Presbytery of San Francisco was held at Nevada City, and it was decided to establish a school in Oakland, with Mr. Durant in charge. In June, therefore, Mr. Durant opened his school in a former fandango house, located on the corner of Fifth Street and Broadway. Broadway was then the only thoroughfare of consequence (as far as it then extended) in a settlement of but a few hundred population. Durant's school started with three students. His rent was one hundred and fifty dollars a month, and this had to be paid in advance and in gold coin. In like specie, and in an equal sum, he paid a man and his wife who took care of the building and did the housework and cooking. Funds were raised by subscriptions, and the financial difficulties were often most pressing and depressing. However, slow as its growth was, funds were finally raised to secure, if not entirely pay for, a more permanent site, consisting of the four blocks bounded by Twelfth, Fourteenth, Franklin and Harrison streets. There the “Academy” moved and remained until it



COLLEGE SCHOOL, OAKLAND, 1861



(Courtesy of the Oakland Museum)

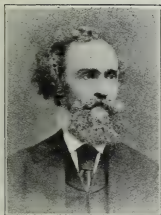
UNIVERSITY GROUNDS, LOOKING SOUTH, 1875

grew into the College School, then into the College of California; and for four years the University of California was maintained upon that ground which is now in the heart of Oakland's business district. Rev. Samuel B. Bell, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, was of great assistance during the early struggles of the College and at the time when this site was secured. Durant might have failed but for Bell's aid.

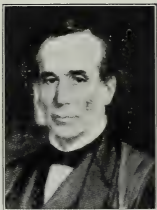
THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA INCORPORATED

The College of California was incorporated April 13, 1855, under the laws of the state, with the following trustees: Frederick Billings, Sherman Day, S. H. Willey, T. D. Hunt, Mark Brummagim, Edward B. Walsworth, Joseph A. Benton, Edward McLean, Henry Durant, Francis W. Page, Robert Simson, A. H. Wilder and Samuel B. Bell. However, the College of California was not yet ready to function, for there were no students prepared to enter as freshmen; and the College School was continued to fill in the gap. The intervening years were also used in seeking funds; and Rev. Willey was one of the chief factors in this direction. In the summer of 1860 there was a freshman class ready for the College of California, and it thereupon began its formal existence. Its faculty consisted of Rev. Henry Durant; Rev. Martin Kellogg, then pastor of the Congregational Church in Grass Valley; Rev. I. H. Brayton; William K. Rowell; and Charles L. Des Rochers. Of the ten students registered as freshmen, Jose M. Y'Banez was also listed as instructor in Spanish. Thus the College of Arts of the University of California, extended to the College of Letters and Science, has had a continuous existence from the year 1860.

In March, 1862, Rev. S. H. Willey was elected vice president of the College, and a larger building was erected through funds raised by friends of the institution. The first class was graduated in June, 1864. Rev. Durant was principal of the College School from 1853 to 1860. He was succeeded by Rev. I. H. Brayton, who continued until 1869, assisted by Frederick M. Campbell as vice principal, and also by Rev. E. G. Beckwith in the later years of the existence of the College of California. During the existence of the College of California it had acquired a 160-acre tract of land of rare beauty, and an ideal college site, four or five miles north of Oakland—today the site of the great university.



JOHN LE CONTE



HENRY DURANT



WILLIAM T. REID



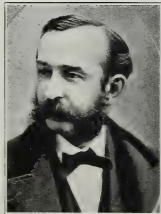
HORACE DAVIS



MARTIN KELLOGG



EDWARD S. HOLDEN



DANIEL C. GILMAN

EARLY PRESIDENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA CREATED

In 1867, the directors of the Agricultural, Mining and Mechanical Arts College had provisionally selected a tract of land for their prospective college a mile or so north of the Berkeley holdings of the College of California. About this time it became apparent to the minds of those most active in the affairs of the College of California that the financial burdens of maintaining a growing institution through private munificence were great, indeed. The happy thought of turning the College into a state institution grew out of the needs of the day; and education had friends and leaders, not only in the faculty and trustees of the College, but on the outside and in various parts of the state. With such leaders as Frederick F. Low, who was governor of California from 1863 to 1868, Dr. Stebbins, Professor Durant, John W. Dwinelle, John B. Felton, Professor Willey, Hon. Henry Robinson, state senator from Alameda, and others, a plan was soon evolved. When Henry H. Haight became governor in 1869, he recommended the passage of a law organizing a state university. Hon. John W. Dwinelle introduced such a bill on March 5, 1868, in the state assembly. On March 21 it had passed both houses; and on March 23, 1868, the charter of the university was signed by Governor Haight.

The College of California had offered to transfer all its property to the University of California and to disincorporate. The transaction was carried out as planned. The College of California was in debt to the extent of some \$49,000. But it had the down-town Oakland property, a library of 10,000 volumes, and the Berkeley site, valued as high as \$160,000. The state secured transfers of all, and in return the old College was liberated from its debt and thus permitted to disincorporate. It was originally planned to open the University of California in 1868, but the task of organizing in a period of ninety days was too great, and a request was made that the College of California continue for another year. This was done, and the Board of Regents were given time to continue their work of securing a faculty and of making all preparatory plans. The board's first selection for the faculty was Professor John Le Conte. They next elected Professor Kellogg, still with the College of California; then R. A. Fisher, as professor of chemistry, mining and metallurgy; and next Joseph Le Conte, as professor of geology, botany and natural history. Academic seniority at the University, therefore was John Le Conte, Kellogg, Fisher, and Joseph Le Conte. During the summer of 1869 the initial faculty of the University was



THE LICK OBSERVATORY FROM THE NORTHEAST, 1895



THE BACON ART AND LIBRARY BUILDING, 1895



SOUTH FRONT, CHEMISTRY BUILDING, 1895

completed by the selection of Paul Pioda, E. S. Carr, William Swinton, W. T. Welcker, Frank Soule, Jr., and R. E. Ogilby.

Plans of having buildings ready on the Berkeley site for the opening of the first college year were delayed; and when the first year opened on September 23, 1869, it was in the old buildings in Oakland. The faculty numbered ten, and there were but twenty-five students enrolled. Classes were taught there until the first class was graduated in 1873. Professor John Le Conte was named on June 14, 1869, to discharge the duties of president of the University in the absence of a permanent president, and he continued as such until the election of Henry Durant as president on August 16, 1870. Durant considered that he earned his retirement after two years' service as president; and resigned; and on November 7, 1872, Daniel C. Gilman was inaugurated as such in Oakland. Prior to the selection of Durant as president, the office had been extended to Gen. George B. McClellan, who declined. Daniel C. Gilman had also declined a first invitation in June, 1870. Durant wanted to retire to private life, but Oakland wanted to bestow further honors on the man who had done so much for education. The city chose him as its mayor in March, 1873; and reelected him in 1874, by a unanimous vote. But he passed away before his second term of office had expired.

BERKELEY BUT A SCATTERED SETTLEMENT

Berkeley—named, it is said at the suggestion of Frederick Billings on May 24, 1866, in honor of Bishop George Berkeley—was but a tiny and distant settlement when the University was moved in 1873. There were but a few houses on Choate Street, at the end of the car line; and a few scattered residences. These included the Willey home at College Avenue and Dwight Way; the Simmons home at the end of Piedmont Avenue; the "Berkeley Farm;" the residences of Leonard, Haste, Shattuck, Hillegass, and a few others. It was then a long trip to San Francisco; either by way of the slow bob-tail car to Oakland, or through the aid of an omnibus to the ferry at "Ocean View," otherwise known as "Jacob's Landing," and later as West Berkeley. But since the opening of the Institute for the Deaf and the Blind on October 20, 1869, (moved from San Francisco, where it was established April 30, 1869) and since the removal of the University to the new location in 1873, Berkeley has grown so rapidly that present-day residents cannot visualize the small village of fifty years ago. There were no churches in Berkeley in 1873, and members of the faculty and student

body of the University, or settlers living there, came to Oakland if they desired to attend places of worship. The first religious services of the Congregational Church were held in the old Berkeley Hotel, Rev. E. S. Lacy and Rev. Warren assisting, in the summer of 1874. In November Rev. J. B. Seabury arrived, and in December the church was organized, with twenty-three charter members. During the short pastorate of Rev. Seabury a chapel was built on Choate Street, near Dwight Way. From July, 1875, to May, 1880, the church was under the direction of Rev. E. B. Payne; and on September 30, 1884, a new church building was dedicated at the corner of Durant Avenue and Dana Street. The Episcopal Church was the next to build a small edifice on Dana Street, near Bancroft Way, and it was dedicated June 8, 1878. The first Presbyterian Church was organized March 31, 1878, and on March 30, 1879, a church building was dedicated at the corner of Allston Way and Ellsworth Street. The St. Joseph's Catholic Church was dedicated September 16, 1883. The Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church on the corner of Allston Way and Fulton Street, was dedicated in September, 1887, but church services had been held for several years prior to that event. The First Baptist Church was organized June 16, 1889; but it was not until some months later that a church was erected on Dwight Way upon ground donated by F. K. Shattuck.

The First Unitarian Church of Berkeley was organized in the summer of 1891, and in 1894 the Pacific Coast Unitarian Conference voted to establish a divinity school in Berkeley, a site being secured at the corner of Dana and Bancroft Way. The Christian Church was organized September 21, 1893, but existed for several years without its own church building.

The First Unitarian Church of Berkeley was organized in the sum-Agricultural building, later known as South Hall. It was a grand structure for its day, covering an area of 50 by 152 feet, built of stone and brick, and costing \$198,000. Then came North Hall, of wood, costing \$92,468, and covering a ground area of 60 by 166 feet. Next in order were the Bacon Art and Library building, the College of Mining and Mechanical Arts, the Harmon Gymnasium, the Observatory, and then the College of Engineering.

EARLY REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY

The first Board of Regents was a distinguished group of California pioneers. Governor Haight named a representative body of men in

the selection of Samuel Merritt, John T. Doyle, Richard P. Hammond, John W. Dwinelle, Horatio Stebbins, Lawrence Archer, William Watt and Samuel Bell McKee. The ex-officio members were Governor H. H. Haight, Lieutenant-Governor William Holden, Speaker C. T. Ryland, Superintendent of Public Instruction O. P. Fitzgerald, Charles F. Reed, president of the State Agricultural Society, and Andrew S. Hallidie, president of the Mechanics' Institute. The "Honorary Regents," selected by the above mentioned members, were Isaac Friedlander, Edward Tompkins, J. Mora Moss, S. F. Butterworth, A. J. Moulder, A. J. Bowie, F. F. Low, and John B. Felton.

J. West Martin, another Oakland man, became a regent in 1871, and became chairman of the committee on buildings and grounds. He served his term of sixteen years and was reappointed. Other early regents were W. C. Ralston, John S. Hager, John F. Swift, Joseph W. Winans, William Meek, J. M. Hamilton, D. O. Mills, Frank M. Pixley, William T. Wallace, John L. Beard, Eugene Casserly, George Davidson, A. L. Rhodes, B. B. Redding, William Ashburner, John Bidwell, G. T. Phelps, I. W. Hellman, George T. Marye, Jr., Arthur Rodgers, George J. Ainsworth, D. M. Delmas, Albert Miller, Columbus Bartlett, Charles F. Crocker, James F. Houghton, Chester A. Rowell, James A. Waymire, Henry S. Foote, and Charles W. Slack.

UNIVERSITY EXPANDED UNDER PRESIDENT GILMAN

The University expanded under the direction of President Gilman. New men were added to the faculty, including Eugene W. Hilgard, in the department of agriculture; Frederick G. Hesse, mechanical engineering; William Ashburner, mining; Dr. George F. Becker, mining; Willard Bradley Rising, chemistry; Frank Soule, Jr., civil engineering; Edward Rowland Sill, English; Albin Putzker, modern languages; George C. Edwards, mathematics; Leander L. Hawkins, civil engineering; Samuel B. Christy, mining; John M. Stillman, chemistry; A. Wendell Jacobson, mining; Frederick Slate, chemistry; and Joseph C. Rowell, as librarian. New departments were started and organized, and plans made for the future that helped develop the University long after President Gilman resigned to become head of Johns Hopkins College. This occurred March 2, 1875; and Professor John Le Conte was appointed for the second time as acting president. In 1876 he was placed in charge as president by the regents. His administration was marked by the establishment of the College of Pharmacy, and the



MINING AND CIVIL ENGINEERING BUILDING, 1895



SOUTH HALL, 1895



NORTH HALL, 1895

Hastings College of Law; by the acceptance of the generous gifts from Lick, Bacon, Reese and Harmon; and by the adoption of the new state constitution which placed the University in a much more secure position. Le Conte's administration continued until 1881. It was during his term of office that Professor Bernard Moses came to the University to head the department of history.

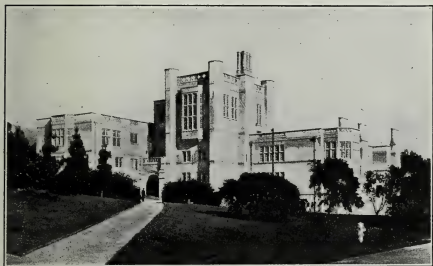
Many gifts were made to the University during the administrations of Presidents Gilman and Le Conte. In 1873 the Medical Department was founded with an endowment from Dr. H. H. Toland, of \$75,000. The first professorship was established in 1872, when Edward Tompkins, active in the organization of the University, gave property out on Broadway then valued at \$50,000. Modesty impelled him to ask that the chair of Oriental Languages and Literature be named in honor of Professor Agassiz, then visiting in California. This fund had been more than doubled by 1918. Tompkins was a regent. The Museum received many donations of value from many sources. A. K. P. Harmon, of Oakland, on January 20, 1879, presented the Harmon Gymnasium, fully equipped, to the University. This was the first building given to the University. An art collection was started through the early gifts of F. L. A. Pioche; and the Library was also assisted in its growth in this manner. Michael Reese, who had purchased the famous Dr. Francis Lieber library, left a bequest at his death in 1879 of \$50,000 for "founding and maintaining a library." James Lick, who had accumulated a fortune of three million dollars, and who died in San Francisco October 1, 1876, left his entire estate to public uses; and included in the list was a bequest of \$700,000 for the famous Lick Observatory. Between 1888 to 1893 the thirty-six-inch refractor of the observatory was the largest in the world. The original site on the summit of Mount Hamilton (4,209 feet above sea-level) contained 1,350 acres of land granted by Congress; but through gifts, acts of the legislature and of congress this had been increased to 2,581 acres by the time Martin Kellogg became President of the University.

WILLIAM T. REID BECOMES PRESIDENT

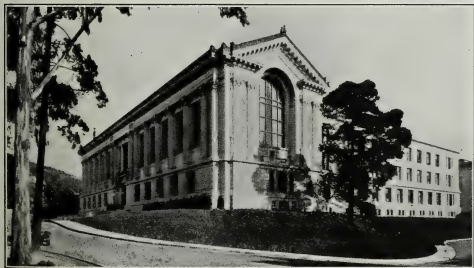
President Le Conte resigned during the summer of 1881; and William T. Reid was inaugurated August 23, 1881. His administration of four years was marked by the establishment of the College of Dentistry, and of the Course in Letters and Political Science; by the expansion of several departments and the addition of new professors,



THE HARMON GYMNASIUM



STEPHENS UNION BUILDING



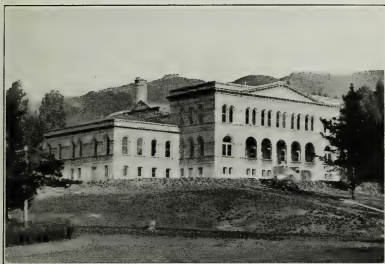
LIBRARY

including Stringham, Howison and Cook; and the adoption of the high school accredited system. D. O. Mills made a gift of \$75,000 to found the Mills Professorship of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and Civil Polity. George Holmes Howison was selected as the first Mills Professor of Philosophy on December 19, 1883.

In the spring of 1885 the regents received the resignation of President Reid. On October 20 a new president was chosen—Edward Singleton Holden—who was also given the additional title of Director of the Lick Observatory. Pending his arrival in California in the following January, Professor Kellogg was chosen as chairman of the Academic Faculties, and he executed the duties of president until Holden's arrival. Upon the completion of Lick Observatory, President Holden was made its director, and for a short time John Le Conte was again acting president. On February 27, 1888, Horace Davis was elected president by the regents, and was installed on the following Charter Day, March 23, 1889. He submitted his resignation April 4, 1890, which became effective September 15. Two weeks later the Academic Senate again chose Professor Martin Kellogg as acting president, thus indicating that the choice of the faculty for a president was within their own body. The regents finally recognized this preference when, on January 24, 1893, they named Kellogg as president.

The growth of the University was given an impulse on February 14, 1887, by the passage of the Vrooman Act, which provided for the annual tax levy of one cent upon each hundred dollars of value of taxable property in the state for university purposes. This legislation extricated the institution from serious financial straits that were then descending upon it. This statute was an important factor in the making of a new and larger university.

Former President John Le Conte died April 29, 1891. During the administrations of Holden, Davis and Kellogg there were a large number of additions to the faculty and promotions within its membership. Charles Mills Gayley was called from the University of Michigan to fill the chair of English Language and Literature. Professor Frederick Slate was promoted to succeed Professor John Le Conte; and Professor Edward Lee Greene raised to the chair of Botany. Among other additions can be named that of Elmer E. Brown, professor of Pedagogy; Edward Bull Clapp, professor of Greek Language and Literature; William Carey Jones, professor of Jurisprudence; C. B. Bradley, Rhetoric; F. V. Padgett, French and Spanish Languages; Rabbi Jacob Voor-sanger, Semitic Languages; William A. Merrill, Latin; Dr. Frank



MECHANICS BUILDING



AGRICULTURE HALL



MINING BUILDING

Howard Payne, Physical Culture; and Lieutenants George F. E. Harrison, Benjamin H. Randolph and Frank L. Winn, in turn, Military Science. There were a number of changes, promotions and additions among the associate professors, assistant professors and instructors.

THE PHOEBE A. HEARST SCHOLARSHIPS

On September 28, 1891, the regents received a letter from Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst in which she stated that she desired to contribute annually to the University funds sufficient to support eight three-hundred-dollar scholarships for worthy young women. In it she stated that she had bound herself to that end during her life-time, and that she had provided for a perpetual fund after her death. This noble bounty was accepted by the board, and Regent George T. Marye, Jr., expressed the appreciation of the University to Mrs. Hearst in the following words: "Such gifts are not alone a monument to the generosity and public spirit of the donors, but it must also be a source of the deepest satisfaction to them to reflect upon the number of young lives which will in the course of time be made brighter and easier by their liberality; and it seems peculiarly fit and pleasing in this instance, that, as the University of California was one of the first to throw open its doors to women, a woman is the first to give to the University a benefaction for the encouragement of undergraduates.

"The State of California has labored nobly in the field of higher education in creating and endowing the State University, but it is only through the coöperation of private persons of generous impulses and lofty ideas that that great seat of learning can reach the full measure of its expansion and perform the full measure of its usefulness. The University belongs to the people, and, as its achievements are marked and noted, it will become more and more an object of pride and affection to all, and its needs will be recognized by those who are willing and able to meet them, and I feel the confident hope that your example will kindle a generous emulation in a long line of others."

Orrin Peck, the California artist, at the request of the Regents painted a portrait of Mrs. Hearst. It was hung on the library walls on Commencement Day, 1894, and its receipt was acknowledged by Miss Ariana Moore of the graduating class in a short speech which contained the following remarks: "In making welcome the face of Mrs. Hearst to the goodly fellowship of the University portraits, we have the double pleasure of giving and receiving; and it is with equal glad-

ness on the part of the University that the gift is acknowledged and the honor conferred. * * * Mrs. Hearst is well known to the people of San Francisco as one of that class of persons, never too numerous at any time or place, who give a considerable portion of their time and thought to the occupation of making two blades of grass grow where one grew before. * * * It would be pleasant to know if, with the same clear-sightedness that led her to found the scholarships she has given to the University, she understands how thoroughly she has succeeded in being both wise and kind, and if, besides the general good to the University, she knows the full measure of the gift to those who receive it. * * * When Mrs. Hearst puts a college education within reach of a girl, she has a right to expect that the recipient will prove herself worthy; and yet, if I know the spirit of the gift, she would not have any feeling of gratitude or of responsibility to her form any part of a student's motive. The only motive that serves for scholarship in the highest sense is fidelity to one's own best nature."

FIRST HIGH SCHOOLS ACCREDITED

On March 4, 1884, the Board of Regents indorsed the accrediting plans formulated by the faculty, and in that year three high schools of the state were admitted to the accredited list. These were the San Francisco Boys', the Oakland high, and the Berkeley high schools. The next year witnessed the recognition of the Stockton High School; and in 1886 the list was increased to six by the additions of the Alameda and Sacramento High schools. The first extension lectures and courses were given in the spring of 1891, in San Francisco. It may be of interest to give the number of students enrolled at the University during its early existence. In 1873-4, the first year at Berkeley, there were 191; in 1878-79, 332; 1882-83, 215; 1889-90, 401; 1894-95, 1,101. Women were admitted for the first time in 1870-71, when eight enrolled. By 1894 their number had increased to 387 of the total registration.

DONATES NEW DORMITORY FOR WOMEN

During the early part of September, 1927, Pres. W. W. Campbell of the University of California announced the gift of a new dormitory to cost between two hundred and fifty thousand and three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. This building, to be known as Bowles Hall, is

the gift of Mrs. Phillip Ernest Bowles, and is a memorial to the late Phillip Ernest Bowles, university regent and pioneer financier of California, who died January 20, 1926. Mr. Bowles graduated from the University of California with the class of 1882, and in May, 1911, became a member of the Board of Regents, serving as chairman of the grounds and building committee. He was also liberal in contributing funds for research work at the university and at Lick Observatory. In addition to the gift of the new dormitory for girls, which will house some one hundred and twenty-five students, Mrs. Bowles also endowed two fellowships, one in memory of her husband and the other in honor of her daughter, the late Mrs. Hiram Johnson, Jr. In announcing the gift of the new building, President Campbell stated that Bowles Hall would be the first of a proposed series of dormitory units to be erected on the southeast corner of the campus.

FIFTY-NINTH BIRTHDAY

The fifty-ninth birthday of the University was celebrated on March 23, 1927. Hubert D. Works, secretary of the interior, was the principal speaker of the day. During the Charter Day program it was announced that \$405,000 in cash had been received in the nature of gifts by the University during the year, and property and equipment valued at several millions. Included in the list was a gift of \$400,000 from Mrs. Phillip E. Bowles for a dormitory and \$106,000 from Mrs. Clara Hellman to support the E. S. Hellman professorship of law. Mr. Bowles was an Oakland banker and former member of the Board of Regents, who died January 20, 1926, at his home, "The Pines," in Oakland. Mrs. Hellman is a resident of San Francisco.

DEATH OF PRESIDENT WHEELER

Benjamin Ide Wheeler, president emeritus of the University of California, and for twenty years previous to that head of the great educational institution, died at a hotel in Vienna, May 3, 1927, after a long illness. He had left Berkeley June 8, 1926, for an extended tour of Europe, and had been at Vienna since October of that year. Dr. Wheeler, who held an enviable place among the world's educators during the time he was at Berkeley, was born in Randolph, Mass., July 15, 1854, and was nearing his seventy-third birthday when he died. He came to the University of California as its president in 1899, and acted



CALIFORNIA INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND
THE BLIND, 1895



CALIFORNIA SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND

as such until July 15, 1919, retiring as president emeritus on his sixty-fifth birthday. He received his college education at Brown University and at the University of Heidelberg. He was married to Miss Amey Webb of Providence, Rhode Island, June 27, 1881, and one son was born of the union, Benjamin Webb Wheeler, a professor at the University of Michigan; both of whom were in Vienna when Dr. Wheeler's death occurred.

The growth of the University of California under the leadership of Dr. Wheeler was one of the marvels in the history of education throughout the world. There were many departments and courses of instruction added while he was in charge. Among the additions secured were the citrus experiment station at Riverside; the southern branch of the University at Los Angeles; the University farm at Davis; the Hooper Foundation for Medical Research at San Francisco; and the Scripps Institute of Oceanography at La Jolla. He started the summer sessions in 1899, with 161 enrolled. When he gave up his duties as active president in 1919 the summer session attracted 4,300 students. University extension work received its real impetus at his hands. There were only twelve buildings on the campus of the young institution when he became president. Seven of those were wooden affairs. Only four of those seven survived Dr. Wheeler, and many changes had been brought about under his administration. New buildings secured included California Hall, the Agricultural Hall, the Boalt Hall of Law, the Campanile, Gilman Hall, the Greek Theatre, the Hearst Memorial Mining Building, Hilgard Hall, the President's Mansion, the Charles Franklin Doe Library, and Wheeler Hall. Endowments running into the millions were given by generous donors who realized that California was building a most noteworthy university under an equally famous president. Dr. Wheeler secured many famous teachers of high rank for the university, and among them were Jacques Loeb, Henry Morse Stephens, Wesley C. Mitchell, William Scott Ferguson, Gaillard T. Lapsley, Joseph Marshall Flint, Alonzo E. Taylor, George H. Whipple, Frederick G. Cottrell, Herbert M. Evans, Herbert E. Bolton, Florian Cajori, Frederick P. Gay, Charles A. Kofoed, Gilbert N. Lewis, George R. Noyes, Rudolph Schevill and many others.

When Dr. Wheeler retired he moved from the President's Mansion to a home he had acquired on Ridge road. In 1921 he served as chairman of the executive committee of the Berkeley Chamber of Commerce. He was also honored by being chosen president of the library board in the college city; and was named to the board of visitors of the U. S.

Naval Academy. In 1920 he went to Japan as head of the foreign relations committee of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce. The family suffered an irreparable loss in 1923 when their home on Ridge road was destroyed by fire and most of Dr. Wheeler's valuable library was destroyed. He had spent a lifetime in building up his library, and he now decided that it was too late in life to replace it.

Not including gifts under \$50,000, the total endowments and bequests to the university during the twenty-year regime of Dr. Wheeler reached the sum of twenty millions of dollars. Included in hundreds of gifts to the institution were the large ones of Mrs. Phoebe Apperson Hearst, Jane K. Sather, Elizabeth J. Boalt, Hannah N. Haviland, Mrs. George W. Hooper, Charles F. Doe, Rudolph Spreckels, Ernest V. Cowell, W. R. Hearst, Ellen B. and E. W. Scripps, Annie M. Alexander and M. Theo. Kearney.

A. P. GIANNINI MAKES LARGE GIFT

Announcement of a gift of \$1,500,000 to the University of California by A. P. Giannini, founder of the Bank of Italy, was made January 22, 1928. The endowment represented a large portion of the fortune of the banker who founded what has become the fourth largest bank in America. Formal acceptance of the gift was made known the following day by Pres. W. W. Campbell in a statement in which he outlined the uses to which the large endowment would be put. President Campbell's comment on the gift was as follows: "As a result of Mr. Giannini's feeling, expressed to me some months ago, that he wanted to do something for the agriculturists of the state, that it is the very opposite of his philosophy of life that a man be rich at the time of his death and that he wanted to do something through the University of California for the farmers of California, conferences have been held since that time getting these ideas clarified, and Mr. Giannini has decided to extend to the regents of the University of California a gift of \$1,500,000 to establish and support a foundation of agricultural economics. Of course I shall recommend that it be designated as the Giannini Foundation of Agricultural Economics, although neither Mr. Giannini nor any of his friends have made any such suggestion.

"My recommendation that we complete the agricultural college group of buildings now consisting of Agriculture Hall and Hilgard Hall by the construction of a counterpart of Hilgard Hall, the three buildings to enclose the agricultural quadrangle on as many sides, part

of the building to accommodate the activity in agricultural economics, met his approval. This will call for approximately \$500,000." This new structure will be named Giannini Hall. The million dollars remaining will be used for the foundation itself.

It would require a large volume to write a detailed history of this great educational institution of the nation. Thousands of gifts have been made to it by friends; many famous educators have taught there; many have been graduated who have won fame for themselves, for the university and for the state; and many incidents have transpired to make the story of this seat of learning a most interesting one. However, these things must be left to an exclusive history of the university. The earlier history of the institution has been given more prominence here for the reason that most citizens of the county who will read this are familiar with the more recent developments. In other portions of the book, however, will be found other references to the university.

CHAPTER XIII

ALAMEDA COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR

THE FOLKS AT HOME

PREPAREDNESS—DRIVES FOR FUNDS—HOSPITALITY FOR SOLDIERS AND SAILORS—PATRIOTIC RALLIES—WORK OF WOMEN—THE AMERICAN RED CROSS—FOOD CONSERVATION—WAR WORK AND ALLIED ORGANIZATIONS—SHIPBUILDING—OTHER INDUSTRIES—TRANSPORTATION—THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—WELCOME TO THE PACIFIC FLEET—VISIT OF PRESIDENT WILSON

PREPAREDNESS

From the moment that the wires flashed the text from Washington of President Wilson's war message to Congress delivered on April 2, 1917, the people of Alameda County began preparations for the struggle that many for months had believed inevitable because of the ruthless submarine warfare waged by Germany. Thus when the *Oakland Tribune* and other East Bay dailies carried the thrilling story on April 6th of the passage of the war resolutions by Congress and their signature by the president, the war came as no surprise to Alameda County. Already county and city officials were taking steps to put the community in a state of defense and civilian organizations were preparing for the emergency. The location within the county of the third in size of the state's urban centers, the long expanse of shore-line on San Francisco Bay with busy wharves, shipyards, and other industrial plants, and the arterial nature of the county's largest city, which boasts the terminus of several transcontinental lines, as well as the location within the county of one of the largest universities in the world, all promised an important war-time rôle for Alameda County and its citizens.

The nation was at war and the county must do its part. It was indeed several months before the magnitude of the task before the

nation was grasped by the people of the Pacific slope, for during the early part of the war there were not the camouflaged transports and other ominous signs of Mars on the western Coast; but nevertheless, county officials and leaders in commercial and industrial life lost no time in taking measures to insure early coöperation with federal authorities. As will be pointed out in the following chapter, the National Guard started to mobilize even before war was declared, but the reality of the war probably did not dawn on many citizens until registration under the terms of the Selective Service Act in June.

The very day that war was declared, John L. Davie, Mayor of the City of Oakland, issued the following proclamation calling upon citizens to aid in the organization of a Home Guard:

"To the People of Oakland: The time has arrived for the citizens of Oakland to actually prepare for defense. The danger of our position must not be underestimated. At any moment we may be called upon to defend our homes.

"As mayor of the city of Oakland I hereby call upon every able-bodied man in this city to present himself at the city hall and register for the Home Guard.

"Regardless of position or station in life and the enlistment of our young single men in the regular army, Oakland must immediately muster a Home Guard. Business men, professional men, all men who are ablebodied, regardless of age or home ties, must register for this service.

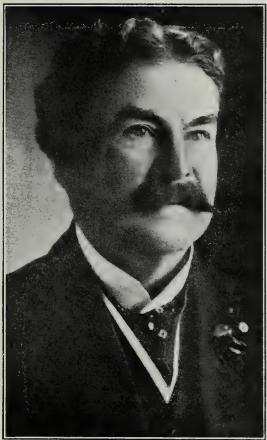
"It is better to be prepared now than to be prostrated later.

"Let no one shirk Home Guard service."

A recruiting office was opened at once at the city hall and in the Northern and Melrose police stations, with Chief of Police Walter J. Petersen in charge of the campaign for enlistments. Within twenty-four hours several hundred men had taken the following Home Guard pledge:

"I, the undersigned citizen of the United States and of the City of Oakland, hereby pledge myself to aid the United States in the present war to the best of my ability, and will also aid the officers of the City of Oakland in keeping the peace and maintaining order when called upon."

By April 19, 1917, three hundred citizens had joined and an organization meeting was held in the city hall at which Chief Petersen was elected colonel of what became known as the "First Regiment of Oakland Volunteer Infantry." The first drill was held in the Municipal



JOHN L. DAVIE
Oakland's War-time Mayor



THE PARR TERMINAL ON OAKLAND'S WATER-FRONT

Auditorium on April 26th and the Home Guard was a reality. The following men were the first captains: W. S. Pimm, Company "A"; H. F. Taylor, "B"; A. Simpson, "E"; L. E. Westrich, "F"; Myron Harris, "I"; W. B. Moyle, adjutant and commanding "K" Company; Dr. Kirby Smith, Hospital Corps detachment, and W. Nat Friend, chaplain.

Meanwhile other cities were taking the same precautions. In Berkeley, initial steps for the organization of the Berkeley Defense Corps were taken on April 13th when twenty-eight citizens gathered in the office of Mayor C. S. Irving of the college town and laid plans for a mass meeting held in the Berkeley High School the evening of April 17th. H. B. Morrow served as temporary chairman. The committee in charge of the high school meeting at which the Corps was organized included Carl Bartlett, W. L. Mack, H. G. Offield, W. E. Cole, and George R. Knowles.

The appointment of the County Council of Defense, which followed closely that of the State Council, and its functions are described elsewhere in this chapter. But immediately non-official defense organizations sprang up throughout the county. In Alameda, the night of April 9th, an executive committee of seven, headed by J. S. McDowell, was appointed to direct war work in that city at an enthusiastic meeting which packed the council chambers in the city hall. Addresses urging Alamedans to support the formation of a local war and relief corps were made by Dr. C. P. Pond of the Chamber of Commerce, Chairman C. L. Tilden, Judge George D. Shadburne, and Sylvester J. McAtee. The following citizens were named to assist McDowell: E. J. Silver, R. E. Bosshard, L. M. King, Dr. C. P. Pond, J. G. Kearney, F. N. Delanoy. Eight days later the American League of Alameda, with a general committee of 100 men and women, organized in Elks' hall for the twofold object of backing the government and aiding the dependents of those at the front. Permanent officers elected were: Maj. C. L. Tilden, president; Dr. C. P. Pond, vice president; J. S. McDowell, secretary, and A. J. Samuel, treasurer.

The Berkeley Chamber of Commerce and similar bodies in the East Bay early went on record as being ready and willing to give the unanimous support of their membership to winning the war. The day war was declared the board of directors of the Berkeley body announced that "the chief object of this organization shall be the undivided and loyal support of the government in all its plans until peace shall have been won, with victory for the right."

One of the most important contributions of Alameda County during the World war was the service of self-sacrificing citizens on the California State Council of Defense which included names well known in the civic, commercial and industrial, and intellectual life of the county. Especially commendable was the work of the women's committee, headed by Mrs. Frederick C. Turner of Oakland. The council, made up of thirty-three men and women appointed from all walks of life on April 5, 1917, by Governor William D. Stephens, was organized in accordance with a special war emergency bill passed to enrollment by the State Legislature on April 29, 1916.

The object of the council, as described in the act creating it, was "at once to take under consideration the effects of the occurrence of war upon the people of the State of California; to consider measures for the public defense and security, for the protection of routes of communication, for the betterment and protection of public health, for the public care and assistance of individuals and classes upon whom the hardships occasioned by war would fall most heavily, for the fuller development of the resources of the state, particularly those from which are derived the supplies of food and other commodities upon which the conduct of war makes especial drain; to encourage the military training of the citizens of the state; to examine into measures to increase the public revenue to meet war demands and to effect the elimination of waste and extravagance; and to consider measures to be taken to meet the exigencies of all situations occasioned by war." Headquarters were opened at the State Capitol, with the governor as ex officio chairman.

Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, for many years president of the University of California, was called upon by the governor to head the Committee on Resources and Food Supplies, on which also served Miss Ethel Moore of Oakland. Dr. David Prescott Barrows, professor of political science at the State University, served on the important Committee on Public Defense and Security, also on the Publication Committee. Dr. John C. Merriam, another member of the University of California faculty, was chairman of the Committee on Scientific Research. James K. Moffitt of Oakland served as special commissioner in various parts of the state, representing the Military Welfare Commission appointed by the State Council at the direct request of Secretary of War Baker for the protection of enlisted men from exposure to venereal diseases and other evils resulting from prostitution and commercialized vice in proximity to camps. Ralph P. Merritt, Registrar

of the University of California, later Federal Food Administrator for California, directed draft registration under the auspices of the council. California was one of the first two States in the Union to report to the President that draft registration had been completed.

C. L. Cory, Dean of the College of Mechanics at the University of California, was one of the six members of the "Shipbuilding Committee" which registered upwards of 250,000 reserve shipworkers. The council was instrumental in organizing a State Farm Labor Bureau to provide adequate assistance in the harvesting of crops. Professor R. L. Adams of the College of Agriculture of the University of California served as Federal and State Farm Labor agent.

Professional and business men as well as civic officials of the county cheerfully gave their services as "Four Minute" speakers under direction of the State Council. These "Minute Men" were organized under the direction of the Bureau of Public Information at Washington for the dissemination of the various messages of those responsible for the conduct of the war to the people of California and her sister States. Talks were given on "Food Conservation," "Maintaining Morals and Standards," "War Savings Stamps," and kindred topics. These speakers were also used in the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A. and other "drives," as well as in the Liberty Bond sale campaigns. Among those who assisted in promoting this work locally were Rev. William Nat Friend, Ford E. Samuel, and Louis Bartlett. The Berkeley "Minute Men" were especially active during the drive for registering reserve shipworkers in February, 1918. Speeches were made in moving picture and other theatres, in churches, in schools and before chambers of commerce and other organizations.

The State Council of Defense was instrumental in increasing crop production in Alameda County as well as in the other agricultural counties of California. The Alameda County Council of Defense, the county farm advisor, and the College of Agriculture of the University were all active in the work of food conservation. Alameda County as early as 1914 had followed four other progressive counties in establishing a farm bureau under direction of a farm advisor. To coöperate with the Federal Government in stimulating crop production, in April, 1917, the Board of Supervisors increased the Farm Advisor's appropriation \$1,000 to provide for a permanent Assistant Farm Advisor. L. E. Haseltine was appointed in October, 1917, but he joined the Colors on May 15, 1918, to be succeeded by Clyde M. Seibert. But he, too, felt the call to enlist, and left the county service on June 15. On

account of the scarcity of men the University was unable to fill the position until August, when G. W. Kretsinger was appointed.

So multifarious were the services performed by the Alameda County Council of Defense, working under direction of the State Council, that it is easier to state what it did not do than to list the many things that it did. Acting as a liaison agency between the Federal and State Governments and the people of the county, the council assisted in draft registration, in food conservation, and in the distribution of information concerning scores of war activities. Its members engaged in secret service investigation of cases of suspected disloyalty, collected geographical and other data which might be of service to the military and naval authorities, and made a survey of all industries in the county which might be useful for war purposes. George E. Gross, County Clerk, directed the work of registration in the county under the Selective Service Act. The Alameda County Council included T. W. Harris, presiding judge of the Superior Court, who acted as chairman; Ezra W. Decoto, district attorney; Sheriff Frank Barnett; Daniel J. Murphy, chairman of the board of supervisors, and County Clerk Gross. Besides these members ex officio, the council included Mrs. Frederick C. Turner, chairman of the county women's committee of the national and state council of defense.

During the war the county had its share of pacifists and conscientious objectors. As early as April 15, 1917, certain Berkeley women sent a telegram to Congresswoman Jeanette Rankin in which they protested against an alleged "abridgement of their rights" when they were prevented from organizing a local branch of the "Congress of Open Forums" in Berkeley. The women had obtained permission to hold an organization meeting in the rooms of the Board of Education, but when the Berkeley school authorities learned that the "Congresses" were being organized under direction of a nation wide association headed by the Rev. Percy Stickney Grant of New York City for the discussion of conscription, they withdrew permission to use the Board rooms. The telegram to Miss Rankin was signed by Anita Whitney as secretary of the organization. This episode signalized the initial appearance of Miss Whitney in print in connection with the pacifist stand which later brought her afoul of the United States Government.

About the same time, in Oakland, Mayor Davie was having his difficulties with the "Women's Protective League," an organization of Oakland women which had obtained permission from the City Council to use the Auditorium for a meeting. When the Mayor learned

that the meeting was being arranged by Mrs. Hattie J. Anderson and others as a demonstration against the sending of American troops to the trenches, he forbade the use of the Auditorium for such a purpose and threatened to use force to prevent the meeting if necessary. The Mayor at the same time took occasion to charge certain merchants with lack of patriotism because of their failure to display flags. For this latter action he was criticized adversely by the *Oakland Tribune*.

The resistance to the draft of Carleton Beals, an East Bay youth at one time said to be under the jurisdiction of a New York draft board, provided a number of stories for the papers in the late winter of 1917-18. Beals was imprisoned for a while by the army authorities but finally succeeded in weathering his war-time tribulations and after the war became a globe-trotting magazine writer.

Early in 1918 all enemy aliens in Alameda County were compelled to register. Chief of Police J. H. Nedderman of Oakland acted as registrar for the district, assisted by Corporal V. J. Coley, of the Detective Bureau. Each alien was required to submit his photo, a thumbprint, and signature. In January of that year there were 4,750 German alien males over fourteen years of age in Alameda County, according to statistics compiled by United States Marshal James B. Holohan, who directed registration in the Northern District of California. Of these, Oakland had 3,000, Berkeley 400, and Alameda, 150. There were 1,200 in the county outside of these cities.

Reporting on the activities of the local Council of defense in dealing with pro-German sympathizers and pacifists, Judge Harris made the following statement at the State War Council held in San Francisco March 5-6, 1918:

"Alameda County has its troubles the same as other portions of the state. Here and there pro-German sentiments crop up and it becomes necessary to deal with them, but we have been able to hold them in check without any serious conflict. The sheriff and district attorney and other officials have been alert, vigilant and always ready to respond to any call of duty.

"In all of this the County Council of Defense has had the cordial coöperation and support of the commercial and civic bodies who have responded to every loyal cause and appeal.

"Warnings have been issued from time to time that have had a restraining influence upon those who are disposed to sow sedition or create a disturbance and at times an effort has been made under the

guise of loyalty to vent personal spite upon others; and we have declined to permit the County Council of Defense to be used for such purposes.

"These questions of disloyalty and sedition are federal offenses and therefore we cannot take very drastic measures for suppression but usually a note of warning will answer the purpose and prevent the growth of such sentiments.

"Alameda County has no complaint to make against the State Council of Defense as there has been cordial coöperation at all times and we have, whenever called upon, responded immediately to the utmost of our ability.

"There is so much that a county council can do, not of a spectacular character, but in building the sentiment of fidelity to the flag and our institutions and to smother all adverse suggestions. As the war progresses the demands will become more and more exacting and a personal responsibility and duty will be laid upon every individual as well as upon the officials, and it behooves us to consolidate our forces in support of the government in every effort to support this war to its conclusion.

"Alameda can be relied upon as a county, and working through the Council of Defense, to do its full share at all times."

As the months went on, the gravity of the situation confronting the country was brought home to Alamedans in many ways. At a patriotic rally attended by thousands in the Oakland Auditorium the night of June 13, 1917, Governor William D. Stephens, California's war time chief magistrate, warned his auditors of the seriousness of the crisis and pointed out that before the war was over the people of California would have to make sacrifices as great as those of the French. The meeting, at which State Senator Arthur Breed presided, was conducted under the patronage of the Native Sons and Daughters of the Golden West. Mayor Davie delivered the address of welcome to the Governor; other speakers were Postmaster J. J. Rosborough, Joseph R. Knowland, and Judge Harris. The Oakland Boy Scouts gave a demonstration in first aid.

DRIVES FOR FUNDS

Throughout the latter part of 1917, as has been pointed out in the chapter which follows, the departure of contingents of drafted men brought the war close to home. The failure of the first Red Cross drive in the early summer of the year was an indication, however, that the county was not yet awake to the need of a great financial sacrifice,

despite the fact that the first Liberty Loan was over-subscribed. But the county redeemed itself when the second Red Cross drive was made in 1918, sending the total quite "over the top" of Alameda's quota.

The first drive for funds for raising Oakland's \$200,000 allotment of subscriptions to the American Red Cross was made under chairmanship of Joseph H. King, president of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, following the call of President Wilson for nation wide support of a \$100,000,000 Red Cross fund. This money was to be devoted to the purchase of the enormous quantity of supplies needed in carrying on humanitarian work among the Allied armies. France and England were exhausted and the Allies were without doctors, nurses, hospital equipment, and medicines. An ambulance lasted only from four to six months at the front. The American Red Cross had already sent six complete base hospital units with 1,500 men and women to France; at least fifty, and perhaps more were needed.

The drive was launched the morning of June 20th, following a series of campaign meetings held at the Hotel Oakland. By proclamation Mayor Davie had set aside the week of June 18th for the drive and final plans were laid at a mass meeting at the hotel the night of June 20th, when Harrison S. Robinson, presiding, and Otto Irving Wise, San Francisco insurance man, urged the citizens of the county to give liberally.

For nine days volunteer workers strove to raise the money. Among the division captains under whom more than twenty-two team captains conducted the soliciting, were Frederick Kahn, H. C. Capwell, Joseph R. Knowland, Postmaster Rosborough, and H. C. Taft. The slogan was "Save our wounded!" Subscriptions totals were wired nightly to the national headquarters at Washington where money collected was turned over to William Gibbs McAdoo, Secretary of the Treasury. In Berkeley the same sort of work was carried on under E. F. Louideck, president of the local Chamber of Commerce. Berkeley's quota was \$75,000. In Alameda, canvassers labored under direction of Thomas H. Haskins to raise the \$25,000 allotment of that city.

But when the drive was over, to the chagrin of the workers, Oakland had a deficit of about 50 per cent of the total. Only \$106,000 had been collected of the \$200,000 allotted by the national committee, according to the report of the auditor, John D. Holmes, manager of the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company, executive secretary of the Red Cross for the district. As the *Oakland Tribune* regretfully announced the evening of June 28th, "The steady click of adding ma-



SUN PORCH, RED CROSS CANTEEN ON OAKLAND MOLE WHERE ALAMEDA COUNTY BOYS AND THEIR BUDDIES "WARMED UP" BEFORE CROSSING THE BAY TO THE PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO



ALAMEDA COUNTY RED CROSS WORKERS BIDDING LOCAL BOYS "GOOD-BYE" AS THEY LEFT FOR CAMP LEWIS, WASHINGTON, IN THE SUMMER OF 1917

chines and the scratch of pens at the now deserted campaign headquarters of the Red Cross war fund committee is all that marks the aftermath of Oakland's historic battle of dollars, which failed of its objective through the main financial sector, when the volunteers were rolled back to defeat before the intrenched indifference of apathetic citizens." Various reasons were assigned for the ignominious finale. Some said the drive had followed too closely on the heels of the First Liberty Loan, others said that many subscriptions which should have been made in Oakland had been credited to San Francisco, which had gone over the top. But Chairman King declared that the drive had failed because the very wealthy had not given with the same liberality as the poor and those of moderate means.

The story of the second Red Cross drive, made in Oakland the latter part of May, 1918, was a different tale. The entire city united to wipe out the deficit, and on May 30th, at the end of the drive, Oakland had rolled up a total of \$310,000 in subscriptions. The city was more than \$100,000 over the top. Perhaps it was the casualty list which had been bringing the trenches closer to the East Bay, perhaps it was the long parade of women which filed appealingly through Oakland's streets on May 18th, singing

"We need your money, we need your money;

The wounded are dying over there."

Whatever the reason, there was a new spirit, and men who in the first drive had given \$200 grudgingly now gave \$1,000 joyfully.

The parade of women was one of the most impressive spectacles ever witnessed in the East Bay region. There were 10,000 Red Cross workers in 137 divisions, garbed in white and blue, lined up for a solid mile. Some of them were grey-haired women who had served during the Civil war in the Sanitary Commission, the precursor of the American Red Cross. Others were young girls who served at the Oakland canteen. Thousands of them bore white service flags with red stars, symbolic of the sacrifice that someone was making "over there." One big service flag was dotted with stars representing every man from the county who was with the Colors.

The appeal of these mothers, sisters, and wives was not in vain. When the returns came in, R. B. Ayer, chairman, of the drive, and Harry East Miller, chairman of the Oakland Chapter of the American Red Cross, announced that victory had succeeded the defeat of the first year.

For the four Liberty Loans and the Victory Loan, the record of

the county and its three principal cities was a brilliant one. In each case, local communities exceeded the quota assigned to them. W. W. Garthwaite acted as chairman of the first Liberty Loan drive, which took place in April, 1917. For this loan Alameda and Contra Costa County together exceeded their quota of \$9,010,000, Alameda County banks contributing \$7,942,650 of the total. The second Liberty Loan, floated in October, 1917, was for a minimum of three billion dollars to be sold throughout the nation, although subscriptions up to five billions were encouraged. With a quota of \$10,546,826, Alameda County went well over the top with subscriptions totalling \$10,873,800.

For the third Liberty Loan campaign, general headquarters of the Oakland Division were established at 1444 Broadway, while the county executive committee occupied two rooms in the Syndicate building. W. W. Garthwaite served as chairman of the general county committee, Joseph H. King as chairman of the executive committee, while Glenn C. Barnhart was chairman of the County publicity committee. The conduct of this campaign was typical of that of the others. The drive began on April 6, 1918, the anniversary of the entry of the United States into the war. The county was divided into 130 districts, each of which contained from 200 to 600 names of persons to be canvassed by about 10,000 district workers who operated under 400 captains. A supplementary canvass of business houses was made by experts in order to preclude the possibility of missing any opportunities for subscriptions and a careful check was made of the attitude of individuals and firms toward the purchase of Liberty Bonds. The county exceeded its quota for this loan, which was for three billion dollars throughout the United States. With a quota of only \$9,143,966, the county subscribed \$11,687,450. The bonds were bought by 246,131 persons, or 34 per cent of the population.

The method of canvassing just described was followed in the two succeeding loan campaigns with slight variation. The national quota for the fourth Liberty Loan as set by the Treasury Department was six billions of dollars and the bonds were floated in October of 1918. Alameda County's quota for this loan was \$18,191,500. Again the county went over the top, more than 50 per cent of the population buying bonds in the sum of \$19,832,150.

To float successfully the fifth or Victory Loan was no small task for campaign manager Walter D. Cole and William Cavalier, chairman of the Alameda County Victory Loan Committee. Although at times it seemed as if a "drive" weary public had about reached its

limit, and while on many days the East Bay dailies published lugubrious accounts of the slowness with which subscriptions were coming in, the county finally exceeded its quota of \$13,635,000, subscriptions totalling \$15,655,350. Slightly less than 30 per cent of the population of the county invested money in these bonds. During this campaign Alameda and Pleasanton were the first towns to go over the top. Oakland had a proud record for this loan, despite the amount of hard work necessary to produce it, for at the conclusion of the campaign Oakland received the honor flag from the Treasury Department as the first large city in the state to go over the top. With a quota of \$9,974,925, the city had subscribed more than \$11,000,000. Berkeley, too, had gone over the top; Will F. Morrish, local chairman, was able to announce that although the quota of the college town was \$1,719,000, subscriptions had exceeded this allotment by \$100,000.

The record of Oakland, Alameda, and Berkeley, for the third, fourth, and fifth loans was as follows:

Oakland:—Third Loan: quota, \$6,810,892; subscriptions, \$7,530,900. Fourth Loan: quota, \$13,320,350; subscriptions, \$13,629,550. Fifth Loan: quota, \$9,974,925; subscriptions, \$10,695,200. Berkeley:—Third Loan: quota, \$1,172,759; subscriptions, \$1,857,300. Fourth Loan: quota, \$2,351,700; subscriptions, \$3,070,850. Fifth Loan: quota, \$1,719,000; subscriptions, \$2,229,200. Alameda:—Third Loan: quota, \$212,948; subscriptions, \$787,650. Fourth Loan: quota, \$960,150; subscriptions, \$1,342,800. Fifth Loan: quota, \$736,300; subscriptions, \$1,099,100.

By the late winter of 1917-18 the county and its component communities were well organized for the various "drives" for money for carrying on the war abroad and aiding dependents of soldiers and sailors at home. The Oakland War Service League by the middle of February, 1918, claimed in its membership 135 organizations within the City of Oakland. Eleven district clubs had been formed and plans were under way for the organization of two dozen more. Work was carried on by an executive committee of twenty-five with subordinate committees. This organization acted as a centralizing agency for direction of various war activities such as drives, food conservation, investigation of cases of espionage or pro-German sympathy, and hospitality for enlisted men. Its members were active in the "smileage book" campaign to raise money to supply soldiers in neighboring camps with coupon books entitling them to admission to "Liberty" theatres.

To promote harmony and efficiency in the administration of drives

for funds, on February 8, 1918, forty leading business men of Oakland met in the H. C. Capwell roof-garden under the temporary chairmanship of H. C. Capwell. Plans were formed for the coördination of all future drives. Frank De Lisle served as temporary secretary of the committee.

A similar plan for the supervision of drives in order to prevent duplication of functions was adopted by the citizens of Berkeley on March 19, 1918, when the Berkeley War Work Council was organized at a meeting attended by representatives of thirty-five organizations in the High School auditorium. The Council, as elected on that date, was composed of the following officers and members: Dr. Edward L. Parsons, president of the Berkeley Charity Commission, president; Rev. H. E. B. Speight, president of the Berkeley Chapter of the American Red Cross, secretary; Mrs. E. T. Robson, president of the Mobilized Women's Organization; Mrs. W. H. Marston; president of the Berkeley Federation of Mothers; Perry T. Tompkins, Charles C. Newkirk, Mrs. A. Carnegie Ross, and Prof. G. P. Adams.

Next to the campaigns for the sale of Liberty Bonds throughout the county, the continuous drive for the sale of Uncle Sam's "Baby Bonds," was probably the greatest money-raising effort of East Bay communities during the war, from the point of view of hard work and good organization. For the purpose of encouraging small savings, the Treasury Department arranged for the sale of twenty-five cent "Thrift stamps" and five dollar "War Savings Certificates" through the United States post offices throughout the country. Sixteen stamps of the 25 cent denomination were sufficient to fill a "thrift card," which, if presented at the post office with 13 cents additional, was exchangeable for a "War Savings Certificate" of five dollar value upon the date of its maturity several years after its issue. In this way a means was provided for even the poorest person to aid the Government.

By January, 1918, the Alameda County and Oakland war savings committees had opened headquarters in the Syndicate building and were devising plans for the establishment of 1,000 agencies for the sale of war stamps and for the organization of war savings societies. Stamps were placed on sale in shops throughout the City of Oakland and in other communities. The first savings society founded in the East Bay was among the employes of the Prudential Insurance Company of America. Similar clubs were formed by the office force of the Key System, by members of the Oakland Lodge of Moose, and by other business, professional, and fraternal groups of both men and women.

Publicity, indispensable to any successful drive, was generously given the campaign by East Bay newspapers. Members of the Committee of Public Information of the Alameda County War Savings Committee were Joseph R. Knowland of the *Oakland Tribune*, W. W. Chapin, of The *Enquirer*, and E. A. Vandeventer, of The *Daily Post*. Frank A. Leach, Jr., city director for war savings; Joseph J. Rosborough, Postmaster, and Assistant Postmaster W. Robson of Oakland directed the campaign in coöperation with George Sheldon, representing the Up-town Business men.

On January 16, 1918, the Alameda County Women's Committee of the Council of National and State Defense enlisted in the drive and Mrs. Fred C. Turner, the chairman, was placed on the war savings executive committee. She, in turn, arranged to have district chairmen in Oakland, Berkeley, and Alameda, and in outside townships organize the women of those localities into war savings societies. The county's preachers were drafted for service on January 25th by the committee of public information, and every Sunday morning thereafter during the campaign the pulpits were devoted to "the gospel of saving and service, of thrift, self-denial and sacrifice." Even the school children were enlisted in the army of savers and J. W. McClymonds, superintendent of schools emeritus of Oakland directed the organization of war savings societies and the sale of thrift stamps in the schools. Superintendent of Schools Fred M. Hunter also gave his hearty support to the school campaign. In Alameda on February 19th, City Superintendent of Schools C. J. Du Four announced that the entire municipal school savings system had been placed at the disposal of the war savings committee, and that thereafter stamps would be sold to pupils who desired to deposit money in the school banks. Oakland letter-carriers by February 18th were selling thrift stamps at the rate of more than 1,000 a day. Under direction of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce the business men made every effort to increase the sale of stamps in shops, stores, and offices. The city was districted and given over to 100 volunteer canvassers. These "flying squadrons" combed the city under direction of Jack Martin, chairman of the members' council.

The drive reached its peak on February 20th and 21st, when the Oakland unit of the Women's Army, 2,000 strong, under command of Mrs. Magnus A. Andersen made a thorough canvass of the city, taking orders on blue postal cards addressed by pledgers to the postmaster. The stamps were then delivered by the letter-carriers to the pledgers. The drive was conducted by workers under 242 captains and

forty majors, directed by the following five colonels: Mrs. Charles D. Haines, Mrs. Samuel Breck, Mrs. Newton A. Koser, Mrs. C. E. Wilson, and Mrs. H. E. Hawes.

In the City of Oakland between December 1, 1917, and December 31, 1921, 25 cent "Thrift Stamps" sales approximated \$1,500,000, while sales of five dollar war savings certificates were slightly in excess of that amount.

Of the many drives for funds made during the war, such as the campaigns of the Knights of Columbus, the Salvation Army, the Boy Scouts, the War Camp Community Service, the United War Work Campaign, the Jewish Welfare Board, and others—all having as their object the provision of comforts to the men on the ships and in the trenches, or the care of their dependents at home, the exigencies of space in the present work admit of a detailed mention only of the drives for funds to carry on the local and national work of the Young Men's Christian Association. In the spring of 1917 the Oakland "Y" was called upon to raise its share of the \$125,000 quota allotted California in the \$3,000,000 nation wide drive of the Y. M. C. A. Arthur W. Moore, chairman of the Oakland War Work Council of the "Y," directed the campaign, assisted by Frederick Kahn, Senator A. H. Breed, R. A. Leet, O. D. Jacoby, and R. T. Fisher. Judge William H. Waste was an active worker and the local Rotary Club was of material assistance in insuring the success of the campaign.

Nearly \$5,000 was subscribed at an enthusiastic meeting on June 11th attended by 100 Rotarians and other campaign workers. At the conclusion of the drive on June 29, 1917, a total of \$24,000 had been raised, of which the local "Y" received \$11,000 to carry on its welfare work.

During the second "Y" drive in December, 1917, more than \$62,000 was raised locally as part of the national drive. During the United War Work Campaign, October 14-21, 1918, "Y" workers collected a substantial share of the county goal of \$412,000 for all organizations. During the war period the Oakland and other "Y" buildings in the county were thrown open as clubrooms to men in uniform. Soldiers and sailors were welcome to use the dormitories and at night the Oakland "Y" was always full, enlisted men sleeping in cots in the gymnasium and in every available spot. A free service was maintained in the gymnasium for men who desired to develop the requisite chest expansion or to qualify in any other physical way for enlistment in the army or navy. The "Y" did considerable entertaining in its buildings

and also did war work at the pier among troops leaving Oakland. To aid food conservation, the Boys' Department conducted fruit-picking camps in the orchard districts of the county.

HOSPITALITY FOR SOLDIERS AND SAILORS

The proximity of Camp Fremont, the Presidio of San Francisco, the Naval Training Station on Yerba Buena Island, and the Navy Yard at Mare Island made the uniform conspicuous on the streets of East Bay cities and by the winter of 1917-18 the Red Cross, the War Camp Community Service, the National League for Women's Service, various women's clubs, and other organizations were attempting to provide hospitality for these men when they came to the East Bay for recreation. Many wealthy citizens threw open their homes to officers and men in the service. On Thanksgiving, Christmas, and other holidays, many families extended invitations to one, two, or more men in uniform to have dinner with them. Entertainment was often provided in the Oakland Auditorium, on the shores of Lake Merrit, at Idora amusement park, or at Neptune Beach, especially on holidays such as Washington's Birthday, Admission Day, and the Fourth of July. The county in every way strove to make the man in the service feel at home.

In January of 1918 Oaklanders were asked by the War Camp Community Service, headed by Joseph N. Burroughs, to contribute \$20,000 for the entertainment of enlisted men not only in Oakland and the East Bay, but in adjacent camps and posts. Citizens were asked to buy "Smileage books" at three dollars apiece and thus become a "War Daddy" to some soldier who would thus be provided with tickets to the theatrical entertainments being offered in the camp theatres. On February 1, 1918, the "Defenders' Recreation Club" was opened at Thirteenth and Harrison streets, Oakland, in the old county exposition building, the rent of which was to be paid by the Alameda County Board of Supervisors beginning July 1, 1918.

The Clubhouse was dedicated the night of March 14, 1918, after it had been in operation for two weeks. During this time more than 1,500 enlisted men had passed through its doors, had used its canteen, writing tables, pool tables, and had in other ways demonstrated that such a center had long been needed in the heart of Oakland. The dedication was conducted under the direction of Joseph N. Burroughs, chairman of the executive committee of the Community Service. Mayor Davie accepted the clubhouse on behalf of the City of Oakland.



ALAMEDA COUNTY RED CROSS WORKERS GREETING WOUNDED SOLDIERS
EN ROUTE TO THE LETTERMAN GENERAL HOSPITAL, PRESIDIO OF SAN
FRANCISCO



"SERVICE" FROM THE OAKLAND AND ALAMEDA RED CROSS CANTEEN

During the remainder of the war period the clubhouse was the most popular resort of the enlisted man in Oakland. There he could find in cap and apron Eastbay society matrons and maids who had left their homes to make him feel that his services were appreciated. There he often found somebody else's mother, proudly wearing her service badge with its red star, ready to hear his troubles or comfort him if he felt homesick. These ladies were quite human, he often found, and if a tired sailor wanted to stretch out on a cretonned davenport and sleep off the effects of a too hilarious night spent in less respectable surroundings than those of the Defenders' Recreation Club, the matrons in charge never asked embarrassing questions. Even the pecadilloes of the Country's defenders had a certain romantic glamour about them.

The names of some of the women who made the Clubhouse a center of hospitality were: Mrs. Thomas Mitchell Potter, general chairman; Mrs. John H. Perine, vice president and secretary of the War Camp Community Service, in charge of decorating and entertainment; Mrs. W. H. Ketcham, Mrs. Harrison Robinson, canteen; Mrs. Wm. Nat Friend, checking; Miss Violet Whitney, library; Mrs. Lillian Brown Everts and Miss Florinne Brown, shop; Mrs. Frederick Page Cutting, reception.

PATRIOTIC RALLIES

"Loyalty Week," February 11-18, 1918.

In order to stimulate patriotism, Loyalty Week was celebrated throughout the county from February 11th to 18th, 1918. In calling upon all citizens of Oakland to observe this period as one of patriotic devotion to the cause for which many of the county's youths were giving their lives overseas, Mayor John L. Davie issued the following proclamation:

"This is Loyalty Week. The City of Oakland is now fully awakened to the graveness of our task of crushing the spirit of conquest.

"The sad event of the *Tuscania* has kindled the fires that were smoldering in the hearts of the lukewarm and we present a more united nation to go forward in the crisis together.

"Friday evening, February 15, is Loyalty Night and our Municipal Auditorium is the meeting place. Every citizen of Oakland should come out. If you are enthusiastic in your patriotism your spirit is needed. If you are backward in this crisis, then you above all need

Loyalty Night that you may bestir yourself for a better realization of your American duty. Loyalty Night asks no subscription or entrance charge. The poorest and the wealthiest citizens will sit side by side. American blood has been shed and the boys who are fighting our battles will crush the power that has so fully ignored the laws of righteousness and humanity. Our boys only need a united nation in back of them and such demonstrations as Loyalty Night will put our flag over the top on the crest of the unconquerable spirit of democracy."

The "sad event of the *Tuscania*" mentioned by the mayor was the sinking of the former Anchor liner *Tuscania* laden with American troops by a German submarine on February 5, 1918, within sight of the Irish coast. The torpedo struck the liner amidship and although British destroyers came to her rescue almost immediately, the death toll was large, amounting to 204 American lives. This loss of American life made Loyalty Week and the observance of Washington's birthday unusually impressive.

The night of February 15th a vast assemblage of men, women, and children gathered in the Oakland Auditorium to do honor to the Nation's dead and to reconsecrate themselves to the stern task of winning the war by sacrificing civilian pleasure and comfort in order to keep up the morale of the boys who were giving their all on the western front and on the high seas. The chief sponsor of the meeting was the Alameda County Women's Committee of the Council of National and State Defense. The address of the evening was by Samuel M. Shortridge, later elected to the United States Senate from California. Other speakers were Mrs. Frederick C. Turner, Harmon Bell, president of the War Service League organized but two months before, and Mayor John L. Davie.

During the community singing, the Auditorium rang with the strains of the Star Spangled Banner, "Joan of Arc," "The Sunshine of Your Smile," "There's A Long, Long Trail," and other popular war songs. A patriotic concert was furnished by the brilliantly uniformed members of the Aahmes Shrine Band. A touching feature of the exercises was the presentation by Capt. W. R. Thomas of the Grand Army of the Republic of two large silk American flags, one to a group of sailors, the other to one of soldiers. The transferring of the standards from the hands of the blue-clad Civil war veteran to the wearer of the blue and the olive drab was to symbolize the transmission of the heritage of freedom from those who had fought for it in 1861 to those who were giving their lives for its preservation in 1918.

mothers of the county in pamphlets and bulletins, and health centers and clinics were established.

Closely related to child health was the work of the department which dealt with education and the problem of school attendance. The latter question was greatly aggravated by war time conditions, many women and children being employed in industry who would not otherwise have been working outside the home. In 1917 the Education Department joined with the Department of Child Welfare under chairmanship of Miss Evelyn Stoddart in an endeavor to protect the children of California from the forces of disintegration which the nations longer in the war had found seriously menacing education and juvenile well-being. To this end, a circular letter and questionnaire were prepared and sent to all Education and Child Welfare County chairmen for distribution by them to all school districts. This questionnaire and "follow-up" letters to individuals, from five to fourteen each, sought to get the facts about school enrollment, number of children out of school, number at work, the extent to which war conditions were forcing children to work, the "leakage" between elementary and high schools, and certain other matters.

The census taken in Oakland was probably the most successful of those carried on in any part of the state. In that city, with the assistance of the attendance officer of the Oakland Board of Education, and the Woman's Army, a real school attendance census of children up to the age of eighteen was carried out. The Board of Education furnished the blanks, and the expert advice for their completion; the Woman's Army furnished the house-to-house volunteer service. Generous publicity was given the drive by the newspapers and the moving picture theatres. One of the notices of the drive displayed on the silver screen read:

"KEEP OUR CHILDREN IN SCHOOL

Uncle Sam knows how many mules there are in Oakland. He does not know how many children there are in Oakland.

Will you help him find out?

A house-to-house canvass by the Woman's
Army will begin next week.

Give all the help you can."

Some of the statistics gathered are given below:

In Oakland, May, 1918

"Boys and girls from 14-18 years of age not in school. 1,802

“Reasons for leaving school (percentages)—

| | |
|--|-------|
| Economic necessity | 33% |
| Failure, disappointment in school | 10 |
| Sickness | 10 |
| Parents' wish, business opportunity, etc. | 31 |
| Unknown and miscellaneous | 16 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 100% |

“Character of work engaged in (percentages)—

| | |
|--|-------|
| Errands, delivery, etc. | 4% |
| Public service corporations | 6 |
| Office, mercantile, retail | 19 |
| Electrical, mechanical, factory, etc. | 32 |
| Housework, dressmaking, laundry, etc. | 10 |
| Miscellaneous | 9 |
| Unknown, or temporarily out | 13 |
| Not working at all | 7 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 100%” |

The remarkable house-to-house canvass revealed the need for continued and extended Americanization. For example the survey showed that about 60 percent of the children under eighteen in Oakland were of foreign birth or had foreign-born parents; that 1,051 fathers could not read or write English; that 560 fathers could not read or write any language; that 600 mothers could not read or write any language. Fifteen native born Californians were found who could not read or write any language yet had children under eighteen. During and since the war the School Women's Club and the Oakland and Berkeley Federations of Mothers' Clubs have carried out Americanization work.

Health and Recreation was another department of the Women's Committee which made an important contribution in Alameda County. The work of this department was in large part combined with that of the Girl's War Service Department and with aid given the War Camp Community Committee; though, also, for some months, the Department Chairman arranged for many talks on health and recreation at churches and other meeting places. The two chief efforts of this department were devoted to protective work for girls and educational work in social hygiene. An endeavor was made to care for wayward girls who had run away from home in order to be near the excitement of camp life and to caution other girls against the unusual temptations which were

Mrs. Frederick C. Robson, and later Mrs. Lewis Hicks directed the Berkeley committee. In Alameda Mrs. Henry Rosenthal directed the work. The Women's Committee was organized in 1917 shortly after the first Liberty Loan drive as part of the State Council already described and also as part of the National Woman's Committee, Council of National Defense, headed by Dr. Anna Howard Shaw in Washington. The purpose of the committee was to coördinate and centralize the organized forces of the women of the state; to enlist the coöperation of unorganized women for war service; and also to provide a channel through which the different Government agencies and departments could speedily and effectively reach the women with directions and suggestions to help the Government win the war. It was not intended to replace any other organization but to provide a clearing house through which Government information and directions could be quickly disseminated throughout the state. The County Committee handled scores of bulletins and circular letters from Washington which it had published in local newspapers or communicated in other ways to the public. The County Committee's work in promoting food saving was especially valuable.

One effect of the Women's Committee was the drawing together of the various women's organizations of the county. Mention of the women and organizations which they represented on the central committee of the County Women's Committee will convey some idea of how inclusive the organization was. Mrs. L. N. Wyckoff of Berkeley represented the Alliance of Unitarian and other Liberal Christian Women; Mrs. Frederick C. Turner, Oakland, the Association of Collegiate Alumnae; Mrs. Hettie B. Tilghman, Oakland, the California State Federation of Colored Women's Clubs; Mrs. Esther Schneider, Berkeley, the Campfire Girls; Mrs. Joseph Gabriel Kearney, Alameda, the Catholic Ladies' Aid Society; Mrs. C. C. Clay, Oakland, the Daughters of the Confederacy; Mrs. Helen Irvine, Berkeley, National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America; Mrs. Addie L. Mosher, Oakland, Native Daughters of the Golden West; Mrs. Carrie L. Hoyt, Berkeley, Woman's Relief Corps; Mrs. A. E. Carter, Oakland, Woman's Legislative Council of California.

Reference has already been made to the work of the Women's Committee in food conservation. Before the appointment of the Federal Food Administrator in California, through the County organization which had been formed, the Women's Committee collected thousands of pledges in the county, carried on educational campaigns through

women's clubs, and by means of neighborhood gatherings brought about greater household economies. In their earlier endeavors, Alameda County women along with their sisters throughout the state bore the brunt of the fight to overcome the prejudices of those who felt that they were already economizing sufficiently and of those who believed that the housewives should not be called upon to do their part unless the great commercial waste in using cereals and grains in the manufacture of spirituous liquors were eliminated. In coöperation with the College of Agriculture of the University they joined in the state-wide campaign for conservation and gave demonstrations of household economies and of scientific methods of canning, drying and preserving food. Lessons and classes in home economics were arranged in the early months of the existence of the County Committee. Later the Department of Home Economics worked mostly through the schools and the women's clubs, also through the County Farm Home Demonstrator. Under the Food Administration, Mrs. W. E. Gibson, Oakland; Mrs. Douglass W. Ross, Berkeley; Mrs. A. J. Wilson, Alameda; Mrs. J. E. Thane, Niles, were appointed to direct the work of conservation. These Food Directors, as they were called, had their special headquarters and did their work with great success. The first activity of the Food Administration Department of the County Committee was the campaign for signing food pledges, during which 45,000 signatures were obtained. An interesting feature of this work was the enthusiasm with which the school children of the county promised to abstain from candy and ice cream for the year.

An important work of the County Committee was a survey made of all organizations and agencies already engaged in any kind of Americanization work, also of factories employing foreigners, and of their methods—if any—of Americanization. In May, 1918, a census was taken by the Women's Armies in Oakland and Berkeley, of the foreign-born, of the children of the foreign-born, and of their knowledge of the English language and of their own language.

Valuable service in the promotion of health and hygiene, especially among the children of the county, was rendered by the "Children's Year" and like departments of the committee. Working in conjunction with the State Children's Year Committee, which had been subsidized by the State Legislature in the sum of \$5,000, the local department carried on a weighing and measuring drive during June and July, 1918. Information concerning child health and welfare was distributed to

mothers of the county in pamphlets and bulletins, and health centers and clinics were established.

Closely related to child health was the work of the department which dealt with education and the problem of school attendance. The latter question was greatly aggravated by war time conditions, many women and children being employed in industry who would not otherwise have been working outside the home. In 1917 the Education Department joined with the Department of Child Welfare under chairmanship of Miss Evelyn Stoddart in an endeavor to protect the children of California from the forces of disintegration which the nations longer in the war had found seriously menacing education and juvenile well-being. To this end, a circular letter and questionnaire were prepared and sent to all Education and Child Welfare County chairmen for distribution by them to all school districts. This questionnaire and "follow-up" letters to individuals, from five to fourteen each, sought to get the facts about school enrollment, number of children out of school, number at work, the extent to which war conditions were forcing children to work, the "leakage" between elementary and high schools, and certain other matters.

The census taken in Oakland was probably the most successful of those carried on in any part of the state. In that city, with the assistance of the attendance officer of the Oakland Board of Education, and the Woman's Army, a real school attendance census of children up to the age of eighteen was carried out. The Board of Education furnished the blanks, and the expert advice for their completion; the Woman's Army furnished the house-to-house volunteer service. Generous publicity was given the drive by the newspapers and the moving picture theatres. One of the notices of the drive displayed on the silver screen read:

"KEEP OUR CHILDREN IN SCHOOL

Uncle Sam knows how many mules there are in Oakland. He does not know how many children there are in Oakland.

Will you help him find out?

A house-to-house canvass by the Woman's

Army will begin next week.

Give all the help you can."

Some of the statistics gathered are given below:

In Oakland, May, 1918

"Boys and girls from 14-18 years of age not in school. 1,802

"Reasons for leaving school (percentages)—

| | |
|--|-------|
| Economic necessity | 33% |
| Failure, disappointment in school | 10 |
| Sickness | 10 |
| Parents' wish, business opportunity, etc. | 31 |
| Unknown and miscellaneous | 16 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 100% |

"Character of work engaged in (percentages)—

| | |
|--|-------|
| Errands, delivery, etc. | 4% |
| Public service corporations | 6 |
| Office, mercantile, retail | 19 |
| Electrical, mechanical, factory, etc. | 32 |
| Housework, dressmaking, laundry, etc. | 10 |
| Miscellaneous | 9 |
| Unknown, or temporarily out | 13 |
| Not working at all | 7 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 100%" |

The remarkable house-to-house canvass revealed the need for continued and extended Americanization. For example the survey showed that about 60 percent of the children under eighteen in Oakland were of foreign birth or had foreign-born parents; that 1,051 fathers could not read or write English; that 560 fathers could not read or write any language; that 600 mothers could not read or write any language. Fifteen native born Californians were found who could not read or write any language yet had children under eighteen. During and since the war the School Women's Club and the Oakland and Berkeley Federations of Mothers' Clubs have carried out Americanization work.

Health and Recreation was another department of the Women's Committee which made an important contribution in Alameda County. The work of this department was in large part combined with that of the Girl's War Service Department and with aid given the War Camp Community Committee; though, also, for some months, the Department Chairman arranged for many talks on health and recreation at churches and other meeting places. The two chief efforts of this department were devoted to protective work for girls and educational work in social hygiene. An endeavor was made to care for wayward girls who had run away from home in order to be near the excitement of camp life and to caution other girls against the unusual temptations which were

the result of war time unrest. Sound sex education through churches, clubs, and girls' organizations was an important undertaking of this department.

Under the direction of the Girls' War Service Department, of which Ruth Wilder was chairman, talks and lectures were given through the efforts of the Unit Chairmen, and classes were formed for girls all to the end that they might be better able to give patriotic service not only in work with their hands but in the cultivation of character. Miss Ethel Moore, an Oakland woman, served as state chairman of this department from April to November, 1918. A large girls' club was organized in Oakland under the War Camp Community Service. This club used the Patriotic League pledge so widely used by other girls' organizations throughout the State. Members of the Patriotic League pledged themselves to maintain high moral standards from a sense of patriotic duty. Patriotic addresses were given by the State Chairman in high schools and private schools in Alameda and other counties. Actively coöperating in this work, the Oakland Young Women's Christian Association took over several Patriotic Leagues as Girls' Reserves.

To the Liberty Loan drives, treated at length in another section of this history, the women of Alameda County made a substantial contribution. Unquestionably their success, as that of the Red Cross drives, was due largely to the canvassing and other work of women's organizations. The Women's Liberty Loan Committee in the county and the different towns and cities, added greatly to the bond subscriptions by the canvass, each time, by the Women's Armies. The work was carried on in coöperation with the various men's committees. For the Third and Fourth Liberty Loans, the only ones for which figures were compiled, Oakland women ranked next to those of Los Angeles in the percentage of the quota raised through their efforts and outdistanced those of San Francisco. The percentages were as follows: Los Angeles, 60.7%; San Francisco, 5.5%; Oakland, 43%. The amounts of subscriptions and the quotas of the three cities were as follows:

Reports from subscriptions by Women's Committee:

| | |
|---------------------|--------------|
| Loss Angeles | \$26,100,500 |
| San Francisco | 6,000,000 |
| Oakland | 6,730,575 |

Quotas of these cities (for Third and Fourth Loans) were:

| | |
|---------------------|---------------|
| Los Angeles | \$ 42,938,900 |
| San Francisco | 107,876,500 |
| Oakland | 13,320,350 |

The whole County Committee and the Red Cross had the most cordial relations, the Women's Armies often assisting in their drives. A very careful survey was made of all existing social agencies in Alameda County, and much valuable information was thus gained. The newspapers were most generous in giving space to the material furnished by the publicity chairmen of the Committee and many leaflets, dodgers and pamphlets were distributed from the various headquarters and by the Women's Armies. Members gave numerous public addresses and posters were also used to carry the Government's messages to the people. The Women's Committee also made a careful survey of women in different forms of industry in the county with their wages, hours and kinds of labor, and other pertinent data. Help was also given in obtaining recruits for the Women's Land Army.

Besides the activities described in the foregoing the Women's Committee engaged in numerous branches of special work. During the influenza epidemic considerable aid was given throughout the county by the Unit Committees, especially in the dissemination of information, in the appeals for nurses, in the collection of needed clothing, in the "manning" of emergency hospitals, in the procuring and cooking of food. The Committee performed valuable service in recruiting a student nurse reserve through newspaper appeals, talks made at various gatherings, and leaflet distribution by the Women's Armies. In all fifty-four volunteers were obtained.

In several of the county units besides Berkeley, girl and women drivers were enlisted and Motor Corps thus formed, through the co-operation of the National League of Women's Service. The Committee also undertook to keep its activities before the public by providing demonstrations at fairs and exhibitions held during the war period. Oakland unit had a splendid display at the Land Show held in Oakland in the fall of 1918 and obtained the help of many workers. Community singing of patriotic songs was encouraged at many gatherings by the Committee. The distribution of cook-books containing economical recipes was another work of the Committee. The Oakland unit was especially active in the distribution of cook-books as well as many different United States bulletins. Berkeley unit published two editions of a large and useful War Cook-Book which sold at fifty cents a copy. The Committee also assisted the Woman's Land Army to enroll members through the different unit chairmen, and through the membership on its Executive Committee of the County Committee's chairman, Mrs. Frederick C. Turner.

Occasional references have already been made to the Women's War Service Armies of the county. These were the unique contribution of Alameda County to civilian activities during the World war, for the idea of mobilizing women under military regulations originated there. The "War Service Army," first started in Berkeley and Oakland, and later adopted by at least sixteen counties throughout the state, was organized under a colonel with subordinate officers including majors, captains, lieutenants, and sergeants. Mrs. Frances T. Robson, wife of Captain Robson, U. S. A., colonel of the Mobilized Women of Berkeley, also served as chairman of this committee of the State Women's Committee and was the moving spirit in the organization of similar organizations in other counties. Mrs. Magnus A. Anderson commanded the women forces of the City of Oakland.

An interesting feature of the armies was their democratic character, for membership was based on residence in specific city blocks or in school districts in the case of rural sections. At the meetings held before each drive or other task, society matron and factory woman met on common ground. It was found that the Women's Army was the most efficient method of canvassing. The colonel studied her district, whether city, town or county, divided it into sections, each delegated to a major, and so on, through the lower ranks, until the lieutenants were reached, each of whom was responsible for a block. A lieutenant was often assisted by a sergeant who might be a Girl Scout, or a member of the Patriotic League.

This house-to-house canvassing often disclosed cases of need, especially during the influenza epidemic, which otherwise would not have been reported. As a means of distribution of printed information, and general canvassing for funds, the army was most effective. In Berkeley under command of Mrs. Lewis A. Hicks, 800 women could be thrown into the field at an hour's notice. It stood ready for every emergency. It was also of material assistance in the Loan drives. When the shipbuilders needed housing, the army canvassed with excellent results, and filled the order. When the distracted doctors called for nurses, to care for influenza victims, the Army signed up hundreds of women, having made the appeal directly by word of mouth. At the same time the army collected hundreds of blankets, pillows, sheets, and pieces of old linen for use in the improvised hospitals. When the Red Cross wanted to know how many families of enlisted men were in the community the army furnished the information. Likewise it registered all foreigners, with information as to their nationality, loyalty, and number of mem-

bers in the family. When the "Children's Year" program was to be carried out, the army assisted by spreading the word among the mothers. Reference has already been made to the assistance furnished by the Women's Army in the Oakland school census.

In Berkeley, where the idea of a Women's Army was first realized, representatives of 153 women's organizations gathered to devise plans for aiding Federal and State authorities in meeting the emergency. These women represented fraternal, social, civic, and church groups and were fully organized for war work before the Women's Committee of the State Council of Defense had begun to function. A board of directors was chosen at the first meeting to serve as a clearing house for war services. From this germ in time sprang the Women's Army already described.

From the inception of the Berkeley Army, the forces were used only for emergency work when quick results were desired. The army was not used for continuous demands, such as the sale of Thrift stamps, but for sudden drives. It became so efficient that when the need arose, every family in Berkeley could be reached within twenty-four hours of the first call. The first trial came in the fall of 1917 when the army was used to collect books and magazines for camps and ships. Available resources were ascertained by good canvassing and in one day there were collected 18,000 volumes and ten tons of magazines. The next test showed equally satisfactory results: the army was used for the food pledge campaign, with the consequence that 16,000 food pledges were circulated and signed in Berkeley when 12,000 was considered the city's appropriate limit. The campaign for Red Cross subscriptions was equally gratifying to the leaders of the army movement, for in this drive, too, the women went beyond their allotment. The first time they brought in over eight thousand new members, the second time 15,000 members; altogether they went more than twice "over the top", to the great surprise of the men members of the Red Cross Committee, who found themselves with no canvassing to do.

The success of the Women's Army in collecting books for the camps in Berkeley has already been mentioned. The same efficiency was exhibited in the drive for books in Oakland and Alameda during the winter of 1918. The Oakland drive was conducted in January under direction of Mrs. Magnus A. Anderson, who commanded the forces of mobilized women who divided the city into five districts and canvassed them thoroughly. Mrs. Anderson was a sister of Franklin K. Lane, secretary of the interior under President Wilson. She was assisted by

Mrs. A. C. Baumgartner, adjutant general, and the following colonels at large: Mrs. J. J. Valentine, Mrs. Edgar L. Ormsby, Mrs. Oscar F. Long, and Mrs. Frank K. Mott. The colonels were Mrs. George W. Perry, Mrs. C. E. Wilson, Mrs. Newton Koser, Mrs. Charles Haines, and Mrs. Harriet Hawes. Miss Ethel Moore served as chairman of the executive committee of the Women's Army.

For two days, January 21st and 22nd, the women made an intensive house-to-house canvass. The books were assembled at schoolhouses in the five districts and then taken to the Oakland Free Library at Fourteenth and Grove streets. In all, Oakland women collected more than twenty thousand books, which were shipped to Camp Fremont for use in the library established at that camp by the American Library Association. In the City of Alameda, women workers, under direction of Mrs. Marcella Krauth, city librarian, collected 1,800 books and 3,000 magazines.

Hundreds of pages could be written about the activities of the women of the county in the World war. Truly the conflict of 1914-1918 was the first war in which women played an extensive role. Lack of space forbids more than the mention of the following clubs and their presidents, all of which had a brilliant record in war work:—Ebell, Mrs. F. G. Ferguson; Oakland, Miss Theresa Russau; Oakland New Century, Mrs. Robert Watt; Park Boulevard, Mrs. A. M. Beebe; Rockridge, Mrs. G. A. Rigg; Joaquin Miller, Dr. Minora Kibbe; Adelphian of Alameda, Mrs. Mildred Husbands; Twentieth Century of Berkeley, Mrs. Frederick Athearn; Alta Mira, Mrs. A. N. Aitkin; Hill and Valley of Hayward, Mrs. R. R. Rogers; Country Club of Washington Township, Miss Mary Brown. Mrs. Aaron Schloss of Berkeley served as vice president at large of the California Federation of Women's Clubs, while Mrs. Katherine Smith of Richmond was leader of the federated clubs in the Alameda district.

A list of other women's organizations which did notable war work must include the Navy League of Alameda County, the members of which at their headquarters on Capwell's roof-garden quietly knit hundreds of garments for men aboard ships and sent them thousands of comfort kits and letters; the Daughters of the American Revolution in its several chapters; the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Mrs. C. C. Clay, leader, and the Women's Relief Corps, represented by Mrs. Carrie Hoyt, who after the war was elected to the Berkeley City Council. The Junior Patriotic League, headed by Mrs. Gustave Snyder, assembled the girl power of Oakland for war work. Societies for re-

lief overseas also performed signal service—the Belgian committee, Armenian Relief, American Women's League, Prevention of Cruelty to American Prisoners, Boycott of German Goods, each served in its own way.

THE AMERICAN RED CROSS

No other organization active during the World war owed more to the women of Alameda County than the American Red Cross. In Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda, and for a time in San Leandro the tireless work of the county's women made the Red Cross chapters centers of help and cheer for both civilian and soldier. Whether serving as emergency nurses during the influenza epidemic in the latter part of 1918, or providing little comforts for the boys as they left for camps and ships, the women of the county put their hearts into their work. At chapter headquarters and in their homes women made surgical dressings and bandages to staunch the wounds of the brave lads who were meeting the enemy in the depths of the Argonne Forest and on the fields of Flanders. When the boys came back they greeted them at the foot of Broadway or on the Oakland mole with a hot breakfast or supper. These women also went quietly about during 1917 and 1918 in the less spectacular, but equally valuable work of conducting classes in Home Hygiene and Care of the Sick.

By April 22nd, 1917, the Oakland Chapter of the Red Cross had raised funds to equip 500 hospital beds. On April 30th a campaign was started to raise \$12,000 more to equip an ambulance corps, for which University of California students supplied the personnel. Throughout the county women of the three large chapters and of the San Leandro chapter, before it became affiliated with the Oakland chapter, scoured both urban and rural districts for subscriptions for the work of mercy being carried on by the national organization. Thanks to their persistence, there were few homes throughout the Eastbay which did not have displayed in their windows the little poster bearing the Red Cross emblem which was presented to all contributors.

A department of the Oakland Chapter that was highly successful in raising money was the Red Cross Superfluity Shop conducted at Fifteenth and Broadway under direction of Mrs. Bernard Ransome, general chairman, and Mrs. Joseph F. Carlston, secretary and treasurer. Everything from crockery to phonographs and family albums was welcomed in this emporium of household goods of all descriptions.

From the sale of contributed articles money was raised for bandages, knitted sweaters, pajamas, surgical instruments, and other supplies sent to the American fighting forces. In March, 1918, the Superfluity Shop was supplemented by a "Spare Clothing Shop," opened by Mrs. George Perkins for the purpose of obtaining clothing for destitute French and Belgians.

One of the most important services rendered by all Alameda County Red Cross chapters were the classes in Home Hygiene and Care of the Sick, which were conducted almost continuously during 1917 and 1918. In Berkeley, for example, about twenty-four of these classes were held during 1918 and 1919, with an average attendance of about fifteen students in a class. During the influenza epidemic in the fall of 1918 the Berkeley chapter did exceedingly valuable work. This chapter took care of more than three hundred and fifty families and assisted in barracks hospitals at the University of California, where over four hundred patients were cared for. The chapter also supplied nurses for the Berkeley emergency hospital.

Indeed, the influenza epidemic, which wrought such ravages throughout the Nation's civilian population as well as its military and naval forces, was an emergency which greatly taxed the resources of the American Red Cross and other local relief organizations. So contagious was this dread malady that ordinances were passed by Eastbay municipalities which made the wearing of masks mandatory in an attempt to check the spread of the disease. When the epidemic was at its height the crowds of persons on Oakland's downtown streets wearing masks of white gauze presented a grotesque spectacle. It was with feelings of great relief that civilians put aside their masks when the epidemic had subsided.

Some idea of the extent and diversity of the work performed by Eastbay Red Cross organizations during the war period may be gained by considering in some detail the work of the chapter in the City of Alameda. The chapter was first organized on April 23, 1917, in response to a spontaneous effort on the part of Dr. W. O. Smith, one of Alameda's leading physicians, and other citizens, to organize for relief work. Dr. Smith was elected chairman unanimously at a mass-meeting in Adelpian Hall and served faithfully for many months until his resignation, which was made necessary because of his presence on the local draft board. Dr. Smith was succeeded by E. K. Taylor, who was also a zealous and faithful worker for the success of the chapter. From the date of the founding of the chapter, Mrs. Philip S. Teller and Mrs. William



WOUNDED SOLDIERS STANDING IN FRONT OF THE OAKLAND AND ALAMEDA CANTEEN OF THE AMERICAN RED CROSS, OAKLAND, EN ROUTE TO THE LETTERMAN GENERAL HOSPITAL, PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO



WOUNDED MEN AT BREAKFAST IN THE OAKLAND CANTEEN OF THE AMERICAN RED CROSS, EN ROUTE TO THE LETTERMAN GENERAL HOSPITAL, PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO

Barclay Stephens served as vice chairmen. Both were described by their colleagues as philanthropic and efficient women. Mrs. Stephens cut garments by hand and machine almost daily for months. Miss Sue Dyer served as secretary from the organization of the chapter until April, 1918, when she went overseas in command of the Stanford University unit. Miss Mary Chappel was elected to fill the place made vacant by Miss Dyer's resignation and served as secretary during the year when military relief and home service work were most extensive. P. H. Cohn, cashier of the Citizens Bank of Alameda, served as treasurer.

The following figures of garments finished and shipped by Alameda Chapter from May 12, 1917, to April 1, 1919, will indicate the extent of the work done by the women and men of this organization. At least 8,611 garments of various sorts were made according to the requisition of the national organization, while more than one thousand five hundred baby layettes and similar articles were furnished. A total of 541 fracture and comfort pillows were supplied as well as 1,769 miscellaneous articles not in requisition but desired. More than seventy-one thousand five hundred surgical dressings were made according to specifications. A total of 10,027 knitted articles was turned out by fifteen auxiliaries working in knitting, including in their membership 700 active knitters.

The zeal of Red Cross workers and the generosity of citizens made it possible for Alameda Chapter to make a brilliant showing in the various drives for funds. During the second War Fund Drive in June, 1918, the local chapter in one week banked \$46,839.06, whereas the Alameda quota was only \$25,000. A total of \$3,356.70 was collected in the membership drive of December, 1917, while \$5,421.15 was the showing for that of December, 1918, the chapter in each instance almost doubling its quota.

On May 22, 1917, a Civilian Relief Committee was organized. Members were: Mrs. D. E. Dyer, Mrs. A. J. Burgner, Rev. Charles L. Mears, Sam H. Cohn, John Lowman, and G. E. Furbush. For several months, although the Committee was in readiness to serve, no opportunity for work presented itself. At a second meeting held on September 21, 1917, John Lowman was elected chairman. From this time on, the Committee found it possible to assist many families and individuals. Others besides those already mentioned who served from time to time on the committee were: Mrs. F. S. Greenlee, Mrs. G. E. Furbush, Mrs. Kearney, Mrs. Baker, Mrs. Judd, and M. Sheeran.

Military Relief and Home Service were the activities which demanded everything until the outbreak of the influenza epidemic in the fall of 1918. Mrs. Fred C. Baker served as chairman of the Military Relief department, while John A. Lowman directed Home Service work. In Alameda, as elsewhere, the test of ability to cope with a desperate situation came with the beginning of the influenza scourge. Before this demand confronted Red Cross workers, they thought that they were doing their utmost in responding to the needs of the soldiers abroad and the civilians at home. But when the call for nurses and supplies came in October, 1918, they found that they could do still more, and yet joyfully because of the realization that they were alleviating suffering.

The next two months were busy ones for the Alameda and other East Bay Chapters. More than one hundred nurses labored among 115 families, making 576 visits in all, while 287 patients were cared for, according to the records of the Alameda chapter. Volunteer seamstresses turned out hundreds of pneumonia jackets and thousands of influenza masks. Housewives were appealed to for jellies and preserved fruits, which were sent to the Letterman General Hospital at the Presidio of San Francisco and hospitals at Fremont and other camps. The chapter established a diet kitchen over which Miss Gretchen Nelsen presided with a corps of efficient assistants.

Not only adults worked for the success of the Alameda Red Cross but also children. Excellent service was rendered by the juniors, under the inspiring leadership of C. J. Du Four, City Superintendent of Schools. The boys made bedside tables in the manual training classes and performed cheerfully any other work assigned them.

The Alameda Chapter was very successful in its drives for clothes for the relief of the plucky citizens of Belgium. In the first campaign twelve cases of garments were collected; in the second, this was about doubled; while the third drive brought seventy-nine cases which weighed eight tons and filled an entire car.

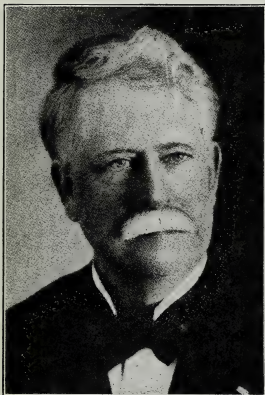
FOOD CONSERVATION

Long before the Federal Food Administration had introduced the practice throughout the nation of refraining from using meat or wheat on given days in an effort to conserve the food supply and thus keep the troops well fed, the citizens of Alameda County had coöperated with the rest of the state in the food pledge campaign which brought

in more than 60,000 food pledges to the California Council of Defense. It is a matter of record that the suggestion for "Wheatless and Meatless Days" originated in California and that the results obtained were sufficiently gratifying to cause this movement to be taken up and pushed everywhere on a nation wide scale by the Federal Food Administration and through the efforts of the Council of Defense in each of the several states. An effort was made in the three large cities of the county by the Women's Committee of the State Council of Defense to reduce household waste by the utilization of kitchen scraps and other good food ordinarily thrown away by prodigal Americans. These endeavors yielded pleasing results, for in Oakland the garbage decrease in the first six months of 1917 was 8 per cent; in Berkeley it was 10½ per cent, and in the City of Alameda at least 25 per cent.

The work of the Women's Committee of the State Council of Defense, as well as that of the College of Agriculture of the University of California are described elsewhere in this history. The school children were also active in the work of conservation. Many of the children raised vegetables in vacant plots. Luther Burbank, the "sage of Santa Rosa" came down to instruct the children in the cultivation of garden truck. The records of the Fremont High School in Oakland show that "A survey of the students who contributed in a substantial way to the conservation of food and production of crops shows that eight boys and 212 girls and teachers were engaged, putting in an amount of time which in the aggregate amounted to 1,000 weeks and earning a total amount of at least \$3,750." From the Technical High School in Oakland seventy girls and thirty boys with ten teachers and mothers went to the San Benito Valley to help the orchardists harvest the fruit crop. According to the principal's report, "On the whole, the project was put through so successfully that the farmers who had prophesied failure acknowledged their agreeable and astonished disappointment. Trees were not destroyed, nor was fruit spoiled or wasted. There was no vandalism, no destruction, no neglect. On the contrary, there was recorded another illustration of the capability of American youth when intelligently directed, reasonably trusted, and sympathetically cared for." W. E. Moore was appointed by the Oakland Board of Education to encourage home gardening by the school children. The school gardens were faithfully tended by the youngsters.

The following regulations distributed by the Alameda County Council of Defense pursuant to instructions from Ralph Merritt, State Food Director, will give an idea of the sort of restrictions to which citizens



HARMON BELL
Food Administrator for Oakland



LUTHER BURBANK TEACHING OAKLAND SCHOOL CHILDREN
WAR GARDEN WORK

were subjected during the war in an effort to utilize the available food supply and to guard against a shortage. According to the announcement published in the *Oakland Tribune* under date of January 30, 1918, Oakland dealers were forbidden to sell pork, ham, bacon, or pork sausage on Tuesday or Saturday. The flour limit imposed on grocers was fifty pounds to a customer, and this bread-stuff was to be sold only in equal quantity with cereal substitutes. Sugar could be sold only at the rate of two and five pounds to each householder, according to the size of the family. The sale of a sack was possible only in the case of country customers. These regulations were interpreted by the Grocers' Association and members were warned that their violation would mean the loss of their licenses.

Harmon Bell, attorney, and president of the Oakland War Service League, which in February, 1918, had a membership of more than 8,000, was selected as food administrator for Oakland February 2, 1918, by State Food Director Ralph Merritt.

During the remainder of the year, Bell discharged the exacting and often delicate duties of this office with credit and in every respect his tact and patience justified Merritt's choice. Food conservation in Oakland involved supervision of every kind of factory from corner candy stands to institutions doing an inter-state business; it also touched the housewife who put up a few jars of jelly as well as the canner using tons of sugar. The regulation of the output of the small bakeshop was as important in the long run as that of the product of the biggest manufacturer of cereal foods in the state.

Throughout this trying time Bell handled many difficult cases with diplomacy and justice. Because of his good judgment the persons subject to his administration willingly yielded to his rules and gave him their hearty support. Enforcement of the Government regulations by Bell were characterized by an absence of any suggestion of arbitrariness. The administrator, whenever possible, called a conference of those affected by a new ruling and endeavored to reach an amicable understanding.

The flour question, for example, was always a delicate one, and Bell made patient efforts to convince the master bakers of the reasonableness of the measure. The bakers, in turn, had to convince the retailers, and the dealers, their patrons. An interesting development was the discovery by a local baker of a palatable loaf made entirely of substitutes; yet the experiment itself had been engendered by initial opposi-

tion of Oakland bakers to Bell's regulations, the bakers having maintained that bread could not be made with the required proportion of substitutes. In the matter of sugar conservation, too, the "sweet reasonableness" of Bell finally overcame all objections on the part of home canners as well as manufacturing confectioners. There were some violations, as might be expected in a community the size of Oakland, but whenever fines were imposed, Bell always had a convincing argument with which to meet the objection of the offender.

WAR WORK AND ALLIED ORGANIZATIONS

The number and variety of organizations of civilians in the county during the war period is roughly suggested by the following list which is by no means complete. The names of the organizations and their officers and the brief notes concerning the nature of their activities, were compiled by Miss Ruth Barmby, Alameda County Librarian at that time.

City of Alameda

Women's Committee, Council of Defense—Chairman, Mrs. Henry Rosenthal. Thirty-four members. Supported by contributions from women's clubs.

War Relief Work Council—Chairman, Green Majors. Ten members. Supervised and directed all war and war work subscriptions, bond sales, and all movements and efforts to solicit or raise funds from the public.

City of Berkeley

Berkeley Community Council—Chairman, F. G. Athearn. Supported by contributions and dues from organizations. Formed to secure concerted action of all organized forces in the city to carry on war work. For a time sponsored community meetings and held a Fourth of July celebration. Directed and aided Liberty Loan and Food Conservation campaigns.

National Defender's Club—Mrs. S. M. Marks, chairman. 150 members. Organized to provide entertainment and club life for enlisted men. It was started primarily for the thousand aviators at the Uni-

versity of California ground school. Rent, light, and heating expenses were paid by the War Camp Community Service. Private contributions of members also helped.

Berkeley Unit, United States Food Administration—Charles D. Heywood, Food Administrator.

Women's Committee, Council of Defense—Mrs. Lewis A. Hicks, chairman. 12,000 members. Clearing house for all war activities. Carried out the work of various departments as requested by the National and State Councils of Defense.

Children's Year Committee—Miss Jessie E. Watson, chairman. Supported by voluntary contributions. Established to organize a campaign of education for better care of infants and children, for universal birth registration, for clean milk, and for the establishment of Children's Health Centers throughout the county.

War Work Council—The Rev. E. L. Parsons, chairman. Supported by appropriations of Public Charities. The council was appointed by a commission of the Public Charities representing the conference of war work activities of Berkeley, the War Drives Committee of the Community Council, and through the Charity Commission, the municipality. Organized to investigate war work activities and to regulate solicitation of funds, to coördinate war work, and to prevent duplication. Acted as representative for Berkeley on the Alameda County War Donations Committee.

City of Hayward

Alameda County Farm Bureau—C. A. Rinderspacher, chairman. With 400 members, this organization met monthly in fourteen centers throughout the county. Organized before the outbreak of the war, under direction of the United States Department of Agriculture and the University of California, the bureau was an active promoter of agricultural production during the war. Attention was directed to increasing crops and to the elimination of loss of food through pests, disease, and fire. The work was carried on under County Farm Advisor M. A. M. Lee, Assistant Farm Advisor G. W. Kretsinger, and Emergency Home Demonstration Agent, Myrtle I. Millward.

Hayward District War Work Council—Chairman, Thomas B. Russell. 750 members. This organization was in readiness to assume all war duties as they occurred.

Town of Niles

Niles Woman's Club—Nineteen members. Mrs. C. B. Overacker, chairman. During the early part of 1917 the club organized and conducted the Red Cross; and throughout the war gave entertainments to aid all war funds. It also worked in behalf of Belgian Relief. During the influenza epidemic it organized a committee that cared for more than thirty-five influenza patients.

City of Pleasanton

War Board of Pleasanton—C. L. Lale, chairman. Meeting at the town hall on the call of the chairman, this organization had for its primary purpose the raising of all war funds. Its membership included all persons interested in war work. On its executive committee were represented organizations such as the Red Cross, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Knights of Columbus, and the Liberty Loan Committees.

City of Oakland

Alameda County Division of the State Council of Defense—Superior Judge T. W. Harris, chairman. County division of the State Council. Both are described at length elsewhere in this history.

Non-War Construction Committee, State Council of Defense—W. H. L. Hynes, chairman. Three members. This committee endeavored to prevent the construction of unnecessary buildings and the performance of any other non-essential work during the war.

Alameda County Women's Committee of the National and State Councils of Defense—Mrs. Frederick C. Turner, chairman. The various activities of this committee are described elsewhere in this history. There were eight units in cities and towns of the county, each with its own chairman and committee and also its Women's Army. There were also fourteen county departments, each with its chairman and sub-chairman. This elaborate organization was used to inform all women of Alameda County of the war work asked by the Federal or State Government and to urge them to carry it out.

War Donations Committee, Alameda County Division, State Council of Defense—Chairman, Rev. E. L. Parsons. This committee acted as

a clearinghouse for all activities and appeals to the public for funds other than for Governmental activities.

Business and Professional Women's Club, War Service Committee—Miss Marte C. Clement, chairman. This committee listed all women actively engaged in business who were willing to volunteer their services for war work after business hours. Those available included stenographers, bookkeepers, filing clerks and clerical employees from nearly every office in Oakland. Workers were furnished by this committee for Liberty Loan and other campaigns.

Alameda County United War Work Campaign Victory Boys and Victory Girls—Chairmen, Lewis Avery and Ruth Wilder. Through this organization the youth of the county was enlisted in war work.

American Red Cross, Home Service—Richard H. Kessler, chairman. This organization cared for the families of enlisted men.

Americanization Committee—Lewis Avery, chairman.

Armenian and Syrian Relief—Chairman, Mrs. Henry Wetherbee. Funds were collected by this committee for the relief of suffering Armenians. The committee worked under direction of the San Francisco Committee headed by William H. Crocker.

California Committee for Relief in Belgium and France—Marion Ransome, chairman. This committee took subscriptions and gave entertainments to raise money for relief work, operating under direction of the national committee headed by Herbert Hoover.

Defenders' Recreation Club—Mrs. Thomas Mitchell Potter, chairman. This organization had 250 members and was associated with the War Camp Community Service. It was supported by the national committee from national contributions. The clubhouse, described elsewhere in this history, was open to all men in uniform from 10:30 a. m. to 12:30 p. m. every day in the year. Sleeping quarters were provided at a "barracks." The purpose of the club was "to keep up the morale of our fighting men and to make them fit to fight and for the future to receive all returning Defenders."

Home Guard (89th Company of the California Military Reserve)—W. E. Haley, Captain. H. H. Stein, First Lieutenant. E. F. Bruener, Second Lieutenant. For description of this organization see the chapter on military activities.

Junior Red Cross—J. W. McClymonds, president. This organization, supported by membership dues, included 40,000 members. Its purpose was primarily educational.

Liberty Loan Committee—W. W. Garthwaite, chairman; J. H. King executive chairman.

National League for Woman's Service—Miss Clara Maxwell Taft, chairman. Numbering 1,250 members, the purpose of this league was to coördinate and standardize the work of women. It aimed to develop the resources of women, to provide organized groups of women, prepared to coöperate with other agencies or to supplement their work. The general plan included (1) registration of women for service; (2) education of women for service; (3) actual service of women, both paid and volunteer.

Oakland Chapter, American Red Cross—Joseph R. Knowland, chairman. Vice chairmen: R. B. Ayer, J. W. Garthwaite, Charles L. Smith; Dr. Herbert J. Samuels, secretary; John Davids, treasurer. This organization had charge of the many activities of the American Red Cross in Oakland. Headquarters were maintained at 1560 Broadway.

United States Food Administration—Rena S. Gibson, chairman. The organization had 140 members and maintained headquarters at Starr King Hall, Fourteenth and Castro streets. Food conservation was its chief business. It endeavored to give as wide publicity as possible to the need for food saving.

War Camp Community Service—Joseph N. Burroughs, chairman; Mrs. John H. Perine, vice president, secretary; Alexander Stewart, executive secretary, War Camp Community Service. Arthur S. Moore, treasurer. Fifteen members. This organization is mentioned more fully elsewhere in this history.

Woman's Liberty Loan Committee—Mrs. Edgar L. Ormsby, chairman. Mrs. A. B. Glasier, secretary. This committee is described elsewhere in this history.

San Lorenzo

Unit Woman's Committee, National and State Councils of Defense—Mary Olsen, chairman. Mrs. George Mead, secretary; Mrs. R. P. King, treasurer. This committee, through the local Woman's Army, coöperated in county and state work with the larger councils.

Washington Township

United War Work Campaign—G. W. Wright, chairman; R. O. Moyer, secretary; F. T. Dusterberry, treasurer. This was a committee which had charge of all local war work.

SHIPBUILDING

Alameda County gave men and treasure to the American cause in the World war, but undoubtedly her most spectacular contribution was the fleet of steel and concrete ships that sprang as if by magic from once despised "mud flats" and within the short space of a year put the Oakland estuary in the national limelight. In 1914 the estuary was but the graveyard of abandoned hulks; in March, 1918 it was the flag-bedecked scene of the first triple launching of steel ships in the history of the world, and in July of the same year, the prodigious feats of its master-builders brought the director general of the United States Emergency Fleet Corporation to the Pacific Coast to direct the launching of six huge freighters in one day, while the keels of another half dozen were immediately started in the vacant ways.

Long before the United States entered the war the demand for merchant ships had reached Pacific Coast yards and Estuary ways were turning out craft for the Allies and neutral powers. From as early as 1860, when Birdsall, Oakland's pioneer shipwright had built a wooden schooner of ninety tons' register, "the Creek" had built and rigged many a staunch craft. During the next three decades wooden sailing vessels were turned out by several small shipyards which followed Birdsall. In 1900 the Dickies, Scotch builders, first established a plant on the Alameda side of the harbor. George W. Dickie, who died in 1918, was long the dean of marine architects and engineers on this coast. In 1903 the United Engineering Works established a shipyard and marine railway on the Alameda side of the Estuary. About this time Daniel J. Hanlon began business as a contractor repairing ships. The story of "Dan" Hanlon's rise from the humble position of ship's carpenter to owner of one of the largest yards on the Pacific Coast is one of the romances of the war. In 1909 the Moore Shipbuilding Company laid the keel for the first steel vessel ever built in Oakland harbor. In that same year the Moore and Scott Ironworks of San Francisco had taken over and rehabilitated the Boole Shipyard. The San Francisco earthquake of 1906 had given impetus to East Bay shipbuilding and harbor development which was furthered by the establishment by the municipality of title to certain parts of the waterfront. New wharves were built and the harbor floor dredged.

But on the whole, the years from 1900 to 1915 were dark ones for American shipping. Hampered by Congress' unfavorable legislation, American shipowners transferred their vessels to foreign registry, and

European shipyards flourished on account of cheap labor and standardized construction. The Oakland Estuary, a repository for abandoned hulks, was eloquent of the decline of the American merchant marine. Hundreds of craft, from humble schooners to stately clipper ships, gathered barnacles in what was sadly termed the "boneyard" by seafaring men.

The assassination of an Austrian Archduke in the Bosnian town of Serajevo seemed far removed from this "graveyard" of ships in 1914, but it was linked by destiny to the future of Oakland harbor. The connection was soon apparent when the remarkable war-born demand for tonnage brought the resurrection of many an old hulk in Alameda Creek. Fortunes were made by pressing these abandoned ships into service. The old Pacific Mail liner *City of Sydney* was lifted from the mud, patched and rigged by an Alaska salmon packer, and made seaworthy for something like \$100,000. The first trip to Australia netted him \$125,000, much more than his initial outlay. Many other famous hulks were salvaged and converted into money-making carriers of war commerce.

Even before the United States entered the war, the Estuary had become a hive of activity, and Oakland had been placed on the ship-building map of the world. Orders were beginning to come to Pacific Coast yards. By 1916 the Moore Shipbuilding Company and the United States Engineering Company had signed contracts for several vessels. In October, 1916, the Moores launched the *Capto*, a freighter 390 feet long, 53 feet wide, with a capacity of 7,100 tons of cargo. This steamer was several times in the submarine zone and more than once narrowly escaped destruction. Two other ocean-going craft, sister ships of the *Capto*, as well as the 10,000 ton dead-weight tanker *Frederic B. Kellogg*, were built by the same company before the end of the year.

This was a period of mushroom growth along the Estuary. For example, the Moore yards at the end of 1916 employed 250 men in a plant covering fifteen acres with only three building slips. By the end of the war the yards covered forty acres and upwards of 13,000 men were at work in a fully equipped plant that had ten building slips. In January, 1916, the Union Iron Works of San Francisco, seeking room for expansion, purchased the United Engineering plant. Enlarged and extended, the plant finally covered sixty acres and had seven building slips. Its new owners added an enormous machine shop devoted exclusively to building steam turbines. War contracts also brought about

the enlargement of the Hanlon Shipbuilding Company and the Union Construction Company.

This early activity was completely surpassed by the phenomenal output of all yards after the United States entered the war and the appeal went out from Washington for more vessels to counter the destructive efforts of the German submarine. With the organization by the United States government of the Emergency Fleet Corporation and the appointment of the Shipping Board, the yards of the nation were called upon to build a bridge of ships to Europe. Oakland firms received contracts for as many ships as could be delivered during the next two years. During the war period it is estimated that fully 10 per cent of the nation's emergency shipping came from Oakland yards alone. To this extent Oakland may be said to have shortened the war.

When Congress made its momentous decision to enter the war on the side of the Allies, the Moore Shipbuilding Company was engaged in the construction of boats for the Rolph Coal and Navigation Company, the Cunard Company, the McNear Company, and two Norwegian firms. When the United States Shipping Board came into existence, it commandeered the steamer *Sagaland*, then being built by Moore, and the *Capto* and the *Thordis* as well. From that time the Moore plant was under supervision of the board which soon established an office on the grounds.

For all the yards the latter part of 1917 and all of 1918 to the date of the Armistice was a time of feverish activity. To the cry of "Ships at any price!" there was a hearty response on the part of the shipbuilders along the Estuary. Besides the Moore plant, which developed until it had a frontage of a mile and a fifth along the harbor, the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, Limited, on the Alameda shore, had six ways, spread over seventy acres, and was considered one of the largest and best equipped yards in the country. The Union Construction Company had four ways and held thirty-eight acres. The Hanlon Drydock and Shipbuilding Company had three launching ways and two marine ways, while the Stone Shipbuilding Company specialized in wooden ships. The Crowley Launch and Tugboat Company built barges and lighters.

As has been indicated, at the outbreak of the war, the Moore plant offered its services to the nation. Robert S. Moore its president, and Joseph A. Moore, active manager, called to their aid another brother, Andrew. This one plant alone delivered twenty-five freighters, each with a dead weight tonnage of almost 10,000 tons. Completely fitted



TRIPLE LAUNCHING AT THE MOORE SHIPYARDS, OAKLAND, MARCH 14, 1918

from keel to mast, these ships were loaded with California produce and sent through the Panama Canal to take their part in the great struggle. These and other Oakland built ships aided greatly in carrying east and Europeward, California's food contribution to the Allied cause, estimated as some 8 per cent.

Day and night the air above the Estuary rang with the staccato notes of the riveting machines and nightly the high fog of the Bay glowed with the reflection of the myriads of incandescent lights under which the men worked. The Moore plant ran three shifts in almost every department and had 150 gangs of riveters busy fastening plate to plate. Early in 1918 Mayor John L. Davie of Oakland declared that in the previous two years the shipyard payrolls had come to support at least 50,000 persons. At that time local shipbuilders held contracts in excess of \$100,000,000. Every few weeks Eastbay papers would run first-page stories like the announcement in the *Oakland Tribune* of February 7, 1918, to the effect that "Dan Hanlon had signed contracts at Washington with the Emergency Fleet Corporation for six more steel vessels, of 5,500 tonnage each, totalling \$9,000,000, to be finished in eighteen months." The new contracts were granted subsequent to the virtual completion of an earlier agreement for construction amounting to \$2,000,000.

The labor problem was an acute one, both from the point of view of obtaining competent help and solving union and wage questions. As elsewhere, in the Eastbay men from all walks of life sought the shipyards, their motives ranging from sheer patriotism to the very human desire to obtain high wages or to escape military service. Clergymen, school teachers, white collar men of all degrees rubbed elbows with skilled mechanics in these hives of industry. In May, 1917, the Commonweal Committee was organized under the temporary chairmanship of Arthur Arlett, contractor and president of the State Board of Harbor Commissioners, with the avowed purpose of fostering amity between employers and workers. The first chairman was succeeded early in 1918 by Joseph E. Caine former president of the Chamber of Commerce. By means of frequent conferences between representatives of those who furnished capital and those who supplied labor the work of providing the sinews of war was permitted to go on without serious difficulties. The union problem was solved by a promise made by the shipbuilders that union men should be given the preference, but that employers might hire non-union men when others were unavailable.

In the spring of 1918 when ship production was at its height and all previous records were being broken in sending out the camouflaged hulls on which an army was working, the committee included the following representatives of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce: Joseph E. Caine, Joseph H. King, H. C. Capwell, Joseph R. Knowland, James Traverse, Ben H. Pendleton. The Building Trades Council and the Central Labor Council were represented by Samuel J. Donohue, W. A. Spooner, E. S. Hurley, Stanton W. Lore and M. J. McDonough.

Although the supply of labor usually exceeded the need, under direction of the Commonweal Committee the potential supply was ascertained during the week of February 11, 1918, when in response to an appeal by Superior Judge W. T. Harris, head of the County Council of Defense, approximately 20,000 workers were registered. County Clerk George Gross of Alameda County was in charge of registration of reserve shipworkers.

Although the Pacific Coast seemed a long way from the North Sea, the western front, and other parts of the zone of hostilities, the camouflaged fleet which, boat after boat, passed the heads outside the Golden Gate, was a constant reminder of the grim objective of the herculean efforts of shipbuilders on San Francisco Bay. Equally suggestive of war-time was the cordon of soldiers often seen around the shipyards, frank-faced youths in olive drab ready to use their rifles on I. W. W. or German agents who might attempt to bring the battle-front closer to Oakland. From time to time, warnings were issued by the Federal government that German sympathizers planned a campaign of "frightfulness" in Eastbay shipyards in order to interrupt the despatch of merchant shipping sent to replace tonnage sent to the bottom. Headings such as "Fortified Bay Front Awaits Act of Violence," which appeared in the Oakland *Tribune* the evening of January 22, 1918, were not uncommon. On such occasions not only Federal troops but the Oakland Eastbay police departments would be in readiness to thwart plots of sabotage. As might be expected, fears were often groundless, as for example the scare occasioned by a mysterious rifle shot heard one night off an Oakland wharf. The truth when finally uncovered was that a hunter had discharged a shot-gun into a flock of mud-hens. The precautions against sabotage were no doubt well taken, however, for according to a warning issued by United States District Attorney C. A. Ornbaum in February, 1918, the chief activities of I. W. W. workers centered in Alameda County.

No account of Oakland's shipbuilding achievements during the war

would be complete without mention of the great launching records of 1918, especially that achieved on the Fourth of July when eight steel ocean-going steamers glided from the ways from Estuary plants and the Bethlehem plant was awarded the first blue honor flag given by the Emergency Fleet Corporation for the greatest production of tonnage of any yard in the United States during one month. As early as January 26 of the same year the Stone shipyards launched the 800-ton auxiliary schooner *Palawan* fully equipped as she left the ways. Built for the Atkins-Kroll Company of San Francisco, the *Palawan* steamed to Port Orient the same day to take a cargo of case oil to the war zone.

Oakland once more attracted national attention on March 14, 1918, when Mayor John L. Davie called upon all citizens to observe "Oakland Day," the occasion of the first triple launching in the history of the world, to be staged at the Moore shipyards. On this day Mrs. Stuart Haldron of San Francisco broke a bottle of California champagne over the bow of the 9,400-ton *Shintaka* as the great freighter slipped from the ways. Twenty minutes later, as flags flew and bands played, Mrs. George Jensen sponsored a sister ship, the *Oakland*, as it met the brine; while after a like interval Miss Marjorie Dunn of San Francisco sped a third craft, the *Aniwa*, to its new element. The "three sisters" were delivered to the waves in the presence of Joseph S. Moore, Capt. A. F. Pillsbury, representing the United States Shipping Board, Inspector George Dickie, a local shipbuilder who served the Government as a dollar-a-year man, Army and Navy officers, and other officials. Senator James D. Phelan wired congratulations from Washington as follows:

"I am in receipt of your telegram and regret my inability to be present at the launching of the three ships for the government service. The speed and efficiency shown by your yard is an epoch-making event in the history of California and I sincerely congratulate you and your men upon this important contribution to the nation's cause.

"Ships will win the war and without them it is certain to be a protracted struggle which will result in loss of blood and treasure incalculable. Every man who helps to build ships is a public benefactor."

More than a thousand soldiers and sailors marched in a parade through the streets of Oakland and that evening the 5,400 men who had toiled night and day to finish the three ships forty to sixty days ahead of time were entertained at a ball in the Auditorium as guests of the city, the Chamber of Commerce, and the shipyards.

Glorious as this day was, it was to be eclipsed by the brilliance of the record made on July 4th. Not many hours after President Wilson had on the historic portico of Mount Vernon announced in an Independence Day address before the diplomatic representatives of thirty nationalities that the United States would prosecute the war to a final settlement, Oakland witnessed its first quadruple launching in the yards of the Alameda plant of the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation. Three steel steamers were released the same day from the ways of the Moore Brothers, and one from the Hammond docks. When completed these vessels represented a tonnage of more than 81,000. On the same day approximately 40,000 tons of merchant shipping was yielded by other San Francisco Bay plants.

Charles M. Schwab, Director General of the United States Emergency Fleet Corporation, himself part owner of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation, came to the coast in person to witness the Eastbay launchings, and to see six new keels laid as soon as the ways was left vacant. The "steel king" arrived in Oakland the morning of July 3. As the power yacht *Bonnie Doone* carried him and his party up the estuary, Schwab was greeted by sirens, cheers, and the noise of hammers and riveting machines. More than 15,000 workers in jumpers, with tools in their hands, welcomed him as he visited the plants and inspected the hulls.

The director general and his party were the guests of the city at a luncheon in the Hotel Oakland, attended by more than 700 business men and officials of Alameda County. In the presence of this assemblage, Schwab called upon the four Oakland shipbuilders to rise and receive the thanks of the United States Government for the remarkable contribution being made by the Eastbay shipyards. Those thus publicly commended were President George Armes of the Moore Shipbuilding Company; Daniel Hanlon, Hanlon Drydock and Shipbuilding Company; Joseph Tynan, general manager, Alameda and San Francisco plants of the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, and John Scott, vice president and general superintendent of the Pacific Coast Shipbuilding Company, Bay Point.

The Bethlehem yards were gay with flags and streamers for the quadruple launching and thousands of spectators crowded every available vantage point to witness the spectacle. The Bethlehem band played patriotic airs as distinguished guests took their places. Among those present were mayors of the Eastbay cities, members of the city coun-

cil, shipbuilders, vice president Charles Piez, of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, and Capt. A. F. Pillsbury of the same organization.

Mrs. Schwab christened the flag-decked *Defiance* with a bottle of wine and the 12,000 ton freighter slid gracefully down the ways as cheer upon cheer rose from the spectators. The other three leviathans followed in quick succession as the crowd hurrahed for the boys at the front, Uncle Sam, President Wilson and other patriotic figures and principles. As the *Defiance* struck the water, the hull sent a huge swell rolling toward the Alameda side of the Estuary and then back to the Oakland shore. "The splash heard when the *Defiance* hit the water will be heard by the Kaiser in Berlin!" Schwab declared. Turning to the cheering workmen he shouted, "*Defiance*—that's the word, boys! With this ship and more like her, we can defy the world!" The sister ships launched were the *Challenger*, *Independence*, and *Victorious*. After the *Defiance* was riding in the Estuary, the director general read a telegram from Commissioner Atkinson of the United States Shipping Board stating that a world's record had been broken by Bethlehem in constructing the ship in thirty-eight working days.

On the following day, Schwab announced that the Moore plant would be expanded by the addition of three great shipways and the enlargement of the shops and fitting-out wharves. It was also given out that the Moore yards had signed contracts for the construction of sixteen steel ships, ten 9,400-ton freighters and six 10,000-ton tankers, involving an expenditure of approximately \$30,000,000 in Oakland yards. On July 6 official presentation was made by the Government of the first blue honor flag to the Bethlehem plant and the second honor banner, a white one, to the Moore Brothers for speedy production of steel ships.

In a review of war-time shipping, the Shipping Board emphasized the importance of the construction of the *Defiance* at the Alameda yard of the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation.

"Oakland Harbor holds the world's record for the completion of a 12,000-ton ship. This vessel was delivered in 107 days. In pre-war time contractors would have regarded one year as rapid work," according to the report of the board, which summarizes local achievements in the following words:

"Oakland Harbor yards surpass in extent the famous Clyde River shipyards in Scotland. The Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation in Alameda, on July 4th (1918), launched four 12,000-ton dead-weight-ton steel vessels, one, the *Defiance*, being launched in forty-four calen-



LAUNCHING OF FREIGHTER
"S.S. VICTORIOUS"
AT BETHLEHEM SHIPBUILDING CORP. LTD.
UNION PLANT-ALAMEDA, JULY 4, 1918
MISS HAZEL DAVIS
SPONSOR.



LAUNCHING OF FREIGHTER
"INDEPENDENCE"
AT BETHLEHEM SHIPBUILDING CORP. LTD.
UNION PLANT-ALAMEDA, JULY 4, 1918
MRS. J. R. CHRISTY
SPONSOR.



LAUNCHING OF FREIGHTER
"S.S. DIPLOMAT"
AT BETHLEHEM SHIPBUILDING CORP. LTD.
UNION PLANT-ALAMEDA, JULY 4, 1918
MRS. CHARLES W. SCHWAB
SPONSOR.



LAUNCHING OF FREIGHTER
"S.S. GORDON"
AT BETHLEHEM SHIPBUILDING CORP. LTD.
UNION PLANT-ALAMEDA, JULY 4, 1918
MRS. R. W. BURTON
SPONSOR.

QUADRUPLE LAUNCHING AT THE BETHLEHEM SHIPYARDS, OAKLAND,
JULY 4, 1918

dar days. On that date this was the fastest time from the laying of the keel to launching of any vessel of this size in the records of the Shipping Board, or in the world. The keel of the *Defiance* was laid on May 21, 1918. The vessel was delivered on September 5, 1918, in 107 calendar days. This was the fastest time in which a vessel of this size has ever been delivered from any shipyard. In launching the 12,000 dead-weight-ton cargo vessel *Invincible*, on August 4th, this yard beat its own record of forty-four days made on the *Defiance*. The *Invincible* was launched in thirty-one calendar days."

The size of the merchant armada turned out by local yards during the war period may be grasped by examining the following figures. Tonnage is "dead-weight," that is, exclusive of the cargo. The Moore plant led in production with fifty-eight vessels, in the following categories: nineteen 10,000-ton tankers; one 4,750-ton tanker; one 16,340-ton tanker; three 7,100-ton freighters; thirty-four 9,400-ton freighters. Next came the Alameda plant of the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Corporation, which launched fifty-seven craft in all, including three 7,500-ton freighters; six tankers ranging in tonnage from 13,00 to 15,000, and two tug-boats. This firm built two 20,000-ton ore-carriers, the two largest boats ever built on the Pacific Coast. The rest of the fifty-seven were either 10,000-ton tankers or 12,000-ton freighters. The following craft were built in the yards of the Union Construction Company: ten 9,400-ton freighters; two 4,000-ton tankers; four 8,400-ton tankers, and two Coast Guard cutters, an electrically driven boat of 1,600 tons displacement, and one propelled by steam of 800 tons displacement.

During the war the United States Government leased for twenty-five years a site for the concrete-ship building plant covering about one hundred acres fronting on deep water and valued at more than \$1,000,000. The cities of Oakland and Alameda transferred this property to the Emergency Fleet Corporation to promote the plan of establishing a shipyard on the Pacific Coast comparable to the huge establishment at Hog Island in the East. The war ended, however, before the plans could be carried out, and the proposed "Liberty Shipyards," along with the much hoped for Alameda Naval Base, remain as yet unrealized dreams. Upon cessation of work on the Liberty yards, the entire equipment was taken over by the Parr Terminal Company for use in the construction of its great project on the western water-front, under direction of Hamilton Higday, the noted port engineer, whose services were obtained in 1918. Higday had formerly served as port manager in Seattle.

OTHER INDUSTRIES

Because of its spectacular character, the shipbuilding industry loomed larger in the public eye during the war period than other East Bay activities which played a valuable part in feeding those at home and keeping troops at the front. This, however, should not be permitted to minimize the value of the service of other industries. Early in 1918, with the aid of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce and like organizations in sister communities, every plant from Richmond on the north to Newark on the south and Livermore on the east was placed in readiness to back Uncle Sam at short notice. Winning the war was the avowed goal of the industries of Alameda County. Industrial mobilization was carried on with the same enthusiasm and efficiency as ships were built, under direction of P. J. Walker, chairman of Oakland District, Resources and Conversion Section, War Industries Board. When the industrial survey was first ordered by the authorities at Washington, it was intended to center operations in San Francisco, and only urgent representations on the part of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce that the East Bay was entitled to its own representative obtained the nomination of Mr. Walker. The chief responsibility for the survey then fell upon the Manufacturers' Committee which thoroughly investigated all possible sources for filling war orders—not only in this county but in the adjacent political divisions of Contra Costa and Solano.

In an investigation covering 1,342 plants, every detail in their business was scrutinized for possibilities of aiding the Government's war programme. To such a degree was the work systematized that requests from the Government for bids could be distributed within a few hours' time. As a result, many war contracts came to the East Bay which otherwise should have gone to eastern contractors.

The survey disclosed that in 1918 39,956 men and women were employed in Oakland, Berkeley and Alameda in essential industries, exclusive of mercantile establishments and offices. Between twenty-two thousand and twenty-three thousand of these workers were employed in shipyards. Outside of the ship plans the ratio of women workers to men was about one to ten. It was also revealed that the ship plants were not the only war industries in the county. One concern built non-sinkable lifeboats for vessels in the submarine zone; another worked day and night producing acids for munitions manufacturers.

The entire war period, from 1914 to 1919 was one of steady ad-

vancement in East Bay industry, although to a certain extent factory building was curtailed by Government regulations. During this period, the soap manufacturing business forged to the front, bringing to the shores of Oakland the plant of Peet Brothers' Soap Company which was steadily enlarged until it ranked as one of the largest in the United States. Berkeley became the site of a new plant for the reduction of copra to cocoanut oil, one of the ingredients of certain soaps. Containers for cocoanut oil on the Western Pacific mole had a capacity of 25,000,000 pounds in 1919. During 1918 and 1919 a number of plants were built in Oakland for the manufacture of oxy-acetylene gas, largely for sale to the shipbuilders. Demands of the shipbuilding industry also were responsible for the expansion of the Standard Brass Casting Company of Oakland.

Great credit should be given the East Bay Water Company for the efficient manner in which it met the demand for water both on the part of war industries and the increased population. Whereas in certain sections of the United States the strain of war work necessitated an appeal to the Government for aid in obtaining a water supply, just as the federal authorities were called upon to aid in supplying fuel, transportation, and housing, Alameda County solved its own water problem, thanks to sound financial and business conditions coupled with engineering skill that surmounted great difficulties. The sudden demands upon East Bay industrial institutions came without warning. Shipbuilding alone was responsible for a tenfold increase in the use of water while other enterprises required millions of gallons daily. The population grew and every house was occupied, thus increasing domestic consumption. Added to this was the light precipitation of two winters. Yet the East Bay never had a "waterless day" withal. There were "heatless days" to save fuel for industry, but a "waterless day" never came, although toward the end of the dry summer season irrigation had to be restricted and some lawns had to suffer in the interest of the unusual demands for war work industries.

To meet the demand for water, the East Bay Water Company had to use money and engineering skill to draw on its underground resources. In a short time a supply of 19,000,000 gallons daily was developed from underground sources, independent of the great catchment system already developed and in course of construction. Some difficulties imposed by war conditions had to be overcome. Pumps, motors, and machinery already ordered by the East Bay Water Company were commandeered by the Government, but the immediate

demands were met and throughout the public was inconvenienced less than by food and fuel restrictions.

Not only did the company meet the war emergency, but at the same time it continued its plans for securing to the East Bay region an adequate supply of water that would keep pace with future population growth. The San Pablo dam project was carried on in spite of constant embarrassment due to shortage of labor and building materials. More than three million five hundred thousand dollars had been expended on this great work when its completion was celebrated in 1920. The waters of San Pablo Creek were impounded by one of the largest earth dams in the state and a storage supply of 13,000,000,000 gallons of water obtained. A remarkable feature of this supply system is the tunnel, 13,000 feet in length, cut through the Contra Costa hills, to bring the water to Oakland. The tunnel, used instead of pipe lines, is of concrete, and large enough to drive a small automobile through.

Besides the industries already mentioned which grew rapidly during the war period was that of automobile production. Progress in this field included the establishment of the largest assembling plant on the Pacific Coast as well as several plants devoted to the manufacture of accessories. During these years, also, the great Albers Milling Company located in Oakland, using fourteen acres of floor space in its warehouse and mill. Expansion was also notable in the manufacture of internal explosion engines, food products, electric lamps, aluminum, wooden tanks and pipe, serums, vaccines and anti-toxins, hides, iron and steel, cotton textiles, brass castings and other metal products, commercial book work, paints and roofing materials, stoves and tin-ware.

TRANSPORTATION

In transportation the most notable event in the East Bay during the war period was the consolidation of the various lines by the United States Railroad Administration; this made a union station of the Oakland pier. Up to the time that the roads were taken over by the Government there had been keen competition between the five roads that enter Oakland. These roads, which enter Oakland from the north and southeast, have been an important factor in the development of the entire East Bay. Indeed, had the transcontinental railroads existed at the time of the discovery of San Francisco Bay, the East Bay would have developed much faster than the isolated peninsula which was destined to become the site of the western metropolis.

Before the Federal Government took over the railroads the three systems of the Southern and Central Pacific railroads under one management, had their main terminus at Oakland pier, coming from two directions, but uniting on the great Oakland mole. The Santa Fe system had its main terminals at Richmond, but had branch lines into Oakland. This road had just established a \$2,000,000 freight terminal in the heart of the industrial section of the Oakland harbor front, when the Federal Government took it over. The Western Pacific had a pier of its own near that of the Southern Pacific Company. All three roads maintained elaborate passenger ferries. To meet the emergency and in the interest of economy, the United States Railroad Administration consolidated the service of the five roads on the Oakland pier, although it left the freight terminals where they were.

The trans-bay ferry service between Oakland and San Francisco also cooperated in maintaining efficient war time service. Between the federal controlled Southern Pacific and the independent Key System, passengers were carried as usual by electric train to every part of Oakland, Alameda, Berkeley, Piedmont, Richmond, Albany, San Leandro, and Hayward. During the war the monthly commutation rate from all parts of the East Bay to San Francisco was raised from \$3 a month to \$3.30 by the increase but into effect by the Federal management. Single trips were raised from 10 to 11 cents each way.

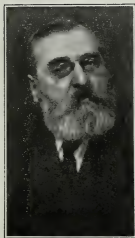
In 1919 the Southern Pacific Railway began the construction of three wharves costing \$400,000 south of the Broad Gauge mole with a view toward increasing facilities for handling trans-Pacific commerce on that side of the Bay. During the same year the Howard Company, which had for some years operated a private terminal on the Estuary, built a new wharf and shed to take care of increasing business. During 1918 the Barron estate wharves, above the bridges, reported the largest business in their history, and in the same year preparations were being made for the construction of the concrete warehouses of the huge Parr terminal. Erected on the Key Route basin, these warehouses and tracks were one of the most important additions to Oakland industry and transportation during the reconstruction period.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

So comprehensive and so varied were the war activities of students, faculty, and alumni of the University of California that they may with justice be said to have represented in miniature the war serv-



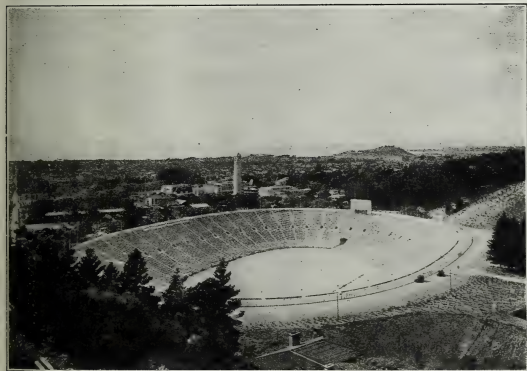
R. BENJAMIN IDE
WHEELER
President of the Uni-
versity of California,
1899-1919



HENRY MORSE
STEPHENS
Students' Friend



DR. DAVID
PRESCOTT
BARROWS
Recipient of decora-
tions from six for-
eign governments



MEMORIAL STADIUM AT THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Built to commemorate the sacrifice of Californians in the European War

ice of the Nation. From the 3,000 stars which shone brightly in the service banner of the institution to the laboratories in which methods for food conservation were being developed by patient research, every possible phase of academic life was stamped during 1917 and 1918 with the great effort put forth by the United States to win what was believed to be a war for democracy.

The spirit of these manifold activities is well stated in the foreword to the University of California War Service Record for the Academic Year 1917-1918, printed in the University of California Chronicle for July, 1918. "The University of California," it reads, "responding with an instinctive loyalty and an eager patriotism to the nation's call for service, is dedicated to the vitally important task of training men and women throughout the state in war work. With upwards of three thousand stars shining from its service flag, the University, through its several departments, its faculty, its alumni and its student body, is employing its full resources in striving towards the one great goal of bringing the war to a 'speedy and successful termination.' On the firing line in France, with the nation's battle fleet, in the shipyards, in the laboratories of war science, in the mines and on the farms, at home and abroad, wherever the call to serve has come, University men and women are at work. The university has given of its members, gladly and proudly. Not only are Californians listed on the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps rolls, but names on the lists of the California Council of Defense, the National Council of Defense, the United States Shipping Board, the Pacific Coast Research Conference, the United States Department of Agriculture, the United States Public Service Reserve, the War Trade Board, the Red Cross, and scores of committees and sub-committees of these and other organizations, bear substantial testimony to the part the university is playing in America's supreme crisis."

Under the able hand of Pres. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, although both faculty and student-body had been depleted by the ready response to the call to the Colors, the university in all its departments coöperated actively with the great public outside its gates in the task of winning the war. One of the first things Dr. Wheeler did was to insure the coördination of the work of the various military and naval schools on the campus by the appointment of a board which should promote a harmonious relationship between academic and military activities. Thus the maximum of efficiency was obtained through the elimination of duplication of governing bodies. The board represented President Wheeler

in matters connected with the administration of military and naval affairs for the university. It coöperated with the Advisory Committee of Deans of the university, Prof. Charles Mills Gayley, dean of the faculties, Prof. William Carey Jones, dean of the Graduate Division, and Prof. Henry Morse Stephens, dean of the College of Letters and Science. The personnel of the board consisted of T. M. Putnam, Associate Professor of Mathematics and Dean of the Lower Division, chairman; James Sutton, Recorder of the Faculties; Ivan M. Linforth, Associate Professor of Greek; Robert G. Sproul, Assistant Comptroller of the University, and Morse A. Cartwright, Assistant to the President.

One of the largest units of the Students' Army Training Corps in the United States was established at the University at the beginning of the fall semester, 1918. Work on the \$200,000 barracks, mess hall, and auxiliary buildings was rushed to completion within a few weeks. The unit, which was commanded by Col. William Lassiter, U. S. A., retired, served its purpose until it was demobilized after the armistice was signed with Germany. The total enrollment in the Department of Military Science and Tactics in August, 1917, was 1,265 (forty-seven officers and 1,218 non-commissioned officers and privates). As a result of the selective draft and voluntary enlistment, by April 29, 1918, but thirty-eight officers and 810 non-commissioned officers and privates remained. Under General Order No. 49 of the War Department there was established at the University of California a unit of the Senior Division of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, in charge of Capt. L. M. Welch, Professor of Military Science and Tactics. Graduates of the Senior Division were eligible to enter officers' training camps. Students, if under twenty-one years of age, were required to attend the summer camps provided by the government.

In May, 1917, there was established at the University a School of Military Aeronautics, which during the war period graduated more than 1,500 flying cadets, many of whom saw service in France. Trained in the fundamentals of military subjects, signalling, gunnery, airplanes, engines and observation, these men gave a splendid account of themselves above the Aisne and Marne and Oise. Seemingly in recognition of the School of Military Aeronautics on the campus, the War Department concentrated all ground school training of army aviators at the University of California and at three other educational institutions. George B. Hunter, Lieutenant-Colonel, Signal Corps, U. S. A., was in command. The school was conducted under a contract with the Government under which the University provided all instructors, all

necessary buildings for barracks and instructional purposes, and laboratory facilities, except special equipment such as airplanes and engines furnished by the United States Army. The Army was represented by the commandant, who was in direct charge of the cadets and the head of the school. The university exercised its control through an executive head known as the President of the Academic Board, who was directly responsible to the president of the university and the commandant. The course of instruction, prescribed by the United States Army, consisted of twelve weeks' training in the six departments. The university constructed laboratory buildings for the school on the campus near the Mechanics Building. At the opening of the school, cadets were quartered in fraternity and boarding houses near the campus, but the university at once constructed adequate barracks for their accommodation. In 1918, when the school was at its height, eight airplanes were in use for instruction purposes, two being of the latest type of training machine. A repair laboratory was also fitted up where cadets were given practical instruction in making wire splices of all kinds and in patching punctured and torn wings. In the department of gunnery, training was given cadets in all branches of aerial gunnery. Work was done both in the laboratory and on the rifle range to fit the cadet for the advanced training at the flying field.

To aid the Signal Corps of the United States Army, in September, 1918, the university established a School for Radio Electricians. Enlisted men were sent to this school in groups of 100 to learn elementary electrical engineering and radio operation, with a view to fitting them to serve as non-commissioned officers. Dr. B. M. Woods, assistant professor of theoretical mechanics and university examiner, and president of the academic board of the School of Military Aeronautics, was appointed administrative officer of the school by President Wheeler.

In January, 1918, the university undertook on its own initiative to offer courses preparatory for service in the United States Navy. The courses covering the subject matter required in the examination for the commission of ensign and two additional courses recommended as electives were included in the curriculum. These courses were based on the curriculum of the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, and included among other subjects, instruction in naval history, oceanography and marine meteorology, ordnance and gunnery, seamanship and marine engineering. The work of instruction in these courses was carried on by members of the university faculty under direction of Dean T. M. Putnam. Rear Admiral Charles A. Gove, U. S. N., retired, was as-

signed by the Navy Department to advise the faculty in the maintenance of the naval unit, which at the peak of enrollment numbered 500 students. Certificates were awarded those who completed the course in a satisfactory manner and it was expected that after practical training aboard ship the holders of these certificates would be given an opportunity to take the qualifying examinations for commissions.

On January 15, 1918, the university announced courses in Marine Engineering and Naval Architecture. These courses continued throughout the half year under direction of Professor David W. Dickie, Lecturer in Marine Engineering and Naval Architecture. The students were permitted to use certain machinery of the Key Route Ferry system and were also given an opportunity to see actual operations in the shipyards of the East Bay.

During the war the university coöperated actively with the United States Shipping Board and with the United States Navy in providing facilities through its Extension Division for fitting citizens to qualify as officers in the United States Naval Forces and in the Merchant Marine. Following the inauguration of certain courses during the summer of 1917 by the Berkeley Astronomical Department and the Committee on Mathematical and Astronomical Investigations of the Pacific Coast Research Conference of the State Council of Defense, Government authorities decided to extend the Shipping Board's chain of Navigation Schools to the Pacific Coast. Farnum P. Griffiths, an alumnus of the university and lecturer in law in the School of Jurisprudence, was appointed section chief of the Recruiting Service in California, with complete charge of the Shipping Board's Navigation Schools in California. Schools at Los Angeles, San Diego, San Francisco, and San Pedro showed an enrollment of more than 400 students by July 1, 1918. The fifth official course began September 23, 1918. Rear Admiral Ross, of the Bureau of Navigation, who was in charge of officers' training in the United States Navy, inspected these schools in April, 1918, and gave them his commendation. The Shipping Board opened an Engineering School at the university on May 20, 1918. These navigation schools had, up to June 20, 1918, furnished 191 students who had been commissioned as officers in the American Merchant Marine. Graduates from the California schools made encouraging records in the competitive examinations at Norfolk, Virginia, 75 per cent of the California trained men passing as against 52 per cent of the men trained elsewhere. California schools were rated as the highest in the country by the United States Navy's Bureau of Navigation.

The Extension Division throughout the war gave enlisted men a special reduction of 40 per cent on all fees in the various courses and provided special classes to meet the needs of the men in the service. It also gave special lectures on "Problems Arising out of the War" in Los Angeles and elsewhere. Through the extension and other agencies the influence of the University of California was brought to bear upon the entire citizenry of California.

One of the busiest and most useful war-time institutions on the Berkeley campus was the military bureau, established under direction of Leon J. Richardson, Associate Professor of Latin, and Homer Havermale, Alumni Secretary, during the first month of the war. The bureau was organized to assist in carrying out the decision taken by the regents even before President Wilson's message of April 2, 1917, to place the resources of the university at the disposal of the Government in the event of war. The first business of the bureau, under date of April 12, 1917, was to ask all men of the university body—faculty, alumni, and undergraduates—to fill out a personnel index card. On this card was to be entered the nature of the work being done by the individual concerned or which could be done by him for the general defense. More than 3,070 alumni responded, and nearly all of them offered services in one form or another.

As the months passed, the field of activity of the Military Bureau grew until it was discharging three functions: it served as an information office, a personnel office, and as a liaison office between the university and various military departments and bodies. As many as 2,500 persons a month sought the Military Bureau for information and advice. Information was there available regarding draft regulations, army and navy regulations, army and navy orders, and military procedure and methods. The bureau also coöperated to such extent as was possible with committees and organizations engaged in war work, such as training, publicity, relief, or reconstruction activities.

As a liaison agency between the Adjutant-General's Office of the War Department and the University family, including faculty, alumni, and students, the Military Bureau performed a valuable service. From the Adjutant-General's Office requisitions for skilled men came to the Military Bureau. These calls came also from various department chiefs at Washington who looked to colleges for their personnel. Typical calls follow:

June 9, 1917, a call for an alumnus in each of the following cities: Los Angeles, Portland, Salt Lake City, and San Francisco. The men

selected were to be on committees whose functions were: (a) To investigate the ability, reputation and association of any one desired for special work by the national government in order to make sure of fitness and loyalty; (b) to assist in discovering for the national government men in various occupations who could be induced to leave their work in special cases where their ability was particularly desired by the government; (c) to arrange with local firms and organizations to release certain of their trained help when the need by the government was very great and probably could not be satisfied in any other way.

May 9, 1917, a call came to supply for service in France an ambulance unit consisting of a first sergeant, second sergeant, corporal, two orderlies, two clerks, twenty-four drivers, three mechanics, and two cooks. Men were selected and enlisted for these positions due to the aid of the bureau. The University of California unit was headed by Lieut. John F. Edwards, and was officially designated as Section 86 of Battalion 21, U. S. A. Ambulance Service. The needs of the men were looked out for at home by "The Friends of Section 86," an organization of parents and friends, who sent to France clothing, reading matter and other things needed by the men.

October 5, 1917, a call to obtain three or four assistants in the War Trade Intelligence Division of the Export Administrative Bureau.

A call for women to serve as nurses in France; a similar call for telephone operators.

A request to examine, induct, and assign to Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland, one hundred chemists.

A request to supply men for the Enlisted Specialists' Preparatory School at Fort Winfield Scott, San Francisco.

These calls were made known to the public through the newspapers and University and Alumni publications.

Besides acting as a personnel agent at the specific request of the Government, the bureau also undertook to find positions for men and women in the national service. More than 1,100 were assisted in this way.

As liaison office, the Military Bureau served as a contact point between the university and military offices and boards. Through the coöperation of the summer session, the bureau registered and assigned more than 200 volunteer registrants for the September 12, 1918, draft.

The bureau also kept war records of all the alumni in the service. This was done in coöperation with the Alumni Association and through the American University Union in Paris, London, and Rome. News

of Californians in the public service was printed regularly in *The California Alumni Fortnightly*.

In the important field of food conservation the College of Agriculture and the ancillary natural science departments of the university rendered important service. As early as February 7, 1917, Dean Thomas Forsyth Hunt of the College of Agriculture wrote President Wheeler suggesting that in the event of war, faculties and facilities of the university should be placed wholly at the service of the Federal Government. On April 8, 1917, the President, having been authorized by the regents, directed the Department of Agriculture to assist the State Council of Defense through its committee on resources and food supply, of which President Wheeler was chairman. Thenceforth the staff and facilities of the College of Agriculture were devoted to the paramount task of increasing food production. In this they coöperated with Ralph P. Merritt, comptroller of the University and Federal Food Administrator for California. The College of Agriculture also worked with the United States Forest Service, the State Commission of Horticulture, State Board of Health, the State Veterinarian, the Sacramento Valley Development Board and the California Fruit Growers' Exchange. In coöperation with these government and civilian bodies, the Department of Agriculture conducted an inquiry between April 16th and 27th, 1917, with hearings in fifty-five counties. Certain definite recommendations were made to the State Council of Defense.

On May 12, 1917, Dean Hunt submitted to a joint meeting of the Committee on Resources and Food Supply of the State Council of Defense, and a committee of the State Board of Education, a plan for the mobilization of the high school boys and girls for agricultural and other industrial work. A canvass made in coöperation with the State Board of Education in June, 1917, revealed that 3,300 boys and 2,400 girls were available. During April, 1918, a list of all available boys and girls in the high schools was made and all boys of high school age, not in high schools, were urged to enlist in this boys' working reserve. To increase crop production, ten members of the faculty canvassed the high schools of the state in May, 1917, and called upon boys living on farms to join the agriculture clubs as war members in order to grow crops for their own profit and for the nation's benefit. Twenty thousand boys were addressed, 988 responding by the planting of approximately one thousand five hundred acres.

The College of Agriculture also devoted its attention to the question of aiding the farmers in obtaining an adequate supply of labor.

In May, 1917, a plan was outlined by which Professor R. L. Adams of the Department of Agriculture would be jointly employed by the United States Department of Agriculture and the University of California as farm help specialist, and that through the Committee on Resources and Food Supply he should represent the State Council of Defense in its farm labor activities. In order to bring together all agencies dealing with farm labor, a public meeting was held at the University in Berkeley on May 31, 1917, at which a thorough discussion of the labor situation took place.

To organize more thoroughly the staff of the College of Agriculture for war emergency activities, five sessions were held on June 15th and 16th, 1917. Committees were appointed and duties assigned to the various members. Projects of a temporary and less fundamental character were eliminated from the research activities of the various departments to make room for war emergency investigations or agricultural extension work. About fifty new food production projects developed by war necessities were started.

Professor Elwood Mead, authority on reclamation, was appointed chairman of the State Land Settlement Board, which acquired, prepared, and subdivided for settlement about six thousand four hundred acres of land at Durham, California. More than 1,000 acres were seeded, chiefly to wheat and barley. In addition to this contribution to the food supply of California, the project was a factor in providing homes for veterans after the war. Professor Mead was called to Washington for a portion of his time to carry on this and other important reconstruction work.

Other war activities of the College of Agriculture included vocational agricultural instruction, home demonstration work, sanitation in military camps, fish investigations, grasshopper control, utilization of garbage, serum and vaccine inoculations, nitrogen fixation, sugar substitutes investigations, irrigation assistance, and special short courses.

Faculty members served state and nation in multifarious ways. Thomas Forsyth Hunt, Professor of Agriculture, Director of the Agricultural Experiment Station, and Dean of the College of Agriculture, served as acting chairman of the Committee of Research and Food Supply of the State Council of Defense. The following men undertook farm advisor work during the war: J. E. Coit, Professor of Citriculture; J. W. Nelson, Assistant Professor of Soil Technology and member of the subcommittee on Occupational Selection of the Pacific Coast Research Conference; E. O. Essig, Assistant Professor

of Entomology; R. W. Hodgson, Instructor in Citriculture. W. T. Horne, Associate Professor of Plant Pathology, took up the field study of certain diseases of deciduous fruits, of special importance in army rations. During the summer and autumn of 1917, W. B. Herms, Associate Professor of Parasitology, was almost continuously engaged in investigating the sanitation of the seventy-three camps of the Western Department of the United States Army, particularly with regard to mosquitoes and flies. This important work led to Prosser Herm's appointment as Captain in the Sanitary Corps of the National Army. Woodbridge Metcalf, Assistant Professor of Forestry, gave much of his time to the study and prevention of methods of fire protection, while Walter Mulford, Professor of Forestry, served on the State Committee of the Society of American Foresters in the interest of conservation. Professor Vaile entered the Armenian and Syrian Relief Service. P. L. Lantz, Assistant in Agricultural Extension, entered the military service January 18, and died of pneumonia at San Diego on March 8, 1918. Elwood Mead, Professor of Rural Institutions, in addition to his work already mentioned on the Durham land settlement project, served the Department of the Interior as official advisor on reclamation projects embracing about half the states in the arid region. J. S. Burd, Professor of Agricultural Chemistry, was a member of the Board of Legal Advisors for Exemption District No. 2 of Berkeley. At least twenty members of the staff were granted war leave to enter the military service of the Government.

A great deal of space could be devoted to the war-time service of the various departments of the Medical School. At the suggestion of the Surgeon-General of the Army, Dr. T. W. Huntington, Emeritus Professor of Clinical Surgery, made arrangements whereby selected groups of medical officers from the United States Army might be instructed for a period of one month in the surgical treatment of fractures, wounds, and shock. The Department of Surgery began the organization of Base Hospital Unit No. 30, and gave intensive instruction to a considerable number of the enlisted personnel. More than fourteen members of the Department of Surgery went into the Government service.

An interesting feature of the war work of the Department of Pathology and Bacteriology was the investigation of certain problems having a definite bearing on the health of troops, for example, the preparation of "taurin," its fate on injection, and use in the treatment of tuberculosis. These researches were prosecuted under grants from the State

Council of Defense and the Hooper Foundation for Medical Research. During the autumn of 1917, Professor Gay was appointed alternate director of the "Metchnikoff," one of the four Pullman cars specially equipped by the American Red Cross for bacteriological laboratory purposes to be used in connection with outbreaks of infectious diseases in the national cantonments. The initial trip of this laboratory car was made to Kelly Field No. 1, San Antonio, Texas, Professor Gay in the meantime having been appointed major in the United States Medical Corps.

Perhaps one of the most important discoveries of the war was that of "tethelin," the growth-controlling substance from the anterior lobe of the pituitary body, which was found to be of value in stimulating the healing of otherwise slowly healing wounds. This substance was discovered by Dr. T. Brailsford Robertson, Professor of Bio-chemistry. research which led to this discovery involved over seven thousand weighings of animals treated with tethelin, together with some thirty thousand weighings of control animals or of animals receiving other substances suspected of exerting action upon the growth of tissues. The statistical handling of these figures was an onerous task, while even the feeding and care of so many animals entailed great labor and expense.

Another phase of research having strong bearing upon the war was the thorough investigation by Dr. E. S. Sundstroem, instructor in bio-chemistry, of the effects of high altitudes on metabolism. Three years of study on this question led him to the conclusion that mountain sickness, assumed to be akin to aviation sickness, was due to an alkalosis, or increase in the alkalinity of the blood, which the body combats by an accelerated excretion of alkaline bases.

The success of the University's policy of coöperation with state and national agencies in war work would have been impossible without the coöperation and zeal of the members of the various administrative departments. In this respect the work of the advisory committee of deans might be mentioned. This was an executive body appointed by President Wheeler to aid him in handling the ever increasing quantity of war work which the University was continually called upon to take. The members were Charles Mills Gayley, Professor of the English Language and Literature and Dean of the Faculties; Henry Morse Stephens, Sather Professor of History, and Dean of the College of Letters and Science, and William Carey Jones, Director of the School of Jurisprudence and Dean of the Graduate Division.

Many of the courses included in the curriculum both of the Uni-

versity and the Extension Division were offered in recognition of the important rôle played by the civilian population in modern warfare. To acquaint the public with foreign politics and the significance of international relations, lecture courses were given on current events at the campus and in Bay cities. During the summer months of 1918, two war sessions were held with five definite schools, occupying twelve weeks of intensive training: (1) School for Training of Reconstruction Aides; (2) School of Nursing; (3) School for Social Workers; (4) School for Stenographers; (5) Course for Laboratory Technicians. Other war courses included the following subjects: "Europe Since 1815," "French Civilization," "Government of Germany and Prussia," "History of American Diplomatic Relations," "Political Development of Modern Russia," "Principles of Individual and National Conduct." Under the direction of Ira B. Cross, Associate Professor of Economics on the Flood Foundation, a school of employment management was instituted. The purpose of the school was to instruct employers of labor to keep the men content by a spirit of coöperation and mutual confidence between worker and director, thereby diminishing the loss entailed by the prevalent turn-over of labor.

The foregoing account of the services of the various departments of the State University during the war period is by no means an exhaustive catalogue of the wide range of activities in which it coöperated with the state and Federal governments. Limitations of space preclude a more exhaustive treatment, however, and the writer must pass on to the direct military contribution of the University. This account must be still more inadequate, for several volumes would be required to describe the deeds of all members of the faculty, student body, and alumni, who responded in one way or another to the country's call.

A total of 4,087 graduates, students, and faculty of the University of California entered the service of the United States during the war, according to the honor roll compiled by the Alumni Association in March, 1919, and exhibited at the Charter Day celebration of that year. Of that number, at least 55 per cent were commissioned with the rank of lieutenant or higher. This fact was held at the time to be an indication of the value of a college sheepskin in war time. Of the 4,078 in service, 13 per cent held warrants as non-commissioned officers and 32 per cent were privates. Separation of the different branches of the service showed the same proportion. In the marines, 59 per cent of those who were once in the student body were commissioned; in the

army, 55 per cent and in the navy 54 per cent. The 1918 class gave 583 to the total number of commissioned personnel and the 1917 class gave 577. One out of each three men registered in the University volunteered for service with the forces and 113 members of the faculty answered the call to the Colors.

The army was by far the most popular branch of the service, drawing 82 per cent of the men. Only 16 per cent joined the navy and but 2 per cent the marines. The men in the navy and marines were recruited from the younger men of the last ten classes. Of the thousand who served, only ninety-eight men and one woman lost their lives in combat or from disease. The woman who made the supreme sacrifice was Edith White, '07, who died in France ten days after landing to direct a Red Cross Canteen. In all, thirty-seven California women served overseas. They worked in various capacities, with the Red Cross, in base hospitals, and with the various relief commissions in France and Belgium. Mable W. Farrington, 1912, was engaged in relief work in Turkey and Armenia; Mrs. Alice Marchebout Dickson, class of 1897, served as chairman of the American Relief Commission in London.

At least sixty-one University men had been wounded, according to an incomplete list compiled by the Alumni Association by June, 1917. These included graduates of classes as early as 1897. Many of the wounds were accounted for by the action of the Ninety-first Division, largely officered by California men, which, as pointed out elsewhere in this history, played such a conspicuous part in the Battle of the Argonne.

Six countries awarded decorations to Californians who served in various capacities and places during the war. Fourteen of these men were recipients of two decorations; one received six. The most prized decoration, the Distinguished Service Cross, awarded for conspicuous bravery, was given to eleven men. Three others received the Distinguished Service Medal, given for highly valuable services. Other decorations and honors awarded were:—France; Legion of Honor, seven; Croix de Guerre, thirty-six; Médale Santé, one; Belgium:—Order of the Crown, nine; Order of the Cross, five; British decorations, three; Italian decorations, five; Serbian, one.

Space does not permit an account of the valuable service of more than one hundred and twenty-five members of the faculty who served the Government in various capacities. Prof. David Prescott Barrows of the Political Science Department, later president of the University, was the recipient of no less than six decorations from foreign govern-

ments for his work in 1916 as a member of the Commission for Relief in Belgium and in recognition of his service as Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry during 1917, 1918 and 1919 while on active duty with the American Expeditionary Forces in the Philippine Islands and in Siberia. In Belgium, under Herbert Hoover, Dr. Barrows directed the food supply of greater Brussels and was decorated with the Belgian Order of the Crown by King Albert. For his service in Siberia he received the Czechoslovakian Croix de Guerre, the Japanese Order of the Sacred Treasure, the Italian Order of the Crown. He was also made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the French Government and a Commander of the Order of Polonia Restituta by the Polish Government.

Lieutenant-Colonel Barrows accompanied the Twenty-seventh Infantry, the first American detachment sent to Siberia, to Vladivostock in March, 1918, serving on the staff of Maj.-Gen. William Graves. Colonel Barrows was detailed to organize an intelligence detachment and picked fifty men speaking sixteen different languages for his work. He then selected twenty-five engineers and twenty-five members of the Signal Corps. At this time the American forces, numbering 2,000 men, were operating with Japanese troops for the relief of 40,000 Czechoslovakian soldiers who had been trapped by the Bolsheviki and were cut off from Lake Baikal, in Central Siberia. The Japanese forces, supported by the American, were finally instrumental in liberating the Czechs. During this campaign Colonel Barrows frequently exposed himself to death at the hands of the Bolsheviki. He returned to the United States in the spring of 1919, arriving in Berkeley on April 16th, and later in the year succeeded Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler as President of the University.

Warren C. Gregory, class of 1887, member of the Board of Regents of the University, and prominent lawyer, served on the Belgian Relief Commission. He was made a Knight of the Legion of Honor of France and an Officer of the Belgian Order of the Crown.

Paul Cadman, class of 1915, later Associate Professor of Economics and Associate Dean of Men, while a Captain in the American Expeditionary Forces, was awarded the French Croix de Guerre because of his work at St. Mihiel in obtaining information regarding the position of the enemy.

The University of California sent several sections of its ambulance unit to France beginning as early as May, 1917. Of these, Section 586, which returned in March, 1919, after eighteen months' service, en-

joyed the distinction of having had thirteen members decorated with the French Croix de Guerre, while the entire unit was cited for bravery in action on the Verdun sector.

Campus life during the war reflected the unusual condition throughout the rest of the country. For example, the 1918 Senior Class decided to have a simple Commencement program in deference to the efforts being made everywhere to avoid waste and extravagance. The traditional "Senior Pilgrimage" was made without the customary wearing of straw hats by the men; no dinners were held before the Senior ball, and printed instead of engraved invitations were used for the ball. Registration figures for the Spring semester on January 14, 1918, showed an enrollment of 1,000 fewer men students than in previous years, the senior and junior classes being the hardest hit by the war. The enrollment of women students was about the same as in peace time.

The year 1919 was marked by three losses to the University not directly attributable to the war, but which should be mentioned because they occurred during the period when the campus was just beginning to resume its normal condition. Undoubtedly a great spiritual loss was sustained by the University in the resignation of its beloved president, Benjamin Ide Wheeler, on July 15, 1919, after approximately twenty years of service. During this period Dr. Wheeler had not only witnessed, but himself contributed to the amazing growth of the institution. Coming to the University as a young man in 1899, he had been instrumental in building a large physical plant which turned out thousands instead of hundreds of graduates every year. More important than this, however, was his nobility of character and instinct of sound scholarship, both of which were reflected in the high ideals which he constantly held before the students.

In the spring of the same year the University also lost two great friends, Phoebe Apperson Hearst, who from 1897 until her death at her home in Pleasanton in April, 1919, had been the only woman member of the Board of Regents, and Henry Morse Stephens, dean of the University and professor of history for many years. Mrs. Hearst was probably the greatest benefactress the University ever had, giving liberally for buildings of the great fortune left her by her husband. Henry Morse Stephens, to whose memory the students of the University several years after his death reared a building which serves as headquarters for all non-academic campus activities, had long been styled lovingly "the students' friend." For many years Professor Stephens considered it his personal privilege to welcome the incoming classes in the

Greek theatre and to bid Godspeed to the graduates on the steps of historic South Hall. The Bancroft Library is perhaps his best monument, for it was due to his efforts that the legislature was persuaded to make the necessary appropriation of some \$1,500,000. Both Professor Stephens and his associate, Dr. Herbert Bolton, acted as magnets to draw students from all sections of the nation to study early California and Pacific Coast history.

The end of the year 1919 witnessed the restoration of something like pre-war conditions on the campus and reconstruction proceeded under the able presidency of David Prescott Barrows. Those students who had survived the combat into which they had thrown themselves with such laudable enthusiasm put aside military habiliments and returned to their books. Of these brave sons of California, it might well be said, as James Russell Lowell, in his "Commemoration Ode," in July, 1865, said of Harvard boys who had shouldered arms in defence of the Northern cause in the Civil War:

"To-day our Reverend Mother welcomes back
Her wisest Scholars, those who understood
The deeper teaching of her mystic tome,
And offered their fresh lives to make it good:—"

WELCOME TO THE PACIFIC FLEET

On September 4, 1919, the entire county united in an enthusiastic welcome to the officers and men of the Pacific Fleet at Oakland. Alameda, Berkeley, San Leandro, Hayward, and all the lesser towns and communities joined with Oakland in celebrating the historical occasion of the coming of the Pacific Fleet to its permanent station on the West Coast.

On this proud day the East Bay was host not only to Admiral Hugh Rodman and the officers and men of the huge armada, but also to Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels. The outstanding event of the celebration was the proffered free tender to the United States Government of the proposed \$10,000,000 site for a naval base at Alameda. The offer was made to Secretary Daniels by Joseph E. Caine, manager of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce. The site was pronounced a magnificent one by Daniels, who was non-committal, however, as to how favorable were Alameda's chances as compared with those of Richmond and Hunter's Point for receiving the much-coveted prize.

At the Bethlehem shipyards the secretary drove the first rivet in the

keel of a 12,000 ton oil tanker. There, also, he addressed several thousand mechanics, telling them that the part of a shipyard employe during the war was equally as important as that of a soldier in the front line.

The secretary and his party were next feted at Neptune Beach, where Daniels was presented with a gold key by the citizens of Alameda. He also made a brief address there.

Following luncheon at the Hotel Oakland, the secretary was taken to Berkeley, where he delivered an address at the Greek theatre, the essence of which was an appeal to the scholars of the Nation to defend the Covenant made at Versailles. A dinner at the Hotel Oakland sponsored by the Chamber of Commerce, and a brilliant ball at the Auditorium in the evening, completed the program.

Throughout both day and evening, for the enlisted men, of whom several thousand visited the East Bay, there was equally unstinted hospitality. Theaters threw their doors open to the sailors, there was a regatta on Lake Merritt, and the men were entertained with a program ranging from boxing bouts and an illuminated parade with fireworks to dancing on the city's streets.

VISIT OF PRESIDENT WILSON

The visit of President and Mrs. Wilson to Alameda County on September 18, 1919, during the president's speechmaking tour in defense of the Treaty of Versailles and the League of Nations, will always be remembered as one of great patriotic demonstrations of the World war period. The return of the One Hundred and Forty-third Field Artillery and the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Infantry had been attended by crowded streets and enthusiastic welcomes, but even those celebrations paled into insignificance beside the tremendous ovation accorded by Oakland and Berkeley to the most commanding figure in the world at that time.

The President and Mrs. Wilson were first greeted upon their arrival from San Francisco by flag and bunting bedecked shipyards as the steamer *Encinal* proceeded up the Estuary. The progress of the presidential party was marked by a deafening salute of sirens, whistles, and the applause of shipworkers who thronged every vantage point in the Moore yards. The President came from San Francisco early in the afternoon. In that city he had been entertained with true western hospitality.

Broadway was a surging mass of spectators, the school children in

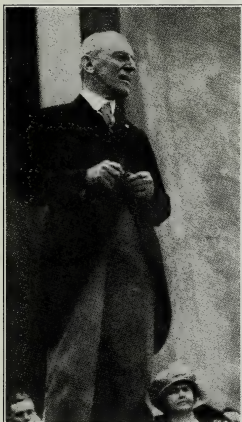
the front ranks, when the presidential car made its triumphant progress through Oakland to Berkeley, where the Chief Executive was welcomed by the University students and faculty in the Greek theatre. Before a concourse that crowded the open air theatre the President urged the students to think for themselves. Dean William Carey Jones presided and introduced Mayor Louis Bartlett, who welcomed Woodrow Wilson to Berkeley. Although the program had not called for an address, the President took the hint that a few words were expected and spoke to the students as one college man to another. Recalling his professorial days at Princeton, the Chief Magistrate urged the students to make the thought and opinion of America's college youth a force for the control of public affairs. European students, he reminded them, had often kept statesmen on the anxious seat through the sheer force of their disapproval.

At the Oakland Municipal Auditorium that evening, after a short rest and dinner at the Hotel Oakland, the president made a stirring address in defense of the League of Nations and in favor of the ratification of the Treaty of Versailles by the Senate of the United States, the primary object of his tour. When the president arrived on the platform at 8:05 o'clock the eagerness of the crowd to hear him was held in abeyance, according to a newspaper account "during the fifteen minutes devoted to an ear-splitting, lung-straining ovation which set the echoes reverberating in the steel-raftered structure."

Four successive salvos of applause greeted the president before Dr. Aurelia H. Rinehardt, president of Mills College, chairman of the evening, silenced the crowd with out-turned hands and introduced as "Commander in Chief of our victorious Army" the man to hear whom 12,000 persons had filled the auditorium.

In his address, which was received with close attention, the president dwelt on the points with which history will always identify him in that last plea for the triumph of the ideals the advocacy of which was to send him perhaps prematurely to the grave.

He feared that the people of the Nation had been misled as to the real object of the covenant, he said. He pointed out that the Treaty of Versailles, to which the Senate opposition objected, provided not so much for the settlement of Germany as for the settlement of the world, that it provided a covenant for a League of Nations, "which is intended to operate as a partnership, a permanent partnership of the great free, self-governing peoples of the world, to stand sponsor for the right and for civilization."



PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON
Guest of University of California, September 18, 1919



PRESIDENT WILSON VISITS OAKLAND IN 1919

The president had been speaking for perhaps three minutes, developing a point, when a man in the gallery interrupted him with a shout, "Are we with him?" There was an instantaneous response from thousands of throats, "We are!" Again, when he spoke of the League of Nations as "a charter of liberty for the workingmen and women of the world," his remarks were received with roars of acclaim.

Fully 5,000 persons were unable to gain entrance to the Auditorium. When at the close of the great gathering the president and Mrs. Wilson left the East Bay for San Diego, it was estimated that fully 20,000 persons were congregated to look their last on the Father of the League of Nations.

THE AMERICAN LEGION

In 1919 and subsequently, with the return of veterans to the county, local posts of the American Legion, the great national veteran's organization, were formed at Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda, Hayward, San Leandro, Livermore, Niles, Pleasanton, and Albany. The American Legion, like the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on a nation-wide scale following the European war as a means for preserving the memories of the valiant deeds performed by comrades in arms in the American Expeditionary Forces and in assisting the veteran to become reestablished in civilian life. The Legion had as its avowed objects "service to the community, state and nation," "the promotion of Peace and Good Will on Earth," and "the teaching of the religion of patriotism and loyalty to country."

Oakland Post No. 5, Berkeley Post No. 7, and other posts throughout the county coöperated in the nation wide and state campaigns of the American Legion to obtain beneficial legislation for the ex-service man. Among the achievements of the Legion might be mentioned the National Adjusted Compensation Act passed by Congress, which provided for an insurance form of the much condemned bonus. More than 288 laws benefiting veterans, all of them sponsored by the Legion, were passed by Congress. The Legion also supported the Reed-Johnson Bill, under which thousands of disabled veterans were paid compensation at the rate of from \$8 to \$100 monthly, depending upon the degree of their disability. Within the State of California, the American Legion fostered the California Home and Farm Purchase Act passed by the State Legislature, which provided for the expenditure of

\$30,000,000 for farms and homes for veterans, on easy terms, at 5 per cent interest. Money was thus lent the veteran to purchase a farm or urban home at less than bank interest rates. Independently of Governmental aid, the Legion also established a \$5,000,000 National Endowment Fund for the relief of disabled former service men and the children of needy veterans. The Legion also made possible tax exemption legislation such as the exemption of a veteran's property under \$1,000 from Alameda County or municipal taxation. The national organization also established a \$200,000 fund to provide for the perpetual care of graves of the "Buddies" who sleep in Flanders Field.

The organization and work of the Oakland and Berkeley posts are typical of those of other posts throughout the county. Oakland Post No. 5 was organized in June, 1919. Walter J. Petersen served as first commander. His successors in office, elected annually, were as follows: 1920, Fred B. Mellman; 1921, E. G. Winsby; 1922, Al W. Chase; 1923, Dr. John F. Slavich; 1924, William R. Foss; 1925, Walter N. Frickstad; 1926, P. O. Solon; 1927, Walter H. Eliassen; 1928, Rufus M. Whaley.

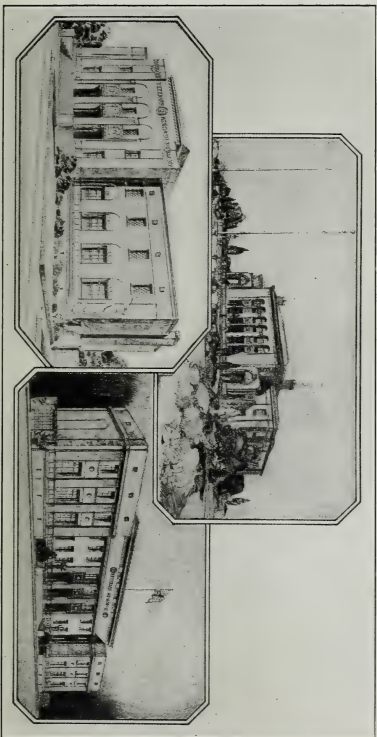
Oakland Post, from its inception, took the leading part in the fitting observance of all patriotic and memorial services. It also coöperated with all other veterans' organizations in every movement for community betterment. Members of the post were especially active in advocating the California Veteran's Farm and Home Act, the National Adjusted Compensation Act, the Emergency Officers' Retirement Act, and the World War Veterans' Act of 1924. The post has maintained an all-day office service for all veterans, whether members of the American Legion or not, at 2091 Broadway, near Twenty-second Street, and has received many commendations for the efficient service rendered to veterans and their relatives in matters such as aiding them to obtain compensation for disabilities, hospitalization and other medical services, payment of insurance claims, or conversion of War Risk Insurance from "term" insurance to permanent policies. This post organized the first Legion Luncheon Club in the United States for noon meetings every Monday to give the veteran unable to attend evening post meetings an opportunity to meet former comrades. The post also sponsored the formation of a Boy Scout troop which early ranked fourth in proficiency in Alameda County. The post has a definite plan of Americanization which it promotes through the public schools of the county. In line with an American Legion national program, Post No. 5 also

started a local boys' junior baseball league of fifty teams, one of the most elaborate activities in behalf of young boys ever undertaken by any county organization. Elmer P. Zollner was adjutant treasurer of Post No. 5 in 1928.

Another active organization is Berkeley Post No. 7, which maintains headquarters and clubrooms at 2179 Allston Way in the college town. This post applied for its charter on June 17, 1919, the following veterans signing the petition: Chester K. Goodwin, G. A. Beukers, William J. Brown, Carl J. Joeckel, R. L. Smith, E. P. Pemberton, J. G. MacDonald, H. C. Pascoe, J. P. Brennan, Frank A. Smith, H. L. Leupp, J. L. Gordon, S. E. Hyde, T. J. Kearns, E. H. Lauterbach, C. A. Turner, H. C. Allen, S. O. Johnson, A. W. Sperry, and A. R. Ahlgren. But much to the regret of the petitioners, the charter was not granted until more than a year later, on account of the enormous congestion at national headquarters incidental to the formation of more than 10,000 posts throughout the nation in the years 1919 and 1920. The charter, dated August 1, 1920, was received shortly thereafter and the local post got under way.

The first commander was S. O. Johnson, who served from the date of organization until January 1, 1920. Subsequent commanders were as follows: 1920, J. R. Moulthrop; 1921, J. P. Brennan; 1922, James K. Fisk; 1923, Charles E. Lutz, L. D. Sanderson; 1924, Blake R. Vanleer; 1925, Chris B. Fox; 1926, John E. Anthony; 1927, E. J. Hardy; 1928, Thomas M. Robinson, Jr. Ames Peterson and L. A. Cleary served as secretaries during the organization of the post. A. R. Ahlgren was elected as first adjutant of the post and was still serving in that capacity in 1928.

From the date of its formation Berkeley Post No. 7 has endeavored to justify its existence by being of service to the disabled ex-service men and assisting both the National and State Departments of the Legion in any legislation affecting disabled veterans. Among its achievements up to the summer of 1928 were the oversubscription of its members to their share of the National Five Million Endowment Fund; the purchase of a Legion Home through the efforts of members of the post; and the erection of a Memorial Building in the City of Berkeley. The post has played an important part in all patriotic celebrations held in Berkeley since its organization, as well as in memorial services and in any civic affairs in which its participation was appropriate.



ALAMEDA

VETERANS MEMORIAL BUILDINGS
OAKLAND

BERKELEY

WORLD WAR MEMORIALS

One of the first memorials to soldiers who gave their lives in the World war was the colossal concrete stadium erected at the University of California in Strawberry Canyon, southeast of the University campus. This structure, built at a cost of more than \$1,000,000 accommodates 80,000 persons. The funds were raised by subscriptions from students, alumni, and the general public. The huge theatre was completed in 1921 in time for the annual foot-ball game between the California team and that of the Leland Stanford Junior University. Appropriately enough, the California team won.

The erection of the Alameda County Memorial, situated on Harrison Boulevard at Grand Avenue, was not begun until 1927. Designed by Henry H. Meyers, County Architect, it is being erected on land bought by the county at a cost of approximately \$275,000. The structure will be completed, according to present expectations, in September of 1928. Dr. John F. Slavich, elected departmental commander of the American Legion in 1927, performed valuable service as general chairman of the County Memorial Committee and was identified with the movement for a County Memorial from its inception.

Meyers is also architect for similar memorial buildings projected by the cities of Alameda and Berkeley. All three memorial buildings will be of monumental proportions and will serve as headquarters for all veterans' organizations.

CHAPTER XIV

ALAMEDA COUNTY IN THE WORLD WAR WITH THE COLORS

MILITARY PARTICIPATION—MOBILIZATION OF THE NATIONAL GUARD—
THE 159TH: FROM CAMP KEARNEY TO FRANCE—AFTER THE ARMI-
STICE—OAKLAND WELCOMES THE 159TH—"CALIFORNIA 363RD"—
ALAMEDA COUNTY BOYS IN THE 91ST DIVISION—THE 143RD FIELD
ARTILLERY, U. S. A.—WELCOME OF THE 143RD FIELD ARTILLERY—
THE "CALIFORNIA GRIZZLIES" OR THE 144TH U. S. FIELD ARTILLERY
—THE FORTIETH DIVISION—12TH UNITED STATES INFANTRY—THE
EIGHTH DIVISION—AMERICAN DECORATIONS FOR VALOR—THE
COUNTY'S BRAVE DECORATED—THE COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL—"OUR
DEAD"

MILITARY PARTICIPATION

While civilians were working for the success of the American and Allied cause at home, Alameda County was represented in the military and naval forces of the United States by thousands who volunteered or waited for the operation of the selective service act. Long before the United States entered the war Alameda County was represented in the American Field Ambulance Service by several youths who had volunteered as "Friends of France." During the early days of the war many youths volunteered for service in the Regular Army, in the Navy, and in the National Guard. By the time the United States was well into the war men from the county were to be found throughout the service, from the Ninety-first Division and other National Army organizations, including the famous "Rainbow Division," to regular army divisions such as the Eighth. Because of the wide dispersion of the county's manhood, in this chapter the author does not profess to account for every organization in the activities of which local men participated. Only those will be treated in which Alameda County men were in an appreciable number, as for example in the 91st Division. The narration of the history

of any of the military organizations of the World war period should serve equally well as an account of the activities of similar organizations. For all of them, from the boys of the 8th Division, which did not go overseas as a unit, to those of the 91st, which saw some of the hardest fighting of the American participation, the cantonment training period and the trip across the continent were substantially the same; while for those who went overseas, the narrative of the experiences of one organization during the circuitous route across the Atlantic, the reception in England or Scotland, the landing in France, the first meeting with the French people, the intensive training in preparation for "the line," the hardships and perils of actual warfare, is virtually the story of all. Accordingly it is hoped that no veteran will feel slighted because his organization was not discussed specifically.

Many boys from the county enlisted in the United States Navy when the call for volunteers came; others served as commissioned officers with the fleet or on shore duty. These men were so widely scattered that no attempt has been made in this account of the military participation of the county to chronicle their activities. For an account of the military services of faculty, alumni, and students of the University of California the reader should turn to the chapter on "Alameda County in the World War—At Home." For the sake of unity all war activities of the State University have been treated under the heading of "The University of California in the World War."

The entry of the United States into the war found ten out of nineteen units of the 5th Infantry, California National Guard, stationed in Alameda County. When mustered into the Federal service, this Regiment became the 159th Infantry of the National Army. The other National Guard organization in the county was the 1st Field Artillery, of which seven out of a dozen units were in the county. This organization, when raised to war strength, was mustered into the Federal service as the 143rd Regiment of Field Artillery of the National Army. These two organizations, along with the 144th Field Artillery, the "California Grizzlies," which was not an Alameda County regiment, but numbered in its ranks some men from the East Bay, became part of the 40th Division of the National Army which trained at Camp Kearney. When the draft became operative, the majority of the men from the county were assigned to the 91st Division, National Army, organized at Camp Lewis, Washington. Later some of these men, together with other drafted men from the county, were assigned to the 12th Infantry and other units of the 8th Division of the Regular Army

at Camp Fremont, California. A number of men who volunteered from the county were also in the 8th Division. The organizations mentioned in the foregoing are the only ones the history of which will be recounted at length.

MOBILIZATION OF THE NATIONAL GUARD

More than a week before the United States actually entered the war, National Guard troops in Alameda County were preparing to enter the Federal service when the call to the Colors should come. On March 25, 1917, in response to orders from the War Department, Governor William D. Stephens directed Adjutant-General J. J. Borree to notify the commanders of the Second, Fifth, and Seventh Regiments to prepare immediately for Federal service. Accordingly the next day, Fifth Infantry units in the East Bay were assembled at their armories simultaneously with the mobilization of the rest of the organization throughout California. This Regiment, under command of Colonel Edwin G. Hunt of Oakland, included the following units: Berkeley—Headquarters Company, Howitzer Company, Headquarters Company, First Battalion; Companies B and D, and Medical Detachment or Sanitary Corps. Hayward—Company F. Oakland—Supply Company; Companies A and C.

Recruiting officers were established in East Bay cities to bring local companies up to war strength, or 144 men each. Many former members of the National Guard, which had not long before returned from service on the Mexican border, enrolled with their old outfits as soon as the call for volunteers went forth. The Armory of Company G in Alameda was a busy scene on March 26th. A regrettable loss to this company was the death of the captain, Charles P. Magagnos, who dropped dead as he was engaged in preparations to recruit his company. He had served on the Mexican border when the Company had been called into service the previous year. First Lieutenant Alvin L. Gunn assumed command and soon had enrolled many of the men who had seen service on the border. First Lieutenant Edward Von Schmidt and Alexis Von Schmidt, his brother, were the other officers. There was like activity at the Berkeley Armory, where Captain Denis A. Daly was receiving recruits for Company C.

In Oakland Company's A and F had brought their strength up to fifty men each by March 27th, the day following the conversion of the Fifth Regiment from State to Federal status. Company F soon led in

recruits by a good margin. This company had the distinction of going to the Mexican border with its ranks intact and had the smallest number rejected after having been pressed into service. On the morning of the 26th, Mayor John L. Davie presented a resolution to the council asking that all city employes who should enlist should be restored to their positions upon the termination of their army or navy service. The resolution was adopted and the Civil Service Commission instructed to take the necessary steps to put it into effect. In order to stimulate recruiting, Company's A and F established camps on municipal property near the Auditorium, following a conference between the mayor and National Guard officers.

Meanwhile on the U. S. S. *Albatross* in Oakland harbor, recruiting for the United States Navy was in full swing. Active in the organization of the Naval militia of the Bay region was Lieutenant F. S. Harris, in private life the efficiency expert for the City of Oakland.

While Alameda County militia organizations were making hasty preparations for the hour when the call would come to entrain for the two mobilization camps planned for State troops, officers at Western Department headquarters of the United States Army had perfected plans for the disposition of the National Guard. It was the intention of the War Department to assign them to protecting railways, bridges, industrial plants, and other possible objects of attack by agents of the enemy in the event of a declaration of war.

On March 31st, Company F of Oakland and Company G of Alameda, moved to the Presidio of San Francisco, where with other units of the 159th they passed under command of Colonel Richmond P. Davis, commanding the Coast Defenses of San Francisco. The East Bay troops were given quarters in the east cantonment and were soon accustomed to "Regular" life. They were sworn into Federal service on the 2nd of April. On the same day they were joined by Headquarters Company, Oakland, under Captain William K. Carswell; Supply Company, Oakland, commanded by Captain L. J. Nissen; and the Sanitary Detachment from Berkeley, under Major Wilfred E. Chambers. This completed the East Bay contingent of the Fifth Infantry with the exception of Companies A, Oakland; C, Berkeley; H, Hayward; and I, Livermore. Company C of Berkeley arrived the next day, under command of Captain Denis A. Daly, as did Company I of Livermore, headed by Captain Henry A. Mehrmann, and Company A of Oakland, under Captain Eugene A. de Hermida. To these and the other new arrivals from other quarters of the state, the Federal oath was

administered by Captain Wilson B. Burt of the Regular Army. Since all the men had taken the oath of Federal service when they enlisted in the National Guard, this meant merely the formality of checking their names on the rolls which were sent to the Adjutant General at Washington.

Drills were begun at once, despite the shortage of equipment, and many men drilled in civilian clothes until the Quartermaster, Captain Frederick W. Benteen, could supply them with the olive drab, without which they felt as if they did not quite "belong." By April 5th the last Alameda County unit of the Fifth Infantry had arrived, Company H of Hayward, in command of Captain H. Bradford. Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel L. C. Francis, on this date the staff of the Fifth Infantry included Major L. S. O'Toole, Major J. B. Dickson, Major L. M. Farrell, Captain W. K. Carswell, who also served as regimental adjutant; Captain W. E. Chambers, surgeon; and First Lieutenant L. H. Britton. On April 3rd, Lieutenant-Colonel Francis was promoted by Governor Stephens to the grade of colonel, subject to formal confirmation by the War Department which came about ten days later.

Simultaneously with the signing of the declaration of war at Washington on April 6th, the Fifth Infantry, along with the rest of the Presidio, was placed upon a full war footing and every member of the command was forbidden to divulge any information of a military nature.

In the course of several weeks, the members of the Fifth were assigned to duty throughout the state, as National Guard detachments of the Regular Army. In July the men were recalled and stationed at Fort Mason, San Francisco, where organization was completed preparatory to the removal of the Regiment to Camp Kearney, where it was to receive its preliminary training. On September 24, 1917, pursuant to orders from Washington, the Fifth Infantry prepared to leave Fort Mason as part of the general concentration of all units of the California National Guard at Camp Kearney, Linda Vista, where they became part of the Fortieth Division, the organization with which they were to go overseas.

THE 159TH FROM CAMP KEARNEY TO FRANCE

At Camp Kearney there was some shifting of men from one organization to another and holes in the ranks of the Fifth, now the 159th, were filled by drafted men. For months the men played at war impa-

tiently in the great southern camp, eagerly awaiting the day when they could meet the "Hun" on a real battle line. Rumor after rumor that the day of departure had come was born and then died in true Army rumor fashion, but finally the movement of the 159th began the morning of July 28, 1918. The eight trains which carried the 2,000 men then in the outfit took a circuitous route through Arizona, New Mexico, Texas, Kansas, and up to Detroit; then over into Canada and back to the United States at Buffalo, and finally, as the men expressed it, "they snook into the back door of New York at Jersey City," on the morning of August 4th.

The Regiment made ready for overseas at Camp Mills on Long Island, in those days continually a scene of feverish preparation for embarkation. The Supply Officer and his staff worked day and night issuing overseas equipment; many officers and men were without sleep from August 4th until August 7th, when the regiment embarked at Hoboken. The Regiment finally embarked at noon August 7th in three different transports. Colonel Leonard M. Farrell, who commanded the regiment overseas, was quartered in an old freighter which did not leave until noon the next day. It then pulled out and joined the rest of the convoy, twelve troop ships, one cruiser, and a little destroyer. The convoy set sail at 4 o'clock the afternoon of August 8th.

The trip across the Atlantic was uneventful. As Colonel Farrell expressed it, "We zigzagged all over the Atlantic Ocean to avoid submarines and never met anything the whole way over except an iceberg." On August 20th the San Francisco Bay boys dropped anchor at Liverpool, England, preparatory to leaving for Winchester the next day after a few hours' sojourn in a rest camp known as Knotty Ash. After a day's stop at Winchester, the Regiment entrained for Southampton where they went aboard the *St. George*, upon which they were to cross the Channel. The 159th crossed the Channel the night of August 24th and debarked at Le Havre, France, the next morning.

The long wait was over, the seas safely crossed, and "Oakland's Own" was in the land of Lafayette. From Le Havre, a hive of debarkation activity and one of the great ports into which Uncle Sam was pouring men, munitions, and food, the 159th entrained for Néron-des, a little town midway between Nevers and Bourges, in the Département of Cher, south of Paris. Like all the other soldiers who had spent months in preparation for meeting something more formidable than the imaginary enemy of the drill field, the boys of the 159th and of the entire Fortieth Division were itching for action on the "Hinden-

burg line." But they were destined to disappointment; although the 159th sent many men to the front as replacements, it never went into battle as a unit. Colonel Farrell expressed the feelings of his whole command, when he wrote to Adjutant General Borree as follows:

"The first man I met when I stepped off the train (at Nérondes) was Major Stewart Edward White (of the 144th Field Artillery) who had been sent ahead as billeting officer. He informed me that the old Fortieth was a Depot Division. Right then and there the bottom fell out of things for us. It was a hard blow for all of us, but we all tightened up our belts about two holes and went on soldiering. Within a month four-fifths of my men and nearly a third of my officers were sent to the front as replacements. I never heard much of the men, but I know they delivered the goods as they were a fine lot. There is no question but that the officers all made good. I understand that several of them were recommended for the D. S. C. Many of them were wounded and some were killed."

The Regiment remained at Nérondes until October 30, 1918. As soon as the boys were sufficiently trained, they were thrown in with the Allied units. Commissioned and non-commissioned instructors were assigned to the American Second Army Corps in northern France. Other detachments, including Company C, an Oakland unit, were attached to the Fourth British Army. The last German advance was smashed by this combined organization, acting in conjunction with other bodies. At least four-fifths of the officers and men of the 159th were sent to the front lines as replacements; many of them were subsequently killed or wounded.

But the Regiment was destined to penetrate still nearer the Hindenburg line. On October 30th Colonel Farrell was ordered to take his Regiment and the 143rd Machine Gun Battalion to Amiens in northwestern France to organize the Second Corps Regional Replacement Depot. Amiens, in the Département of the Somme, was the pivotal point of the Allies' front in northern France. Colonel Farrell made the trip by auto, passing through Gien, Fontainebleau, Paris, Clermont, Montdidier, Cantigny, and then going on to Amiens. The troops followed on foot, as troops usually did in France, save when they enjoyed the luxury of "40 hommes, 8 chevaux" on French railroads.

A short distance outside of Paris, Colonel Farrell and his troops got their first view of real trenches and wire entanglements. They had made better ones at Camp Kearney, but these undoubtedly looked more business-like. They saw a shell hole now and then. These steadily in-

creased until they got to Montdidier. There the country had been badly ploughed by projectiles, while the city was completely leveled. Cantigny, the town where the Americans made their first attack, the 159th found completely blotted out; no one would have suspected that there had ever been a town there. Colonel Farrell arrived at Amiens just at dark on November 1st, after paralleling the battle line all the way. He found that his regiment had beaten him by an hour and a half. The next day he reported to Major General Read, commanding the Second Corps, composed of the 27th and 30th Divisions, both National Guard units, operating with the 4th British Army.

Colonel Farrell asked to be sent to the front, but was informed that the Corps had just been withdrawn from the line for rest. Their duties there were to receive all men evacuated from hospitals of northern France, clothe, arm, and equip them, and forward them to their own organizations. Anywhere from 50 to 600 of these American casualties came in every twenty-four hours. Fully 90 per cent of them came in at night. But no matter what hour of the day or night, all arrivals had to be fed, issued blankets, and if it was night, put to bed. The Regiment had to have a force of men on duty at the railroad station at all times to take charge of them as they got off the trains. This flow of wounded casualties continued, of course, long after the signing of the armistice.

AFTER THE ARMISTICE OF NOVEMBER 11, 1918

Christmas found the Regiment still at this station, but two days later the persistent rumor that the organization would soon be homeward bound was replaced by the positive order for entrainment. On December 27th the 159th entrained for Cadillac. In this little town, about twenty-five miles south of Bordeaux in southern France, the 159th was filled to war strength. Then ensued two months of impatient waiting on the part of the Alameda County and other western boys for the final recall to the States. It was not until March 21st, 1919, that the final inspections were over and the men of the 159th looked their last on France as the transport steamed out of the harbor of Bordeaux.

While still awaiting the order to leave France, Colonel Farrell, in a letter to Adjutant General Borree, paid the following tribute to his officers and men:

"Although we were all sadly disappointed on account of the old



THE 159TH INFANTRY GREETED ON BROADWAY BY THE LARGEST CROWD
IN THE HISTORY OF OAKLAND

outfit not getting a chance to go into action, I want you to know that we all worked and soldiered and did everything that was required of us.

"I will always believe that this was one of the best regiments of the army, barring none. Never did a regimental commander have a more loyal hard working set of officers and men than I had. They worked together in harmony, were always on the job, and knew their business. There were no clicques among the officers. They got along with each other and all worked to make this the best outfit in the Division. For the good record the regiment has made, I claim no credit that is not shared by all the good officers.

"Major Dickson in particular has been an indefatigable worker over here and has been a tower of strength to the outfit. With the exception of two or three weeks, Major O'Toole has been away at different schools ever since we came over here. I missed him very much as he is one of the most conscientious and reliable men I ever knew. Another officer I want to mention in particular is Captain Bates, Supply Officer. He is always on the job and never failed us in the tight places, working day and night, when necessary to keep the outfit supplied. I have nothing but praise for all the old officers. They all made good."

OAKLAND WELCOMES THE 159TH

Oakland's welcome to the boys of the 159th was one of the many joyous demonstrations held in the spring and summer of 1919 throughout the entire country as detachment after detachment of the American Expeditionary Forces returned from their baptism of shrapnel and tear gas. The annals of Alameda County can never chronicle a day of greater rejoicing than the twenty-eighth of April, 1919, when the long awaited 493 heroes alighted from the troop train at the foot of Broadway. There was an attempt to parade, but military formation was a secondary consideration in the mad rush of mothers, sisters, and sweethearts to greet their khaki-clad boys. Broadway was crowded with cheering thousands throughout the line of march, factory whistles shrieked, auto horns honked, and the town gave itself over to an all-day festival. Not only was Oakland represented in the throng of more than 100,000 persons who greeted the heroes, but residents of Berkeley, Alameda, Hayward, San Leandro, and other localities in both Alameda and Contra Costa Counties stood in line.

The day was a busy and a hilarious one for the soldiers who were



THE DEFENDERS' RECREATION CLUB, WAR CAMP COMMUNITY SERVICE,
THIRTEENTH AND HARRISON STREETS, OAKLAND
Mayor Davie is addressing the troops



OAKLANDERS GREETING THE 159TH INFANTRY IN 1919

regaled from the moment they arrived until they left for the Presidio in the evening with a long program prepared by a citizens' committee headed by Mayor Davie. The first feature after the unofficial welcome at Third and Broadway was a lunch served by the Red Cross as soon as the raptures of relatives and friends of the men had subsided sufficiently to enable them to partake of the food. An eye-witness declared that the boys went through the meal with the same despatch with which many of them had penetrated the Hindenburg line.

Of the triumphal progress up Broadway, finally made despite the crowd, at times over carpets of flowers spread by schoolgirls, and of the arrival at Lakeside Park, newspaper reporters of the day have written in ecstatic paragraphs. To do the celebration justice were as difficult as to paint a sunset. The official welcome was extended to the boys on the shores of Lake Merritt. Chairman of the Day Jesse Robinson, head of the Community Welcome Service Committee, presided, and Mayor Davie delivered the address of welcome before at least 50,000 persons. Upon the conclusion of the program of speeches, singing, and music, the soldiers repaired to the Defenders' Club to be greeted by their relatives. The Club, so long the hospitality center for men in uniform, was the scene of many happy reunions.

From the Defenders' Club the officers and men of "Oakland's Own" marched to the Hotel Oakland over a rose-strewn pathway. At the hostelry a turkey banquet was spread for the boys, who were welcomed with a brief address by the Mayor, to which Colonel L. M. Farrell responded. After the dinner, Idora Park was thrown open to the fighting men and their kinsfolk who enjoyed the many attractions of the resort until it was time to leave for the Presidio. Although demobilization was not long off, the 159th was still in the service of Uncle Sam. The veterans of the long journey from Oakland to Flanders had their last Government transportation on the familiar Key Route ferry, which took them to their last war-time destination, the Presidio of San Francisco, from which they had started almost two years before.

Colonel Farrell, commenting on the services and home-coming of the 159th, said: "We acted as a replacement outfit and our men were taken away from us to fill up the depleted ranks of the other organizations. I guess that our men were to be found in every unit on the front line. It would be a matter of too much conceit to say that this wonderful demonstration was intended solely for us. It is as much for the men who did not come back with us as for the men who are



THE "VICTORY CHORUS" AT LAKESIDE PARK, OAKLAND, DURING THE
RECEPTION TO THE 159TH INFANTRY

The slogan "Get 'em Johs" can be seen on each megaphone

here today. We have thrown away our mess-kits for our stay in Oakland, and from the banquet that has been prepared for us I would say that we won't need them again for a couple of days. It gives a Californian an immense feeling to get back home. You can't describe it. Why, we feel that this fog today is better than all the sunshine that we would have had on an August day. I know that I am speaking for every one of the men when I say that we appreciate the welcome that has been given us and that we are mighty glad to get home. We were one of the first organizations to be called to the Colors and we are one of the last to return. The men that are with us today were being held in reserve on the Somme front when the armistice was signed."

The following officers returned with the Regiment: Colonel Farrell, Captains Charles R. Hoffman, E. C. Griffin, L. H. Gadsby, W. A. Vickery, H. H. Hearfield, W. A. Capman, H. J. Ludenbach; Lieutenants William B. Merchant, J. R. Figh, Donald Geary, Hale Day, J. B. Dickson, W. E. White, B. C. Cochrane, George C. Homer, L. J. Van Dalsen, Edward von Schmidt, Jesse L. Delanoy, Stanley E. Hafley, Joseph Tupper, J. F. Churchill.

The 159th Infantry was demobilized at the Presidio of San Francisco on May 1, 1919. In September 1921 the reorganization of the 159th Infantry was undertaken by Lieutenant Colonel R. E. Mittelstaedt, reorganization officer, and Major David P. Barrows, infantry, National Guard of California. At this time the regimental headquarters were at Berkeley and the Howitzer Company at Alameda, while the entire 1st Battalion was assigned to the East Bay region as follows: Battalion Headquarters Company, Machine Gun Company, and Companies B and D, Berkeley; Companies C and G, Oakland. Oakland was still the station of Service and A Companies, Hayward had Company F, and Berkeley the Medical Detachment.

"CALIFORNIA 363RD"

The verses which follow were written by Fred Emerson Brooks of Oakland and dedicated to all of the Oakland boys in the 363rd Infantry of the 91st Division.

"We are hailed the fighting host!
And we have a right to boast;
From the great Pacific Coast
We come.

You can pass along the word;
All the good things you have heard
Of Three Hundred Sixty-third,

By gum!

We're a jolly lot of boys;
You can tell us by the noise,
And we have our soldier joys

On tap;

But we're fighting everyone
And we'll wipe the Kaiser Hun
And his lordly son of a gun

Off the map!

We'll go tearing through his ranks
Like the California tanks;
Teach respect for all the Yanks

By gum!

Everything with which they fight
Bears a Yankee patent right—

There's a Yankee patent fright

Yet to come.

Chorus:

California Three-Six-Three
Fights for freedom of the sea
And to give democracy

To the Boche.

We are going to fight the Kaiser—
The heaven and earth despiser—

And the devil, his adviser,

By gosh!

ALAMEDA COUNTY BOYS IN THE 91ST DIVISION

The "Wild West" Division, 40,000 stalwart lads from the Pacific slope and adjacent States, their emblem a green fir tree, emblematic of the resinous forests near which they trained at American Lake, Washington—among these are the men who wrought, many of them in blood, one of Alameda County's proudest records in the war. The 40th and 8th Divisions, both of which included men from the County,

may have been disappointed because more of their ranks did not get into the thick of battle. Not so the 91st, for the boys of this organization saw some of the hardest fighting of the American participation. In the Saint Mihiel salient, in the Meuse-Argonne, in the Ypres-Lys offensive, they contributed the final blows which forced the Germans to sue for peace.

For the reason that the majority of men from Alameda County drafted under the Selective Service Act were assigned to the 91st Division, the entire story of the administration of the Act in the County will be described under the heading of that division. Some Alameda County men were assigned to the 8th Division at Camp Fremont, for example, but most of the boys who left the East Bay region went to Camp Lewis on American Lake and trained with the 91st. Congress passed the selective draft law on May 18, 1917, about six weeks after the declaration of a state of war between the United States and Germany. The next day the machinery for enrolling and sifting 10,000,000 men was set in motion by the War Department. In California arrangements for enrolling all males between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one had been perfected by June 4. Ralph P. Merritt was director of the Bureau of Registration, which was represented in Alameda County by several local boards.

June 5, registration day, probably brought home to the community for the first time the actuality of the war which had been thrust upon the United States. All day long men filed before the district places of registration and gave the required data to the clerk. Many business houses closed to permit their male employees to register; upon the recommendation of United States District Attorney John W. Preston, saloons closed until evening that no untoward incident might mar the day.

Both the municipal police departments and the Sheriff's office took precautions against opposition from German sympathizers, I. W. W.'s, or other discordant elements. The night before registration day, some one had scrawled in crayon across the canvas of the registration booth at Harrison and Eight streets the legend: "Gott strafe America." Here and there a canvas booth was slashed by a vandal knife; there were one or two mysterious fires in other tents the evening before; but throughout the day there was no active opposition to registration.

Registration figures, which totaled but from 16,000 to 17,000, were disappointing, since from 20,000 to 22,000 had been expected by City Clerk L. W. Cummings of Oakland. Slackers were warned by

Chief of Police Petersen that they would be arrested for failure to register. All men of eligible age whose names were not on the "honor roll" compiled by Clerk Cummings were liable to arrest after June 10, registration having been continued a few days to accommodate stragglers innocent of any intention to evade the draft law. The first arrest of a slacker was made by Oakland police on June 14th upon receipt of written instructions from the United States District Attorney for rounding up slackers. On the whole, however, few slackers were found in the East Bay region.

Registration having been effected, the next step was the organization of exemption boards, which in some cases included the same personnel that had served for registration boards. These boards were to decide cases in which men claimed exemption from the operation of the Selective Service Act on account of (a) physical incapacity; (b) employment in a vital war industry; or (c) holding religious views inimical to war. The County Council of Defense was asked by Governor Stephens in a wire on June 9 to suggest candidates for nomination to these boards by the President of the United States. Citizens of known integrity who held no public office and had no connection with the military establishment should be eligible and should if possible serve without compensation.

The membership of the first boards, which were appointed on June 27, was as follows:

Alameda County

No. 1. N. J. Herby, Jacob Schaffer, I. Jordan.

No. 2. I. B. Parsons, J. C. Shinn, J. B. Ryan.

No. 3. Dr. George Rothganger, Walter S. Brann, John Gill.

City of Oakland

No. 1. N. J. Herby, Jacob Schaffer, I. Jordan.

No. 2. True Van Sickle, Mark A. Thomas, Jacob Tallman.

No. 3. Charles W. Hickman, E. A. Majors, W. R. Roos.

No. 4. L. F. Herrick, J. E. Greenan, E. F. Card.

No. 5. Samuel B. Reynolds, Frank A. Fletcher, N. E. Purcell.

No. 6. W. R. King, Bruce A. Dixon, R. C. Bitterman.

No. 7. J. N. Chandler, A. P. Stiefvater, Lewis Hunt.

City of Berkeley

No. 1. H. G. Morrow, Louis Bartlett, Charles T. Cox.

No. 2. Walter J. Burpee, H. H. Hussey, J. T. Preston.

As the months went on, however, there were many changes in these boards, members resigning and others taking their places. For this

reason, the list of personnel as published at any given time during the war period would not include all the citizens who gave so liberally to this valuable work. The following list, compiled by the Adjutant General of the State of California, is the most complete the author was able to find. An asterisk before a name denotes service during the entire period.

Alameda County, Division No. 1. 1434 Park Street, Alameda. *H. C. Gallagher, chairman; Weston Olin Smith, Walter G. Tibbetts, all of Alameda. E. K. Taylor, appeal agent; E. C. Soules, chief clerk.

Alameda County, Division No. 2. 501 Castro Street, Hayward. *I. B. Parsons, chairman, Hayward; *J. D. Ryan, Livermore; *J. C. Shinn, Niles; Carl F. Wood, appeal agent, Oakland; Julia Rix Straven, chief clerk.

Alameda County, Division No. 3. Emeryville. *John Gill, chairman, Albany; *Walter S. Brann, Piedmont; *Charles D. Mooney, Emeryville; Edward R. Eliassen, appeal agent, Oakland; Mary Barth, chief clerk.

Berkeley, Division No. 1. 3004 Telegraph Avenue, South Berkeley. *Louis Bartlett, chairman; H. G. Morrow, *Charles T. Cox, all of Berkeley. W. A. Powell, appeal agent, Oakland; W. M. Hanscome, chief clerk.

Berkeley, Division No. 2. 2089 Allston Way. *Walter J. Burpee, chairman; *R. H. Hussey, *J. T. Preston, all of Berkeley; E. S. Page, appeal agent, Oakland; J. M. Clevenger, chief clerk.

Oakland, Division No. 1. City Hall. *N. J. Herby, chairman; *Jacob Schaffer, *I. Jordan, Fred L. Button, appeal agent; Gladys Bullock, chief clerk.

Oakland, Division No. 2. 702 City Hall. *Mark A. Thomas, chairman; *Jacob Tallman, *True Van Sickle, John W. Gwilt; May C. Crichmay, chief clerk.

Oakland, Division No. 3. 320 City Hall. *E. A. Majors, chairman; *Charles W. Hickman, *W. R. Wood, Vance McClymonds, appeal agent; Stella E. Smith, chief clerk.

Oakland Division No. 4. 301 City Hall. *L. F. Herrick, chairman; *J. E. Greenan, member and chief clerk; *E. F. Card; Carlos G. White, appeal agent.

Oakland, Division No. 5. 318 City Hall. *S. B. Reynolds, chairman; *F. A. Fletcher, M. E. Purcell, Jesse Robinson, appeal agent; Mrs. C. A. Fortner, chief clerk.

Oakland, Division No. 6. 108 City Hall. *W. R. King, chairman;

Bruce A. Dixon, W. S. Haskins, R. C. Bitterman, Ben O. Johnson, Edward W. Engs, appeal agent.

Oakland, Division No. 7. 7307 East Fourteenth Street. *J. M. Chandler, chairman; *A. P. Stiefvater, J. M. C. Smith, Charles Quayle, Lewis Hunt, Marie F. Newby, chief clerk.

These boards, together with the legal advisory board, were under the jurisdiction of Division No. 1, Northern District, with headquarters in room 400, City Hall, San Francisco. This district included Alameda County and the City and County of San Francisco. Warren Olney was chairman and Arthur H. Markwart, secretary.

The legal advisory board for the county included Judge W. H. Waste, chairman; Charles A. Beardsley and Ezra W. Decoto. The headquarters of the Medical Advisory Board for District No. 6, which had jurisdiction over Alameda, Contra Costa, Lake, Napa, Sonoma, and Stanislaus Counties, was maintained in the Thomas Building, Seventeenth and Broadway streets, Oakland. The board included the following men, leaders in their profession: W. H. Streetman, W. A. Clark, of Oakland; A. W. Hoisolt, State Hospital, Napa, and William Kuder, Alexander, Galbraith, T. J. Clark, R. A. Glenn, P. L. Ansell, W. L. Hughes, George Brown, Gertrude Moore, and Irene Lund, who served as chief clerk, all of Oakland.

Those who served as medical examiners for the local boards throughout the county were as follows:

Alameda County, Division No. 1. Sol Hayman, San Francisco; Fred W. Browning, Hayward; Thomas R. Barney, Berkeley; C. P. Pond, H. A. Miller, R. E. Burns, Alameda.

Alameda County, Division No. 2. J. J. Medros, Hayward; L. S. Anderson, Irvington; Robert L. Jump, Fruitvale.

Alameda County, Division No. 3. H. C. Naffziger, San Francisco; Samuel E. Bailey, David Hadden, Oakland.

Berkeley, Division No. 1. D. D. Crowley, A. S. Kelly, Lemuel P. Adams, Frank W. Simpson, George C. Kritsinger, Frank R. Makinson, Oakland; Frank L. Carpenter, Berkeley.

Berkeley, Division No. 2. John N. Force, J. J. Benton, A. M. McIntosh, Berkeley; S. H. Buteau, Oakland.

Oakland, Division No. 1. Nelson H. Chamberlain, Thomas J. Clark, Oakland; Arthur M. McIntosh, Berkeley; John H. Graves, San Francisco.

Oakland, Division No. 2. Mark L. Emerson, A. W. Foshay, Oakland; William B. McCracken, Berkeley; B. F. McElroy, San Francisco.

Oakland Division No. 3. Hubert N. Rowell, Berkeley; F. H. Bowles, A. A. Alexander, Oakland; Lovell Langstroth, San Francisco.

Oakland, Division No. 4. Robert L. Rierson, Oakland; A. Hieronymus, Alameda; Clark J. Burnham, Berkeley; Hans Lisser, San Francisco; C. A. Wills, San Leandro.

Oakland, Division No. 5. E. M. Clark, George Mosby, Kirby Smith, Oakland; Langley Porter, San Francisco.

Oakland, Division No. 6. U. C. Billingsley, Hayward; J. W. Calkins, R. T. Southerland, E. E. Brinkerhof, E. R. Sill, Oakland.

Oakland, Division No. 7. P. J. Anderson, A. L. Adams, Berkeley; Daniel Crosby, M. F. Toner, T. B. Holms, Phil Webber, E. K. Caldwell, C. W. Scott, Philip J. Walton, Hayward; S. Thomas, Oakland; Rene Bine, San Francisco.

The employment of so many men in San Francisco was the reason for the inclusion of San Francisco physicians among the medical examiners. Men could report for examination in that city, thus effecting a saving in time and money.

The following figures presented in tabular form show graphically the operation of the Selective Service Act in the county. These figures are taken from the Final Report of the Provost Marshal General to the Secretary of War on the operations of the selective service system to July 15, 1919. The last column shows the number of men who were rejected when the draft was cancelled upon termination of the war. These were still uncalled when the armistice was signed.

| Local Board | Called | Inducted | Accepted | Rejected on | |
|---------------------|--------|----------|----------|-------------|-----------------------|
| | | | | Rejection | cancellation of draft |
| Alameda No. 1..... | 510 | 523 | 401 | 11 | 111 |
| Alameda No. 2..... | 593 | 627 | 590 | 37 | |
| Alameda No. 3..... | 103 | 107 | 104 | 1 | 2 |
| Berkeley No. 1..... | 692 | 722 | 581 | 21 | 120 |
| Berkeley No. 2..... | 794 | 829 | 710 | 13 | 106 |
| Oakland No. 1..... | 579 | 599 | 538 | 35 | 26 |
| Oakland No. 2..... | 425 | 446 | 427 | 13 | 6 |
| Oakland No. 3..... | 559 | 544 | 438 | 3 | 103 |
| Oakland No. 4..... | 511 | 528 | 508 | 13 | 7 |
| Oakland No. 5..... | 682 | 731 | 651 | 34 | 46 |
| Oakland No. 6..... | 507 | 523 | 461 | 15 | 47 |
| Oakland No. 7..... | 448 | 459 | 363 | 5 | 91 |
| Totals | 6,403 | 6,638 | 5,772 | 201 | 665 |

By July 24, 1917, machinery had been completely organized for summoning men who had been drafted, and the work of the local boards began. The first allotment for the county was 256, for Berkeley 348, and for Oakland 1,519. Members of boards worked untiringly in co-operation with the District board at San Francisco, which certified the names of the men recommended for service by the local boards. Unfortunately, the district board of San Francisco had more business than it could handle. This proved embarrassing to Alameda County during the calling of the early quotas of drafted men, because on the dates appointed by the government for the departure of East Bay contingents, the county was unable to send its full quota because the district board had not approved the list in time to reach all of the men affected. Complaints were frequently voiced by Alameda County board members because the deficiency was an apparent reflection on the patriotism of the community.

As early as September 5th the great army of the physically fit began concentrating at the various cantonments provided for the reception and training of the citizen soldiers throughout the United States. The three camps nearest Alameda County were Camp Lewis, on American Lake, near Seattle, Washington; Camp Fremont, near Palo Alto on the San Francisco peninsula, and Camp Kearny, at Linda Vista, in Southern California.

Historians will remark the lack of pageantry in the World war. Troops were moved about in this country with great secrecy to prevent hostile attempts against their safety by enemy sympathizers. There was also the feeling on the part of the citizens that Americans had gone into the war as a duty that had to be performed; it was not a conflict of glorious conquest, born of heady nationalism. Consequently when the drafted men left the East Bay, save for the first contingent, there were no great parades as at the time of the Spanish-American war.

Oakland did turn out to speed the first contingent on their way to Camp Lewis. Celebrations were also held in Berkeley, in Alameda, and in other communities. Long before the evening of September 8th, when the first Alameda County boys left, preparations had been made to give them a fitting send-off. After an official farewell tendered by Mayor John L. Davie in the rotunda of the City Hall, the boys were conveyed through the downtown section in a long caravan of more than four hundred automobiles.

In the presence of an assemblage that thronged the rotunda of the City Hall and overflowed onto the steps and into the street, the Mayor

presented the departing soldiers with a flag, the gift of the City of Oakland. "Old Glory" was received by Henry C. Donovan, from District No. 3, the first man to be certificated in the draft from the county. In presenting the flag, which was kept in the City Hall against the return of the men, who would be scattered throughout the army, the mayor pronounced the community's blessing and God-speed in the following words:

"The City of Oakland is today offering the pick and flower of her manhood to preserve the rights for which our fathers in '61 and our forefathers in '76 sacrificed their blood. The City of Oakland is proud to send such a worthy representation of manhood to fight the enemies of peace with decency and righteousness. You are to carry the standards of a country that stands for justice and a country that defends that position without the experience of defeat.

"Go forth, young men of Oakland, with our 'God Speed You Well.' We are proud of you, and you are not too proud to fight. Take with you the spirit of our city and give it to our allies. Our hearts go out to you because with you we are sending the message of America, knowing that you will take it to the van of the battlefields and come back to us with the crown of victory.

"As you will be scattered in the various units of our army, the City of Oakland presents this flag in your honor and it will be placed in the council chamber of our City Hall, where it will remain in memory of Oakland's first representation in the national army, awaiting your glorious return. When you return with victory the Memorial Hall will be yours where you may display this emblem. God bless you and speed you on your journey."

After the flag had been received by "Hank" Donovan, women rushed up and kissed him, for he represented their own heroes who were among the "national choice of the most fit." Nearly two hundred veterans of former wars were present, including members of Appomattox Post No. 50, Lyon Post No. 8, Porter Post No. 169, and Lookout Mountain Post No. 88 of the Grand Army of the Republic, together with their women's corps.

A triumphal progress down Broadway to the Sixteenth Street station between surging thousands who crowded the sidewalks, cheers, tears, and tender farewells, and Oakland's first contingent was off to join the special train which was bearing other Bay region youths to the great Army of Democracy gathering at American Lake. As silence fell upon lower Broadway, and relatives of the departed men went

quietly home, Oakland felt probably for the first time, how close to home the war had come.

Similar scenes were enacted on a smaller scale in Berkeley and Alameda. In bidding God-speed to the seventeen youths who made up the first quota from the college town, Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, grey-haired president of the University of California, said: "You are going forth to represent Berkeley. Be worthy of Berkeley. We lay our hands upon you in blessing and make you our representatives. We old fellows cannot go, so we have to send you. We are sending men we can trust." A crowd of citizens packed the City Hall to witness the farewell ceremonies at which Mayor Samuel C. Irving and President Herbert Jones of the Red Cross also spoke. Five men left from Alameda; they were given comfort kits by the local Red Cross.

On September 19 Alameda County's second quota left, about 50 per cent below strength, set at 360, because of the failure of the district board to certificate the men in time. Only about 180 men were notified. There was less enthusiasm this time—only about fifty men attended the civic farewell at the City Hall; the rest seemed to prefer spending the last hours with their families. The boys left with box lunches and comfort kits supplied by the Oakland Red Cross. Each district group had a squad leader who took charge of the detachment until it reached American Lake.

The third quota from the county left on September 23, the day before despatches arrived telling that American troops were for the first time under German fire in France. By this time the departure of drafted men had become a routine matter for the general public. Local boards still had difficulty in obtaining their full quota because of the press of business in the hands of the San Francisco authorities. There was even some murmuring that the district board was expediting the handling of San Francisco cases so that that community would be sure of a good showing. R. C. Bitterman, clerk and board member of Oakland Division No. 5, went the length of making a special trip to the city across the Bay for the prompt certification of his men, whom he notified by special delivery letter. The possible disposition on the part of some of the recruits to drink a last libation to their home community was discouraged by Provost Marshal General Crowder, at whose suggestion all Oakland saloons closed their doors for three hours previous to the departure of the men.

And so the contingents continued to leave at approximately ten-day intervals. Meanwhile, at American Lake and later at Camp Fremont

East Bay boys were losing their rookie look and becoming seasoned soldiers. They were doing what their brothers in khaki were doing throughout the country, digging trenches, constructing barbed-wire entanglements, practicing throwing the deadly hand-grenade, and bay-onetting with simulated ferocity dummy German torsos made of stuffed sacks or other substitutes for the human targets they hoped soon to meet in the haze of smoke and gas "Over There."

By day, drill, "fatigue," or K. P. (the last, work in the kitchen); at night, if not too weary, and on Saturday afternoons and Sundays, diversion and letters home at the Y. M. C. A., K. of C., or other recreation center. Life in all the cantonments was virtually the same. At all the camps too, there was the same "Army rumor" that next week, next month—always in the future, the "outfit" would be on its way to France. It was December, 1917, however, before the War Department made its first levy on the Ninety-first Division for several thousand men to serve as replacement troops. This meant that the division must be filled with more drafted men, who in turn must be trained, before the organization could move as a whole to take part in the great adventure on the other side of the Atlantic. And so it was the 19th of June of the following year before the "Wild West Division," approximately 40,000 strong, was on its way across the continent to embark for France. The division was made up of two brigades of infantry and one of field artillery, one regiment of engineers, one field signal battalion, three machine-gun battalions, and the necessary motor and horse trains for the transport of supplies, ammunition, and sanitary appurtenances. Alameda County men were scattered throughout the entire organization, but the majority of them were in the 363rd and 364th regiments of Infantry, comprised mostly of men from California. The states which gave their best to the Ninety-first were California, Washington, Oregon, Nevada, Utah, Idaho, Montana, and Wyoming, and the Territory of Alaska. The spirit of Montana dominated in the 362nd, while the 361st Regiment was composed largely of Oregon and Washington men.

Ten months of intensive training completed, the Ninety-first left Camp Lewis during the latter part of June for overseas under command of Brigadier General Frederick S. Foltz, in the absence of the division commander, Major General H. A. Greene, who was already in France. The trip by troop train across the continent was typical of the journey made by so many western soldiers. Two meals a day were served on the trains and the monotony of the trip was broken by wel-

comes here and there at the hands of Red Cross and other war workers. The smile of a pretty girl as she handed him an apple or a sandwich was an event in the day of an Alameda County boy as the train halted for a brief space at some out of the way station in Idaho or Montana. From June 24 to 30 the division poured into Camp Merritt, New Jersey, where the men received overseas equipment, from trench helmets to two new pairs of trench shoes. On July 6 entrainment began for the embarkation wharves at Hoboken.

On the morning of the 7th the transports bearing the Western boys steamed down New York harbor accompanied by a formidable escort. The convoy consisted of fifteen vessels, eight sub-chasers, a cruiser, and an aeroplane. Soon the forts were passed and the Statue of Liberty, towering, silent, and austere, faded slowly into the mist.

No trooper relished the trip across the Atlantic, packed sardine-like into vessels never built to carry soldiers. The Dough-boy never lost his sense of humor, however, as is attested by the following apostrophe, penned by a member of Company H, Three Hundred and Sixty-first Infantry, to the British transport *Scotian*, which carried that regiment:

"Oh thou memorable vessel! Never before had the nostrils of man breasted the likes of thine aromas, nor their stomachs tackled such rare concoctions, nor their bodies sought rest in contortions equal in the least degree to thine. Thy bat's nest was a revelation to the learned, thy canteen a marvel to the banker, and codfish a viand like unto none upon the menu of the most experienced epicure. Thy marmalade, too, drew comment from rich and poor, and thy cooks were of a species new and strange to all aboard.

"Never, ah never, will the thirteen days spent with thee be forgotten. Ever and anon will the recollections of thee force themselves into the memoirs of the men who watched the briny deep from off thy matchless decks, and many a time and oft in the days to come will thy name find place in the reminiscences of the true and brave.

"Rumor has it that thy bones lie rotting on the floors of the restless deep. Heaven forbid that the repose of so faithful a servant e'er be again disturbed by the hand of the tyrant man. May thy throbbing heart be soothed by the sighing swells of thy liquid mother. May thy spacious compartments take tenants from her billows, and may thy soul be the heritage of thy cousins of the deep, even of thy Godfather the codfish."

Twelve days were consumed in crossing the Atlantic on account

of the circuitous course pursued to baffle the submarines. Twelve British destroyers met the transports on July 16 and undertook the task of conveying them into Liverpool and Glasgow. The men who landed at British ports went to English "rest camps." These were hardly what the Western boys anticipated. Fortunately the stay at the rest camp was too short to accustom the men to the British ration, chiefly greasy mutton and cheese and bread, for by the end of July the entire division was on French soil.

The trip by rail from Le Havre to the training area assigned the division in the Département of the Haute Marne was replete with new sights, sounds, and—smells. For "la belle France" was not the United States, the boys soon learned. On this trip the troopers encountered for the first time the standard Pullman of the A. E. F.—the now famous box cars stencilled with the legend: "40 Hommes—8 Chevaux." After considerable "killing metres," the A. E. F. term for marching, the various units of the division were billeted in villages throughout the district. The following initial impression of the new quarters, recorded by a member of an organization assigned to the little village of Is en Bassigny, will serve for the entire Ninety-first.

"Up that dirty street with its proud displays of cow manure they limped on their way, marvelling much what held those rude stone houses together, and wondering whether the streets had followed the cow trails, or the cows had finally found the street. The village turned out in force to welcome 'Les Américains' and it is hard to say which found the other more queer. Certain it is that these aborigines, clattering over the cobbles with their enormous wooden shoes, or driving the cows and sheep into the room next to the parlor, or chasing a huge table-eared sow from the kitchen, cut figures as droll as any 'Les Américains' had ever seen."

The entire month of August was passed in this area while the division received its final training. Major General William H. Johnston came to the division as its commander on August 29. Those who returned to California will never forget the rigors of this training period in which they were prepared for the great task assigned them in the major American operations of the war. "Hours, and hours, and hours of east and west; (wrote Mirton L. Tibbals and Melvin T. Solve, historians of Company H of the Three Hundred and Sixty-first Infantry) weary wrestling with French combat formations; field problems and hot dreary hunts for imaginary Huns; pistol, rifle, and automatic range work; gas drills; trench digging; patient, hopeful waitings for pay

days; advance guard, rear guard, and bivouac formations, and endless, hungry hours of long thrust, short thrust, passover, and round me double, marshalled the weeks by, and the sentiments they aroused demand a vocabulary far more forcible than the writer ever hopes to possess." On September 7 the division left the training area for "the front."

In order to appreciate the importance of the action in which the Ninety-first was to participate, it will be profitable at this point to recapitulate briefly the history of American arms prior to the reduction of the Saint Mihiel salient, in which the Ninety-first received credit for its first battle, although in this famous victory it was held in reserve. To aid in repelling the great drive along the Western front launched by the Germans in the spring of 1918, the United States had sent over almost 2,000,000 men in response to the appeal of the Allies. The objective of the Germans, fighting along a front that stretched for 400 kilometres across northeastern France, was to separate the French and British armies and to push in the direction of Amiens and the sea. The Allied armies made a valiant resistance during the gradual arrival of American men and supplies. Foch was made generalissimo toward the end of March of all allied forces on the western front. On May 27 the Kaiser's armies began a drive on Paris at Château Thierry. Here it was that American forces first participated in a really great battle. At Belleau Wood, directly on the road of the Germans to Paris, for four desperate days, American marines aided allied forces in barring the progress of the Kaiser's troops. With the repulse of the Germans at Château Thierry the Allies took the offensive and from July 18 on the tide started flowing back toward Berlin and away from Paris.

By the first of August the Germans had been pushed across the Ourcq, with the Americans hard on their heels. By the end of the first week in August the Germans had been driven from the Château-Thierry salient. The Americans now turned their attention to what was intended by General Pershing as the first independent American action on a large scale, the reduction of the Saint Mihiel salient. This salient was a sharp triangle, formed by the German lines, with its apex at Saint Mihiel, which had projected into French territory ever since the first rush of the enemy into France in 1914. The manner in which the Americans ironed out this salient and added 152 square miles of territory to Allied gains on September 12 and 13 is described in his-

tories of the European war; lack of space forbids its treatment here. But it should be noted that during the two days in which the American pincers quickly closed in upon the Kaiser's troops and obliterated this triangle from the maps, the men of the Ninety-first were in reserve as part of the First American Army.

The stage was now set for the first real action to be seen by Alameda County boys in the Ninety-first. Before them lay the dense thickets of the Argonne Forest, in which many of them were to lose their lives as they triumphantly routed the Germans from the trenches which they had defiantly occupied since the beginning of the war. Before them stretched the great German line of defenses against which they were to march under one of the most terrific barrages of lead and steel in military history. On September 25 the last orders were issued and the Ninety-first prepared to go "over the top" with the Fifth Army Corps, under Major General George H. Cameron, U. S. A. By the 25th the men of the Ninety-first had been concentrated in the thick, heavy underbrush of the Forêt de Hesse and the Bois de Cheppy, ready to make a surprise attack upon the Germans. The afternoon of the 25th General Pershing called at the divisional "P. C." (Post of Commander) at Hill 290 and asked Major General Johnston to express his confidence that officers and men of the Ninety-first would do their duty. Along with the Ninety-first on the front lines were the Thirty-seventh, and Forty-second Divisions, each of which had its own sector.

At 11:30 the night of the 25th the bombardment began and grew in intensity throughout the early morning hours. "It is useless to try to describe that bombardment;" wrote the historian of the Ninety-first Division, "those who lay under it during the hours before the 'jump-off' will never forget it. It was so fast, so stunning, and the noise was so overwhelming that no one could grasp the whole. The German trenches were marked in the darkness by a line of leaping fire, punctuated now and then by the higher bursts of some particularly heavy shell. The retaliatory fire by German batteries passed over the heads of our leading regiments."

The thrilling narrative of the advance of the infantry men and machine gunners of the Ninety-first must be sought in the divisional history and other accounts of the war. For eight days the division pushed on through the ravines and gullies of the Argonne gradually driving the Germans from their trenches, and contending with all the

hardships of modern warfare. For four days, for example, the men of the division did not taste warm food. At times knee-deep in mud, lacerated cruelly by barbed-wire entanglements, menaced from below by hidden ground-mines left by the retreating Germans, opposed by stubborn German machine-gun nests which had to be extirpated one by one to stay their murderous hail, assailed from the air above by planes, threatened by deadly gases, the target for an occasional sniper, the men moved forward amidst a constant rain of exploding shells. At night the advance was often made in torrential rain, and when the new position was finally reached, the men would dig in—in mud. Often the troops were so exhausted that they virtually went to sleep standing up. But with the division watchword, "Powder River!" ringing through their heads, they kept on.

Late in the afternoon of the eighth day, October 3rd, orders were received that the Ninety-first less the Fifty-eighth Artillery Brigade was to be relieved by midnight. This was welcome news. On October 5 and 6 the entire division rested as corps reserve. From October 6 to 16, the One Hundred and Eighty-first Brigade, comprising the Three Hundred and Sixty-first and Three Hundred and Sixty-second Infantry Regiments and the Three Hundred and Forty-seventh Machine Gun Battalion were detached from the division for duty elsewhere. This included a trip back to the line with the First, and later with the Thirty-second Division. During this second participation by the One Hundred and Eighty-first Brigade in the Meuse-Argonne, its officers and men were operating under adverse conditions. They had had but two nights' sleep between the two participations, and many of the men were weakened by diarrhea. Most of the men had not yet received blankets or winter underwear, or any change of clothing. Nevertheless, there was no faltering or weakening on the part of officers and men. They were later commended by Major General J. N. Greely, Chief of Staff of the First Division in the following words: "This division as a whole fully appreciated the difficulties of the position of your brigade. Fatigued by a week's combat and forced by the necessities of the situation to re-enter the battle under the staff and with the artillery support of another division, the willingness and energy with which you executed the missions assigned to you are worthy of the best traditions of the service." During the participation of the Ninety-first Division in the Meuse-Argonne, the following casualties were suffered:

| | Killed | Wounded | Total |
|----------------|--------|---------|-------|
| Officers | 39 | 168 | 207 |
| Men | 980 | 3748 | 4728 |
| | <hr/> | <hr/> | <hr/> |
| | 1019 | 3916 | 4935 |

This does not include casualties in the Fifty-eighth and One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Field Artillery Brigade, nor in the auxiliary arms attached. In the seventeen days' engagement, the division, the strength of which had been a little less than 20,000, lost about one fourth of its men.

Recognition of the services of the Ninety-first were expressed by Major General George H. Cameron, commanding the Fifth Army Corps in the following words:

"... At a time when the divisions on its flanks were faltering and even falling back, the Ninety-first pushed ahead and steadfastly clung to every yard gained.

"In its initial performance, your division has established itself firmly in the list of the Commander-in-Chief's reliable fighting units. Please extend to your officers and men my appreciation of their splendid behavior and my hearty congratulations on the brilliant record they have made."

When the division had assembled in the Nettancourt area, seven of-ficers and about 4,000 men joined as replacements. On October 15 orders were received directing the entire division to entrain for Belgium where it was to be placed at the disposal of King Albert to aid him in driving out the Germans. There it was to serve with Belgian, French, and British troops, operating with the Thirty-seventh Division. On October 26 the Ninety-first was welcomed by the King of the Belgians who called on the division commander at the new headquarters at Château-Rumbeke. While the division was in preparation to relieve the One Hundred and Sixty-fourth French Division in the offensive against the Germans, there were occasional Germain air-plane raids over the training area, but no casualties were suffered. On October 30 the drive on the Germans was begun; they were to be driven east of the Scheldt River. On the 31st of October and the following day the Ninety-first attained all of its objectives "with remarkable dash and energy," in the words of the French commander of the Seventh French Corps, Major General Massenet. "In spite of determined resistance of the enemy, in spite of the artillery and machine-gun fire which opposed them, the troops of the Ninety-first American Division captured

Spitaals Boschen by a clever flanking movement, reached the Scheldt, and penetrated into the town of Audenarde, from now onwards delivered from the yoke of the invader."

On the new front for the passage of the Scheldt the Ninety-first behaved with equal credit, taking over its sector on November 10 at 20 o'clock. With the rest of the French Army of Belgium it was to cross the Scheldt and occupy the plateau between that river and the Denre. By night of the 10th the leading elements of the Ninety-first had relieved the Forty-first French and occupied a line in touch with the Germans running through Noorebeck-Ste. Marie. Orders were issued and the division prepared to attack at daybreak November 11. But the time of the end was drawing near. The constant pounding had told on the Germans and they were suing for an armistice. During the night a message was received from the commanding general, Thirtieth French Corps, that the scheduled operations had been postponed until further notice due to the delay in the delivery of ammunition. Finally the word came that presaged the end of the war. Troops were informed that by orders from Marshal Foch hostilities would cease along the front at 11; the line of outposts reached at that hour would be held. All communication with the enemy was forbidden.

Soon the great news arrived which set the world rejoicing—the war was over!

Had the war continued, Belgium would have been cleared of every German within a month. The importance of the service rendered in the Ypres-Lys offensive by the Ninety-first and Thirty-seventh Divisions, the only two American divisions that were honored by being sent into Belgium, is stated succinctly in the following "General Order" issued on December 11, 1918, by Major General De Goutte, commanding the Sixth French Army in Flanders:

"In addressing the divisions of the United States Army who covered themselves with glory in the Château-Thierry offensive, I said that orders given by the commanding officers were always accomplished irrespective of the difficulties arising thereby or the sacrifices to be made.

"I have found the same spirit of duty and discipline freely given in the Thirty-seventh and Ninety-first Division, U. S. A., which brings about valiant soldiers and victorious armies.

"On the heights between Lys and the Escaut (Scheldt) the enemy was to hold 'to the death.' The American troops belonging to these divisions, acting with the French Divisions of the Flanders Army

Group, smashed them in October 31, 1918, and after hard fighting threw them back upon the Escaut.

"Then, in an operation of extraordinary daring, the American units crossed the flooded Escaut under the enemy fire and maintained themselves on the opposite bank, notwithstanding counter-attacks.

"Glory to such troops and to such commanders. They have bravely contributed to the liberation of a part of Belgian territory and to the final victory.

"The great nation to which they belong can be proud of them."

The task was finished and Alameda County men scattered throughout the "Wild West Division" had kept faith with the folks at home. They and their fellows from other Western States had taken "the message of America" to which Mayor Davie of Oakland referred in his farewell to the first contingent, had carried it "to the van of the battle-fields," and were truly coming back "with the crown of victory."

The rest of November and the months of December and January was a period of anxious expectancy on the part of every officer and man for the arrival of the order that would send the division back to the States for demobilization. They had "paid the debt to France" and they had "set the Belgians free." As they sang,

"We want to go Home,
We want to go Home,
We don't want to parade any more,
What's the use when there ain't any war;
Take us over the sea,
To the land of the brave and the free;
Oh dear, why are we here?
We want to go Home!"

Gradually the division made its way to the coast preparatory for embarkation. The last stop was in the La Ferte Bernard area, where the troops were given their last inspection before departure for Saint Nazaire. The Ninety-first sailed from Saint Nazaire as rapidly as transports became available during the days between March 19 and April 6, 1919.

This time the trans-Atlantic voyage was without the U-boat peril. When, through the morning mist, the Western boys once more sighted "Miss Liberty" slightly to port, as one of them wrote, they realized that " 'The End of the Trail' was close, for the Lady at whose bidding

they had journeyed to the 'far, fair land of France,' to maintain whose honor they had toiled, marched, starved and suffered, and whose favor they had flaunted in the Argonne Hell and through the cold dark watches of the Lys Scheldt, stood silently off the port bow and proudly welcomed them to 'God's country' and home."

Upon arrival in New York harbor the various units of the Ninety-first Division were sent either to Camp Merritt, N. J., Camp Mills or Camp Upton, New York. The personnel at that time included men from nearly every state in the union. War Department orders directed that the men be transferred to camps nearest the localities from which they had enlisted or been inducted into the service. Veterans were therefore mustered out of the service from Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming; Camp Lewis, Washington; Camp Kearny, California, or Presidio of San Francisco. Most of the Alameda County boys were discharged at the Presidio of San Francisco.

The following verses, written by Ad Schuster, a member of the staff of the *Oakland Tribune*, were published in that paper upon the day of the signing of the armistice:

"THE GOOSE-STEP FOUR

Down the scarred road that leads to Guise,
Past the craters and blackened trees,
Up to Foch and his army corps,
Goose-stepping gravely, marched the four.
Through the files of the Yanks and French,
Past the Tommies' and Anzacs' trench,
Goose-stepping gravely, double-quick,
White flag nailed on a nine-foot stick.

*Prince, I would give my good right eye,
My house, my dog, or my love of pie,
To have seen that goose-step bunch go by,
To have heard the shout that reached the sky.*

Four fat Huns with a little white flag,
Robbed of bluster, bereft of brag,
Marched toward Paris to good French tunes,
Their first advance in a score of moons.

With this goose-step four and their glum parade
 The dreams of a kaiser are dead and laid;
 But they can't shake off the sin and crime
 And the shame that will last till the end of time.

*Prince, I would give my Sunday pants,
 My hopes and my love of gay romance
 Could I have seen that solemn prance
 Of the goose-step four in Northern France."*

The first two weeks in May, 1919, were days of constant welcoming of veterans of the Ninety-first Division who returned in small detachments and were greeted by the Oakland Red Cross and other organizations before they took the ferry trip to San Francisco.

On May 1st the Red Cross canteen served a warm breakfast to a large number of the "Fighting First" Battalion of the Three Hundred and Sixteenth Engineers, men who penetrated farther than any others of the "Wild West Division" into the Argonne Forest. Officers and men had thrilling tales to relate of encounters with Germans in the depths of this great wood.

These were days of great happiness for mothers, wives, and other relatives who eagerly awaited the arrival of their heroes to greet them with a hurried embrace before they proceeded to the Presidio where all local units were demobilized. The various organizations of the Ninety-first which were mustered out of the service at the Presidio, with the dates of their demobilization, were as follows:

| | |
|--|--------------|
| 363rd Infantry..... | May 2, 1919 |
| 348th Machine Gun Battalion..... | May 3, 1919 |
| Headquarters Troop and Detachment..... | May 5, 1919 |
| 316th T. H. and M. P..... | May 5, 1919 |
| 316th Engineers..... | May 6, 1919 |
| 316th Supply Trains..... | May 13, 1919 |
| 316th Ammunition Trains..... | May 14, 1919 |

In the Three Hundred and Sixteenth Engineers, Lynn A. Schloss of Berkeley and C. H. Prouty of Oakland were among those who came back wearing the Belgian Croix de Guerre for gallantry under fire. Walter Bruns of Oakland received the French Croix de Guerre for bravery at Verdun.

On May 6 East Bay relatives and friends welcomed the returning veterans of the San Francisco Masonic Ambulance Corps, commanded



MRS. G. H. MORRISON, AMERICAN RED CROSS,
WELCOMING A RETURNING SOLDIER



OAKLAND RED CROSS WORKERS IN FRONT OF THE CANTEN
Mayor Davie in center. Mrs. Wallace M. Alexander, chairman of canteen service, stands second
from the Mayor in the front row on the right, attired in dark uniform

by Captain Raymond A. Babcock, M. C., of Oakland. In all, twenty-nine Alameda County men had served with this organization, the only volunteer unit in the Ninety-first Division, which had gone to France early in the war. Survivors of the Three Hundred and Sixteenth Sanitary Train, in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Stanley F. Berry, M. C., of Oakland also returned at this time.

Gradually veterans filtered through from the Eighth and other divisions, for men from Alameda County were scattered far and wide. By June 25, 1919, it was estimated that the county had given 16,902 men to the American forces, according to figures compiled by the State Committee on Readjustment. In the size of its contribution the county stood next to San Francisco, which was credited with 23,141. Los Angeles County led the state with 23,464.

THE 143RD FIELD ARTILLERY, U. S. A.

(First Field Artillery, C. N. G. Originally First Separate Battalion, C. N. G.)

Alameda County made another substantial contribution of men to the Fortieth Division of the National Army in the First Field Artillery, California National Guard, later designated as the One Hundred and Forty-third Field Artillery, U. S. A. When this organization entered the federal service in 1917, seven out of twelve of its units came from the East Bay. Like the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Infantry, it failed to see service as a unit at the front, and several of its batteries were among the first discharged troops to return to the East Bay upon the termination of the war, arriving shortly after New Year's day, 1919.

The One Hundred and Forty-third Field Artillery started as the First Separate Battalion, Field Artillery, California National Guard. As soon as the state militia started mobilizing, efforts were made to bring the battalion up to war strength. The organization was inducted into the service of the United States on June 23, 1917, taking station at the Presidio of San Francisco. There it was detailed for the instruction with its personnel, material, and animals, of the field artillery sections of the Officers' Training Camp. At this time the Battalion was composed of the following units, with Major Ralph J. Faneuf of Oakland in command: Headquarters Detachment, Captain, F. W. Petersen, commanding; and Battery B, under command of Captain Harry F. Huber of Oakland. The non-East Bay units were Battery A, commanded by Captain Jesse McComas of Los Angeles; Battery C, Captain Edward Van Vranken of Stockton commanding, and the Sanitary

Detachment, with Captain Edouard S. Loizeaux of Stockton in command.

While detailed for duty at the Officers Training Camp both officers and men of the battalion underwent a rigorous training to fit them for active foreign service.

Upon intimation from the War Department that the quota of Field Artillery for the State of California should be two regiments, orders came from Sacramento directing that the First Separate Battalion be expanded into a regiment and that three additional batteries, a headquarters company, and a supply company be created, and at the same time the sanitary detachment be enlarged. The three additional batteries were organized and were mustered and drafted into the federal service on August 5, 1917. The personnel of the headquarters company and supply company as well as of an augmented sanitary detachment having been provided, as well as the three new batteries, there was then created the First Regiment of Field Artillery, National Guard of California, under date of August 3, 1917.

The new regiment had the following commanding officers: Regimental Commander, Colonel Ralph J. Faneuf, Oakland; First Battalion, Major Harry F. Huber, Oakland; Second Battalion, Major Edward Van Vranken, Stockton; Headquarters Company, Captain Walter Luer, Los Angeles; Supply Company, Captain Edward E. Vicary, Oakland; Battery A, Captain Jesse McComas, Los Angeles; Battery B, Captain Howard W. Enefer, Oakland; Battery C, Captain Otto E. Sandman, Stockton; Battery D, Captain J. Carl Schindler, San Diego; Battery E, Captain Walter J. Petersen, Oakland; Battery F, Captain Harry L. Powell, Los Angeles; and Sanitary Detachment, Major Edouard S. Loizeaux, Sacramento.

Orders were issued in September by the War Department changing the designation of the regiment from the First California to the One Hundred and Forty-third Regiment, United States Field Artillery. Early in October, 1917, the regiment concentrated at Camp Kearney with the Fortieth Division to begin intensive training preparatory to going overseas. It was assigned to the Sixty-fifth Field Artillery Brigade, under command of Brigadier General Leroy S. Lyons.

At Camp Kearney the One Hundred and Forty-third was the first regiment to be equipped with five batteries of three-inch material, together with sufficient fire control equipment for this number of batteries and the proper number of animals for transportation. From the start both officers and men exhibited spirit and vigor in the intensive

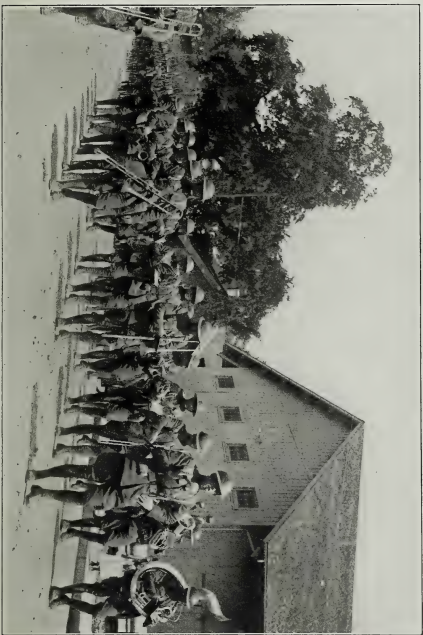
training to which they were subjected, and aside from participating in drill necessary for their own efficiency, they were of material assistance, because of their trained personnel and animals, in preparing the two other regiments of the brigade for service in the field. In May, 1918, the regiment was able to demonstrate the excellent condition of both personnel and animals by successfully making a march to Los Angeles and return, covering a distance of 389 miles in twelve days. They were actively engaged in training up to a few days before August 1, 1918, when the Fortieth Division entrained at Camp Kearney for the port of embarkation.

At Camp Mills, Long Island, where the One Hundred and Forty-third arrived on August 8th, officers and men were issued overseas equipment with the rest of the Fortieth. By the 16th, the regiment was ready to leave and on that date officers and men boarded the steamship *Armagh* for the trans-Atlantic passage. The transport crossed the submarine zone in safety, although there were several alarms. Colonel Faneuf, on his return to Oakland in 1919, described the conduct of the men on these occasions and in France in the following words:

"That many of us were not killed is remarkable. The only casualties we had were six men injured, and their hurts were slight. Going across we ran into our first submarine. It was shortly after midnight. When the alarm was given, I got on deck as quickly as I could, after getting dressed.

"What struck me as remarkable was the morale of my men. As they piled up from below, there wasn't a murmur from them. They were calm, cool—as undismayed at the prospect of meeting death a few moments later as they are at this table. (The reference was to the banquet spread for the men on their return in the winter of 1919 at the Hotel Oakland). One of them started a rollicking little song. It wasn't a hymn. It wasn't a song about his past life. It was just one of those popular, slangy, lilting melodies that is infectious. Out on the deck in the cold hours of morning, with their life-preservers about them and a big moon overhead, they sang one song after another, while the gun crews frightened the U-boat away. It was a wonderful example of American morale to me. It showed that these boys, out on the lonely waters, far from home, could go to their death with a smile on their lips as easily as they could write that they'd soon be home.

"The same thing happened in the Irish channel, when we encountered our second U-boat, which was also driven off. It was morale of this sort that won for the men in this brigade the compliment from the



BOYS OF THE 143D FIELD ARTILLERY RETURNING TO THE EAST BAY

general commanding the field artillery over there. It was morale of that kind that put the finishing touches on our training."

The port of Liverpool was finally reached without mishap on August 28, 1918, and the regiment entrained there for Southampton on August 30. Another water trip across the English Channel and September 1, 1918, found the San Francisco Bay boys at Le Havre. At this port they entrained for Poitiers, where they remained ten days, preparatory to leaving for the famous artillery training center in the Gironde, Camp le Souge, near Bordeaux. There, under simulated battle conditions, the men of the One Hundred and Forty-third familiarized themselves with the workings of the French 75-millimeter gun which wrought such havoc in the German ranks. The regiment completed its six weeks' course of training with great credit.

Shortly after orders had been received assigning the regiment to the First Army as Army Artillery, hopes of active service were dispelled by the signing of the armistice. The One Hundred and Forty-third was destined to leave the training area for home instead of for the front. The regiment began to embark at Bordeaux on December 8, 1918, in separate detachments as transport space became available, and upon arrival in the United States entrained for the Presidio of San Francisco.

WELCOME OF THE 143RD FIELD ARTILLERY

When Batteries A and B and the Headquarters Company of the One Hundred and Forty-third Field Artillery returned from overseas to the Bay region on January 3, 1919, two cities vied to do them honor. Indeed, during the entire period of happy home-comings, the East Bay enjoyed the advantage derived from the location of transcontinental railway terminals in Oakland. The "City that knows how" always had the first opportunity to welcome returning troops who came by land.

Colonel Ralph Faneuf, in command of the detachment, was the first to step from one of the two Western Pacific specials which brought the troops to First and Broadway, where a great crowd was assembled to meet them. The Colonel had scarcely alighted when three pairs of arms were about his neck, those of his wife, his daughter, Miss Lorraine Faneuf, and his mother, Mrs. N. E. Maddock. The same joyous greetings were being exchanged elsewhere as officers and men left the coaches and the Oakland Red Cross began serving them a hot break-

fast. Mayor Davie tried to make a speech, but the noise was too great. He waited until the troops had paraded to the City Hall.

There, after the address of welcome by the Mayor, Mary Pickford, honorary colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-third regiment, a jaunty figure in her "O. D." uniform, greeted the men. She promised them all jobs as her leading men at Hollywood if they should experience difficulty in getting their former positions back.

Amid the plaudits of the crowd, the returned boys paraded past Mayor Davie and Miss Pickford, who used the mayor's automobile as a reviewing stand. They continued to the Hotel Oakland, where they were served a luncheon as guests of the City. H. C. Capwell, president of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, and Mrs. Thomas Potter of the Defenders' Club, made brief speeches of welcome. Colonel Faneuf, in responding for the regiment, paid high tribute to the courage and loyalty of his men.

After lunch the men marched to the Clay Street wharf and to a government tug, which conveyed them to San Francisco where they received an enthusiastic welcome by civic officials and the populace before proceeding to the Presidio. Mayor Davie, Colonel Faneuf, Major Loizeaux, Captain Hawley, and Miss Pickford, her mother, Mrs. Charlotte Pickford; Ben Zeidman and L. B. Williams of the War Camp Community Service rode across the Bay on a Creek route ferry, arriving a little in advance of the batteries.

On the San Francisco side the crowd was so dense that the reception committee, headed by Supervisor Ralph McLeran, became separated by the crowd and finally had to abandon all attempts at a formal greeting of the returning heroes. After a parade up Market Street led by the Colonel and Miss Pickford, the batteries were reviewed by the Mayor and Supervisors of San Francisco as they marched past the Civic Center on their way to the Presidio.

Detachments of the One Hundred and Forty-third continued to arrive until January 28, when the last contingent was demobilized. The official credit for service in the World war of this regiment is "Participation in France from September 2, 1918, to November 11, 1918."

THE "CALIFORNIA GRIZZLIES" OR THE 144TH U. S. FIELD ARTILLERY

Although the One Hundred and Forty-fourth was not an Alameda County organization in the same sense as the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Field Artillery, the career of the "Grizzlies" deserves at

least a brief mention in this history because several East Bay citizens were enrolled in this volunteer organization. Among them was Peter B. Kyne, short story writer and novelist, who at the time of his enlistment was a resident of Berkeley. He held the rank of Captain and commanded Battery A. Stewart Edward White, also a well known writer, was a major, in command of the Second Battalion. He also volunteered from Berkeley. A third officer from the college town was Captain Frank J. Solinsky, Jr., who rendered valuable service during the time he had charge of recruiting for the regiment in San Francisco. From Berkeley, also, went Otto Ortland, and from Albany, Peter J. McCullough and Thomas Ryan, and others from the county were found in the ranks.

Two years before the United States entered the war, Thornwell Mullally organized "The San Francisco Troop" as a regiment made up of business and professional men of the Bay region. When the war broke out, Mullally offered his regiment to the United States Government through Adjutant General J. J. Borree of the California National Guard. When the proffer of Mullally was finally accepted by the War Department but ten days remained in which the regiment had to be recruited and mustered in order to be accepted.

Recruiting areas were organized by Mullally throughout the State, and by August 3, 1917, one thousand two hundred select men had been obtained. The regiment entered the service the next day, and was mobilized at Tanforan Park, on the San Francisco peninsula, where training began immediately. The regiment was finally assigned to the Sixty-fifth Field Artillery under Brig.-Gen. Leroy S. Lyon in the Fortieth Division. On October 13, 1917, Thornwell Mullally was made colonel and continued in command. The "Grizzlies" will always be associated with Mullally just as the "Rough Riders" were with Theodore Roosevelt. The One Hundred and Forty-fourth was Mullally's own regiment and admired him to a man.

On October 23, 1917 the regiment entrained for Camp Kearney to join the rest of the "Sunshine" division. There, with other artillery outfits the "Grizzlies" drilled for months, familiarizing themselves with the theory and practice of modern gunnery. At last on August 1, 1918, the regiment entrained for the transcontinental journey which was the first leg of the overseas trip. Having arrived at Camp Mills on Long Island, August 8th, eight days later the regiment embarked at Hoboken on the troopship *Oxfordshire*, one of a convoy of eighteen ships.

The "Grizzlies" landed at Liverpool August 28, marched through

that city to the camp at "Knotty Ash," where they remained for two days before marching for Southampton. The boat which took them across the Channel was the *Narragansett*, a craft that had been built for passenger service on Long Island Sound between New York and Boston. The trip across the Channel was a rough one, but the California boys landed safely at Le Havre on September 1st.

The "Grizzlies" marched across northern France to San Andresse, Belgium's temporary capital, where they were within sound of the firing of heavy guns. Next they went to Poitiers by train, where they arrived September 4th. From there they proceeded to the French town of Migne, five miles distant, where they were billeted. On September 16th they moved by train to Villenave-D'Ornon, near Bordeaux. A detachment was sent to the artillery camp at le Souge for training. On September 23, 1918, the regiment was sent to the training center at Clarmont-Ferrand for heavy artillery drill.

At Clarmont-Ferrand the "Grizzlies" trained under Brig.-Gen. S. M. Foote and became very proficient. They were to go to the front brigaded with his regiment. High records were scored by both officers and men. In the meantime Colonel Mullally, the lieutenant-colonel, the adjutant, and several other officers went to the front for observation and instruction. All was in readiness for the California regiment to go into action as a unit; its place was even assigned in the Argonne section under command of Gen. Hunter Liggett, when the armistice was signed.

The failure to see actual fighting as a unit was keenly disappointing to both officers and men. Some, however, had already gotten to the front as members of other organizations; some had been killed, and some wounded. In this respect the history of the "Grizzlies" was similar to that of the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Infantry and the One Hundred and Forty-third Field Artillery. Nothing now remained save to await impatiently the orders to go home. They came within a little more than two weeks after the announcement of the armistice, and on November 29th the regiment entrained for Bordeaux. On December 22nd the "Grizzlies" looked their last upon France as the *Matsonia* steamed out of Bordeaux, bearing them and other troops to the States. The *Matsonia* docked at Hoboken on January 3, 1919.

A royal welcome awaited the "Grizzlies" in the Bay region and Oakland joined with San Francisco in welcoming them. They were the first complete organization of returned troops to reach the East Bay. They came by Santa Fé in four sections, the first arriving in Oakland at 3

o'clock the morning of January 18, and the others following at half hour intervals. The troops were not permitted to detrain until 8 o'clock, when they were served with a hot breakfast by the women of the Oakland Red Cross on the mole. It was the biggest single undertaking of the Oakland chapter up to that time, but it was well done.

Oakland sent a delegation to San Francisco to join in the enthusiastic reception given the veterans by her sister city. Charles H. J. Truman and Mrs. Addie Mosher, grand president of the Native Daughters of the Golden West, headed the delegation, which assembled along the line of parade in Market Street between Third and Fourth, and pelted the boys with California poppies as they marched by. Oakland was also represented on the speaker's stand when the One Hundred and Forty-fourth was welcomed by Mayor James Rolph, Jr., at the city hall.

The "Grizzlies" were demobilized at the Presidio before February 6, 1919. Colonel Mullally was the last man mustered out.

THE FORTIETH DIVISION

The Fortieth Division, to which the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Infantry, the One Hundred and Forty-third and One Hundred and Forty-fourth Field Artillery and other units to which Alameda County men were assigned for World war service, was made up from the National Guard of California, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, Arizona, and New Mexico, at Camp Kearney. The overseas movement began August 7, 1918. The last units arrived in France August 28, 1918. Upon arrival in France, the division was used for replacement purposes, and was ordered to the La Querche area, Département de Cher in central France, and became the Sixth Depot Division. The division was then broken up and its personnel was used to supply replacements for the combat divisions at the front. Maj.-Gen. Frederick S. Strong commanded the division, which was popularly known as the "Sunshine Division." Its insignia was a golden sun superimposed upon a blue square. The insignia and name were selected as the designation which best represented the climatic conditions of the California camp at which the division trained.

Unfortunately the great service of many men of the Fortieth who went to the front as replacements in other divisions redounded more to the credit of those divisions which participated as units in the smoke of battle, than of the organization which had trained them. In order that the divisions on the line might carry on the fight, eleven thousand

men were stripped from the Fortieth. Men from this division were among the Americans who barred the way to Paris at Château-Thierry. Men of the Fortieth were with the Twenty-sixth or "Yankee Division" in the trenches of the Toul sector; they fought in Foch's epic battle of mid-July, stormed the Bois des Eparges at the battle of St. Mihiel, raced down the Grande Tranchée de Calonne on the famous night march that joined the two American attacking forces and cut off thousands of German prisoners, and fought to the last in the operations of this division north of Verdun, which ended with the armistice on November 11th. Machine gun replacements from the Fortieth gained the highest commendations of their commanders in the Thirty-second Division, made up originally of the National Guard of Michigan and Wisconsin. They fought with the Thirty-second in its brilliant storming of the Kriemhilde Stellung, the last organized line of the enemy defense south of the Meuse. Four thousand of the Fortieth went to fill the ranks of the Seventy-seventh National Army Division, the "pride of New York," and drove forward with the Seventy-seventh in its remarkable advance through the Argonne forest to the left bank of the Meuse, southeast of Sedan. The officers of the Seventy-seventh Division were high in their praise of the splendid deportment of these men of the west. The "Sunshine Division" also sent two thousand men to the Twenty-eighth Division, National Guard of Pennsylvania, one thousand to the Eighty-first and two thousand to the Eightieth, Eighty-second and Eighty-ninth divisions.

TWELFTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY

Alameda County was also represented in the Twelfth United States Infantry, one of the few regular army outfits, which through no fault of its own, did not get overseas. This regiment, which had been on border duty at Nogales, Arizona, shortly before the United States entered the war, was at the Presidio of San Francisco in the spring of 1917 split into three skeleton regiments, the Twelfth, Sixty-second, and Sixty-third, and later, at Camp Fremont, filled to war strength with volunteer and drafted recruits from the Bay region as well as from the western states.

The Twelfth moved to Camp Fremont near Menlo Park, California, in January, 1918, after losing a large number of its non-commissioned officers who were sent to other camps to train National Army

troops. The first contingent of drafted men, including some from Alameda County, arrived in May, and August found the Twelfth ready for overseas. At this time, however, the War Department drew on the Twelfth and other units of the Eighth Division of which it was a part, for replacement troops for service in Siberia. In consequence, the Twelfth was again but the skeleton of a regiment. After the ranks had been refilled with conscripts, the influenza epidemic once more delayed the departure of the Eighth Division. The third week in October finally brought orders from Washington that the Twelfth and other organizations were to leave for overseas.

The regiment arrived at Camp Mills on the first of November and all was in readiness for boarding the transport when news of the signing of the armistice brought disappointment to the Alameda County boys and their comrades from other parts of the west. Shortly after the armistice was signed, the Twelfth was ordered to Camp Stuart, Virginia, for duty during debarkation. Unlike the National Army organizations, the Twelfth was never completely demobilized. Those Alameda boys who had enlisted for the period of the emergency or who were drafted were discharged during the latter part of 1919.

The following Alameda County men held commissions and were assigned to the Twelfth Infantry during the period described above: *Machine Gun Company*. First Lieut. William H. Thomas, Berkeley, commanding. First Lieut. Charles W. Arnold, Berkeley. *Supply Company*. Second Lieut. Allan P. Rose, Oakland. *Company H*. First Lieut. Sherman K. Burke, Berkeley. Second Lieut. Bertram P. Puckett, Berkeley. *Company I*. Capt. Bernard P. Miller, commanding, Oakland.

THE EIGHTH DIVISION

The Eighth Division, of which the Twelfth Infantry and its brother regiments, the Sixty-second, Eighth, and Thirteenth Regiments of Infantry, were a part, was organized as a branch of the Regular Army. Save for the career of several of its units which got overseas before the signing of the armistice, its history is like that of the Twelfth. The Eighth was the last division to reach the Port of Embarkation at Camp Mills, New York, before the end of the war. Its Divisional Headquarters reached France November 2nd, 1918, with Maj. Gen. E. A. Helmick in command. Throughout its ranks of approximately forty thousand members were scattered men from Alameda County. The Thir-

teenth and Eighth Regiments of Infantry reached France, the Eighth being selected to form the nucleus of the Army of Occupation on the Rhine, but the Twelfth and Sixty-second Regiments were detained at Hoboken, as has already been mentioned in the story of the Twelfth Infantry. But even in the face of this great disappointment, boys from Alameda County and other sections of the west showed the same plucky spirit exhibited by their comrades in the organizations that did get to the front.

Brig.-Gen. Hugh Johnson, commanding the brigade of which the Twelfth and Sixty-second regiments formed a part, paid these men the following tribute:

"I saw them under the most discouraging conditions that could occur. After six weeks in quarantine at Camp Fremont, California, they were brought to New York for overseas embarkation and placed in a camp accessible to the city, but were again placed in quarantine and were kept in that camp for two weeks under the most miserable conditions of rain and cold without adequate facilities for their comfort. During that time a portion of them were placed aboard ships to achieve their ambition for foreign service. Due to a blunder they were removed from the transports and thus missed the last convoy that carried troops to France. At this juncture the armistice was signed and they were left in a condition of disappointment and suspense. During that time I never heard a grumble. The absences without leave were almost nil. There was no slackening in the vigor and spirit of their drill, of their attitude toward their superiors, or of the zest with which they did their work. In my opinion there could be no more severe test of the morale of an organization short of actual combat, and certainly no organization could have gone through such a test with a better record."

The insignia of the Eighth Division was the head of an Indian warrior in black on an orange background, bounded by a circle of blue.

AMERICAN DECORATIONS FOR VALOR

At least seventeen citizens of Alameda County were decorated by the United States Government for unusual heroism during the World war. Many others received the French Croix de Guerre and other foreign decorations. Below are the names and a short account of the exploits of men from Alameda County who were rewarded for their valor by the American Government.

Alameda

Bates, Charles E. H. Second Lieutenant, One Hundred and Third Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Marchville, France, September 26, 1918. Lieutenant Bates displayed the highest qualities of courage and leadership in leading his platoon through to its objective under a heavy barrage of machine-gun fire and artillery fire without flank support. He held his objective under murderous artillery and machine-gun fire until relieved. Home address, H. L. A. Bates, 727 Paru Street.

Smyth, Roy M. Deceased. Major, Fourth Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Les Franzuettes Farm, France, July 23, 1918. After part of his battalion had already entered an open field before Les Franzuettes Farm, enemy machine guns suddenly opened fire from several points and at the same time hidden mines in the field were exploded. Major Smyth constantly exposed himself to great personal danger while getting his men into the best available cover and reorganizing his position. Next of kin, H. M. Smyth, brother, 1723 Lafayette Street.

Berkeley

Anderson, Walter N. First Lieutenant, Three Hundred and Sixty-third Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Very, France, September 26, 1918. With the aid of an enlisted man, Lieutenant Anderson attacked a nest of enemy snipers and succeeded in killing two, wounding one, and taking the remaining two as prisoners. Home address, 2341 Ellsworth Street.

Bailey, Henry S. First Lieutenant, Three Hundred and Sixty-third Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action during the Argonne-Meuse offensive, France, September 26, 1918. Commanding a small detachment which was being held up by machine gun fire, Lieutenant Bailey, with one soldier proceeded to force the enemy's withdrawal. Working ahead under terrific fire, although wounded, he made his way to the right flank of the enemy's position, and within fifteen minutes silenced the fire. Home address, 615 Twenty-second Street.

Blake, Robert. First Lieutenant, Fifth Regiment, U. S. M. C. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Belleau, France, June 6, 1918. When the line was temporarily held

up, Lieutenant Blake volunteered and maintained liaison with the Forty-ninth Company, continually crossing and recrossing an open field swept by intense machine-gun fire. Later in the engagement he established liaison with the French unit on the left flank, crossing a wheat field under heavy machine-gun and sniping fire, and returned with valuable information. Home address, Mrs. J. J. Blake, mother, 1148 Amador Avenue.

Irving, Livingston Gilson. First Lieutenant, Aviation Section, One Hundred and Third Aero Pursuit Squadron. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Bantheville, France, October 10, 1918. Accompanied by another pilot, Lieutenant Irving attacked an enemy formation of eleven planes, four of which were above him. In spite of the great odds, he dived into the lower formation, and after a short combat destroyed one plane, and with the aid of his companion forced a second plane to earth. Home address, S. C. Irving, father, 1332 Shattuck Avenue.

Fruitvale

Surdez, Louis. Sergeant, Company G, Sixtieth Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near St. Mihiel, France, September 16, 1918. Although wounded by shell fire a few minutes before his company took up the advance Sergeant Surdez led his platoon through seventeen hours of shell fire, and by his exceptional example during the advance and consolidation of the new positions encouraged his men to do their full duty in action. Home address, Mary Michelet, sister, Fruitvale.

Hayward

Jones, Arthur H. Second Lieutenant, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Aero Squadron, Air Service. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action in the Toul sector, July 16, 1918. Lieutenant Jones and four other pilots were attacked by nine German pursuit planes. Without hesitation he dived into the leader of the enemy formation, pouring machine-gun fire into him at 100 yards. After a quick and decisive combat the enemy leader fell out of control. He then attacked two of the other enemy planes, which were attacking him from the rear, and succeeded in driving them off. Home address, Haywards.

Reed, Albert J. Corporal, Headquarters Company, One Hundred

and Forty-seventh Field Artillery. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Juvigny, north of Soissons, France, August 30, 1918. While stationed in an observation post which was heavily bombarded with gas and high explosive shells, he assisted in carrying to the rear through this heavy fire another member of the party who was seriously wounded, it being possible to proceed only by going from one shell hole to another. After accomplishing this mission he returned to his post of duty under the same severe fire. Home address, John A. Reed, father, Haywards.

Oakland

Carson, Ben C. Deceased. Mechanic, Machine Gun Company, Three Hundred and Twenty-second infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Moranville, France, November 9, 1918. Although suffering acutely from a wound, Mechanic Carson continued with the advance, and after setting up his gun, preparing to open fire, he received a second wound, which caused his death. Next of kin, Eva S. Carson, Harrison Hotel.

Cook, Frank B. Second Lieutenant, Fourth Engineers. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Ville Savoy, France, August 11, 1918. Lieutenant Cook directed the construction of an artillery bridge on the Vesle River under constant machine-gun and shell fire, set a splendid example to the members of his command by his disregard of danger. On the morning of August 11 he was wounded while personally looking after the safety of an out-guard during a heavy enemy bombardment. Home address, Frank B. Cook, father, Oakland.

Hermle, Leo D. First Lieutenant, Sixth Regiment, U. S. M. C. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near the Meuse River, France, November 1, 1918. When the company on his left was checked by a heavy machine-gun fire, Lieutenant Hermle led a platoon forward and surrounded a large number of the enemy, capturing 155 prisoners and seventeen machine guns. Pushing on, he took the town of Mim St. Georges and many machine gun positions. Although he was painfully wounded he refused to be evacuated, and remained with his men for two days until he was ordered to the rear. Home address, Mrs. V. P. Hermle, wife, 1226 Fifty-first Avenue.

Pearce, Zeno W. Deceased. Private, Company C, First Engineers. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near

Soissons, France, July 20, 1918. When volunteers were called for by his company commander, Private Pearce volunteered and rescued wounded comrades from the barrage. Disregarding danger to himself, he continued the performance of these heroic deeds until killed. Next of kin, Joseph G. Pearce, father, 6932 Lockwood Street.

Rose, Harold W. Private First Class, Three Hundred and Sixty-fourth Ambulance Company, Three Hundred and Sixteenth Sanitary Train. Distinguished service cross for repeated acts of extraordinary heroism in action near Very, France, September 28 to October 4, 1918, and at Audenarde, Belgium, November 4, 1918. During the offensive in the Forest of Argonne this soldier displayed unusual courage and devotion to duty in driving a motorcycle for his commanding officer and also in performing liaison service. He repeatedly showed utter disregard for his own life by riding through areas and over roads that were being heavily shelled by the enemy. He was for three days and nights without rest and with very little food. When his motorcycle was disabled by shell-fire, he continued on foot and delivered a message as he collapsed from exhaustion. On November 4 he drove a motorcycle with his commanding officer into the town of Audenarde to search for wounded, faithfully performing his duty where the streets had been blown up and timbers from bombarded buildings were falling around him. Home address, Mrs. Mary Rose, mother, 3438 Thirty-fifth Avenue.

Sessions, Harry C. Second Lieutenant, Three Hundred and Seventy-second Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Bussy Farm, France, September 28, 1918. Although he was on duty in the rear, he joined his battalion and was directed by his battalion commander to find openings through the enemy's wire and attack enemy positions. He hastened to the front and cut a large opening through the wire in the face of terrific machine-gun fire. Just as his task was completed he was so severely wounded that he had to be carried from the field. His gallant act cleared the way for the rush that captured the enemy positions. Home address, Edward C. Sessions, brother, Oakland.

Vercruysse, Joseph. Private, Company H, Three Hundred and Sixth Infantry. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action at St. Juvin, France, October 15, 1918. He volunteered and carried a message to supporting troops through an intense barrage, displaying courage and persistent devotion to duty. This message was of

vital importance in connection with the capture of St. Juvin. Home address, 1723 Forty-first Street.

San Leandro

Reid, Allison W. Private, Company A, Second Engineers. Distinguished service cross for extraordinary heroism in action near Medeah Ferme, France, October 8-9, 1918. Engaged as runner, Private Reid constantly carried messages through a sector which was under intense shell and machine-gun fire and infested with sniper fire. Home address, Mrs. Louise Rose, 1287 Washington Avenue.

THE COUNTY'S BRAVE DECORATED

The California Historical Survey Commission made public during the latter part of July the names of 907 California men and women who had received citations or medals for bravery and distinguished services during the World war. Of that number 122 were from Alameda County. On the list appeared the names of David P. Barrows, then state commandant of the American Legion, and president of the University of California; Maud Cleveland, of Berkeley; Dr. William P. Lucas, of the University of California; Nelson G. Welburn, who was prominent in promoting the work of the American Legion throughout the state; Leroy Crusi, of Alameda; Arthur Jones, the American ace, of Hayward; L. Irving, the son of Berkeley's former mayor; Alfred C. Fletcher, of Berkeley; and other prominent Eastbay service men. The list of the commission, given below, shows that many from this county won the Distinguished Service Cross in recognition of their bravery and valor:

Leon Alder, Alameda, an American citation; Walter Anderson, Berkeley, Distinguished Service Cross; Lieut.-Col. David P. Barrows, Berkeley, Chevaliers de L'Ordre de la Couronne; Lieut. C. E. Bates, Alameda, Croix de Guerre (with palms); Elsie Graves Benedict, Pleasanton, Red Cross medal; Merle Lorrington Berry, Oakland Ribbon of Merit, Italian; Lieut. Robert Blake, Berkeley, American citation; Maj. Leonard Boyd, Berkeley, American citation; Lieut. W. C. Brown, Livermore, Croix de Guerre; Capt. Stanley F. Bryan, University of California, American citation; Ben C. Carson, Oakland, Distinguished service Medal; Lieut. W. T. Christensen, Oakland, Croix de Guerre and Distinguished Service Cross; Clifford Clearwater, Oakland, Italian

War Cross; Maud Cleveland, Berkeley, D. S. M.; Lieut. Frank B. Cook, Oakland, D. S. C.; Pvt. Gene Cory, Italian War Cross; Pvt. George F. Cotton, American citation; Ray Coyie, Oakland, citation by French; Clarkson Crane, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Lindsay A. Crawford, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre; Lieut. Gordon Davidson, University of California, American citation; Corp. George Dudley, Jr., Alameda, Croix de Guerre; Sergt. Kenneth de Huff, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Miss Reba Dobson, Livermore, Russian Medal; Sergt. L. N. Dunkel, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Raymond Durney, Alameda, Croix de Guerre; Dixon G. Fish, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Stanley Fiske, University of California, Medal for Heroism; Alfred C. Fletcher, Berkeley, Chevaliers de L'Ordre de la Couronne; Lieut. Hugh Fulton, Oakland, Croix de Guerre.

Antonio P. Garcia, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Leroy M. Gimball, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Robert Graf, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Sergt. Robert Hampton, Oakland, D. S. C.; Laird Hadey, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Lionel H. Harris, Croix de Guerre and a post humous American citation; Sergt. Leroy Harrison, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Lieut. Aubrey Holmes, Oakland, D. S. C.; A. J. Houck, Alameda, American citation; Milton Hughes, Oakland, American citation; Ralph Hutchins, Hayward, D. S. C.; Lieut. Arthur Jones, Hayward, Croix de Guerre and the D. S. C.; Lieut. L. Irving, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre and the D. S. C.; Theodore Jordon, Oakland American citation; Thomas H. Joyce, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre; Sergt. John Keller, Oakland, D. S. C.; Capt. D. R. Kilduff, Berkeley, American citation; Allen Kinoman, Claremont, Croix de Guerre; Tracy B. Kittredge, Berkeley, Chevaliers de L'Ordre de la Couronne; Capt. Irving Kleis, Oakland, Croix de Guerre and D. S. C.; Lieut. Maurice Knowles, Oakland, American citation; Lieut. Leroy Krusi, Alameda, Croix de Guerre; Edw. H. Kunhle, Oakland, posthumous American citation.

Sergt.-Maj. Adolph F. Lassen, Alameda, American citation; Gen. E. M. Lewis, University of California, D. S. C., and Legion of Honor; G. M. Lindsay, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Lieut. Raymond J. Little, Oakland, American citation; Dr. William P. Lucas, University of California, Legion of Honor and Belgium Medal of Honor; Lieut. John MacArthur, Oakland, D. S. C.; Lieut. Elmer J. McCluen, Oakland, American citation; Lieut. Jay W. McElroy, Berkeley, American citation; Edward N. Moore, Alameda, American citation; Douglas MacMonagle, University of California, Croix de Guerre;

Maj. Kenneth Marr, Oakland, Croix de Guerre and D. S. C.; Marshall Maslin, University of California, American citation; Mrs. A. W. Mavor, Oakland, letter of commendation; Carl Mead, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Lieut. Rollin E. Meyer, Oakland, American citation; Corp. Alfred Miller, Oakland, Verdun Medal; Thomas Mulligan, Berkeley, American citation.

Nathaniel H. Neal, Alameda, French citation; LaMar C. Nelson, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre and Legion of Honor; Corporal Alfred Nuees, Irvington, American citation, posthumous; Sergt. Morgan O'Dell, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Pvt. Michael O'Rourke, Alameda, Victoria Cross and D. S. C.; Sergt.-Maj. William Pagen, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Pvt. Zeno Pearce, D. S. C.; John Polan, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Corp. Alfred J. Reed, Hayward, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre; Pvt. Allison W. Reid, San Leandro, D. S. C., Croix de Guerre, and American citation; Maj. Ralph E. Robson, Croix de Guerre; Pvt. Harold W. Rose, Oakland, D. S. C.; Sergt. Jack W. Rose, Oakland, Croix de Guerre; Maynard Rotermund, Berkeley, American citation; Maj. W. H. Ruddell, Alameda, American citation; Sergt. Smith Russell, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Lieut. K. A. Ryerson, University of California, French citation.

John Sanford, Claremont, Croix de Guerre; Sergt. John E. Sankey, Oakland, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre; Herbert Scheierenbeck, Alameda, Croix de Guerre; Lieut. A. W. Schwerin, Berkeley, American citation; Lieut. Harry Sessions, Alameda, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre; H. L. Smith, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Robert L. Smith, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre; Maj. Roy M. Smyth, Alameda, posthumous D. S. C.; Robert Smythe, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre; Pvt. Julius Souza, Oakland, seven American and French citations; Norman Stern, University of California, American citation; Eris M. Sullivan, Berkeley, Canadian Medal; Sergt. William B. Sutherland, Oakland, D. S. C.; Lieut. W. W. Sweet, Oakland, American citation; Henry Swift, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre.

Lieut. Thorne Taylor, University of California, American citation; W. P. Thomas, University of California, Croix de Guerre; Clare M. Torrey, Berkeley, Chevaliers de L'Ordre de la Couronne; Pvt. Joseph Vercruyrvessi, Oakland, D. S. C., Italian War Cross and Croix de Guerre; Sergt. J. L. Viguir, Berkeley, Croix de Guerre; Corp. C. T. Vinther, Berkeley, posthumous Croix de Guerre; Lieut. Keith Vosburg, University of California, Croix de Guerre, James A. Wallace, sergeant major, Oakland, American citation; Lieut. Earl H. Weed,

Oakland, D. S. C.; Nelson G. Welburn, Alameda, D. S. C. and Croix de Guerre; Henry M. Weston, Berkeley, American citation; Sergt. George H. White, Oakland, Italian War Cross; Capt. Harry Whitthorne, Oakland, D. S. C.; Frank Wilcox, University of California, American citation; and Harry Wiley, University of California, Croix de Guerre.

THE COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL

The honor roll of Alameda County men and women who gave their lives during the war included the names of 325 heroes, four of whom were women. Adj. Gen. J. J. Boree prepared a complete list of those who were killed or died in service and forwarded it in November, 1919, to Judge T. W. Harris, chairman of the Alameda County Council of Defense in time for the observance of armistice day. Upon that occasion Albert E. Schwabacher, formerly fuel administrator for California, presented scrolls, finely engraved and signed by Governor William D. Stephens and Charles C. Moore, director of the state council of defense, to the next of kin of those who did not return. At the bottom of the scroll was the great seal of the state and the concluding paragraph of Lincoln's Gettysburgh speech, and the inscription above read: "In profound appreciation of the devotion to his country and to its ideals of liberty and independence which caused (here followed the hero's name) to give his life for their preservation in the great war just victoriously concluded, the State of California offers to his family and friends this token of its sympathy and enduring gratitude." One of the four women referred to, Miss Marian Crandell, was killed in France.

THOSE KILLED IN ACTION

The list of those killed in action during the war included Capt. James Austin, Oakland, Sergt. Clarence Bailar, Berkeley; Walter Baxter, Livermore; Lieut. Egbert Beach, Piedmont; Charles Bennett, Oakland; Leland E. Bergeson, Berkeley; Guiseppi Bolla, Oakland; John Boyce, Oakland; Joseph R. Caldiera, Hayward; William Campbell, Oakland; Ben E. Carson, Oakland; Sergt. Alfred Carter, Oakland; Colombea Cecchi, Hayward; Richard Cleveland, Alameda; Charley Cohn, Oakland; Jesse H. Cottrell, Sunol Glen; Miss Marian G. Crandell, Alameda; William Crane, Niles; Alfred D. Crittendon, Oakland;

William H. Crowell, Berkeley; Martin E. Dahl, Berkeley; Harold Davie, Oakland; Howard Dickerson, Alameda; Harold V. Dodd, Alameda; Lawrence Donahue, Oakland; Lieut. Edwin M. Flam, Berkeley; Lewis Frye, Oakland; Lieut. Hugh Fulton, Oakland; John Gazenego, Berkeley; Sergt. Isadore Giambruno, Oakland; Hyman J. Goldstein, Oakland; Paul E. Griffin, Oakland; Corp. Ernest Guido, Oakland; Clarence S. Hammell, Oakland; Lieut. William J. Hanley, Oakland; Louis A. Hansen, Alameda; Lieut. Evan Haynes, Berkeley; George Herrier, Oakland; Joseph Hickey, Alameda; Carrole Hiesband, Alameda; Leonard Hollywood, Alameda; Sergt. William J. Hooper, Alameda; Andrew Houck, Alameda; Charles E. Irwin, Oakland; Howard Jarrett, Oakland; Sergt. Carl Jones, Oakland; Stanley L. Jones, Oakland.

Jerome Kaphan, Oakland; Patrick J. Keenan, Oakland; Robert E. Kelley, Oakland; Paul M. Kidwell, Berkeley; Thomas J. King, Oakland; Edward H. Kuhnle, Oakland; Walter Lamp, Oakland; Peter W. Larson, Alameda; Thomas V. Larson, Berkeley; Reuben Lawlor, Oakland; Alfred H. Lecuyer, Hayward; Corp. Clifford Lewis, Oakland; Clemmens Lindstrum, Berkeley; William R. Loftis, Alameda; John H. McClurg, Oakland; Lieut. Willis McElroy, Berkeley; William McIver, Oakland; Rudolph Mansedri, Oakland; Lieut. Leon Martin, Berkeley; Robert D. Mason, Oakland; Barton W. Masterson, Oakland; William C. Morris, Oakland; Frank A. Morris, Oakland; Emanuel Munson, Berkeley; Alfred Nunes, Centerville; Lieut. Morley Oats, Oakland; Conrad Osterlich, Oakland; Benjamin Owens, Berkeley; Lieut. Herman Partsch, Hayward; Zeno W. Pearce, Oakland; Capt. Myron H. Peck, Berkeley; Corp. W. S. Perry, Berkeley; Corp. Arthur Rettig, Oakland; Lewis Robertson, Berkeley; Sergt. George W. Ross, Oakland; Samuel Russell, Oakland; Joseph Rusting, Oakland; Frank Sanginitto, Oakland; Wilson J. Smith, Oakland; Maj. Roy M. Smythe, Oakland; Lieut. Henry Sommer, Alameda; Floyd Studebaker, Berkeley; Glen V. Swann, Berkeley; Samuel Tasulio, Oakland; Marion M. Tavares, Oakland; Walter J. Theus, Alameda; Claudius Vinther, Berkeley; Lieut. Hascall Waterhouse, Oakland; William S. White, Oakland; Lieut. Edgar Whitlock, Berkeley; and Sergt. William E. Whitney, Oakland.

DIED OF WOUNDS

Forty-five of the county's casualties were due to wounds received in battle, the long list including the names of Sergt. George C. Ahern,

Oakland; Alexander J. Bowman, Hayward; Thomas H. Cardwell, Berkeley; John J. Cary, Oakland; Otto John Carlsen, Oakland; Anthony Centeni, Oakland; Lorin Jasper Church, Oakland; John V. Cosgrave, Oakland; Walter Campbell Curran, Berkeley; Lieut. Campbell Davidson, Berkeley; Ralph E. Dingman, Oakland; Ensign Daniel Donovan, Oakland; Lieut. Joseph D. Dunn, Berkeley; Carl T. Edwards, Oakland; Abelio Enos, Oakland; Cornelius A. Gilbert Berkeley; Everett A. Grenshaw, Oakland; Bert J. Habishaw, Oakland; Corp. Victor H. Handley, Berkeley; Ralph W. Hill, Oakland; William Irwin, Oakland; John H. Jordan, Oakland; Capt. David R. Kilduff, Berkeley; Lieut. Everett R. Leisure, Berkeley; Francesco Lucchessi, Oakland; Lieut. Laurence S. Lynch, Alameda; Milton A. McAuley, Berkeley; Fletcher A. MacDonald, Alameda; Tony Margarido, Decoto; James H. Mead, Alameda; Sergt. Otis Kane Norton, Oakland; Corp. Roscoe C. Olds, Oakland; James Palache, Berkeley; John C. Partridge, Oakland; Fred H. Peterson, Oakland; C. W. Phillips, Oakland; Arthur H. Sears, Oakland; Frank Stone, Oakland; Cornelius Sullivan, Alameda; Sergt. Frederick P. Taggart, Berkeley; Sergt. Joseph Tully, Oakland; Martin E. Walsh, Jr., Oakland; George C. Warren, Oakland; James L. Wilson, Oakland; and George C. Wrenn, Oakland.

DIED OF DISEASE

Disease claimed a few more Alameda County service men than did wounds. This list contained the names of Birt Adams, Oakland; Capt. W. L. Argo, Berkeley; Charles W. Bennett, Berkeley; Miss Ethel Burk, Oakland; Archie H. Campbell, Oakland; John W. Carroll, Oakland; Miss Drusilla Casterline, Oakland; Lieut. Richard Catton, Berkeley; Paul J. Cullen, Oakland; Dr. Rushmer Christianson, Berkeley; Frank J. Field, Oakland; Russell M. Gardnier, Oakland; Corp. Edmund E. George, San Lorenzo; Corp. James J. Gimbel, Berkeley; Capt. Robert Gordon, Berkeley; Albert C. Hadley, Berkeley; Frank R. Hansen, Oakland; Lionel H. Harris, Oakland; Lieut. Joseph D. Holman, Berkeley; Corp. Daniel K. Hadley, Berkeley; Sergt. Albert J. Jenkin, Oakland; Frank Jordan, Oakland; Francis L. Judd, Oakland; Clark Kells, Oakland; Francis M. Kelly, Oakland; Albert Kuerzel, Oakland; Sergt. Gordon F. Langan, Hayward; Frank H. Lathrop, Berkeley; John McCartney, Berkeley; Lieut. Hunter McClure, Piedmont; Lloyd Proctor McDonald, Oakland; Sergt. Elwynn H. Mannhart, Berkeley; Mario Maschio, Oakland; Julien J. Mathieu, Oakland; Austin Winslow Morris, Alameda; Sergt. Stephen Murphy, Oakland; Corp.

C. S. Obenauer, Oakland; Frank Pier, Hayward; Arthur G. Rood, Oakland; Wilfred L. Riley, Alameda; Francis R. Scott, Oakland; Corp. Harry Shone, Oakland; Charles L. Sigourney, Oakland; Frank Turino, Piedmont; John Van Mourik, Oakland; George B. Vargus, Hayward; Corp. Ambrose A. Wass, Berkeley; Sergt. William C. Walthen, Berkeley; Harold F. Wayne, Berkeley; Horace White, Oakland; and Thomas L. Williams, Berkeley.

ACCIDENTAL AND CAMP DEATHS

Eight officers and enlisted men from the county met death in aeroplane accidents while serving in the air service. These were Lieut. Ralph S. Armstrong, Hayward; Elwin F. Chapman, Berkeley; Paul Herriott, Fruitvale; George D. Jewett, Berkeley; Walter L. Morris, Oakland; Lieut. Herbert J. Simon, Berkeley; Sergt. Emil Vonberg, Oakland; and Lieut. Gladstone J. Wilson, Berkeley.

Camp deaths and deaths from various accidental causes included those of Anton B. Andrade, Hayward; Irvina R. Ashbrook, Oakland; Gail W. Barry, Berkeley; Ray Brunell, Oakland; Lieut. Edwin Busser, Berkeley; Harry Butters, Oakland; Edward A. Chick, Oakland; Lieut. Leon L. Clarke, Oakland; John William Clynes, Oakland; Guy A. Comstock, Oakland; William De Cunha, Oakland; Llewellyn A. Dingley, Oakland; William A. Dodge, Berkeley; Frank Doran, Berkeley; Rev. George Eldredge, Berkeley; Sergt. Reginald Ells, Oakland; Sergt. Albert J. Ferguson, Alameda; Lorin H. Fisher, Alameda; John Franco, Niles; William H. Fulcer, Oakland; Benj. F. Gage, Berkeley; Hubert P. Game, Oakland; Frank Golden, Oakland; George Gravalt, Oakland; Corp. Lee R. Griffin, Hayward; Thomas R. Griffin, Oakland; Capt. Alvin L. Dunn, Boulder Creek, Santa Cruz County; Lorenz M. Hansen, Oakland; William H. Harvey, Berkeley; George Heininger, Oakland; Jack Higgins, Berkeley; Loran P. Holms, Oakland; Bruce Howard, Berkeley; Birger W. Johnson, Oakland; John C. Keller, Oakland; Roy H. Kerns, Berkeley; Ralph S. Kerr, Berkeley; Howard F. Lacey, Oakland; Millard M. La Grange, Berkeley; Earl McClelland, Oakland; Robert D. McArthur, Oakland; Donald McDonald, Oakland; William H. Mann, Oakland; Kenneth Marr, Berkeley; W. E. Millerburg, Oakland; Reginald H. Nanscawen, Oakland; Michael O'Connell, Berkeley; David G. O'Neil, Oakland; Clifford T. O'Rear, Berkeley; Karl W. Osterberg, Berkeley; T. B. Packford, Oakland; Royal A. Parkinson, Oakland; Charles Perry, Pleasanton; Hans Precht, Oakland; Kenneth J. Reid, Oakland; Samuel J. Renner, Ber-

keley; Gordon Robinson, Oakland; Rolla E. Romas, Berkeley; John P. Ross, Centerville; Eldred A. Rush, Berkeley; Sergt. Raymond L. Shearman, Berkeley; Corp. James E. Shiels, Berkeley; Frank N. Silva, Centerville; Ruben L. Silva, Oakland; Charles Simpson, Oakland; Clifford Keith Somers, Berkeley; Lieut. Walter H. Speath, Oakland; Clare S. Stephens, Oakland; Gordon Stowers, Oakland; Donald Stroupe, Alameda; Ralph Tapia, Oakland; Pierce W. Teiling, Oakland; Rufus E. H. Tim, Oakland; Lawrence Van Horn, Livermore; Robert E. Vose, Oakland; Lieut. Alfred E. Welian, Oakland; John A. Wissing, Oakland; and Ralph C. Young, Oakland.

DEATHS FROM UNKNOWN CAUSES

Thirty-one casualties from the county were officially reported through governmental channels where the cause of death was unknown, and this list included Earl E. Anderson, Oakland; Jessie Edgar Baker, Berkeley; Israel M. Bernard, Oakland; William B. Burbeck, Oakland; Miss Ethel Burke, Oakland; Guy A. Comstock, Oakland; Thomas M. Coyns, Oakland; Miss Marian G. Crandell, Alameda; Inez Anna Crotenden, Oakland; Paul J. Cullen, Oakland; Francis X. Dolenty, Oakland; Frank P. Deming, Oakland; Sergt. Reginald Ellis, Oakland; Raymond G. Eustice, Oakland; Frank J. Field, Oakland; Lorin Herbert Fisher, Alameda; Eugene Franceschitti, Oakland; William Halford, Oakland; Harold P. Higgins, Berkeley; John K. Kempf, Oakland; Edward W. Lewis, Oakland; Thomas R. Macedo, Hayward; Frank H. McCormick, Oakland; Harry A. Miller, Oakland; Tony Monize, Oakland; James Palache, Alameda; Charles Schlueter, Oakland; Mervin G. Schmidt, Oakland; Dewey Schuster, Oakland; Ralph Shaw, Oakland; and Marion M. Travers, Oakland.

OUR DEAD

To those who may not take
The great ship, homeward bound—
To those in Honor's wake
Who hold the silent mound—
Who by the cross-marked sward.
Stained hills and valleys red—
Stay to keep eternal guard—
Gentlemen— Our dead!

—Grantland Rice.

CHAPTER XV

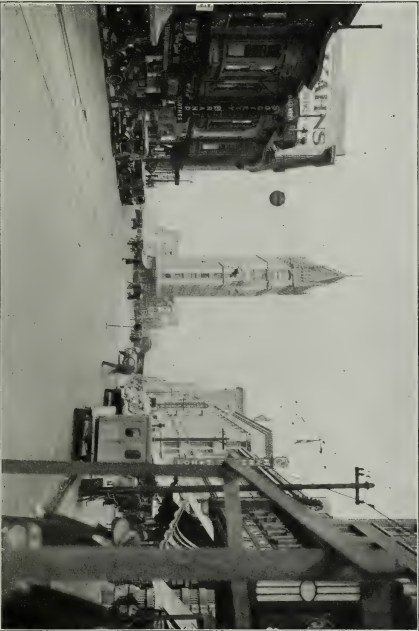
METROPOLITAN GROWTH OF 1925

LONG STRIDES MADE TOWARD METROPOLITAN DESTINY—MANY NEW INDUSTRIES COME—SUMMARY OF YEAR'S ACTIVITIES—PRINCIPAL NEWS EVENTS OF THE YEAR—HARBOR ENGINEERS MAKE REPORT—MORE PUBLIC BUILDINGS STARTED AND COMPLETED—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH CELEBRATES ITS 73RD ANNIVERSARY—ROCKRIDGE CLUBHOUSE DEDICATED—OAKLAND PIONEERS HAS MANY OLD RESIDENTS—MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE ELECTS OFFICERS—PLANS ANNOUNCED FOR LATHAM SQUARE BUILDING—JULY'S BUILDING PERMITS BREAK RECORD—ALAMEDA BELT LINE CHANGE AUTHORIZED—TAX RATE FIXED—ATHENS ATHLETIC CLUB DEDICATED—NEW SCHOOL FOR BERKELEY—HARBOR BONDS CARRY—UNIVERSITY FOOTBALL TEAM FINALLY BEATEN

LONG STRIDES TOWARD METROPOLITAN DESTINY

Oakland made long strides towards the fulfillment of its metropolitan destiny during the year 1925. It was perhaps the most important year in its history to date, although there are many living who participated in the important events of the year who are looking forward to a time in the near future when the great record of that year will be shattered and bettered each twelve-month period. The year produced a proud record for municipal progress, for commercial and industrial expansion, and for building operations of all kinds. Skyscrapers and business structures, lodge buildings and churches, apartment houses and flats, factories and commercial buildings, mansions and bungalows, brought Oakland's building permits to a new high total. And what was true of Oakland took place in Berkeley, Alameda and the other fast-growing cities and towns of the county.

Building permits for the year in Oakland reached a total of \$39, 180,863. The years 1922, 1923 and 1924 had seen new high levels reached in building operations, but the permits for 1925 exceeded those



LOOKING NORTH ON BROADWAY FROM THE SYNDICATE BUILDING, OAKLAND

of the previous year by nearly nine million dollars. Compared with the mark of \$15,791,616 of 1921, and with the 1918 figures of \$5,382,159, one begins to be impressed with the real metropolitan growth of the city since 1921, the first time that anything near the fifteen million-dollar mark was reached. Statistics are often tiresome, but a summary of the building permits between 1907 and 1925 are of sufficient import to reproduce them:

| Year | Total | Year | Total | Year | Total |
|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|--------------|
| 1907 | \$8,243,930 | 1914 | \$4,717,520 | 1921 | \$15,791,616 |
| 1908 | 6,053,086 | 1915 | 5,045,285 | 1922 | 24,468,233 |
| 1909 | 5,401,017 | 1916 | 5,368,290 | 1923 | 27,628,175 |
| 1910 | 7,018,679 | 1917 | 4,442,520 | 1924 | 31,145,921 |
| 1911 | 7,108,198 | 1918 | 5,382,159 | 1925 | 39,180,863 |
| 1912 | 9,009,735 | 1919 | 7,134,572 | | |
| 1913 | 9,106,196 | 1920 | 9,489,886 | | |

The permits for 1925 showed a gain of 25.5 per cent over 1924, which placed Oakland as the second ranking city on the Pacific Coast in point of percentage of increase over 1924. San Francisco and Seattle showed building permits which were 13 per cent less for 1925 than for 1924. Oakland's building record for the year included 4,767 new homes and 247 apartment houses and flats. The total investment made in new building throughout the county amounted to \$62,220,848.60. And there were some sections of the county from which no records were available. Those from which reports were secured, however, gave the following totals; Berkeley, \$10,058,729; Alameda, \$4,127,301; Piedmont, \$1,919,384; Albany, \$1,456,262; Newark, \$1,500,000; San Leandro, \$1,245,477; Alvarado, \$800,000; Hayward, \$611,185; Emeryville, \$569,563; Centerville, \$250,000; Pleasanton, \$30,540; county schools, \$261,281; county buildings, \$120,261.

Bank clearings increased in Oakland 25 per cent over the 1924 figures; clearings reached \$1,063,291,078, as against \$845,144,451 for 1924. The local retail trade showed an increase of eight per cent which was the largest increase shown by any important city in the Twelfth Federal Reserve Banking District. Los Angeles, the nearest rival, had an increase of but 6.6 per cent. Water services increased nine per cent for the year, bringing the total to \$113,500. Gas meters increased to 78,678 from 74,039. Electric connections grew from 63,691 to 68,630. Telephone connections increased 8.56 per cent, which was the largest gain of any large city on the coast. The gain for Los Angeles in this respect was 5 per cent; for San Francisco, 5.21 per

cent; for Seattle, 5.38 per cent; and for Portland, 5.18 per cent. These figures are given to bear out the estimate that Oakland's population during the year increased fully 25,000.

MANY NEW INDUSTRIES COME

The industrial survey made by the Oakland Chamber of Commerce in December, 1924, showed 799 industries in the East Bay region between Albany and Hayward. The survey at the close of December, 1925, showed 892, a net gain of 93 firms. The value of manufactured products during the twelve months grew from \$268,111,616 to \$296,047,092. The annual payroll of these industries mounted from \$47,288,388 to \$49,394,435. Among the firms which selected the East Bay cities in which to establish plants were the Acme Sand and Gravel Company, the Advance Publishing Company, the Alameda Shade Shop, the Ambassador Laundry Company, the American Brass and Copper Supply Company, the American Broom Company, Edgar W. Anderson, Argonaut Lubricant Company, Arrowhead Iron Works, Baker Ice Machine Company, Bam, Incorporated; Barnes Sales Corporation, Bay Chemical Company, Bell Laboratories, Berg & Hoyt, Berkeley Sheet Metal Works, Berkeley Shoe Company, Best Brush Company, Bradley-Wise Paint Company, Bufe's German Style Mustard, Builders' Supply & Service Company, California Art Home Ware, California Health Food Service, California Petroleum Company, California Steel Products Company, California Wire Company, Caldow Paint Company, J. A. Calhin, Cannon & Company, Champion Chemical Company, Cheney & Earl, H. R. Cinnamond, Clover Olsen Refrigerator Company, Cox-Wellman, P. David Company, Des Lauriers Manufacturing Company, Duncan & Thiery, Glen-Ro Products Company, Glidden Company of California, Gloria Manufacturing Company, Golden State Milk Products Company, R. H. Green, A. L. Greene, Gregg Company, C. A. Hall, Hollander Fixture Company, Home Wall Bed Company, Huddart Company, Independent Ice Company, Industrial Service Company, E. & R. James, The Jay Company, Johnson & James, Julian Petroleum Corporation, Key Lock Battery Company, King Folding Boat Company, Kirsch Manufacturing Company, Laher Auto Springs Company, The Leather Shoppe, Levell Manufacturing Company, Link-Belt Meese & Gottfried Company, Loop Lumber & Mill Company, Los Angeles Spring Bed Company, Lowell Wood Manufacturing Company, Philip C. Lowry Company, McKee, Salesbrook

Company, McMurty & Kitsmiller, Mann Manufacturing Company, Monarch Soap & Chemical Company, Morton Salt Company, Multi-phone Company, Naitonal Metal Company, National Water Heater Company, Niculum Metal Corporation, Oakland Concrete Products Company, Oakland Die & Machine Company, Oxo-Nas Chemical Company, Pacific Cabinet Company, Pacific Electric Clock Company, Pacific Enameling Company, Pacific Galvanizing Company, Pacific Paint Company, Parker-Webb & Company, R. J. Patcha, Payne Manufacturing Company, Potter Radiator Corporation, Printing Plates, Incorporated, Red Rock Creamery Company, Rock Products Company, Rotary Oil Burner Company, Row-Mobile Manufacturing Company, Rust-Campbell Company, Paul E. Ryan, Sani-Slice Packing Company, Simmons Company, F. W. Smith & Son, Sorel Cement Company, Southern Warehouse Company, Superior Metal Products Company, Sutter Co-operative Growers, Pacific Sanitary Manufacturing Company, Sterling Lumber Company, Thomas Radiator Manufacturing Company, Tidewater Oil Sales Corporation, Towels Water Heater Company, Turuth Manufacturing Company, United Manufacturing Company, Villadsen Brothers, Webster Manufacturing Company, West & Bundy, Western Broom Handle Company, Western Casting Corporation, W. S. Wetenhall, White Brothers, White Lilly Cream Cottage Cheese, White Pine Products Company, Wilbur Manufacturing Company, Williamson Candy Company, Willys-Overland Pacific Company, and the Wyckoff Manufacturing Company.

The Oakland harbor continued to grow during the year. The number of vessels arriving during the year reached 7,667. Compared to the number for the year 1914-15, which was 1,495, an idea is secured of the rapid development of the harbor and what its improvement made in recent years means to the entire East Bay region. It has taken a vast amount of money to provide harbor facilities and equipment to accomodate large ocean-going ships, but the county is now well on the way to reap the profits of the course which has been followed.

SUMMARY OF YEAR'S ACTIVITIES

Many things happened in the East Bay cities during 1925—too many to fully record in one chapter of the city's history. But some of the most important can be mentioned; and among the outstanding features in the growth of the cities of the county we can call to mind the following: Work was started during the year on the estuary tube be-

tween Oakland and Alameda, a public betterment which is to mean much from this time forward in the growth of the two cities. The last expenditures under the school bond issue of \$4,975,000 provided by the special election of October 21, 1919, were made during the year, and new projects started under the \$9,600,000 issue of September 30, 1924. The Southern Pacific was permitted to re-route its tracks over Webster Street, opening up Franklin Street as a primary thoroughfare. The Oakland Chamber of Commerce organized a Foreign Trade Committee, and adopted a comprehensive program looking towards increased trade on the Pacific Ocean. The great Mokelumne water project, designed to take care of the water needs of the East Bay for the next sixty years, was commenced and a large amount of work done upon it. The first units of the great Encinal Terminals in Alameda were opened. The Veterans' Hospital near Livermore was completed, giving the county one of the finest institutions of its kind in America. New units were added to the Highland Hospital. The Latham Square building was commenced. Berkeley secured its first skyscraper—the 12-story Chamber of Commerce Building. The Hotel Coit was built, and work started on the new Leamington Hotel. The new home of the Athens Athletic Club, costing \$2,000,000, was dedicated. The new Alameda Sanatorium was opened in Alameda. The harbor bonds of \$9,600,000 were voted by the citizens of Oakland, and a comprehensive program adopted for the development of the inner and outer harbors. The East Bay Water Company invested four million dollars in improving its system. Oakland, as an automobile center, gained additional prominence through the coming of the Willys-Overland Pacific Company. Many beautiful and costly new churches, theatres and schools were built or started during the year. The Oakland library circulation grew from 911,814 to 1,031,182. Oakland had a sewer program under way calling for expenditures of \$1,200,000. New street improvements were being carried out calling for further expenditures of \$2,800,000. The Elks broke ground for their magnificent clubhouse at Twentieth and Broadway. These are some of the outstanding features of the year, and more will be mentioned in the following new summary of the twelve month period.

PRINCIPAL NEWS EVENTS OF YEAR

With the completion of the foregoing summary of the principal achievements of the year, a digest of some of the news events of the

year will be mentioned. At the beginning of the year the East Bay Municipal District moved its office and entire organization to eleven rooms on the sixth floor of the new Ray Building, 1924 Broadway. For the previous year the offices had been maintained in the Deckelman Building, at Seventeenth and Broadway.

The board of regents of the University of California announced early in January that it had purchased the Lizzie K. Hume property on Allston Way and Ellsworth Street, 165 by 132 feet in size, for approximately \$27,000.

On January 2, Thomas W. Ryan, building inspector for Oakland for over four years, tendered his resignation on account of ill health, and Arthur S. Holmes, structural engineer, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The Oakland Community Chest established headquarters at Thirteenth and Clay streets for the third annual chest drive of February 24 to March 6. Ralph T. Fisher was general chairman of that drive, and W. W. Garthwaite was president of the organization.

When the members of the board of supervisors met on the fifth of January they selected Charles H. Heyer as their chairman. He succeeded William J. Hamilton to that honor. The new member on the board was Judge Ralph V. Richmond, of Niles, who succeeded Thomas E. Knox, of Livermore, from the fourth district.

Early in the month the city council of Alameda agreed to the transfer of about 1,750 feet of land on Webster Street adjacent to the bridge to be used for the Alameda side of the approach to the proposed tube under the estuary. This decision removed the last big obstacle in the way of completing final plans for the tube, as most of the other title involved had been acquired.

On January 12 Assistant District Attorney Earl Warren was named as district attorney for the county, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Ezra Decoto, who had recently received his appointment as a member of the state railroad commission. This change also brought about the promotions of Charles Wade Snook and Milton W. Sevier in the office.

During the month the Oakland Chamber of Commerce completed an industrial survey of several weeks of all cities between Hayward and Albany, and which had required several weeks time. The survey showed, among other important factors, that these east bay cities and towns possessed more than 800 industrial plants, employing more than 35,000 workers, and turning out products valued at more than \$270,-

000,000 annually. It showed that more than 1,400 different commodities were manufactured by these concerns, and that the total investments of manufacturing companies, including lands, buildings and equipment, reached \$95,500,000.

On January 20th, the Oakland school board let an electrical contract for the Woodrow Wilson school. This was the last official act in the completion of the expenditures of money under the five million building program, inaugurated under the bond issue of 1919. At the same time the board cleared the way for an early start on the ten million building and improvement program authorized the preceding fall by the voters of the city. This initial act was the decision to purchase additional lands for an addition to the Cole school at Twelfth and Union. The old Cole school had burned in 1924.

The five Oakland high schools held commencement exercises between January 21 and 23. The Oakland Technical High school graduated 173 seniors; the Fremont 146; Oakland High 93; University High 57 and McClymonds High 18.

The first unit of the Hawthorne elementary school, at Twenty-Eighth Avenue and East Seventeenth Street, was opened for students on January 26. It was built across the creek from the old Hawthorne building, which was destroyed by fire. The old building stood at Fruitvale Avenue and Tallant Street. The new structure was a part of the five million bond issue, and cost \$115,000, with its equipment.

Another of Oakland's old estates went on the market during the latter part of January, when the Arbor Villa grounds of F. M. ("Borax") Smith on Park Boulevard were advertised for sale. The trees on this famous tract had been cut down, grading had been carried out, and the tract subdivided into many smaller parcels. It had remained until this time as one of the largest of the old-time East Bay estates.

EVENTS OF FEBRUARY

An important event in the history of Alameda harbor development occurred on February 1, with the formal opening exercises of the first unit of the Encinal Terminals. This first unit and pier, 700 feet long and 200 wide, completed at a cost of \$1,050,000, at the north end of Benton Street, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies presided over by E. K. Taylor as chairman of the day. Two other units of this large plan were also under construction at that time. The first boat to visit

the new terminals was the *K. I. Luckenbach*, which tied up to the pier the night preceding the dedicatory exercises.

The first annual Northern California horse show opened at the Municipal Auditorium in Oakland on February 6. This annual affair has been held each year since that time, and has grown to hold a foremost place in the live stock shows of the nation.

The new Franklin Theatre, at Franklin and Fifteenth streets, lately remodeled and improved, opened to the public on the seventh of the month, under the management of Ackerman & Harris.

The stern-wheel river snagboat *Yuba* was launched at the A. W. de Young Shipyards in the Alameda estuary on February 7. Mrs. Katherine W. Dorst christened the new boat, which was to be put into commission on the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers on April 1. Its cost was \$200,000.

Another old land-mark of the county gave way to modern progress during the month, when the old Central Hotel in Hayward was demolished. The old hostelry was famous when the county fair grounds were situated on the Meek acreage. It originally stood on the corner of Castro Street and the road leading to the fair site, but when the Southern Pacific railway laid its tracks through the city it was shifted to the more desirable location at Castro and A streets.

§

The new Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic school at the head of Lake Merritt, opposite the Embarcadero, was dedicated February 18. Archbishop Edward J. Hanna presided at the dedicatory ceremonies.

HARBOR ENGINEERS MAKE REPORT

The first formal report made of the survey of contemplated improvements on the Oakland inner harbor and the western waterfront was made February 20 by the three nationally-known engineers retained by the city for that purpose—Professor Charles D. Marx of Stanford University, Charles T. Leeds of Los Angeles; and George B. Hegardt of Portland, Oregon. They filed their report with Albert E. Carter, commissioner of public works. The outstanding recommendations of these engineers can be summarized under five main divisions: First, the immediate completion of dredging operations being carried on in the estuary by the federal government. Second, the award-

ing of a contract for the construction of the tube under the estuary connecting Oakland and Alameda, and thus eliminating the Webster Street bridge. Third, the construction of a dike from the foot of Denison Street on the Oakland shore line to the eastern end of Government Island. The commission found that the lack of such a dike was holding up government work and operations. Fourth, the immediate improvement of certain facilities on the inner and outer harbors to solve the railroad problems then facing the city in attempting to please three railroads relative to waterfront freight shipments. Fifth, the speedy ending of the dispute between Oakland and Alameda relative to the ownership of Government Island, then in litigation.

§

Another relic of the old days, the last one of its kind in Berkeley, was torn down during February to make way for a factory site. This was the Raspiller's brewery located on San Pablo Avenue, between Delaware and Francisco streets, and which had been a landmark for over thirty years. It covered the entire block, and had been erected in 1893 at a cost of \$100,000. In 1911 the Raspiller Company consolidated with the Golden West Brewing Company, at Seventh and Kirkham streets, Oakland, and for a time the old brewery was used by the California Fibre Company.

The new parish house of the St. Paul's Episcopal Church was dedicated with impressive ceremonies February 22. It was built in an "L" form around the north and east sides of the main church, with entrances on both Montecito Avenue and Bay Place. The new addition gave the church an improvement planned for years.

Leroy R. Goodrich was appointed as commissioner of Public Works on the Oakland city council February 23, taking the place of Hon. Albert E. Carter, who had resigned to take his place in Congress.

The bronze tablet and marker in Lakeside Park, commemorating the old San Antonio land grant of 1820, was dedicated by members of the Daughters of the American Revolution February 25. Early history of California and Alameda county was recalled by those participating in the ceremonies.

MORE PUBLIC BUILDINGS STARTED AND COMPLETED

The cornerstone of the new St. Leo's Catholic church, Ridgeway and Piedmont avenues, Oakland, was laid March 1. The ceremonies

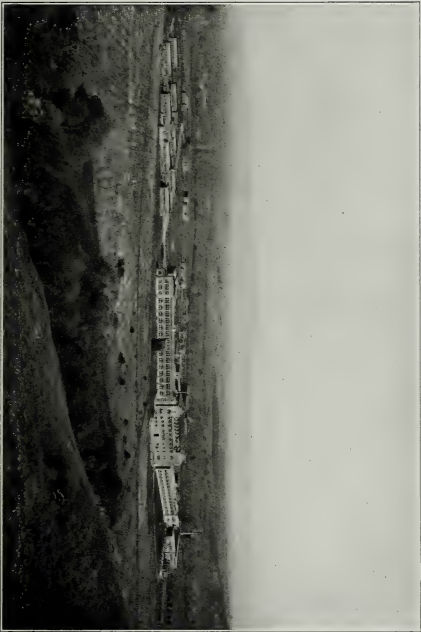
were directed by Archbishop Hanna of San Francisco. The new house of worship represented an investment of \$100,000. Another noteworthy building operation of the week was the breaking of ground for the new \$100,000 library building for the Pacific School of Religion in Berkeley. This new addition to the campus at Le Conte and Scenic avenues is the gift of Charles Holbrook of San Francisco, formerly of Berkeley. The Oakland school board accepted the proposed plans for the new Cole school at Tenth and Union streets on March 5, the plans calling for an expenditure of \$200,000. Oakland's new fire station at Seventy-third Avenue and Trenor Street was officially opened on the second of the month. The Parker Street Improvement club had charge of the ceremonies. Engine No. 23, with Captain Herbert Waldron, was assigned to this latest addition to the city's fire department. During the month the board of regents of the University of California let the first contracts for the construction of the new Hearst Hall. This million dollar structure took the place of the one burned two years previously, and was given by William Randolph Hearst as a memorial to his mother, the late Mrs. Phoebe Apperson Hearst, who gave the first Hearst Hall to the women of the university. The new structure was designed by the united efforts of Bernard Maybeck and Miss Julia Morgan. Berkeley also dedicated two new fire stations. One was on Arch Street, near Spruce; and the other on Virginia Street, near Leroy Avenue. The latter replaced the station destroyed by the fire of September, 1923.

The new Veterans' Hospital near Livermore, was completed during the month. It is one of the finest institutions of its kind in America, specializing in the care and training of veterans. It is situated about four miles from Livermore, at an elevation of about seven hundred feet, and commands an excellent view of the Livermore Valley. The buildings consist of a main infirmary, convalescent cottages, an administration building, a central heating plant, a recreation center, a dormitory for women, bungalows for junior officers and the commandant and a series of manual training shops, all in uniform Spanish architecture. The infirmary building is four stories in height, and accommodates 190 beds. The hospital and various buildings represented an investment of \$1,500,000.

§

Extensive improvements were also made at the Neptune beach, Alameda, in preparation for the 1925 season. Twenty acres of land,

UNITED STATES VETERANS' HOSPITAL, LIVERMORE



filled in by dredging operations, were added to the area of this famous playground, more than doubling the previous acreage. A new swimming pool 150 by 600 feet was also added and a village of vacation cottages built. These extensive operations involved an expenditure of \$200,000, and were completed for the opening of the resort on April 5th. The new Alvarado school house, replacing the one which had served the community for over 40 years, was dedicated on March 23.

The validity of the recent \$39,000,000 bond issue for the East Bay Municipal Utility District was upheld in a decision rendered by a visiting Superior Court judge, Judge J. J. Trabucco, on March 25. Their legality was questioned in a suit filed by four citizens of the district.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH CELEBRATES 73RD ANNIVERSARY

The First Presbyterian Church of Oakland celebrated its 73rd anniversary March 26, in their church at Twenty-sixth and Broadway. This event recalled to mind the early history of the organization, which was founded under an Oak tree by six people on March 26, 1853, by the renowned Rev. S. B. Bell, father of Harmon Bell, Oakland attorney. From this humble beginning, the church had grown to a membership of over 2,300 at this time, and had property holdings well over the \$200,000 mark. The six original organizers were Rev. Bell, D. M. Van Dyke, William McNair, George C. Aldrich, John Kelsey, Mrs. Caroline Fogg and Miss Hannah J. Jayne, and the first church building was at Sixth and Harrison streets. This soon blew down, and another was erected to replace the first flimsy structure. The next site of the church was on Broadway, between Twelfth and Thirteenth, and it so remained until 1876, when the site at Fourteenth and Franklin was secured—the present site of the Title Insurance building. This was abandoned in 1915 for the Gothic edifice at Twenty-sixth and Broadway, representing an investment of \$200,000.

§

The Piedmont Center Community House, on Magnolia Avenue, located on property formerly owned by Frank C. Havens when he established the resort near the sulphur springs in 1900, was dedicated to the city's public uses April 3. Speeches were made by W. I. Brobeck, Mayor Oliver Ellsworth and Charles H. Bradley. The basement

was set aside for the use of Battery D, of the 143rd. Field Artillery, the Piedmont unit of the National Guard forces.

Officers for the Oakland Community Chest drive for 1925 were elected early in April. W. W. Garthwaite was again chosen president; Joseph R. Knowland and R. M. Fitzgerald, vice presidents; H. W. Capwell, treasurer; and E. W. Williams, secretary. The quota for 1925 was set at \$501,000, about \$30,000 in excess of the 1924 figures.

§

A recall petition against City Commissioner William J. Baccus was filed with City Clerk Eugene K. Sturgis on April 2. It was circulated by the Thirteenth Avenue Improvement Club, and filed by L. B. Self, president of the Civic Organization of East Oakland. The charges grew out of the improvement operations on Thirteenth Avenue, the club members claiming that the paving had been improperly paved. It was claimed that 8,000 names appeared on the petitions, which required 6,740 verified signers to make it legal. Many signatures were question and later thrown out; and the effort to recall the official did not come to a vote.

The new University Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at Durant Avenue and near Telegraph Avenue, in Berkeley, was dedicated April 5. It was built a half block from the site of the old church, and followed cathedral lines in architecture. Its cost was \$225,000.

Ground was broken for the new Boy Scout amphitheatre in Diamond Park, Oakland, April 6. This improvement for the benefit of the youth of the East Bay was financed by the Exchange Club of Oakland, and a large portion of the materials necessary in its erection were generously donated by many local firms. The first shovelful of ground was turned by Dr. Sam Downing, as president of the club. On the same day plans were adopted by the city council of Oakland for the largest street paving project in its history to date—that of East Fourteenth Street from Fifteenth Avenue to the San Leandro boundary. The estimated cost was \$550,000, of which the county agreed to pay \$200,000, Oakland \$100,000 and property owners the balance. Plans included the laying of the Key System street car tracks in the middle of the thoroughfare, instead of at the south side, where they had been.

ROCKRIDGE CLUBHOUSE DEDICATED

Hundreds of club women of the East Bay region attended the laying of the cornerstone of the Rockridge Women's Clubhouse at Keith and College avenues, Berkeley, April 7. Mrs. W. A. Divoll, president of the club, and Mrs. C. F. Craig, president of the building association, broke ground at the ceremonies, and laid the large block of white marble which came from Columbia, Tuolumne County. The new structure cost \$25,000. Another dedication of the month was that of the Piedmont Masonic Temple, on Vista Avenue. This occurred on the 25th of the month. The building, purchased by the lodge the year previous, had been remodeled and redecorated. The Piedmont lodge was then entering upon its fourth year, and had a membership of 180.

Permits were also issued during the latter part of the month for the erection of three of six newly planned units for the Highland Alameda County Hospital. These were for the pathological unit, a power station, and for a garage, and the estimated cost was \$153,000. On the 27th of the month the contract for the building of the great tube between Oakland and Alameda was signed by the county supervisors. The successful bid was in the amount of \$3,882,000, submitted by A. J. Crocker & Co. Of the two bids opened, this one was \$1,200,000 lower than the other. Formal ground-breaking ceremonies for the tube took place on May 19.

The large club house of the East Bay Country Club, built in old English style, in Crow Canyon, forty minutes ride from Oakland by automobile, was also completed during May. The club owns an estate of 720 acres, and then had a membership of approximately 1,000.

OAKLAND PIONEERS HAS MANY OLD RESIDENTS

Secretary René J. Cavasso of the Oakland Pioneers, which was organized five years previously, made a summary of the membership of the organization in May, showing that it had 275 members who had lived in the county for over 50 years. Eleven of its members had been born or settled in the county between 1850 and 1854; 29 between 1855 and 1859; 55 between 1860 and 1864; 95 between 1865 and 1869; and 85 who had claimed Alameda County as their homes between the years 1870 and 1875. Fred L. Button, the pioneer Oakland attorney, who died the latter part of 1927, was then its president, and had been since its organization.

The Oakland Chamber of Commerce conducted a membership and financial campaign during May. It was the aim of the club to add 3,000 new members, and to secure an advertising and expense fund of \$150,000. President E. C. Lyon was ably assisted in this campaign by five former presidents—Harmon Bell, H. C. Capwell, Joseph H. King, O. H. Fisher, and Harrison Robinson. The membership was greatly augmented by the drive, and all previous records for financial support broken. It was pointed out that Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, Los Angeles, Sacramento, San Diego, and even Long Beach and Stockton had been giving more financial support to their commercial clubs than Oakland citizens had in the past. It must be noted in this connection that Alameda County, through the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, had been getting more results per dollar than some of the other cities mentioned. The campaign was a success from both objects desired.

The dedication services for the new Service building at Del Valle Farm, Livermore, were held May 3. This was the second unit in the construction of the Preventorium for Alameda County's children predisposed to tuberculosis, and its cost of construction and equipment was realized from the generous contributions received through the sale of Christmas seals of 1924.

MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE ELECTS OFFICERS

The Merchants' Exchange of Oakland elected officers the first of the month for 1925. For the fifth consecutive time, I. H. Spiro was chosen president. All other officers were also reelected, including Charles A. Nesbitt, vice president; Wilber Walker, treasurer; and E. H. Hart, secretary. The board of directors as then constituted, consisted of Julius Young, W. W. Wise, Harry G. Williams, A. Walthew, W. E. Strei, George E. Shelden, W. J. Sears, J. P. Potter, Morris Schneider, Fred D. Parsons, E. F. Muller, V. D. Mulkey, Charles G. Munroe, Grant D. Miller, J. W. McCombs, W. A. Knowles, Ira L. Kelly, Jack Killam, Theo. Gier, O. A. Chilgren, Jack Block, George Bernhard, Lee Bertillion, Lew Blake and Abe Bekins.

§

A new dormitory for the California School for Blind in Berkeley was dedicated May 15. It was christened the "Vista del Mar" by Miss

Francis D'Arcy, one of the blind girl students of the school. State officials were among those who participated in the opening of this \$65,000 addition to the institution. On May 24 the cornerstone of the new Masonic Temple at Hayward was laid for Eucalyptus Lodge No. 243.

The fourth annual convention of the Alameda County Federation of Women's Clubs opened on the 28th of the month in the auditorium of the Y. W. C. A. Building in Oakland. At the annual election of officers Mrs. Frederick G. Athearn, past president of the Twentieth Century Club of Berkeley, was elected president to succeed the president of the previous year, Mrs. L. G. Leonard. Mrs. John A. Merrill, president of the Adelpian Club of Alameda, was chosen first vice president. The choice for second vice president was Mrs. Howard Chadbourne of the Country Club of Washington township. Mrs. F. J. Lyman of the Northbrae Club secured the office of treasurer.

San Leandro's sixteenth annual Cherry Festival opened on June 1st. Mayor Edwin Duck declared a holiday for the opening day of the week's celebration. This annual festival has not only brought distinction to the city but to the entire county, and has become one of the institutions of the county that has helped to advertise the agricultural advantages of the East Bay region.

Another new church edifice for Oakland was dedicated during the summer. On June 7 the cornerstone of the new First Congregational Church at Twenty-fourth and Harrison was laid. This church dates its existence from December 9, 1860, when seventeen pioneer men and women met to organize. The first church was located on Twelfth and Clay streets.

PLANS ANNOUNCED FOR LATHAM SQUARE BUILDING

The first announcement of plans for the fourteen-story Latham Square Building at Sixteenth and Telegraph was made June 10. The Latham Square Corporation, composed of a group of Oakland and San Francisco capitalists, had recently acquired this valuable building site from the Owl Drug Company. Plans called for 377 office rooms and a building with a frontage of 105 feet on Telegraph Avenue and 100 feet on Sixteenth Street.

Word reached Oakland on the 11th of the month that the Federal Government had set aside \$380,000 for harbor work. Included in the plans for the expenditure of this sum was a project for a thirty-foot

channel from the Webster Street bridge to the Western Milling Company at the foot of Boehmer Street. This dredging undertaking made a clean sweep of the estuary between the bridge and Government Island. On June 14 the cornerstone of the Ladies' Relief Society nursery for homeless infants—the latest work of the philanthropic activities of this worthy association—was laid. This structure at Forty-second Street, near Broadway, cost \$61,000, and is one of the many things accomplished and carried out by the association in its existence extending over a period of nearly fifty years. Pioneers recalled that one of its early undertakings was in assisting the foundation of the Home for Aged Women in July, 1882.

The four-story, \$325,000 office and exchange building of the Pacific Telephone & Telegraph Company in Berkeley was opened to the public June 15. It replaced the old office at 2277 Shattuck Avenue, and is its third location since the first exchange was installed in Berkeley in 1882. The new structure is located at 2116 Bancroft Way. Another modern business building was announced for Berkeley at this time by the Berkeley Central Building Company. This was for the twelve-story "Chamber of Commerce" Building, so named in honor of the progressive commercial organization of the city. This building has been completed and occupied since that date.

Damages totaling \$143,473 for property used for the approach to the estuary tube on the Oakland side were assessed June 29 in the Superior Court, Judge E. N. Rector, of Merced County, presiding. Owners had asked \$232,394.66. The property, on each side of Harrison Street, varied from 25 feet in width at Sixth Street to 43 feet at Fourth Street.

A report of Judge Robert Edgar of Berkeley and his court clerk, Oliver Youngs, Jr., for the fiscal year ending the last of June revealed a large increase in court business over the previous twelve-month period. The last report showed that 2,394 cases had been handled, an increase of 1,164. Fines collected aggregated \$15,554.24.

Willard E. Givens, formerly superintendent of instruction in the Hawaiian Islands, assumed his new duties July 1 as assistant superintendent of the Oakland schools under Fred M. Hunter. He succeeded the late E. Morris Cox.

JULY'S BUILDING PERMITS BREAK RECORD

The Oakland building record was shattered when permits totaling over four million dollars were issued during July. Permits for hun-

July 21. At a luncheon at the Hotel Oakland sponsored by the Chamber of Commerce and the Oakland Forum, Joseph R. Knowland, former congressman, presided. Secretary Hoover spoke to the 700 guests.

On July 24 the Oakland City Council passed an ordinance providing for an appropriation of \$9,000 as the first payment on the Elizabeth Sanborn property in East Oakland for park purposes. The city agreed to purchase the tract for \$36,000, over the protests of Mayor Davie. He contended the price was too high. On August 3 the council ordered the widening of Harrison Street from Twelfth to Twentieth streets, by removing four feet from the sidewalks on each side of the thoroughfare. This move was deemed necessary in anticipation of heavy traffic when the S. P. tracks would be removed from Franklin to Webster Street.

The Oakland School Board opened bids August 11 for the erection of the new school on Seventy-eighth Avenue. On the same day a permit was granted for the construction of the new Providence Hospital, at a cost of \$700,000, on the new location at Webster and Orchard streets. The new structure was to replace the old one at Twenty-fifth and Broadway. Ground was also broken that day for the new \$160,000 Hobart Building at Hobart and Webster streets. First services in the new \$150,000 St. Leo's Church, Piedmont and Ridgeway avenues, was held August 23. This magnificent new house of worship is built in the Lombardian Romanesque style of the twelfth century.

1879
Fred Kahn, pioneer East Bay business man, passed away August 19. He had retired from active business the previous April, following the sale of the large department store, which his father had founded in Oakland in 1879, to the Schlessinger interests. He was born in New York in 1860.

East Bay residents were engaged during a part of the month in raising funds to assist the stricken City of Santa Barbara in recovering from the earthquake damage of July. Joseph R. Knowland was chairman of the drive in Oakland, Piedmont and Emeryville, with a quota of \$65,000. The Berkeley allotment was \$15,000. The Oakland headquarters sent a check for \$10,000 before the close of the month.

The third annual fiesta, under the guiding hands of the Dons of Peralta, was held August 27, 28, and 29, with Harry G. Williams as the president for the season's celebration. The celebration included a floral pageant, a picturesque industrial parade, speed boat races on Lake Merritt, an athletic carnival, a free Spanish barbecue, a night of

pageantry, street dancing, rodeo events, a grand ball in the civic auditorium, and many other attractions to enliven the three days.

TAX RATE FIXED

The basic tax rate fixed by the supervisors of the county for the year at their September meeting for this purpose was \$1.55, which was an increase of but three cents over the preceding year. It was divided between the following funds: Salary, \$0.13; common schools, \$0.41; high schools, \$0.27; exposition, \$0.002; advertising, \$0.01; forestry and fire protection, \$0.002; Highland Hospital bonds, \$0.01; estuary tube bonds, \$0.08; general fund, \$0.596; and memorial buildings, \$0.04. The Oakland rate for the fiscal year was \$2.88; Emeryville, \$2.20; Hayward, \$3.07; Albany, \$2.69; Pleasanton, \$2.66; Livermore, \$2.93; and Piedmont, \$3.20.

§

During the month the Church of the Good Shepherd, Hearst Avenue and Ninth Street, West Berkeley, observed its forty-seventh anniversary. The church was founded August 14, 1878, by the late Bishop Kip, Rev. A. A. McAllister being the pastor. Rev. William Higgs was the pastor who presided at the 1925 anniversary services.

ATHENS ATHLETIC CLUB DEDICATED

The beautiful new twelve-story home of the Athens Athletic Club, costing over two million dollars, was dedicated September 24, marking the completion of one of the largest down-town structures of the year and the realization of the dreams of this organization for one of the finest clubhouses in the nation. The officers at that date were Joseph R. Knowland, president; H. C. Capwell, vice president; Arthur W. Moore, treasurer; Lynne Stanley, secretary; and George D. Morrison, manager. The directors included Charles J. Heeseman, A. W. Moore, Carsten E. Schmidt, Sherwood Swan, Eugene E. Trefethen, H. C. Capwell, J. F. Hassler, Lester W. Hink, Joseph R. Knowland, Max Horowinski, Lynne Stanley, L. C. Fraser, Don Kessler, Joseph Rosborough, and Stuart S. Hawley. The club at that time had 3,000 active members. Its completion called to mind the chief events in the history of the club since its organization in 1919. The first meeting was called for April 19 of that year. By May 11 of that year it had 312 members, and on

July 21. At a luncheon at the Hotel Oakland sponsored by the Chamber of Commerce and the Oakland Forum, Joseph R. Knowland, former congressman, presided. Secretary Hoover spoke to the 700 guests.

On July 24 the Oakland City Council passed an ordinance providing for an appropriation of \$9,000 as the first payment on the Elizabeth Sanborn property in East Oakland for park purposes. The city agreed to purchase the tract for \$36,000, over the protests of Mayor Davie. He contended the price was too high. On August 3 the council ordered the widening of Harrison Street from Twelfth to Twentieth streets, by removing four feet from the sidewalks on each side of the thoroughfare. This move was deemed necessary in anticipation of heavy traffic when the S. P. tracks would be removed from Franklin to Webster Street.

The Oakland School Board opened bids August 11 for the erection of the new school on Seventy-eighth Avenue. On the same day a permit was granted for the construction of the new Providence Hospital. at a cost of \$700,000, on the new location at Webster and Orchard streets. The new structure was to replace the old one at Twenty-fifth and Broadway. Ground was also broken that day for the new \$160,000 Hobart Building at Hobart and Webster streets. First services in the new \$150,000 St. Leo's Church, Piedmont and Ridgeway avenues, was held August 23. This magnificent new house of worship is built in the Lombardian Romanesque style of the twelfth century.

1879 Fred Kahn, pioneer East Bay business man, passed away August 19. He had retired from active business the previous April, following the sale of the large department store, which his father had founded in Oakland in 1879, to the Schlessinger interests. He was born in New York in 1860.

East Bay residents were engaged during a part of the month in raising funds to assist the stricken City of Santa Barbara in recovering from the earthquake damage of July. Joseph R. Knowland was chairman of the drive in Oakland, Piedmont and Emeryville, with a quota of \$65,000. The Berkeley allotment was \$15,000. The Oakland headquarters sent a check for \$10,000 before the close of the month.

The third annual fiesta, under the guiding hands of the Dons of Peralta, was held August 27, 28, and 29, with Harry G. Williams as the president for the season's celebration. The celebration included a floral pageant, a picturesque industrial parade, speed boat races on Lake Merritt, an athletic carnival, a free Spanish barbecue, a night of

pageantry, street dancing, rodeo events, a grand ball in the civic auditorium, and many other attractions to enliven the three days.

TAX RATE FIXED

The basic tax rate fixed by the supervisors of the county for the year at their September meeting for this purpose was \$1.55, which was an increase of but three cents over the preceding year. It was divided between the following funds: Salary, \$0.13; common schools, \$0.41; high schools, \$0.27; exposition, \$0.002; advertising, \$0.01; forestry and fire protection, \$0.002; Highland Hospital bonds, \$0.01; estuary tube bonds, \$0.08; general fund, \$0.596; and memorial buildings, \$0.04. The Oakland rate for the fiscal year was \$2.88; Emeryville, \$2.20; Hayward, \$3.07; Albany, \$2.69; Pleasanton, \$2.66; Livermore, \$2.93; and Piedmont, \$3.20.

§

During the month the Church of the Good Shepherd, Hearst Avenue and Ninth Street, West Berkeley, observed its forty-seventh anniversary. The church was founded August 14, 1878, by the late Bishop Kip, Rev. A. A. McAllister being the pastor. Rev. William Higgs was the pastor who presided at the 1925 anniversary services.

ATHENS ATHLETIC CLUB DEDICATED

The beautiful new twelve-story home of the Athens Athletic Club, costing over two million dollars, was dedicated September 24, marking the completion of one of the largest down-town structures of the year and the realization of the dreams of this organization for one of the finest clubhouses in the nation. The officers at that date were Joseph R. Knowland, president; H. C. Capwell, vice president; Arthur W. Moore, treasurer; Lynne Stanley, secretary; and George D. Morrison, manager. The directors included Charles J. Heeseman, A. W. Moore, Carsten E. Schmidt, Sherwood Swan, Eugene E. Trefethen, H. C. Capwell, J. F. Hassler, Lester W. Hink, Joseph R. Knowland, Max Horowinski, Lynne Stanley, L. C. Fraser, Don Kessler, Joseph Rosborough, and Stuart S. Hawley. The club at that time had 3,000 active members. Its completion called to mind the chief events in the history of the club since its organization in 1919. The first meeting was called for April 19 of that year. By May 11 of that year it had 312 members, and on

April 27, 1921, it was incorporated. On April 23, 1923, it purchased the valuable site for the new home. A week later Joseph R. Knowland was elected as its president; and a week or so later Sherwood Swan was appointed chairman of the finance committee to perfect financial plans for the building operations. William Knowles was selected as the architect, and Swan was named head of a committee to inspect athletic clubs throughout the nation. In May, 1924, George D. Morrison was named manager of the club. Actual work started on the building July 2, 1924. The clubhouse is a popular center, and the organization looms as a large factor in the civic life of the East Bay.

The impressive dedicatory exercises of the new \$125,000 First Congregational Church of Berkeley, located at Durant Avenue and Dana Street, were held September 24, Rev. O. W. S. McCall delivering the address.

NEW SCHOOL FOR BERKELEY

The Berkeley School Board opened bids for the new Hillside school-house the last of September. The lowest bid was for \$116,435. This building replaced the one destroyed in the fire of September, 1923. The Alameda High School, costing three-quarters of a million, was opened to the public for inspection on October 3. The new 165-room school, one of the finest in the west, occupies an entire block on Central Avenue, between Oak and Walnut streets. On the same day the new Mills College Art Gallery building was also thrown open. The college already had a collection of pictures totaling approximately two hundred paintings. The third of the month also witnessed the dedication of the new Alameda Sanatorium at Clinton and Willow avenues. The new five-story building was opened by Dr. W. B. Stephens, president of the board of directors. Mayor Frank Otis, C. L. Traver, Rev. E. P. Cochran, G. Sherman McDowell and P. S. Teller spoke at the dedication. This institution had its inception May 20, 1896, when Miss Kate Creedon and her sisters established a small hospital in the Encinal city. In 1900 it was moved to its present location, and five years later a small frame addition was added. A corporation was formed two years later by Dr. W. B. Stephens, A. P. Jordan, J. E. Hall, A. W. Porter, Miss Kate Creedon and F. P. McLennan. The new building cost \$600,000.

Under Mrs. George C. Jensen, chairman of the board of managers, a campaign to raise \$250,000 for a new home for the Baby Hospital opened October 7, 300 workers taking the field to raise funds.

Two hundred postmasters of the state gathered in Oakland October

10, meeting at the Hotel Oakland. Among the officers and speakers were John F. Conners, Oakland, fourth vice president; and H. M. Hammond, Alameda, secretary.

The Berkeley City Council purchased a lot at the corner of Woolsey and Grove streets the middle of the month, as a site for a library building for South Berkeley which they had in mind. The price for the tract was \$8,040. Ground was broken for the fourteen-story Latham Square Building on Telegraph Avenue, Oakland, on the 16th of the month. A week later the Oakland School Board let the contract for the new Daniel Webster School at Eighty-first Avenue and Olive Street for a sum slightly over ninety-five thousand dollars. This new educational addition came under the new \$10,000,000 bond issue.

Declared to be out of harmony with the university architectural scheme, the old clock tower on Bacon Hall was ordered torn down the latter part of October. Bacon Hall was the third building constructed on the campus in 1878, and the bells and clock in the tower had been presented to the institution June 25, 1889, by Mrs. William Ashburner, as a memorial to her husband.

At a meeting of the Oakland Community Chest on November 1, Ralph T. Fisher was again elected chairman of the drive in preparation for the 1926 campaign. On that day the first services were held in the beautiful and costly First Congregational Church of Oakland.

The county supervisors created 169 new voting precincts on November 3. This large increase became necessary because of the rapid growth of the county's population. The old number of 558 was raised to 727. The number in Oakland went up from 337 to 438; in Berkeley, 109 to 162; Alameda, 45 to 58; Piedmont, 9 to 12; Albany, 5 to 7; San Leandro, 9 to 11; Hayward, 5 to 6; Eden township, 13 to 15; Livermore, 3 to 4; and Murray township, 10 to 11. County Engineer George Posey and County Clerk Gross prepared the new precinct maps.

HARBOR BONDS CARRY

One of the most important events of the year was the approval of the \$9,600,000 bond issue by the voters of Oakland to provide harbor improvements. An active campaign was carried on by many civic organizations and clubs over a period of weeks, and when the election was held on November 10 those who had votes were generally won over by the many arguments advanced. An executive committee had charge of the campaign, of which E. B. Field was general chairman. Threat-

ening weather on the 10th kept a majority of the 85,000 registered voters from the polls, only about 35,000 casting ballots. The majority in favor of the bonds was almost eight to one. One month later Commissioner Leroy Goodrich announced the appointment of the port commissioners upon authorization of the city council, which body confirmed the men appointed. Goodrich named Roscoe D. Jones as chairman and also submitted the names of H. C. Capwell, Stuart S. Hawley, R. A. Leet and B. H. Pendleton. All appointees had been active in civic and business affairs of the East Bay and county. Jones, an attorney, was president of the Alameda County Welfare Council and was a member of the executive committee of the Oakland Health Center. He had been a former member of the Civil Service Commission, and at that time was vice president of the Alameda County Tuberculosis Association. H. C. Capwell, the well-known merchant, Chamber of Commerce leader and banker, was also a director of the Oakland Title Insurance Company and interested in many other business enterprises. Hawley was president of the Hawley Investment Company and the Pacific Nash Motors Company. He was also interested in the H. W. Meek Estate Company, the Oakland Title Insurance Company, and a bank in Hayward. Leet, former manager of the Bowman Drug Company stores, was a prominent community chest and Rotary worker. Pendleton, ex-president of the Oakland City Council, had served on the water committee which eventually resulted in the formation of the East Bay Municipal Utility District, and for a number of years was a member of the State Board of Charities.

The second large unit of the Encinal Terminal in Alameda was formally opened and dedicated November 11.

UNIVERSITY FOOTBALL TEAM FINALLY BEATEN

The University of California football team suffered defeat at the hands of Coach Bagshaw and the "huskies" of the University of Washington in their annual game on the 14th. It was the Washington team that had defeated California in 1919, 7 to 0, and between that time and November 14, 1925, the California team, under Coach Andy Smith, had not met one reversal. This last game was terminated by the same score—7 to 0. The great backfield players of Washington—George Wilson, Louis Tesreau, and George Guttormsen as quarter—were more than the local team could hold scoreless.

On November 16, ground was broken for the new Senator Theatre

at Fortieth and Telegraph, Mayor Davie being one of the principal speakers. This theatre was built by the East Bay Theatres, Incorporated, a subsidiary of the West Coast Theatres.

The new \$75,000 First Presbyterian Church in San Leandro was dedicated on the 22nd of the month.

The new \$59,000 grammar school at Decoto was opened during the fall. This was a splendid addition to the town founded by Ezra Decoto in 1867, when the railroad came through Washington township and that neighborhood headed for Oakland.

Another famous landmark of the county was ordered razed the latter part of November. This was the Native Sons Hall in Hayward, which stood at the corner of C and Main streets, and which was then the oldest Native Son hall in the state. It had been built in 1889, two years after the formation of the parlor, and was one of the finest and most imposing structures of its kind in California for its day. For years it had been a social center of the southern part of the county, with its dance hall, card rooms and lodge quarters. George A. Oakes, veteran publisher of Hayward, who had died recently, was the first president of the parlor.

The Oakland Chamber of Commerce elected new members and directors November 27. William H. Mayhew, secretary-manager of the Western Casket Company, was elected to succeed E. C. Lyons, the retiring president. J. R. Knowland was elected first vice president; Arthur W. Moore, second vice president. New directors chosen were Nathan Alper, E. B. Field, Henry L. Hinman, R. S. Milligan, Lee H. Newbert, E. M. Tilden and Curtis Wright. The retiring directors were Charles A. Beardsley, Fred M. Hunter, E. C. Lyon, George C. Pardee, R. H. Glassley, Sherwood Swan and Ebenezer Wells.

The new \$100,000 Salvation Army Industrial Home at Sixth and Webster streets was dedicated December 3. This structure was a substantial gift of the kind and generous hearts of the East Bay, and stands as a memorial to the institution which won so many friends during the World war.

The Oakland City Council passed an ordinance on December 16, providing for the purchase of Mandana Park, an area of seven acres adjoining Mandana Boulevard, and making an initial appropriation for the first installment on a purchase price of \$70,000 for the site. Mayor Davie and Commissioner Colbourn voted against the purchase and appropriation, on the grounds that the price was too high.

On December 18 East Fourteenth Street, between Fifteenth Avenue

and the San Leandro line, was officially opened to the public upon the completion of the recent paving improvements. On the same day the Oakland School Board approved plans for the new Garfield School at Twenty-third Avenue and East Seventeenth Street, at a cost of \$235,000.

The dedication of the new quarters for the San Leandro American Legion Post No. 117 took place December 29. The new home, at the corner of Washington Avenue and Ward Street, which had been remodeled, was the gift of Mrs. Henrietta Farrelley, the San Leandro philanthropist.

The Oakland City Council during the close of the month gave the S. P. permission to remove its tracks from Franklin Street to Webster and to continue its tracks down Webster Street to a point between First and Second streets. It also agreed to the discontinuance of the "dinkey service" to the Sixteenth Street station. This agreement meant the abandonment and razing of the old station at Franklin and Fourteenth streets, a landmark in the history of the town, and a move which had been sought for a long time by many business leaders.

CHAPTER XVI

PIEDMONT

EARLY DAYS—THE PERALTA GRANT— THE COMING OF WALTER BLAIR—
A PLEASURE RESORT—THE FIRST SCHOOL—THE FIRST RAILWAY —
THE "SILK FARM"—A CITY OF HOMES

EARLY DAYS—THE PERALTA LAND GRANT

Piedmont, like its larger neighbor, Oakland, traces its origin to the Peraltas. What is now Piedmont was included in the domain of more than fourteen thousand three hundred and thirty-eight acres granted to Don Luis Peralta by the Spanish Government on June 3, 1820, under the régime of Col. Pablo Vicente de Sola, the last Spanish governor of Alta California. These lands remained intact until 1842, forming the rancho San Antonio, which then occupied the future site of Oakland and its satellite towns. In 1842 Don Luis divided the rancho among his four sons, as equally as possible, in tracts extending from the Bay to the hills. To José Domingo he gave the northwest quarter, and to Vicente he gave the next part adjoining, which included the Encinal del Temescal, then an oak grove. Piedmont now occupies a site that was partly within both these grants, although the major portion of José Domingo's patrimony became the present City of Berkeley, while on the larger share of that of Vicente was reared the present City of Oakland.

With the influx of American settlers, the squatter problem arose. The Peralta brothers themselves made subdivisions, with the result that when California was admitted into the Union on September 9, 1850, the title to these lands was in dispute. Much has been written concerning the land title difficulties following the acquisition of California by the United States under the terms of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo of February 2, 1848. Great confusion arose because of the transient character of many of the landmarks used by the Spaniards and Mexicans. Streams, sand hills, even corrals, clumps of trees, and plants were used as landmarks in various sections of California.

So great was the confusion that in 1849 and in 1850 Congress ordered investigations, and reports were submitted on the subject of California titles. It was not until 1851, however, that Congress was able to agree upon a definite policy. In that year, on March 3rd, the famous Land Act was passed by which a Board of Land Commissioners was created to hear the claims of the Spanish grantees or their heirs. Had the United States Government adhered to the letter of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which guaranteed that property held in the ceded Mexican territory would be "inviolably respected," the Land Act would not have been necessary. The act, however, threw many titles into uncertainty, and endless litigation followed.

Domingo and Vicente Peralta were forced to have their titles quieted under this act, and accordingly, on January 21, 1852, filed their claims to ownership before the Board of Land Commissioners which had been set up at San Francisco. The commission acted favorably upon their claims on February 7, 1854, but this decision was not made binding until the United States Supreme Court handed down an opinion on February 19, 1858. On this date, the country's highest tribunal "recognized and confirmed the title and claim of Domingo and Vicente Peralta to the tract of land known as San Antonio." The United States patent was recorded in the office of Recorder Thomas A. Smith, of Alameda County, at the request of H. P. Irving, on March 14, 1877. Gradually the Peralta holdings, like those of other early Californians, passed out of the hands of their original owners and their descendants. The Peraltas often surrendered a parcel of land in lieu of the purchase price of a bill of goods or in payment of some other debt. In this manner many ranches sprang up on the old Peralta domains. The City of Piedmont took its origin from one of these ranches, the Blair Ranch, established by Walter Blair, who came to California from New England in the early '50s.

THE COMING OF WALTER BLAIR

In 1852, attracted to California as were so many other New Englanders, Walter Blair arrived in San Francisco from Vermont. He crossed the Bay to Oakland in a row-boat, walked to the foot-hills, and camped at what is now the corner of Blair and Highlands avenues. In that same year Blair purchased from the United States Government, which held part of the old Peralta grant, some six hundred acres, paying \$1.25 an acre. Land was then the cheapest goods in the possession

of the United States Government; it had just received an empire from Mexico. On his camp-site, within a short time Blair erected a one-room cabin. This later formed the central portion of the Blair homestead, often denominated in after years "the house of mystery," and occupied until March 4, 1924, by the pioneer's daughter, Mrs. Edward Roberts, who was known to the community only by her maiden name of "Miss Blair." Blair engaged in the dairy business, supplying milk and butter to the surrounding community. He also opened a quarry from which was taken much of the rock for paving the streets of Oakland in early days. Chinese coolies worked in this quarry; for years their foreman was a Spaniard by the name of Antone Schuman.

A COMMUNITY OF RANCHES

In the '60s this was a community of ranches, with farmhouses nestled among the hills. Adjoining the Blair ranch on the northeast was the Reed place, now Crocker Highlands. What is now Trestle Glen was the Beard ranch, while the Biglow and Gladding ranches we know today as Pleasant Valley and Vernon Heights. The ranch of Gerhardt Medeau stretched over what is now Merriwood and Montclair; to the north and adjoining the Medeau place was the ranch owned by Col. Jack Hayes, a picturesque figure who had been a member of the Texas rangers. Where the Fernwood dairy, conducted by Hammond and Hall on the Hayes ranch stood, about 1877, the Oakland, Antioch, or Sacramento Short Line trestle is now built at Thornhill and Moraga Road. That section is now known as Fernwood. John Hayes Hammond, later prominent in South African affairs, was of the Hammond family mentioned above.

The history of Piedmont runs so closely alongside that of Oakland that it is difficult to speak of one without reference to the other. The dividing line between Oakland and the county was at Twenty-sixth Street, better known in early days as Charter Street. All the land to the hills, north of Charter Street, and east of Broadway to Dimond Canyon, was known as Piedmont, a word meaning foot-hill, borrowed from the Italian, and most descriptive of this hilly region.

Stock and grain were the principal products of these hilly ranches, which were barren of shade trees save for scrub-oak and buck-eye. In the '70s, when certain individuals in California conceived the idea of importing the picturesque eucalyptus from Australia, William H. Blair, brother of Walter Blair, introduced some of these trees into the East

Bay. The introduction of the eucalyptus to California is one of the most remarkable arboricultural activities in the history of the state. Of upwards of two hundred varieties of this tree found in Australia, many have been planted with success in California. Among the pioneer planters was Elwood Cooper, California's first commissioner of horticulture, who set out many thousands on his ranch near Santa Barbara. So well has this beautiful tree, especially the "globulus," or blue gum species, thriven in California, that the stranger unversed in tree lore might well conclude that the eucalyptus were indigenous. Many a barren landscape has been made a pleasing prospect by these huge trees, with their straight trunks and glossy green leaves.

Blair planted not only eucalyptus, which the ranchers of Piedmont discovered made an excellent windbreak, but also the Monterey cypress, seeds of the latter having been sent him by a friend in the south. The trees served to fill the barren spots in the hills; they were also useful for fire-wood, especially the eucalyptus, which when cut soon sends out shoots and is ready to supply a fresh lot of fuel within a few years. Many of these trees still stand today; and in the heart of the civic center of Piedmont the visitor can see a lone eucalyptus, planted by Blair in 1878.

A PLEASURE RESORT

In the '70s and thereafter, the East Bay was regarded by San Franciscans as a summer resort of easy access. The milder climate of the east coast of the Bay appealed to many residents of that fog and wind-swept city. About 1876 an organization which called itself the Piedmont Springs Company, purchased from the Blair family approximately sixty acres of land. By good fortune a sulphur spring was discovered on the newly acquired tract, and the owners decided to erect a hotel. They knew that the establishment would be well patronized by San Franciscans. Accordingly before long, crowds from "the City" spent their leisure hours in the three-story frame building with its four adjacent cottages known as the Piedmont Springs Hotel. The beautiful gate to the Piedmont civic center now stands on ground occupied by this early structure. The hotel was supplied with fresh fruit and green vegetables from an orchard and garden which were planted on ground now occupied by the Piedmont High School. Elaborate stables were maintained by the hotel on the site of the Interdenominational Church of today. For years the hotel was the resort of horse

fanciers, and in their prime the stables housed some of the finest steeds in the world. From the days of the Spanish to the close of the race-tracks, fine horses were bred in California. The hotel in the old days also was the terminus of the telegraph line between the East Bay and Walnut Creek.

As the years went on, other settlers, with smaller holdings, came to Piedmont. In 1863 the cemetery was moved from Nineteenth and Harrison streets to its present site. About 1875 Montgomery Howe and Walter Blair built the first street railway in Piedmont from Seventh and Washington streets to Mountain View Cemetery. These cars were drawn by horses.

THE FIRST SCHOOL

With the growth of the community came the demand for school facilities. No school had yet been established in the Piedmont district, when in 1878 W. W. Blair drew up a petition for which he obtained the names of George W. Hume, Jonathan Hunt, Weston and Welsh, Montgomery and Samuel Howe, Col. Jack Hayes, and a certain Walker whose initials have not been recorded. The petition, asking for the services of a teacher, was presented to the Alameda County Board of Education. Piedmont's first teacher was Miss Zylphia Raymond, a sister of Mrs. George Hume. The first classes were conducted in a one-room annex to the Hume residence, with Lizzie and Frank Hume, the Hume children; Al and Fred Walker, and Jean and Will Blair as scholars. The district was growing, and in the course of three years there was need of a larger school. The County Board of Education accordingly bought from Montgomery Howe a frontage of one hundred feet on the county road, now Piedmont Avenue, opposite Pleasant Valley. A building forty feet by forty square was erected, and at the time was considered a good sized building. All the grades were housed in the building, from the eighth to the first, the eighth in those days being the beginner's class. Miss Amy Horton constituted the entire faculty, serving as both principal and teacher of all grades, with from three to five pupils in each class. In addition to those already mentioned in attendance at the first school, there were under Miss Horton's direction the following children in 1881: Betty Hayes, Hiram Morrell, Charles Weston, Will and Nellie Little, Henry Geisham; Sam, Dollie, and Minnie Howe; Louita Booth; Tod, Edith, and Guy Lilien-crantz; Charles Comstock, Charles Hubbard; Frank, Marie, and James

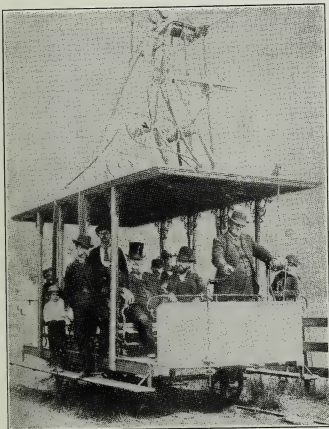
Gamble; Hortense Rasett; John Maschio; Kate and Timothy Mullen; Norman Grace, Edith Livermore, Murray Orrick, and Fred Whitney, whose father was proprietor of the Piedmont Springs Hotel. Most of the children rode to school on horseback, tethering their animals in a shed at the rear of the schoolhouse.

THE FIRST RAILWAY

In 1880 the Blairs deemed that it would be profitable to construct a railroad into the Piedmont district. In that year they built a private road through the Blair Ranch to the Piedmont Springs Hotel; the road was owned exclusively by the Blair family. In 1888, responding to the demand for more adequate transportation facilities, the citizens of the Piedmont district called a meeting to discuss the proposal for constructing a cable railway. Cable cars had been operated with success in the hilly city across the Bay. The project was approved and the Piedmont cable line was built and completed in 1890. The cars were operated along a cable 3,600 feet long. On the opening day, more than twenty thousand persons journeyed from points throughout the Bay region to see the new line in operation and to view the beautiful panorama of land and water which still lures homeseekers to the Piedmont region. In 1893 the cable was replaced by an electric line and the so-called "Bob-tailed Car Line" was a thing of the past.

The electric line proved to be the harbinger of great growth for Piedmont. From the beginning it had been a home community and with the subdivision of some of the great estates of the old days Piedmont grew into a city of beautiful homes. Among the first to settle with their families in this period were the following: A. W. Bowman, Isaac L. Requa, L. A. Booth, Hugh Craig, James Gamble, a certain Randall, Captain Wing, Doctor Abbott, J. B. Richardson, and Dr. Woster, a clergyman.

Many pleasure-seekers were attracted to Piedmont in the days of the cable railway by Piedmont Springs and Blair Park, where balloon ascensions took place every Sunday. The Parachute drop of the aviators was a never-failing drawing card. Another interesting feature was the band concert; while many a romance had its culmination after a hike to Inspiration Point, or during a stroll through the shaded lanes of Blair Park. A favorite amusement was to take the gravity car from the point at which it left the cable for a thrilling ride down Highland Avenue and through Blair Ranch to the cable at Oakland Avenue.



OVERHEAD CABLE CAR, ONE OF THE FIRST
STREET CARS IN PIEDMONT

This picture was taken in 1887 between Moraga Road and Bonita Avenue. Walter Blair is wearing the silk hat and Mark Requa is sitting near him



THE PIEDMONT FIRE DEPARTMENT AS IT APPEARED IN 1912 WHEN THERE
WAS ONLY ONE ENGINE

The crew shows, left to right, Former Chief Davis, Fireman Joaquin, Unknown, Christiansen and Hansen. In the background the old City Hall, which has since been remodeled, is also shown

Piedmont boys had a large swimming hole in the old quarry at the corner of Dracena and Blair avenues.

THE "SILK FARM"

One of the unusual features of the Piedmont district during the '90s was the "silk farm," situated at the head of Oakland Avenue. This later became the home of Harmon Bell. The mulberry trees upon which the silkworms fed were transplanted from Oakland. The silk farm was later the site of the Tompkins School. W. W. Blair, of the Street Department of the City of Oakland, when a small boy earned his first \$25 in transporting the first load of silkworms for the United States Government from Oakland to the silk farm. The farm was abandoned when it was found that silk culture would not be profitable. This was one of the first attempts to produce silk in the United States.

In 1907 Piedmont had grown sufficiently large to be incorporated as a town. Although completely surrounded by the great City of Oakland, which has annexed all neighboring districts, the little community of Piedmont has declined to be absorbed by its metropolitan neighbor. In 1911, four years after incorporation, the City of Piedmont boasted a substantial new civic headquarters which was a combined fire-house and city hall. It also had erected a fine new schoolhouse. The single teacher of the '80s had grown to seven instructors, while instead of a handful of children, the Piedmont School District claimed 200 boys and girls. The new school building was erected at a cost of more than forty-five thousand dollars, the land alone being valued at \$27,500. In 1910 the handsome concrete Oakland Avenue viaduct was constructed.

A CITY OF HOMES

The City of Piedmont in 1915 was a unique community in that it was entirely residential. By that time some of the most palatial homes in the East Bay district had been constructed on its eucalyptus dotted hills. The magnificent marine view appealed to many, as well as the mild climate. In 1915 Piedmont was said to have thirty-two millionaires among its residents and it had the highest per capita wealth of any community in the United States. One captain of industry had made his money in petroleum, another in Nevada mines; another owned a huge slice of the yellow pine forests of the Sierra Nevada mountains; the city represented a variety of professions and interests.

In 1928 Piedmont had a population of 9,000, and its low hills were still attracting homeseekers.

CHAPTER XVII

THE NEW COUNTY CHARTER

COUNTY CHARTER PROPONENTS BECOME ACTIVE—CHARTER ADOPTED AT GENERAL ELECTION—NAME AND RIGHTS OF THE COUNTY—BOARD OF SUPERVISORS—GENERAL POWERS OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS—COUNTY OFFICERS OTHER THAN SUPERVISORS—TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—DUTIES OF OFFICERS—ROADS AND HIGHWAYS—CIVIL SERVICE—LABOR—BUDGET—ANNUAL AUDIT OF ACCOUNTS—APPRAISAL OF PROPERTY—MUNICIPAL FUNCTIONS—RECALL—MISCELLANEOUS—CHARTER BECOMES OPERATIVE.

COUNTY CHARTER PROPONENTS BECOME ACTIVE

Numerous civic leaders and organizations become active in 1926 to place Alameda County under a charter government as provided by Section 7½ of Article 11 of the state constitution. Four counties of the state were already operating under the charter system. These counties were Los Angeles, San Bernardino, Tehama and Butte, the first mentioned having adopted a charter about thirteen years previously. At the general primary election held on August 31, 1926, fifteen freeholders representing every section of the county were chosen to draft a charter. These freeholders were Leon A. Clark, Livermore; Edward K. Taylor, Alameda; Fred B. Mellmann, Oakland; Manley J. Clark, Pleasanton; Clarence M. Cooper, Oakland; F. V. Jones, Niles; Crawford Letham, Pleasanton; J. Sherman McDowell, Alameda; Orrin K. McMurray, Berkeley; Isaac B. Parsons, Haywood; F. M. Ray, Oakland; Aurelia H. Reinhardt, Oakland; William Spooner, Oakland; Frank D. Stringham, Berkeley; and Frank H. Thatcher, Berkeley. When these freeholders organized for their labors they chose Leon A. Clark as chairman; Edward K. Taylor, vice chairman; and Fred M. Mellmann, secretary. They completed their labors on September 21, 1926, and on the following day filed their finished draft of the charter, every member signing the instrument and thus giving his or her indorsement of it.

CHARTER ADOPTED AT GENERAL ELECTION

To avoid the cost of a special election, estimated at from thirty to fifty thousand dollars, the supervisors immediately decided to place the charter proposition on the general election ballots of November 2. This action brought forth one of the main issues of the charter campaign, for those leading the fight against its adoption contended that there was not sufficient time in which to thoroughly consider the instrument. Organized labor took an important part in opposition to its ratification. However, political leaders throughout the county and various civic organizations made a determined effort to win sufficient votes to carry the plan; and although the charter was somewhat lost sight of in the heat of a warm state and county election, it was adopted by a safe majority. The vote was 41,463 in its favor, to 34,520 opposed.

It was pointed out by those who favored the adoption of the charter that the county would exercise more home rule and be less subservient to the State Legislature—that it would be enabled to decide many questions affecting the welfare of the county through its board of supervisors, rather than by depending upon members of the Legislature who might know but little about the needs of the county. The charter extended the powers and responsibilities of the county supervisors, and also provided for an increase in their salary of \$100 each per month. Among the added duties and powers of the board was that of deciding the number of employees and deputies to be used in the various county offices and departments, and the salaries to be paid. The charter also makes the coroner, county clerk, public administrator, recorder, surveyor and tax collector appointive officers, instead of elective, as previously existed. This provision, however, did not apply to those offices for the election of November, 1926. Among the arguments advanced in favor of the charter were the provisions relative to the budget system, the civil service system, the recall of officers, and to the reappraisal of all real property.

The charter is not long, and it is of such importance in a historical way that it is herewith given in full:

COUNTY CHARTER

Name and Rights of the County

Sec. 1: The County of Alameda as it now exists is a body corporate and politic, and as such has and shall have all the powers which are now or may be hereafter specified by the Constitution and laws of the State of California, and by this Charter and such other powers as are necessarily implied.

Sec. 2: The powers mentioned in the preceding section can be exercised only by a Board of Supervisors, or by agents and officers acting under their authority, or by authority of law or of this Charter.

Sec. 3: The corporate name shall be "County of Alameda," which must be thus designated in all actions and proceedings touching its corporate rights, properties and duties. Its boundaries and county seat shall remain the same as they are now, until otherwise changed by law.

Board of Supervisors

Sec. 4: The County of Alameda shall have a Board of Supervisors consisting of five members. Each member must be an elector of the district which he represents, must reside therein during his incumbency, must have been such an elector for at least one year immediately preceding his election, and shall be elected by such district. Supervisors shall be nominated and elected at the times and in the manner and for the terms now or hereafter provided by general law.

Sec. 5: Each supervisor shall receive a salary of \$350 per month, payable monthly.

Sec. 6: The County of Alameda is hereby divided into five supervisor districts, the boundaries and designations of which shall be and remain as they now are until otherwise changed as provided in this Charter.

Sec. 7: The Board of Supervisors may by a two-thirds vote of its members, change the boundaries of any supervisor district. No such boundaries shall ever be so changed as to affect the incumbency in office of any supervisor. Any change in the boundaries of any supervisor district must be made within one year after a general election.

Sec. 8: Whenever a vacancy occurs in the Board of Supervisors the Governor shall fill the vacancy, and the appointee shall hold office until the election and qualification of his successor. In such case there shall be elected at the next general election a supervisor to fill such vacancy for the unexpired term, unless such term expires on the first Monday after the first day of January succeeding said election.

Sec. 9: No supervisor shall, during the term for which he shall have been elected, or for one year thereafter, be eligible for appointment to any office or position carrying compensation and created by this Charter or by ordinance.

Sec. 10: The Board of Supervisors shall elect a Chairman, who shall preside at all meetings. In case of his absence or inability to act, the members present must select one of their number to act as Chairman pro tem. Any member of the Board may administer oaths when necessary in the performance of his official duties. A majority of the members shall constitute a quorum, and no act of the Board shall be valid or binding unless a majority of the members concur therein.

General Powers of the Board of Supervisors

Sec. 11: The Board of Supervisors shall have all the jurisdiction and powers which are now or which may be hereafter granted by the Constitution and laws of the State of California, or by this Charter.

Sec. 12: It shall be the duty of the Board of Supervisors:

(a) To appoint all county officers other than elective officers, and all officers, assistants, deputies, clerks, attaches and employees whose appointment is not otherwise provided for by this Charter. Except in the cases of appointees to the unclassified service, all appointments by the Board shall be made from the eligible civic service list.

(b) To provide, by ordinance, for the compensation of elective and appointive officers, assistants, deputies, clerks, attaches and employees unless such compensation is otherwise fixed by this Charter. The compensation of elective officers shall be fixed at least six months prior to the election of such officer. The compensation of elective officers shall not be increased or diminished after the elec-

tion of such officer or during his term of office; provided, however, that the Board of Supervisors may allow such additional deputies or assistants as may be necessary and proper to elective and appointive officers during their terms of office, and that the Board of Supervisors may also increase the compensation of such deputies or assistants during the term of office of such officers.

(c) To provide, by ordinance, for the number of Justices of the Peace and Constables in each township. The Board may also provide by ordinance for the number and fix the compensation of such other judges and officers of such inferior courts as are now, or may be hereafter, provided by the Constitution or by general law.

(d) To provide, by ordinance, for the number of assistants, deputies, clerks, attaches and other persons to be employed from time to time in the several offices and institutions of the County.

(e) To provide, by ordinance, for the creation of offices, boards and commissions other than those required by the Constitution and laws of the State, and for the appointment of persons to fill such offices, boards and commissions, and to prescribe their powers and duties and fix their compensation.

(f) To require any county or township officer or employee to give bond for the faithful performance of the duties of his office, in such penal sum as may be fixed by the Board. The premium for such bond shall be paid by the County.

(g) To provide, publish and enforce a complete code of rules not inconsistent with general laws or this Charter, prescribing in detail the duties and the systems of office and institutional management, accounts, and reports for each of the offices, institutions and departments of the County.

(h) To provide, by ordinance, for the consolidation and segregation of county offices.

(i) To let all contracts for any public work in accordance with the laws of the State of California; provided, that if the estimated cost of such work is \$2,000 or less, the Board may secure from at least three responsible bidders estimates of the cost of such work. Such estimates must be secured from contractors actually engaged in the type of work required, and must be submitted in writing and filed with the Clerk of the Board, and if any such estimate of cost is less than Two Thousand Dollars (\$2,000.00), the Board may thereupon let a contract for such work to the lowest responsible bidder so submitting an estimate.

(j) To provide in every contract for the performance of labor, that eight hours shall constitute a day's work; that the contractor and all sub-contractors under him shall pay their employees on said work a salary or wage at least equal to the prevailing salary or wage for the same quality of service rendered to private persons, firms or corporations under similar employment; and that preference shall be given in the employment of labor to persons who shall have resided in Alameda County for at least six months prior to employment.

Sec. 13: The Board of Supervisors may create a County Institutions Commission, a Welfare Council, and a Public Health Center, and provide for the appointment of the members thereof to serve without compensation; fix their terms of office, prescribe their duties, and may consolidate any two or more of said Commissions.

Sec. 14: The Board of Supervisors, if deemed expedient, may provide, after actual investigation, by ordinance adopted by a four-fifths vote, for the purchase of annuities or insurance for County employees, or for an annuity or insurance fund, the basis of which in whole or in part, shall be contribution by the employees to be benefited; provided, however, such ordinance shall not take effect until it shall have been submitted to the electors of the County at a general election, and two-thirds of the electors voting on said ordinance at said election shall have voted in favor thereof.

County Officers Other Than Supervisors

Sec. 15: The elective County officers other than the members of the Board of Supervisors shall be:

Auditor
Assessor
District Attorney
Sheriff
Superintendent of Schools
Treasurer

Sec. 16: All elective officers shall be nominated and elected at the time and in the manner and for the terms now or hereafter provided by general law.

Sec. 17: The appointive County officers shall be:

Board of Education, Members of
Board of Law Library Trustees, Members of
Civil Service Commission, Members of
Coroner
County Clerk
Fish and Game Warden
Health Officer
Horticultural Commissioner
License Collector
Live Stock Inspector
Probation Committee, Members of
Probation Officer
Public Administrator
Public Defender
Purchasing Agent
Recorder
Surveyor
Tax Collector

Such other officers as are not mentioned in Section 15 hereof.

Such other officers as may be hereafter provided by law shall also be appointive.

The Tax Collector shall be ex-officio License Collector.

Sec. 18: The Members of the Probation Committee and the Probation Officer, and the members of the Board of Law Library Trustees shall be appointed in the manner and for the terms now or hereafter provided by general law.

Sec. 19: All officers, boards and commissions to whom fees are paid for the performance of official duties, and all officers or employees collecting or receiving any moneys pertaining to or for the use of the County, shall make regular monthly settlements and accounts of their collections. Such moneys shall be transmitted or paid to the Treasurer daily, and the Treasurer and the Auditor shall credit such officer or employee with the amount so paid. Such officer or employee shall upon his regular monthly settlement be credited with all amounts so paid to the Treasurer and not included in his previous settlements.

Sec. 20: Whenever a vacancy occurs in an elective County office, other than a member of the Board of Supervisors, the Board of Supervisors shall fill such vacancy, and the appointee shall hold office until the election and qualification of his successor. In such case there shall be elected at the next general election an officer to fill such vacancy for the unexpired term, unless such term expires on the first Monday after the first day of January succeeding said election.

Township Officers

Sec. 21: In each township there shall be as many Justices of the Peace as are, or may be hereafter provided by general law, and not more than one Constable for

therefor by the County, district, or division for such purposes, respectively, by the issuance and sale by the County of bonds of the County, district or division, and the expenditure of the proceeds of the sale of such bonds, and for levying and collecting taxes against the property of the County, district or division, as the case may be, for the payment of the principal and interest of such indebtedness at maturity; provided that any such indebtedness shall not be incurred without the assent of two-thirds of the qualified electors of the County, district or division, as the case may be, voting at an election held for that purpose, nor unless before or at the time of incurring such indebtedness, provision shall be made for the collection of an annual tax sufficient to pay the interest on such indebtedness as it falls due, and also for a sinking fund for the payment of the principal thereof on or before maturity which shall not exceed forty years from the time of contracting the same; and the procedure for voting, issuing and selling such bonds, except, in so far as the same shall be otherwise prescribed in this Charter, shall conform to general laws for the authorizing and incurring of bonded indebtedness by counties so far as applicable; provided further, that the construction, care, maintenance, repair and supervision of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways, and bridges for which aid from the State is granted, shall be subject to such regulations and conditions as may be imposed by the Legislature.

Sec. 32: The County Surveyor, subject to such rules and regulations as shall be prescribed by the Board of Supervisors, shall have direction and control over all work construction, maintenance, and repair of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways and bridges. He shall also have the control and management of all County rock quarries and gravel pits, and of all other materials, property and instrumentalities necessary for, and connected with the construction, maintenance and repair of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways, and bridges, and shall exercise all the powers conferred by law upon road commissioners, or highway engineers.

Civil Service

Sec. 33: There is hereby created a Civil Service Commission consisting of three electors of the County, each of whom shall have been a resident of the County for five years next preceding his appointment, and his name shall be upon the County Assessment Roll at the time thereof. The Board of Supervisors shall, within two weeks after this Charter shall take effect, appoint three electors of the County as members of the Commission to take office as soon as appointed and qualified, one to serve until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1929, at noon, one to serve until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1931, at noon, and one until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1933, at noon.

Before the first Monday in January in each alternate year after 1927, the Board of Supervisors shall appoint one person as the successor of the Commissioner whose term shall then expire, to serve for six years. Any vacancy in the office of Commissioner shall be filled by the Board of Supervisors for the unexpired term. Each Commissioner shall serve until his successor is appointed and qualified. No commissioner shall hold any other salaried County office.

The Board of Supervisors by a four-fifths vote of all the members may remove a Commissioner during his term of office, but only upon stating in writing the reasons for such removal, and allowing him an opportunity to be publicly heard in his own defense. The Commission shall elect one of its members president.

Sec. 34: Each Commissioner shall receive a compensation of Ten Dollars for each meeting of the Commission attended by him, not to exceed five meetings in any calendar month. The Commission shall appoint a Chief Examiner, and such other employees as it may deem necessary. The Chief Examiner shall act as secretary.

Sec. 35: The Civil Service of the County is hereby divided into the unclassified and the classified service. The unclassified service shall include:

(a) All officers elected by the people, and their Chief Deputies.
 (b) All assistants, deputies and other employees in the office of the District Attorney.

(c) Not to exceed six confidential deputies in the office of the Sheriff.

(d) All appointive boards and commissions.

(e) Members of the County Board of Education.

(f) Law Library Trustees.

(g) Members of the Civil Service Commission.

(h) All persons serving the County without compensation.

The classified service shall comprise all positions not specifically included by this Charter in the unclassified service, provided that in the case of a vacancy requiring peculiar and exceptional qualifications of a scientific, professional or expert character, upon satisfactory evidence that competition is impracticable, and that the position can best be filled by the selection of a person of recognized attainments, competitive examinations may be suspended, but no such suspension shall be general in its application to such position, and all such cases of suspension shall be reported by the Commission, together with the reasons therefor, to the Board of Supervisors.

Sec. 36: It shall be the duty of the Civil Service Commission:

(a) To provide for the standardization and classification of all positions in the classified civil service. This classification into groups and subdivisions shall be based upon, and graded according to the duties and responsibilities of such positions, and shall be so arranged as to permit the filling of the higher grades through promotion. All salaries shall be uniform for like service in each grade of the classified civil service as the same shall be classified and standardized by the Commission. No such standardization or classification of salaries shall become final until approved by the Board of Supervisors in the annual appropriation ordinance, and no such salaries shall be paid except in accordance with such standardization and classification. The Board of Supervisors shall not approve of any such standardization or classification of salaries until at least thirty days after it shall have been submitted to the Board of Supervisors by the Commission. For the purpose of making the initial standardization and classification, the Board of Supervisors, upon request of the Commission, shall furnish to the Commission such assistance as may be necessary.

(b) To prepare and hold open competitive examinations in order to test the relative fitness of all applicants for appointment to the classified civil service. At least ten days' notice shall be given of such examinations.

(c) To provide a period of probation not to exceed six months, before appointment or promotion is made complete, during which period a probationer may be discharged or reduced.

Sec. 37: Whenever a position in the competitive classified civil service is to be filled, the appointing authority shall notify the Commission of that fact, and the Commission shall certify the names and addresses of the three candidates standing highest on the eligible list for the class or grade to which such position belongs, and the appointing authority shall appoint to such position one of the three persons certified to him.

Sec. 38: All appointive officers and employees of the County or any subdivision thereof at the time this Charter shall take effect, and who shall have been such for the six months prior thereto, whose positions this Charter includes in the classified civil service, and copyists in the office of the County Recorder at the time this Charter shall take effect, and who shall have been such for the six months prior thereto, shall hold their positions until discharged, reduced, promoted, or transferred, in accordance with the provisions of this Charter relating to civil

therefor by the County, district, or division for such purposes, respectively, by the issuance and sale by the County of bonds of the County, district or division, and the expenditure of the proceeds of the sale of such bonds, and for levying and collecting taxes against the property of the County, district or division, as the case may be, for the payment of the principal and interest of such indebtedness at maturity; provided that any such indebtedness shall not be incurred without the assent of two-thirds of the qualified electors of the County, district or division, as the case may be, voting at an election held for that purpose, nor unless before or at the time of incurring such indebtedness, provision shall be made for the collection of an annual tax sufficient to pay the interest on such indebtedness as it falls due, and also for a sinking fund for the payment of the principal thereof on or before maturity which shall not exceed forty years from the time of contracting the same; and the procedure for voting, issuing and selling such bonds, except, in so far as the same shall be otherwise prescribed in this Charter, shall conform to general laws for the authorizing and incurring of bonded indebtedness by counties so far as applicable; provided further, that the construction, care, maintenance, repair and supervision of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways, and bridges for which aid from the State is granted, shall be subject to such regulations and conditions as may be imposed by the Legislature.

Sec. 32: The County Surveyor, subject to such rules and regulations as shall be prescribed by the Board of Supervisors, shall have direction and control over all work construction, maintenance, and repair of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways and bridges. He shall also have the control and management of all County rock quarries and gravel pits, and of all other materials, property and instrumentalities necessary for, and connected with the construction, maintenance and repair of roads, highways, tunnels, viaducts, conduits, subways, and bridges, and shall exercise all the powers conferred by law upon road commissioners, or highway engineers.

Civil Service

Sec. 33: There is hereby created a Civil Service Commission consisting of three electors of the County, each of whom shall have been a resident of the County for five years next preceding his appointment, and his name shall be upon the County Assessment Roll at the time thereof. The Board of Supervisors shall, within two weeks after this Charter shall take effect, appoint three electors of the County as members of the Commission to take office as soon as appointed and qualified, one to serve until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1929, at noon, one to serve until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1931, at noon, and one until the first Monday after the first day in January, 1933, at noon.

Before the first Monday in January in each alternate year after 1927, the Board of Supervisors shall appoint one person as the successor of the Commissioner whose term shall then expire, to serve for six years. Any vacancy in the office of Commissioner shall be filled by the Board of Supervisors for the unexpired term. Each Commissioner shall serve until his successor is appointed and qualified. No commissioner shall hold any other salaried County office.

The Board of Supervisors by a four-fifths vote of all the members may remove a Commissioner during his term of office, but only upon stating in writing the reasons for such removal, and allowing him an opportunity to be publicly heard in his own defense. The Commission shall elect one of its members president.

Sec. 34: Each Commissioner shall receive a compensation of Ten Dollars for each meeting of the Commission attended by him, not to exceed five meetings in any calendar month. The Commission shall appoint a Chief Examiner, and such other employees as it may deem necessary. The Chief Examiner shall act as secretary.

Sec. 35: The Civil Service of the County is hereby divided into the unclassified and the classified service. The unclassified service shall include:

- (a) All officers elected by the people, and their Chief Deputies.
- (b) All assistants, deputies and other employees in the office of the District Attorney.
- (c) Not to exceed six confidential deputies in the office of the Sheriff.
- (d) All appointive boards and commissions.
- (e) Members of the County Board of Education.
- (f) Law Library Trustees.
- (g) Members of the Civil Service Commission.
- (h) All persons serving the County without compensation.

The classified service shall comprise all positions not specifically included by this Charter in the unclassified service, provided that in the case of a vacancy requiring peculiar and exceptional qualifications of a scientific, professional or expert character, upon satisfactory evidence that competition is impracticable, and that the position can best be filled by the selection of a person of recognized attainments, competitive examinations may be suspended, but no such suspension shall be general in its application to such position, and all such cases of suspension shall be reported by the Commission, together with the reasons therefor, to the Board of Supervisors.

Sec. 36: It shall be the duty of the Civil Service Commission:

(a) To provide for the standardization and classification of all positions in the classified civil service. This classification into groups and subdivisions shall be based upon, and graded according to the duties and responsibilities of such positions, and shall be so arranged as to permit the filling of the higher grades through promotion. All salaries shall be uniform for like service in each grade of the classified civil service as the same shall be classified and standardized by the Commission. No such standardization or classification of salaries shall become final until approved by the Board of Supervisors in the annual appropriation ordinance, and no such salaries shall be paid except in accordance with such standardization and classification. The Board of Supervisors shall not approve of any such standardization or classification of salaries until at least thirty days after it shall have been submitted to the Board of Supervisors by the Commission. For the purpose of making the initial standardization and classification, the Board of Supervisors, upon request of the Commission, shall furnish to the Commission such assistance as may be necessary.

(b) To prepare and hold open competitive examinations in order to test the relative fitness of all applicants for appointment to the classified civil service. At least ten days' notice shall be given of such examinations.

(c) To provide a period of probation not to exceed six months, before appointment or promotion is made complete, during which period a probationer may be discharged or reduced.

Sec. 37: Whenever a position in the competitive classified civil service is to be filled, the appointing authority shall notify the Commission of that fact, and the Commission shall certify the names and addresses of the three candidates standing highest on the eligible list for the class or grade to which such position belongs, and the appointing authority shall appoint to such position one of the three persons certified to him.

Sec. 38: All appointive officers and employees of the County or any subdivision thereof at the time this Charter shall take effect, and who shall have been such for the six months prior thereto, whose positions this Charter includes in the classified civil service, and copyists in the office of the County Recorder at the time this Charter shall take effect, and who shall have been such for the six months prior thereto, shall hold their positions until discharged, reduced, promoted, or transferred, in accordance with the provisions of this Charter relating to civil

service. All employees now authorized by law to be employed in any County office for a portion of each year, who shall have been in the employ of the County for two successive seasons immediately prior to the time this Charter shall take effect, shall be included in the classified civil service, and be eligible for appointment to such seasonal positions without examination.

Sec. 39: Any person who has engaged in the military or naval service of the United States during a war as defined in Section 3612 of the Political Code of California and who has been honorably discharged from such service, or has been released from active duty under honorable conditions, who shall enter a competitive examination shall be given a preferential credit of five per centum of the maximum rating for such examination, which added to his rating on such examination shall constitute his total rating.

Sec. 40: Any officer or employee in the classified civil service may be removed, suspended or reduced in rank or compensation by the appointing authority, after appointment or promotion is complete, by an order in writing stating specifically the reasons therefor. Said order shall be filed with the Civil Service Commission and a copy thereof shall be furnished to the person to be removed, suspended or reduced. Such employee may reply in writing to said order within ten days from the date of filing said order with the Civil Service Commission. Any person removed, suspended or reduced in rank or compensation may, within five days after presentation to him of the order of removal, suspension or reduction as hereinabove provided, appeal to the Civil Service Commission from such order. The Commission shall within two weeks from the filing of said appeal, commence the hearing thereof, and shall thereupon fully hear and determine the matter, and either affirm, modify or revoke such order. The appellant shall be entitled to appear personally, produce evidence, and to have counsel and a public hearing. The finding and decision of the Commission shall be certified to the official from whose order the appeal is taken, and shall forthwith be enforced and followed by him.

Sec. 41: No officer or employee of the County in the classified civil service shall directly or indirectly make, solicit or receive, or be in any manner concerned in making, soliciting or receiving any assessment, subscription, or contribution for any political party or any political purpose whatsoever. No person holding a position in the classified civil service shall take any part in political management or affairs in any political campaign or election, or in any campaign to adopt or reject any initiative or referendum measure other than to cast his vote or to privately express his opinion. Any employee violating the provisions of this section may be removed from office.

Sec. 42: The Commission, for the purpose of carrying into effect the civil service provision of this Charter, shall have power to investigate the conduct and operation of any department or board, and to subpoena and require the attendance of witnesses and the production of books and papers, and to administer oaths. Any person failing to obey its subpoena or refusing to testify or produce books, or papers required of him shall be deemed to be in contempt, and the Commission shall have power to take such proceedings in the punishment thereof as may be taken by boards of supervisors as provided by the laws of the State of California.

Sec. 43: The Commission shall have power to adopt such rules as may be necessary and proper for the enforcement of the foregoing provisions of this Charter.

Sec. 44: No person in the classified civil service or seeking admission thereto, shall be appointed, reduced or removed, or in any way favored or discriminated against because of his political or religious opinions or affiliations.

Sec. 45: If any portion of this Charter relating to civil service should be held to be unconstitutional, the Board of Supervisors shall, by ordinance, provide for a civil service of the County, prescribe the duties of the Civil Service Commission, and such civil service rules and regulations as they shall deem proper to

govern the appointment of any and all officers, assistants, deputies, clerks, attaches, and other persons to be employed in the several offices and institutions of the County.

Labor

Sec. 46: In the employment of persons in the service of the County where sex does not actually disqualify, and where the quality and quantity of service is equal, there shall be no discrimination in selection or compensation on account of sex.

Sec. 47: Eight hours shall constitute a day's work for mechanics and others engaged in manual labor in the service of the County.

Sec. 48: In fixing compensation, the Board of Supervisors shall in each instance provide a salary or wage at least equal to the prevailing salary or wage, for the same quality of service rendered to private persons, firms or corporations under similar employment, in case such prevailing salary or wage can be ascertained.

Budget

Sec. 49: On or before the first Monday in July of each year every Department, Office, Court, District, Board and Commission of the County shall file with the Auditor an estimate in writing of the amount of expenditures specifying in detail the objects thereof required in such Department, Office, Court, District, Board or Commission, for the current fiscal year, including a statement of all salaries.

Sec. 50: On or before the first Monday in August of each year the Auditor shall transmit to the Board of Supervisors a budget in writing containing an estimate of the expenditures of the County for the current fiscal year as determined by the reports filed as required by the preceding section. Said budget shall include an estimate of the probable revenue of the County exclusive of taxes upon property, classified in detail according to sources; a statement of the amounts necessary to meet the interest and principal of all bonded indebtedness and the following information arranged in parallel columns:

(a) Detailed estimate of the expense of conducting each Department, Office, Court, District, Board and Commission as transmitted to him by the respective Departments, Offices, Courts, Districts, Boards and Commissions.

(b) Expenditures for corresponding items for the last two fiscal years.

(c) Detailed objects of expenditures.

(d) Such other information as the Board of Supervisors may require.

Said budget also shall include an estimate of the probable amount required to be levied and raised by taxation.

Sec. 51: The Board of Supervisors upon receipt of the budget from the Auditor, shall proceed to the consideration thereof at public hearings, notice of which shall be given in the manner prescribed by the Board.

Sec. 52: The Board of Supervisors, on the first Tuesday in September of each year, shall finally pass the annual appropriation ordinance, which ordinance shall provide for the entire cost of the County government during the current fiscal year. Said ordinance shall take effect immediately upon its passage.

No salary or compensation of any appointive officer or employee shall be increased except by provision made therefor in the annual appropriation ordinance. The Board shall have power to create additional offices or positions to provide for urgent necessities.

Sec. 53: The Board of Supervisors may appropriate a sum each year for urgent necessities. No money shall be paid out of such appropriation unless authorized by a four-fifths vote of the Board.

Sec. 54: No expenditures shall be made unless a specific appropriation shall

have been made therefor in the annual appropriation ordinance, except as may be otherwise provided in this Charter.

Sec. 55: At the close of each fiscal year, the unexpended balance of each appropriation against which no salaries, contracts for work or supplies, or other commitments are outstanding, shall revert to the fund from which it has been appropriated. Any money in the general fund otherwise unappropriated may be appropriated by the Board of Supervisors at any time by ordinance.

Sec. 56: The Board of Supervisors shall authorize the disbursement of all public moneys except as otherwise specifically provided by law or by this Charter.

Sec. 57: The Board of Supervisors shall cause to be prepared a preliminary budget to cover all expenditures required between the first day of July in each year and the passage of the annual appropriation ordinance. No warrant shall be drawn except upon an unexhausted specific appropriation.

Annual Audit of Accounts

Sec. 58: At the beginning of each fiscal year the Board of Supervisors shall employ, at a stipulated compensation, a certified public accountant or accountants, who shall examine the books, records and reports for the preceding fiscal year, of all County and township officers and employees, and make duplicate reports of his or their findings thereon, one of which shall be filed with the Board of Supervisors and one with the Auditor. Such accountant or accountants shall have unlimited privilege of investigation, and the same powers with regard to compelling the attendance of witnesses, the production of books and papers, and the administering of oaths as are conferred on boards of supervisors. Every County and township officer and employee shall give all required assistance and information to such accountant or accountants, and submit to him or them, for examination, such books and papers of his office as may be requested, and failing to do so may be removed from office.

Appraisal of Property

Sec. 59: Within ninety days after this Charter takes effect, and thereafter at intervals of not more than five years, the Board of Supervisors shall provide for a re-appraisal of all the real property and improvements in the County by a competent expert or experts other than the Assessor. Such re-appraisal shall be made as of the first Monday in March of the fiscal year for which the re-appraisal is required, and shall be submitted to the Assessor and the Board of Equalization for their guidance.

Municipal Functions

Sec. 60: The Board of Supervisors and all County officers shall assume and discharge municipal functions of cities and towns within the County whenever requested so to do by such cities or towns, upon such terms as may be agreed upon between the County of Alameda and the city or town requesting the performance of such functions. The compensation to be paid to the County for assuming and performing such municipal functions shall be such sums as may be agreed upon between the municipality and County, but not exceeding the amount now prescribed by general law.

Sec. 61: In every case where the County undertakes the collection of taxes for cities or towns, the tax rate certified by such cities and towns shall be added to the tax rate fixed by the Board of Supervisors in determining the total amount of taxes due on each assessment liable therefor, and it shall not be necessary to enter said city or town tax in a separate column.

Recall

Sec. 62: Any elective or appointive county or township officer may be recalled by the electors at any time after he has held his office six months. Such recall shall be effected as follows: A petition demanding the election or appointment of a successor to the person sought to be recalled shall be filed with the County Clerk, which petition shall be signed by qualified electors equal in number to at least fifteen per cent of the entire vote cast within the County for all candidates for the office of Governor of the State at the last preceding election at which a Governor was elected (or at least twenty-five per cent of such vote cast within the district or township for which the officer sought to be recalled was elected or appointed in case of an official not elected by or appointed for the County), and shall contain a statement of the grounds on which the recall is sought. No insufficiency of form or substance in such statement shall affect the validity of the election and proceedings held thereunder.

The signatures to the petition need not all be appended to one paper. Each signer shall add to his signature his occupation and place of residence, giving street and number, or if no street or number exist, then such a designation of his residence as will enable the location to be readily ascertained. To each separate paper of such petition shall be attached an affidavit made by a qualified elector of the County (or particular subdivision of the County as the case may be), stating that the affiant circulated that particular paper and saw written the signatures appended thereto, and that according to the information and belief of the affiant, each of said signatures is genuine and the signature of a qualified elector of the County, or particular subdivision thereof, as the case may be.

Within ten days from the filing of such petition the County Clerk shall, from the records of registration, determine whether or not said petition is signed by the requisite number of qualified electors, and he shall attach to said petition his certificate showing such determination. If such certificate shows the petition to be insufficient it may be supplemented within ten days from the date of the certificate by the filing of additional papers, duplicates of the original petition, except as to the names signed. The County Clerk shall within ten days after such additional papers are filed, ascertain from the records of registration and certify whether or not the names to such petition, including such additional papers, are still insufficient, and if insufficient, no action shall be taken thereon; but the petition shall remain on file as a public record. The failure to secure sufficient names shall not prejudice the filing later of an entirely new petition to the same effect. If required by the County Clerk, the Board of Supervisors shall authorize him to employ, and shall provide for the compensation of persons necessary in the examination of said petition and supplementing petition, in addition to the persons regularly employed by him in his office. In case the County Clerk is the officer sought to be recalled, the duties in this Section provided to be performed by him, shall be performed by some other person designated by said Board of Supervisors for that purpose.

If the petition shall be found to be sufficient, the County Clerk shall submit the same to the Board of Supervisors without delay, whereupon the Board shall forthwith cause a special election to be held not less than thirty-five nor more than forty days after the date of the order calling such an election, to determine whether such officer shall be recalled; provided, that if an election is to occur in the same territory within not less than thirty-five days or more than sixty days from the date of the order calling such recall election, the Board may in its discretion, postpone the holding of such recall election to such election.

If a vacancy occur in said office after a recall petition is filed, and the office is elective, the election shall nevertheless proceed as in this section provided. One petition is sufficient to propose the recall of one or more officials and the election of successors to such thereof as are elective.

Nomination for any elective office under such recall election shall be made by petition in the manner prescribed by Section 1188 of the Political Code, except that no party affiliation of candidate, signer, or verification deputy shall be given, nor shall the participation in a primary election be a bar to signing such petition.

Upon the sample ballot there shall be printed in not more than two hundred words the grounds set forth in the recall petition for demanding the recall of the officer, and upon the same ballot in not more than two hundred words the officer may justify himself. There shall be printed on the recall ballot as to every officer whose recall is to be voted on, the following question: "Shall (name of person against whom the recall petition is filed), be recalled from the office of (title of office)?" Following which question shall be the words "Yes" and "No" on separate lines, with a blank space at the right of each in which the voter shall by stamping a cross (X) indicate his vote for or against such recall. On such ballots under each question there shall also be printed, if the officer sought to be recalled be an elective officer, the names of those persons who shall have been nominated as candidates to succeed him in case he shall be recalled at such election, but no vote shall be counted for any candidate for said office unless the voter also voted on the question of the recall of the person sought to be recalled therefrom. The name of the person sought to be recalled shall not appear on the ballot as a candidate for the office.

If a majority of those voting on said question of the recall of any incumbent, shall vote "No," said incumbent shall continue in said office. If a majority shall vote "Yes," said incumbent shall thereupon be deemed removed from such office, upon the qualification of his successor. The canvassers shall canvass the votes for candidates for said office and declare the result in like manner as in a general election. If the vote at any such recall election shall recall the officer, then the candidate who has received the highest number of votes for the office shall be thereby declared elected for the remainder of the term. In case the person who received the highest number of votes shall fail to qualify within ten days after receiving the certificate of election, the office shall be deemed vacant and shall be filled according to law. If the incumbent of an appointive office be recalled at such election, his successor shall be appointed immediately after the canvassing of the vote.

Before any petition can be filed under this section for the recall of any person in the classified service of the County, there shall be presented to and passed upon by the Civil Service Commission, a complaint in writing giving the grounds for and asking the removal of such person. Such complaint must be considered and be finally acted upon by the Commission within twenty days after such filing.

Miscellaneous

Sec. 63: Each County or township officer, Board or Commission shall appoint from the eligible civil service list, except as otherwise provided in this Charter, for either permanent or temporary service, all assistants, librarians, deputies, clerks, attaches, and other persons in the office or department of such officer, Board or Commission, as the number thereof is fixed, and from time to time changed by the Board of Supervisors; provided, that appointments to the unclassified service in their respective offices and departments shall be made by such officers, Boards and Commissions without reference to such eligible list.

Sec. 64: No compensation for any position under the classified civil service, shall be increased or diminished without the consent of the Civil Service Commission specifically given thereto in writing.

Sec. 65: All officers, assistants, deputies, clerks, attaches and employees shall be allowed their actual, necessary traveling expenses in the performance of official duties.

Sec. 66: No elective or appointive officer or employee who receives compensation as such shall hold any other public office of profit, except the office of notary

public, or an office in the National Guard of the State of California, or an office in any reserve military or naval force of the United States Government. No officer or employee shall be interested directly or indirectly in any contract or transaction with the County, or become surety upon any bond given to the County. No officer or employee shall receive any commission, money, or thing of value, or derive any profit, benefit or advantage, directly or indirectly, from or by reason of any dealings with, or service for the County, by himself or otherwise, except his lawful compensation as such officer or employee. Any violation of the provisions of this section shall render the contract or transaction involved voidable at the option of the Board of Supervisors.

It shall be the duty of every officer and employee who shall have knowledge of any violation of the provisions of this section immediately to report such violation to the Board of Supervisors, and failing so to do may be removed from his office or employment.

Sec. 67: Nothing in this Charter is intended to affect, nor shall be construed as affecting, the tenure of office of any of the elective officers of the County or of any district, township or division thereof in office at the time this Charter goes into effect, and such officers shall continue to hold their respective offices until the expiration of the term for which they shall have been elected, unless sooner removed in the manner provided by law; nor shall anything in this Charter be construed as changing or affecting the compensation of any such officer during the term for which he shall have been elected, but the successors of each and all such officers shall be elected or appointed as in this Charter provided, and not otherwise.

Sec. 68: In the purchase of property by the County, price and quality being equal, preference shall be given to Alameda County products.

Sec. 69: Every contract entered into with the County shall contain a provision that, price and quality being equal, preference shall be given by the contractor to Alameda County products.

Sec. 70: Nothing contained in this Charter shall affect or be construed as affecting the offices or courts of the City Justices of the Peace of the various cities in the County of Alameda as said offices or courts now exist, or as may be hereafter provided by law, or with the duties and powers of the County Clerk pertaining to preparing and supplying ballots, sample ballots and the index of the Great Register of the County.

Sec. 71: If any section, sub-section, sentence, clause, or phrase of this Charter is, for any reason, held to be invalid or unconstitutional, such invalidity or unconstitutionality shall not affect the validity or constitutionality of the remaining portions of this Charter. It being hereby expressly declared that this Charter, and each section, sub-section, sentence, clause and phrase thereof would have been prepared and proposed, adopted, approved and ratified irrespective of the fact that any one or more other sections, sub-sections, sentences, clauses or phrases be declared invalid or unconstitutional.

Sec. 72: This Charter shall take effect immediately upon its approval by the Legislature.

CHARTER BECOMES OPERATIVE

On January 14, 1927, the state senate, without a dissenting vote, passed the resolution ratifying the charter introduced by Senator Arthur H. Breed. The vote in the assembly took place on January 18, and county officials were notified by telegraph that at 11:17 A. M. the charter had become operative. A special session of the board of

supervisors was immediately called for the purpose of passing an ordinance creating all county positions under the charter, appointing all county employes, and fixing salaries. This required about two hours, and during that period Alameda County was, to a great extent, without legal machinery to carry on public affairs. The board immediately appointed the members of the new civil service board, naming E. C. Lyon, Leon Clark and O. D. Hamlin, Jr. Lyon drew the two-year term; Clark the four-year term; and Hamlin the long term of six years. The board had under its control some seven hundred and sixty-one positions, exclusive of about two hundred part-time jobs. The supervisors also named William W. Shea to fill the new office of public defender which was created by the charter. They set his salary at \$4,000 per year, and also allowed him one stenographer, but no deputy. Shea had been clerk of the Appellate Court in San Francisco for the two years previous to his new appointment, and had practiced law since 1914.

Three additional deputies were created under the jurisdiction of the district attorney, and salary raises were made by the supervisors amounting to \$9,240 yearly. Ralph Hoyt was named chief assistant district attorney at a salary of \$4,800 yearly, an increase of \$100 per month. J. Paul St. Sure and J. Frank Coakley, as chief criminal assistants, were given a salary fixed at \$4,200 per year, an increase of approximately \$900. Other changes in the office included James Walsh and Walter Eliassen at \$3,300 per year; six assistants, Miss Agnes Polsdorfer, Harry E. Styles, Frank Ogden, R. H. Chamberlain, M. J. Bleuel and Robert M. Ford at \$250 per month instead of \$200 and \$225; James H. Oakley and Charles D. Mehr at \$225 per month, a raise of \$25; four deputies, Milton W. Sevier, F. L. Donahue, Leon J. Meltzer and Theodore A. Westphal, Jr., at \$2,400 per year; and Stanley C. Smallwood, newly appointed, at \$2,160 per year. A new stenographer at \$135 per month was assigned to the office for the attorney acting as adviser for the public administrator, a new arrangement under the charter. Four new deputies, two at \$2,700 per annum; and two at \$2,400 per annum, were allowed the assessor's office; and the tax collector was given an additional stenographer at \$1,800 per year. The office of sealer of weights lost \$600 in its salary list, which then included seven deputies and one stenographer. The salary of the inspector of live stock was doubled. The total salary list of the county, excepting employes of county institutions, was brought to a yearly sum of \$777,275, with the \$26,760 new additions included.

George Posey, county engineer, was given added responsibilities and duties under the new charter. All roads, highways and bridges, other than state controlled highways, passed from the control of the county supervisors to the engineer.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE YEAR 1927

BUILDING OPERATIONS IN THE EAST BAY DURING 1927—NEW LIGHTING SYSTEM INSTALLED—SUMMARY OF AIRPORT ACTIVITIES AND OTHER UNDERTAKINGS—PROGRESS ON WATER SUPPLY—NEWS EVENTS OF THE YEAR—POLITICAL CHANGES—THE ANNUAL NEW INDUSTRIES LUNCHEON—AIRPORT COMMITTEE APPOINTED—COMMUNITY CHEST DRIVE—HOLY REDEEMER COLLEGE DEDICATED—NEW SCHOOL BUILDINGS DEDICATED—CAPWELL COMPANY MERGES WITH EMPORIUM—THE "TRIBUNE" EXTENDS ITS HOLDINGS—AIRPORT ASSURED; PORT COMMISSION NAMED—THE CARQUINEZ BRIDGE DEDICATED—THE WHITNEY CASE REAPPEARS—COURT CLEARS WAY FOR WAR MEMORIAL—CORNERSTONE OF SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE LAID—MANY CHANGES IN OAKLAND'S OFFICIAL FAMILY—PIONEERS DIE—TRAFFIC COMMITTEE GIVES RECOMMENDATIONS—ALAMEDA'S NEW HOTEL OPENED—TAX LEVIES FIXED—FOURTEENTH STREET WHARF COMPLETED—WATER BONDS CARRY—AGRICULTURAL SURVEY OF THE YEAR

BUILDING OPERATIONS IN EAST BAY DURING 1927

The cities and towns of Alameda County experienced a steady growth and advancement during the year 1927. Despite a slump in building which was felt throughout the nation following the big records of the few previous years, the East Bay cities reached marks which would have been considered remarkable in the early twenties. Building permits in Oakland totaled \$20,794,669, with June and August the banner months, each exceeding the two million-dollar mark. Berkeley's building operations started during the year amounted to \$6,687,233. Building permits aggregating \$1,331,620 were issued in Piedmont, for 294 new buildings. With the exception of \$12,146, the cost of the new Highland Piedmont Branch of the American Trust Company, the Piedmont investments were for new residences. Several new residences



CITY HALL, OAKLAND

costing from twenty-five to thirty-five thousand dollars were erected in this exclusive residential section of the East Bay. Emeryville's permits reached a third of a million dollars. Albany and Alameda were about even in the erection of new buildings. Permits in the former city reached \$1,511,661, for 360 buildings; in the latter \$1,537,424 for 792 buildings. San Leandro's record just exceeded the million mark, with 310 permits issued. Hayward's 125 permits almost reached six hundred thousand dollars. County expenditures were also heavy during the twelve months for permanent improvements. New construction at the Fairmont Hospital required \$60,695.05; at the Highland Hospital \$558,263.40; and at the Del Valle Farm at Livermore, \$19,680.68. The Oakland-Alameda estuary subway payments during the year amounted to \$1,955,161.61; and a total of \$3,476,630.72 were spent on school improvements and new buildings.

Oakland's assessed valuation for the year 1927-28 was placed at \$250,049,652. These figures compared to the ones for 1907-08, when the valuation was \$100,434,412, can readily convey to the mind of anyone the remarkable growth of the city in the past twenty years. The year saw 125 new industries establish themselves in the industrial sections of the East Bay, bringing the total number of wage earners over the 100,000-mark for the thousand industries situated between Livermore on the south and Albany at the north end of the county. More than a hundred thousand acres of splendid farm land were cultivated in 1927, yielding a total revenue in excess of twenty million dollars. Commercial transactions in Oakland were active during 1927, a fact attested by the bank transactions, which totaled \$3,245,435,057. This was a gain of more than \$397,000,000 over 1926. Clearings for the year were over \$969,000,000. Tonnage in exports and imports showed increases.

During the year initial construction of large water-front projects was carried out under the \$9,960,000 bond issue of 1925. The first project was in the Oakland outer harbor, and at the end of the year \$527,325, exclusive of the value of the land, had been spent on the Fourteenth Street Wharf. This wharf is 1,020 feet long and 224 feet wide, with three railroad tracks in its rear and two in front of it. In connection with this improvement, including the new Parr Terminal and the Union Construction Company's facilities, there has been completed a dredged channel 800 feet wide and which has a low water depth of 32 feet. The second project started during 1927 was the Grove Street Pier, in the inner harbor. This is a double pier, 600 feet

long and 420 feet wide. These two improvements have added five additional berths for the largest vessels. The Board of Port Commissioners have also under consideration the construction of a large barge and river steamer terminal between Franklin and Webster streets in the inner harbor, to cost \$300,000; and is also taking steps to build a modern pier in the Brooklyn Basin.

NEW LIGHTING SYSTEM INSTALLED

During September the new lighting system for the down-town business district was completed, and the famous Colonel Lindberg touched a button at Sacramento upon his memorable visit to this part of California to turn on the lights for the first time. This improvement is the result of the combined efforts of the Down-town Property Owners' Association, the Up-town Association, the Twelfth Street Association, and the Harrison Street Development Association. The system was installed upon the following streets: Eleventh Street between Franklin and Clay; Twelfth Street between Fallon and Clay; Thirteenth Street between Franklin and Clay; Fourteenth Street between Franklin and Jefferson; Harrison Street between Twelfth and Twentieth; Broadway between Seventh and Twenty-fourth; Telegraph Avenue between Sixteenth and Twentieth; Washington Street between Tenth and Fifteenth; and Grand Avenue between Broadway and Webster. The decorative designs were selected by a committee composed of F. M. Ray, S. B. Swan, Arthur W. Moore, E. C. Lyon, I. H. Spiro, C. H. J. Truman, C. N. Cooper, R. W. Cozzens, and Frank Colbourn. The design adopted is distinctive of Oakland, with its oak leaves and California poppies appearing in decorative details, with the principal motif in the design patterned after some of the decorations on the exterior of the city hall. It was installed under the direction of Carl E. Hardy, superintendent of the city electrical department, assisted by George V. Tudhope and George S. Johnson. The Best Steel Casting Company manufactured the standards from patterns made by the American Pattern Works; and the entire system was installed from locally made products.

SUMMARY OF AIRPORT ACTIVITIES AND OTHER UNDERTAKINGS

An outstanding accomplishment of the year on the part of the Oakland Board of Port Commissioners was the development of the munici-

pal airport. The 825-acre tract was purchased by the city during the early spring, and work was started upon its improvement in June. About a million dollars was spent in acquiring the site and making improvements under the direction of the port commissioners. Colonel Lindbergh described it as being "one of the finest in the world" upon his notable visit here in September. It was the scene of three of the biggest flying events of the world during 1927, and a more detailed account of the exploits of Maitland, Hegenberger, Smith, Bronte, and the Dole flyers will be found in another chapter.

The year witnessed great progress on the Estuary Subway, as it is called, so that its completion was assured during the summer of 1928. This work was carried on under the bond issue of \$4,496,000 approved by the voters of the county on May 8, 1923. The draw-bridges between Oakland and Alameda have always been a source of aggravation to those using them, and the completion of this subway has been looked forward to for months. This subway is the first underwater vehicular tunnel in the world to be constructed entirely of reinforced concrete; and, in point of size for a single tube, is the largest in the world. The subway begins in Oakland in the center of Harrison Street at the south side of Sixth Street. An open retaining wall approach extends southerly along the center of Harrison Street to the Ventilation Building located at the north line of Fourth Street. From the Ventilation Building the subway is entirely covered into Webster Street in Alameda. The total length of the subway is 4,436.5 feet, of which 3,545 is closed. The tube part, which is 2,436.5 feet in length, was built of sections, each 203 feet long, and are 37 feet in diameter, outside measurement. They were cast at Hunter's Point Drydock in San Francisco, towed by tugs for nearly ten miles, and then sunk at the proper places. The complete ventilation system for the tube was being installed at the close of the year.

PROGRESS ON WATER SUPPLY

A great deal was accomplished during the year on the water project of the Eastbay Municipality Utility District, organized by the nine cities of this section of the county. The project as outlined and carried forward to date provides for a high dam on the Mokelumne River near Lancha Plana, about five miles north of Valley Springs, which is the nearest railroad point. The reservoir created by this dam will be of about 230,000 acre feet capacity. It will also serve as a diversion for



CITY HALL, BERKELEY

the waters into a tunnel about two miles long, which will emerge to the southward. Pressure pipes will lead from the tunnel to the foothills across the San Joaquin Valley near Stockton and Brentwood, following the foothills of Mount Diablo south of Antioch and Pittsburg to Bay Point. From there it extends southward to near Walnut Creek, where it enters a spur of the Coast Range, the tunnel here being a half-mile in length. For the next three and one-half miles an aqueduct nine feet in diameter will carry the water to still another tunnel, which is three miles in length, which passes under San Pablo Creek, and from there another tunnel passes through the Coast Range, emerging in Temescal Canyon near the line between Oakland and Berkeley. Construction work began in December, 1925, under the large bond issue approved by the district. Further mention of this great undertaking will be made later on.

Many fine churches and club houses were built or announced during the year in Oakland. The new \$500,000 Women's City Club building was started at Fourteenth and Alice streets. In September ground was broken on the site formerly occupied by the Wild Duck Tea Room at Bellevue and Staten avenues for the half-million dollar building of the Women's Athletic Club of Alameda County. The Rock Ridge clubwomen erected a beautiful home on Keith Avenue. During the year women of Berkeley, inspired by the success of the Oakland Women's City Club, organized with Mrs. Frederick G. Athearn as their leader, and secured financial support to insure the erection of a \$335,000 home.

School enrollment in Oakland exceeded the 50,000 mark in 1927. This was double the enrollment of 1917. The year witnessed many improvements under the second large bond issue within a ten-year period. The first one was for \$4,975,000 in 1919, which provided for three new high schools, two high school additions, six additions to junior high schools, two remodeled junior high schools, four new elementary schools and eleven additions to elementary schools. The improvements under the 1919 issue had provided 384 new classrooms, and accommodations for 15,000 additional students. The progress of 1927 was carried out under the 1924 bond issue of \$9,600,000. This issue included plans for two new high schools, five new junior high schools, one high school first unit, five high school additions and one junior high school addition, to make room for approximately 12,500 students over the capacity of the former buildings. The 1927 building program has placed Oakland in an enviable position in educational matters. With this

summary of some of the outstanding features of this twelve-month period, attention will now be given to some of the more important events of the year.

NEWS EVENTS OF THE YEAR

Real estate activity for 1927 was started off with the announcement early in January of the sale of the four-story brick building on the southeast corner of Clay and Thirteenth streets, occupied by the Gilchrest Furniture Company, to J. L. Abrams, San Francisco capitalist, at a price said to have been in the neighborhood of \$250,000. The deal was made through Wachs Brothers. This building has a frontage of 100 feet on Clay and 70 feet on Thirteenth. Other large realty transactions during the early days of 1927 included the passing of the Diamond Theatre at Fruitvale Avenue and Hopkins Street to the control of the Golden State Theatres, a \$300,000 deal. The Bedell Company, of New York City, purchased the store of Reich & Lievre, at 1530 Broadway; and on February 26 opened their new link in a chain of about twenty stores from coast to coast. Setting a record for business property, the Bank of Italy bought the Henshaw Building, formerly the MacDonough Building, at the corner of Broadway and Fourteenth, for \$1,750,000. The sale was at public auction by the court commissioner on the front steps of the courthouse as the final act of foreclosure proceedings. It was the property of the late William G. Henshaw. The first announcement of plans for the new million dollar theatre on Telegraph Avenue, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, was also made by the Central Oakland Block, Incorporated in January.

The Alameda County legislative delegation left for Sacramento on January 1 and 2 to be on hand for the opening of the 47th session of the state legislature. The senate members who journeyed to the state capitol were Arthur H. Breed, E. H. Christian, Edgar S. Hurley and Tom C. West. The county's contribution to the assembly included Roy Bishop, Harold C. Cloudman, J. Croter, William P. Jost, Harrison C. Kelsey, M. J. McDonough, Eugene W. Roland and Edward J. Smith. Bishop, from Alameda, and Kelsey, from Berkeley, were making their first appearance in the legislature. The others were veterans of one or more sessions. Senator Breed had been president pro tem of the senate since the administration of Gov. Hiram Johnson.

With the installation of new county officers at the beginning of the year came the retirement from public office of Sheriff Frank Barnet.

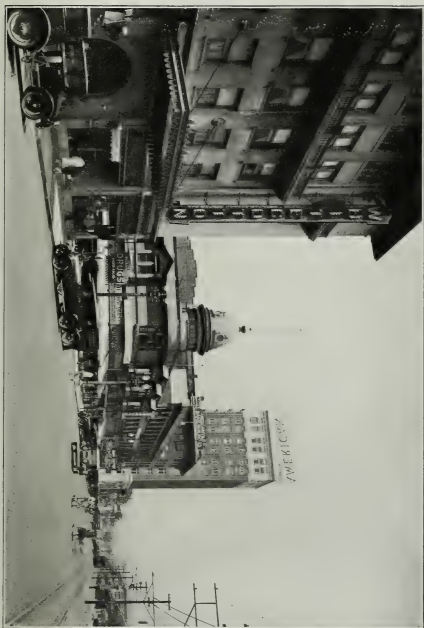
Barnet had served Alameda County as its sheriff for twenty years. He was succeeded by Burton F. Becker, former chief of police of Piedmont. One of Becker's first announcements was the appointment of Mrs. Pauline Walker as the first woman deputy sheriff to receive a badge as such in Alameda County.

In submitting his annual report for 1926, County Clerk George E. Gross gave some statistics relative to cases filed in the Superior Court. His summary showed the filing of 5,889 civil actions in 1926, compared with 6,078 in 1925. Criminal actions also showed a decrease—382 in 1926 to 406 in 1925. There were 1,961 divorce suits filed during the year, while in 1925 1,866 divorces had been granted.

1927
Lester S. Ready became president of the Key System Transit Company early in January, and with his promotion came the announcement that the company had expended about \$4,500,000 in 1926, most of which had been in the Eastbay region. This sum was invested in track construction, new mechanical equipment and two new ferry boats. The boats were built by the Moore Drydock Company in West Oakland, at a cost of \$849,565 each. This was the only electric railway system in the state which carried out a considerable construction program during the year.

POLITICAL CHANGES

Several important changes in political offices were made during the early part of January. Ezra W. Decoto, former district attorney of the county, became president of the state railroad commission on January 3. Decoto graduated from the state university in 1900. From 1903 to 1906 he was in the county probation office, and then entered the office of the district attorney as a deputy and as prosecuting attorney for Oakland. In 1918 he was named district attorney, and in 1925 was appointed to the state railroad commission. Superior Judge Joseph Koford was appointed by California's new governor, C. C. Young, as presiding justice of Division 2 of the First District Court of Appeal, at San Francisco. Judge Koford graduated from the University of California in 1906, and ten years previous to this last promotion had been appointed a Superior Judge of Alameda County by Governor Stephens. To fill the vacancy caused by Judge Koford's promotion, Governor Young appointed Leon Gray to fill the vacancy on the local bench. Gray was then city attorney of Oakland, and had been a former member of the legislature. Gray was graduated from the state uni-



SHATTUCK AVENUE, BERKELEY

keley, with a percentage of 95.76, had the best record of any unit in the state. The full report for all units of the county was as follows:

| UNIT | CITY | ATTENDANCE |
|--|----------|------------|
| Hdqs. and Hdqs. Co., 1st Bn., 159th Inf. | Berkeley | 95.76 |
| Battery B, 143rd Field Artillery | Oakland | 79.54 |
| Service Company, 159th Infantry | Oakland | 78.85 |
| Hdqs. and Hdqs. Battery, 143rd F. A. | Oakland | 74.23 |
| Company A, 159th Infantry | Oakland | 68.02 |
| Service Battery, 143rd F. A. | Oakland | 67.02 |
| Medical Det., 159th Infantry | Berkeley | 66.74 |
| Company F, 159th Infantry | Hayward | 66.23 |
| Medical Det., 143rd F. A. | Oakland | 65.86 |
| Hdqs. and Hdqs. Battery and Combat Train, 1st Bn., 143 F. A. | Oakland | 61.75 |
| Battery A, 143 F. A. | Oakland | 61.35 |
| Hdqs. and Hdqs. Co., 159th Infantry | Oakland | 61.04 |
| Company C, 159th Infantry | Oakland | 58.65 |
| Company D, 159 Infantry | Berkeley | 48.86 |

Automobile bus service on Telegraph Avenue was officially inaugurated by the Key System on February first. Fourteen new busses were placed on the run between Telegraph and Alcatraz avenues and between Tenth Street and Broadway, supplemental to the street car service from 7 o'clock in the morning until 7 o'clock in the evening, except on Sundays. At the same time express street car service between Berkeley and down-town Oakland on both Telegraph and Shattuck avenues was placed in effect. Under this new schedule, street cars operating on Telegraph Avenue made only eight restricted stops between Seventeenth Street and Alcatraz Avenue, cutting approximately nine minutes from the running time.

AIRPORT COMMITTEE APPOINTED

Pres. Charles P. Howard, of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, on February 4 announced the personnel of the important airport committee which soon took its place among the leading units of that commercial organization. This committee, since its inception, has performed valuable service in placing the Oakland airport among the leading fields of the world, and in this manner giving the Eastbay region world-wide advertising. It early threw its influence toward plac-



EAST FOURTEENTH STREET, SAN LEANDRO

ing the field in shape for the famous Dole flight. President Howard's committee was composed of C. Zook Sutton, chairman; Arthur H. Abel, Cliff Adams, Harris Allen, Lieut.-Col. Wayne Allen, Stanley Berry, John D. Bullock, August R. F. Brandes, E. L. Buttner, O. H. Fischer, Ralph Friedl, M. M. Harris, G. B. Hegardt, K. A. Kennedy, J. H. King, E. C. Lyon, Ross McCoy, William H. Mayhew, Morton J. A. McDonald, Joseph L. Mortonsen, L. S. Nagle, Jack Okell, T. R. Polin, S. C. Pohlman, Charles A. Robertson, Norman E. Rotermund, Capt. W. H. Royle, Fred F. T. Watson and W. H. Woerner.

The annual art exhibit held in the Municipal Auditorium in February attracted numerous exhibitors; and, before it was over, a considerable number of visitors who might never have taken the time and thought to have viewed the paintings and works of art but for a situation which arose over a couple of the paintings. On February 7 Oakland club women signed a petition asking for the removal of a picture exhibited by Forrest Brissey, of Oakland, and another by Edward Hagedorn, of San Francisco, and placed the document in the hands of William H. Clapp, director of the gallery. Room 2, which was devoted to modern art (some of it undoubtedly ultra-modern) was declared to be a disgrace to the profession. Director Clapp issued a published statement in which he declared that "this episode is a manifestation of the almost universal desire to suppress that which we do not understand. If a work of art makes wrong attractive, it may be a bad influence, but I cannot see that either of the two nudes can have any such effect. Apart from their merit as works of art these pictures merely say that ugly women should not remove their clothing. While I had nothing whatever to do with the acceptance of the pictures in question, they were chosen by the most competent jury of modernists that we could select. Therefore, they are artistically good according to the viewpoint of the modernists. On the moral side I do not think that the pictures could harm anyone." On the other hand, there were club women who termed the pictures as "most indecent" and "most disgusting."

The jury which had passed upon the pictures consisted of Gottardo Piazzoni, Mme. Galka E. Scheyer, Ray Boynton, Bernard Von Eichman, Selden C. Gile, William Gaw, Maurice Logan and Phillips Lewis. The first four named were classed as "radicals," while the remaining four were termed the "conservative" members of the body. However, they did not split along those lines in considering the two pictures, "Woman," and "A Nude." The Library Board finally placed their

fate in the hands of another committee, consisting of Mrs. Minna McGauley and Mrs. Myrtle Fieberling, both club women, and Claud Gatch, banker. The two club women refused to serve. Gatch visited the auditorium, looked over the sources of the controversy, and referred the whole matter to the board, without announcing any decision. Meanwhile, the crowds came and visited Room 2. Unknown to the visitors, Brissey stood around one day and listened to the comments of the curious. The experiment was not entirely satisfactory, for he took his "Woman" off the wall, posted a letter where it had hung, and announced that "the public is more interested in nudity than in art. Comments on the picture proved that the public has not yet grasped the gospel of modern art."

§

The carpenters' strike which had been called in the Bay region on April 1, 1926, came to a close the middle of January. The dispute arose over the question of the American plan. During the period of the dispute more than two hundred carpenters were attacked and at least one man was killed. However, there was but little violence due to the strike on this side of the bay.

The warehouse of the Pacific Gas and Electric Company was visited by a disastrous fire on the 22nd, causing a loss of \$30,000. Two days later the exclusive Claremont Country Club house, at Broadway and Clifton Street, was burned. The loss in this fire was estimated at over two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Charles A. Waterman, a watchman, was trapped in the fire and burned to death. The Claremont Club is one of the oldest organizations of its kind in the bay district.

COMMUNITY CHEST DRIVE

The Community Chest Budget Committee on January 24 set the 1927 budget for Oakland, Piedmont, Emeryville and San Leandro at \$604,980. The committee for 1927 consisted of Irving H. Kahn, chairman; Leroy R. Goodrich, Allen C. Hibbard, Joseph A. Kennedy, Arthur W. Moore, B. H. Pendleton, and W. E. Strei. These men, under Robert A. Leet, as general chairman, had devoted several weeks of their time to the consideration of the fifty-one agencies which came within the consideration of the chest budget. They set the drive for February 23 to March 9. When the drive came to an end \$532,000 had been

raised through the efforts of hundreds of workers. Over fifty-two thousand persons subscribed to this fifth annual fund. The number of pledges and amounts raised during the five annual drives, including that of 1927, are shown by the following table:

| YEAR | NO. OF PLEDGES | AMOUNT PLEDGED |
|------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1923 | 35,000 | \$426,000 |
| 1924 | 42,000 | 476,000 |
| 1925 | 46,000 | 501,000 |
| 1926 | 51,000 | 532,000 |

The drive in Berkeley for 1927 opened on January 25, with \$158,000 set as the goal to take care of nineteen welfare agencies of the city. Robert G. Sproul, comptroller of the University of California, was president of the drive, and Miss Jean Rutherford, managing director. The drive came to a successful conclusion, when the subscriptions were announced to total \$160,508.

HOLY REDEEMER COLLEGE DEDICATED

With Catholic clergymen from all parts of the United States present, and a large gathering of laymen from the bay district in attendance, Holy Redeemer College was dedicated on January 30 by Archbishop Edward J. Hanna, of San Francisco. This institution was the first preparatory school to be established by the Redemptorist Order in the west. The first unit of the college was completed in December, 1926, and is located at 8416 Foothill Boulevard, on a forty-five-acre tract which is a part of the old Herron estate and which was purchased in 1925. The building is of old Mission type of architecture, consisting of three wings built around a patio, one for the faculty, one for the chapel and the third for the students. Its cost was about sixty-five thousand dollars, and it will care for fifty students. It is intended to care for students west of the Rocky Mountains and from the Canadian to the Mexican borders. The order has another school in Pennsylvania and one near St. Louis.

NEW SCHOOL BUILDINGS DEDICATED

The early part of 1927 witnessed further additions to the fast-growing educational systems of the Eastbay. On January 15 occurred

the impressive ceremonies of laying the corner-stone of the new \$128,000 McChesney School in East Oakland. These exercises were under the auspices of the Glenview Improvement Club, J. W. O'Neill presiding. Addresses were given by Commissioner William J. Moorehead; Fred M. Hunter, superintendent of schools; Mrs. Frank L. Burckhalter and J. F. Chandler, members of the school board; E. A. Vandeventer; Miss Dora Lages, school principal; Mrs. E. E. Lickiss, president of the Parent-Teacher Association; and Mrs. J. Pickering, president of the Glenview Women's Club. On January 17 the Berkeley Board of Education ordered plans drawn for a new administration building to be erected on the property recently acquired at Durant Avenue and Milvia Street, at a cost of \$67,000. They retained James W. Plachek as architect. This new structure was financed out of funds realized from the sale of property owned by the board on Allston Way. The Berkeley board at the same time appointed Miss Clara Andrews as permanent secretary of the board to replace George Mouser, resigned; and H. A. Sawyer, principal of the Esparte High School, was named office manager. On February 11 nearly one thousand spectators gathered to witness the Oakland Federation of Parent-Teacher Associations lay the corner-stone of the Sequoia Elementary School at Lincoln and Scenic avenues. Mrs. C. A. Reilly, first vice president of the California Congress of Parent-Teacher Associations delivered the principal address. Others who spoke were Commissioner William J. Moorehead, Mrs. F. L. Burckhalter, J. F. Chandler, and Mrs. H. Ward Campbell, president of the Oakland Parent-Teacher Association. The arrangements for the ceremony were under the direction of G. H. Grimsley, principal. On the following day the corner-stone of the \$410,000 Frick Junior High School, Foothill Boulevard and Sixty-fourth Avenue, was laid and ceremonies conducted by the Grand Lodge of Masons of California.

Although not organized for charitable purposes, the Merchants' Exchange fosters one annual event which has endeared it to the hearts of many men and women during its long history. Back in the '90s the men who were enrolled in its membership were prompted to step out of the realm of pursuits solely business, and to devote a day's thoughts to the needs of those less fortunate. They established their annual dinner for the poor and needy. This most worthy act of kindness has been continued each year since; and on January 16, 1927, the thirty-second annual dinner was given at the Overland Restaurant, First and Broadway. Pres. Harry G. Williams announced that over five hundred

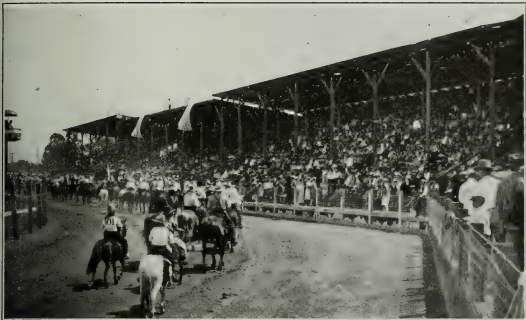
men and women were served. No questions are asked by the worthy men who constitute this body of business men. All who seek admission are freely and gladly invited to be guests at these annual dinners. The only admission card necessary is an empty stomach.

Over seven hundred civic leaders, business executives and city and county officials met at the Hotel Oakland on the evening of February 28 at the call of the Oakland Forum, the Oakland Chamber of Commerce and the Major Highway and Traffic Committee of One Hundred to hear of the traffic plans then being drawn up by the Major Highway Committee. Miss Annie Florence Brown, president of the Forum, opened the meeting, and then turned it over to Stuart Hawley, chairman of the executive committee of the major highway organization. Harland Bartholomew, the traffic expert in charge of developing the proposed street plans, was the principal speaker. That the adoption of a definite plan for future city development would not only save Oakland millions of dollars, but would benefit property owners through increases in values was the message of the evening. The three outstanding merits of the adoption of such a plan were given to be: First, the plan will correct mistakes made in the past. Second, it will prevent future uncertainty in the development of the city. Third, it will prevent making more mistakes in the future. The plans for the highway committee originated at a meeting in the Athens Club in June, 1926, when \$10,000 were raised in a few minutes. Another similar sum was given by business men during the following year to carry on the work.

§

1927 The last vestige of the old street car station at Fourteenth and Franklin streets disappeared early in March. Forty years previously this old landmark was a credit to Oakland, although it had originally cost less than four thousand dollars. On its last days it stared up forlornly at the walls of surrounding skyscrapers where but a short lifetime before there had been but a few small structures. The block upon which the old station was situated is now given a value of approximately two million dollars.

Twenty-three new deputy sheriffs, scarcely settled in their new positions under Sheriff Burton F. Becker, were cited to take civil service examinations under orders of the Civil Service Board on March 1. The sheriff's six confidential deputies and eight other veterans did not



ANNUAL RODEO AT LIVERMORE



AIRPLANE VIEW OF LIVERMORE

come under the ruling of the board. Those ordered to take the tests announced that they would retain an attorney and fight the order.

The second annual California City Planning Conference was held at the Hotel Oakland on March 4 and 5; several hundred delegates attending, including city and county officials, city planners, members of women's clubs, property owners, realty men, architects, builders, business men, and members of commercial bodies from two hundred California cities and towns. It was held under the joint auspices of the California Real Estate Association and the League of California Municipalities. Harry C. Knight was chairman of the executive committee in charge of arrangements; and Bruce McCollum was chairman of the Oakland reception committee.

On March 6 the Southern Pacific launched its new electric and all-steel auto ferry boat, the *Stockton*. It has a capacity of 100 automobiles, and was built at the Bethlehem shipyards in San Francisco. It is a sister ship of the *Fresno* and *Tahoe*. Prominent citizens of Stockton came to Oakland to participate in the ceremonies of the launching.

§

An item appeared in the local press on March 17 which called to mind the remarkable growth of Oakland and the East Bay region in the past forty years. It recorded the retirement of George F. Collyer, known as "The Deacon," from the Oakland post office force, after a service of forty years, three months and seventeen days. He joined the Fruitvale force in 1885, when all of Oakland east of Lake Merritt was served by only three mail carriers, and when there were only twelve in all the East Bay region. He was the only one of the twelve remaining on the force when he was placed on the retirement list. There were over three hundred and fifty mail carriers serving the residents last year.

The ferry-boat *Peralta*, launched October 14, 1926, was given its trial voyage on March 19, and attained a speed of fifteen knots. Mrs. Herminia Peralta Dargie, who sponsored the vessel when launched, and one hundred and fifty students from McClymonds, Roosevelt and Technical High schools, were among the guests on board during this first trip.

The last gap in the Carquinez Straits bridge was closed March 19.

COST OF SCHOOLING

State officials in March gave out some interesting statistics relative to the cost per year per pupil in elementary and high schools in the principal cities of the state. They were as follows:

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

| <i>City</i> | <i>Cost per year per pupil</i> |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| Long Beach | \$131.81 |
| Pasadena | 123.13 |
| San Francisco | 117.18 |
| Los Angeles | 114.19 |
| Berkeley | 105.43 |
| Sacramento | 100.35 |
| San Diego | 97.56 |
| Stockton | 87.64 |
| Oakland | 84.18 |
| Fresno | 78.40 |

Average\$103.98

HIGH SCHOOLS

| <i>City</i> | <i>Cost per year per pupil</i> |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| Pasadena | \$219.10 |
| San Francisco | 204.83 |
| Long Beach | 194.46 |
| Los Angeles | 192.97 |
| Stockton | 179.00 |
| Sacramento | 174.50 |
| Oakland | 149.57 |
| Berkeley | 145.44 |
| San Diego | 144.08 |
| Fresno | 125.75 |

Average\$170.97

William Crowhurst, reputed to have been the first teacher in the Alameda schools, died on March 15, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a native of London, England, but came to California when a boy of nineteen. He opened the Alameda School in January, 1867. It is related that the day before he opened his school, he had walked to Centerville, then the county seat, to take his examination; completed the test, and walked home, arriving at Alameda at 4 o'clock in the morning. Four hours later he was on duty at the schoolhouse.

Two hundred savings bank executives from eleven western states gathered at the Hotel Oakland on March 17 and 18 for the annual western conference of the savings division of the American Bankers' Association. Among the speakers were A. W. Moore, vice president of the Oakland Bank; and W. D. Ellis, president of the Federal Land Bank, Berkeley. C. D. Bowman, assistant cashier of the Central Savings Bank of Oakland, acted as chairman of the conference.

The Northwestern Pacific ferry boat *Santa Rosa* was launched at the General Engineering and Drydock Company's plant in Alameda on March 17. It was built for the San Francisco-Sausalito run, and has a capacity for ninety-five automobiles and five hundred passengers.

come under the ruling of the board. Those ordered to take the tests announced that they would retain an attorney and fight the order.

The second annual California City Planning Conference was held at the Hotel Oakland on March 4 and 5; several hundred delegates attending, including city and county officials, city planners, members of women's clubs, property owners, realty men, architects, builders, business men, and members of commercial bodies from two hundred California cities and towns. It was held under the joint auspices of the California Real Estate Association and the League of California Municipalities. Harry C. Knight was chairman of the executive committee in charge of arrangements; and Bruce McCollum was chairman of the Oakland reception committee.

On March 6 the Southern Pacific launched its new electric and all-steel auto ferry boat, the *Stockton*. It has a capacity of 100 automobiles, and was built at the Bethlehem shipyards in San Francisco. It is a sister ship of the *Fresno* and *Tahoe*. Prominent citizens of Stockton came to Oakland to participate in the ceremonies of the launching.

§

An item appeared in the local press on March 17 which called to mind the remarkable growth of Oakland and the East Bay region in the past forty years. It recorded the retirement of George F. Collyer, known as "The Deacon," from the Oakland post office force, after a service of forty years, three months and seventeen days. He joined the Fruitvale force in 1885, when all of Oakland east of Lake Merritt was served by only three mail carriers, and when there were only twelve in all the East Bay region. He was the only one of the twelve remaining on the force when he was placed on the retirement list. There were over three hundred and fifty mail carriers serving the residents last year.

The ferry-boat *Peralta*, launched October 14, 1926, was given its trial voyage on March 19, and attained a speed of fifteen knots. Mrs. Herminia Peralta Dargie, who sponsored the vessel when launched, and one hundred and fifty students from McClymonds, Roosevelt and Technical High schools, were among the guests on board during this first trip.

The last gap in the Carquinez Straits bridge was closed March 19.

COST OF SCHOOLING

State officials in March gave out some interesting statistics relative to the cost per year per pupil in elementary and high schools in the principal cities of the state. They were as follows:

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

HIGH SCHOOLS

| <i>City</i> | <i>Cost per year per pupil</i> | <i>City</i> | <i>Cost per year per pupil</i> |
|---------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------|------------------------------------|
| Long Beach | \$131.81 | Pasadena | \$219.10 |
| Pasadena | 123.13 | San Francisco | 204.83 |
| San Francisco | 117.18 | Long Beach | 194.46 |
| Los Angeles | 114.19 | Los Angeles | 192.97 |
| Berkeley | 105.43 | Stockton | 179.00 |
| Sacramento | 100.35 | Sacramento | 174.50 |
| San Diego | 97.56 | Oakland | 149.57 |
| Stockton | 87.64 | Berkeley | 145.44 |
| Oakland | 84.18 | San Diego | 144.08 |
| Fresno | 78.40 | Fresno | 125.75 |
| Average | \$103.98 | Average | \$170.97 |

William Crowhurst, reputed to have been the first teacher in the Alameda schools, died on March 15, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a native of London, England, but came to California when a boy of nineteen. He opened the Alameda School in January, 1867. It is related that the day before he opened his school, he had walked to Centerville, then the county seat, to take his examination; completed the test, and walked home, arriving at Alameda at 4 o'clock in the morning. Four hours later he was on duty at the schoolhouse.

Two hundred savings bank executives from eleven western states gathered at the Hotel Oakland on March 17 and 18 for the annual western conference of the savings division of the American Bankers' Association. Among the speakers were A. W. Moore, vice president of the Oakland Bank; and W. D. Ellis, president of the Federal Land Bank, Berkeley. C. D. Bowman, assistant cashier of the Central Savings Bank of Oakland, acted as chairman of the conference.

The Northwestern Pacific ferry boat *Santa Rosa* was launched at the General Engineering and Drydock Company's plant in Alameda on March 17. It was built for the San Francisco-Sausalito run, and has a capacity for ninety-five automobiles and five hundred passengers.

CAPWELL COMPANY MERGES WITH THE EMPORIUM

The largest department store merger in the history of the Pacific Coast was made known on March 16 with the completion of negotiations merging the H. C. Capwell Company of Oakland and The Emporium of San Francisco. H. C. Capwell announced that as a result of this transaction a gigantic department store building would be erected on the block bounded by Broadway, Telegraph Avenue, Nineteenth and Twentieth streets, to be built in 1928, and to be the largest store of its kind on the Pacific Coast. He also gave out plans for the construction of a large food market on Telegraph Avenue, between Nineteenth and Williams streets, on the old site of the Eastbay Market. This project has already been completed and the market has been in operation for several months. The ceremony of breaking ground for the big department store was observed February 15, 1928, Mayor Davie turning the first shovelful of dirt. The negotiations for the big merger involved some thirty millions of dollars and were carried on over a period of eleven months. Following the publication of this deal a flurry in real estate occurred in the neighborhood of Broadway and Twentieth streets which involved lots and buildings valued at several million dollars. Included in the many deals made in a short period of time was that of the old Providence Hospital, at Broadway and Twenty-sixth street, for \$600,000. It was bought in 1902 for a sum reputed to have been \$30,000. This property extends four hundred feet on Broadway and one hundred and ninety-three feet on Twenty-sixth. One million dollars were paid for the site for the new market; and three and one-half millions for the sixteen parcels of land for the new department store site.

On April 3 Joseph Leonard was placed on the retired list of the Berkeley police force, after twenty-two years of continuous service. He was the first member to be placed on the retired list of the force. Leonard was one of the half dozen veterans of the force who saw service under Chief Vollmer when the latter was marshal of Berkeley.

Construction work on Berkeley's new administration building for the Board of Education, at the northeast corner of Durant Avenue and Milvia Street, was commenced April 3. The building cost \$60,000, and plans of the structure were prepared by Architect James W. Plachek.

The first installation of officers in the new Elks' home in Oakland was held on April 7, when the 1927 officers were installed by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler Horace Ausphlett. The officers were:

O. D. Hamlin, Jr., exalted ruler; L. F. Galbraith, esteemed leading knight; Oliver Kehrlein, esteemed lecturing knight; William P. St. Sure, esteemed loyal knight; E. H. Grandjean, secretary; W. W. Landon, treasurer; Fred J. Johnson, tyler; F. Willis Sharpe, trustee; Fred B. Mellmann, delegate to the grand lodge; William J. Garibaldi, alternate; Edward J. Hogarty, esquire; A. I. Smith, inner guard; S. C. Hodgkins, chaplain; and Eugene Blanchard, organist. The retiring officers for 1926 were: Fred B. Mellmann, exalted ruler; O. D. Hamlin, Jr., leading knight; L. F. Galbraith, loyal knight; Oliver Kehrlein, lecturing knight; William P. St. Sure, esquire; S. C. Hodgkins, chaplain; Wayne B. Corbin, inner guard; Fred J. Johnson, tyler; and Eugene Grandjean, secretary.

Another of the large real estate transactions which marked the year of 1927 and which was given publicity on April 12, was that whereby the University Investment Company, a syndicate of East Bay investors, became the owners of the southwest corner of Washington and Fourteenth streets, the deal including the land and buildings involving \$1,000,000. This property has a frontage of 100 feet on each of the two streets mentioned, and is opposite the city hall. It had been given to the University of California by the late Jane K. Sather, donor of Sather Gate and the Sather Campanile on the Berkeley campus, and had been leased from the Board of Regents in 1915 by a group of merchants who organized a holding company known as the University Investment Company. The lease contained a provision that this company could purchase the property provided the option was exercised before April 20, 1927. The officers and members of the company at the date of the purchase were Carl Plaut, president; Charles Snook, secretary; George Lavenson, vice president; H. C. Capwell, A. S. Lavenson, I. H. Kahn, Mrs. Frederick Kahn and Henry Wieking. The site included the locations of the Goldman Cloak & Suit House, the Wiley B. Allen Company, the Moss Glove House, and other tenants. The proceeds from this sale, according to Comptroller Robert Sproul of the university, were to be re-invested to provide funds for the upkeep of the Sather chair of history and a chair of classical literature at the University.

The sixteenth annual convention of the second district, California Congress of Parents and Teachers, opened its session in the Union High School in Hayward, April 6. Among those who took a prominent part were Mrs. E. S. Babue, Alameda; Mrs. L. K. Beever, Oakland; Mrs. Evan J. Foulds, Berkeley; Mrs. F. P. Butterfield, Berkeley; Mrs. J. E. Squire, Oakland; and Mrs. H. J. Gute, Berkeley.

The California 'varsity rowing crew, rated as the strongest in recent years, broke a five-year losing streak by sweeping to an impressive victory three lengths ahead of the University of Washington "huskies" in the annual race on the Oakland estuary course on April 9. The California junior 'varsity also won over the northerners by less than half a boat length, in the time of seventeen minutes and forty-three seconds. Washington had to be contented with winning the two-mile freshman race, in the time of eleven minutes, fifteen and four-fifth seconds. The last previous victory for the 'varsity over Washington was in 1921, when Capt. Dan McMillan and his crew came in first.

George C. Schmidt, former marshal, postmaster and city councilman of Berkeley, died April 12 following an operation in Los Angeles. He was a native of Placer County, but had lived all but one of his sixty-five years in Berkeley. The old Schmidt ranch in the north end of the city was a local land-mark. The pioneer home at Sacramento and Rose streets still stands upon the land which was originally acquired for agricultural purposes by the family. He became marshal of Berkeley in 1898; postmaster in 1908; and retired from public life in 1923, after having served for four years as councilman.

§

Two new stores commenced business in Oakland, April 20. These were the National Dollar Store, Eleventh and Washington; and "Fields," at 1538 Broadway, the latter owned by M. R. Fruhman and R. H. Fineman.

On April 21 the Oakland School Board called for bids for three new school buildings, bringing the total number of school structures in the city over the sixty-five mark. Bids were solicited for the new Part Time High School at East Tenth Street and Third Avenue, costing \$100,000; for the Toler Heights School at Scott and Ninety-eighth Avenue; and for the Golden Gate School Shop, at Sixty-third and San Pablo. The last named were to cost \$35,000 and \$30,000 respectively.

Edwin Markham, famous poet who taught school and wrote poetry while a resident of Oakland, addressed the students of Mills College on April 22. The day following was his seventy-fifth birthday, he having been born in Oregon City, Oregon, April 23, 1852.

Berkeley suffered the loss of its fire chief on April 26, when G. Sidney Rose, nationally known, died at the age of forty-nine years following a heart attack. Rose joined the old Beacon Company of volun-

teers at the age of sixteen years, and served in various capacities in the Berkeley fire department. He became a captain in 1906, battalion chief in 1908, deputy chief in 1913, under James Kenny; and when Kenny lost his life in the West Berkeley fire of March 23, 1916, Rose was made chief."

"TRIBUNE" EXTENDS ITS HOLDINGS

Another important chapter in the successful history of the Oakland *Tribune* transpired on April 21 with the announcement that this great newspaper had acquired the Hippodrome site for future enlargement and growth. This deal placed the entire eastern half of the block bounded by Broadway, Franklin, Twelfth and Thirteenth under its ownership; and marked an important event in the rapid strides the publication has made since its founding in 1874. The first location of the paper was on Ninth Street, near Washington. In 1875 it moved to 911 Broadway. In 1877 the plant was removed to Twelfth and Franklin. Three years later a new home was obtained on the south side of Eighth Street, between Franklin and Broadway. After sixteen years on that site, the paper was moved to Eighth and Franklin. On March 30, 1918, the plant was moved to Thirteenth and Franklin, in its original site on that corner. The structure then had a frontage of sixty feet on Thirteenth and 100 feet on Franklin. An additional forty feet was acquired adjoining on Thirteenth Street, and the *Tribune* tower was erected on that ground. The latest acquisition included a frontage of 100 feet on Franklin and 150 feet on Twelfth.

City Superintendent of Schools Fred M. Hunter announced an important change in the administration of the schools on January 18, in making public the resignation of Lewis B. Avery, who had been assistant for fourteen years. The resignation was made at the request of Mr. Avery, to become effective July 1, at which time he assumed the duties of director of adult education in Oakland. Mr. Hunter also announced the selection of William F. Ewing, then principal of the Pasadena schools, to become the successor of Mr. Avery.

AIRPORT ASSURED; PORT COMMISSION NAMED

Oakland's airport on Bay Farm Island became an assured fact on January 5, 1927, when the city commissioners authorized Commissioner Leroy Goodrich to sign the lease contract for the 682-acre tract on San

Leandro Bay, and appropriated \$65,000 for the first payment. The land was acquired from F. L. and Mildred Taylor and G. C. and Louise Stephens. The initial payment was taken from the harbor maintenance and improvement fund. The responsibility for managing the airport and for carrying out the city's aviation policy became vested in the new Port Commission, established at the preceeding municipal election. The City Council confirmed their appointments to this commission on January 20, naming Roscoe D. Jones, Dr. George C. Pardee, R. A. Leet, H. C. Capwell and Ben H. Pendleton; and they were sworn into office by City Clerk Frank C. Merritt. Roscoe D. Jones was named chairman; R. A. Leet, vice-chairman; and G. B. Hegardt, port manager. The length of terms of the members was determined by lot. Pardee drew the short term, expiring in 1929; Capwell and Leet drew the terms expiring in 1931; and Pendleton and Jones the long terms, expiring in 1933. This commission gave the city another quasi-independent organization of city government, which makes out its annual budget and reports to the council as to its achievements, but which otherwise is not responsible to the City Council. The park, library, playground, and civil service boards are of similar nature. The members of the Port Commission, who serve without pay, are appointed by the Commissioner of Public Works, and confirmed by the council. Upon organization of the commission named above, they became responsible for carrying out Oakland's harbor building program under the \$10,000,000 bond issue; and in the short period of time they have functioned much has been accomplished through their efforts.

According to state reports made during the middle of the month, Alameda County had a total registration of motor vehicles of 119,645 for the year 1926. The San Francisco figures were 128,240.

Seniors to the number of 646 graduated from the Oakland high schools during the third week in January.

The fifth segment of the estuary tube was set by the contractors on January 13. It was then estimated that 83 per cent of the work was advanced, with but 63 per cent of the contract time elapsed. This segment, like the others making up the great engineering feat, was 203 feet in length, forty-seven and one half feet in diameter, and weighed over five thousand tons.

Chief August Vollmer, of Berkeley, announced the first police radio broadcasting station on the Pacific Coast. The department had been carrying on tests over a number of weeks, and Chief Vollmer also gave



TELEGRAPH AVENUE, BERKELEY



FIRST STREET CARS FROM OAKLAND TO HAYWARD, 1892

out plans for a motorized department equipped with receiving sets. The station call number was designated as "6PD."

City Clerk Frank C. Merritt on March 7 filed with the county assessor a map of Oakland and all its annexed districts, thus terminating all the formalities for turning the assessing and tax collecting powers of the city over to the county government. City Auditor and Assessor Harry G. Williams thereupon became merely the city auditor. City Treasurer and Tax Collector Frank W. Conard dropped the title of city tax collector. Over fifty persons employed on the staffs of these two officials were taken off the pay roll of the city under the new arrangements. Some of those, however, were employed for part time only.

On March 8 the voters of Alameda defeated the proposition of the transfer of Government Island to Oakland in exchange for certain harbor development. Had the proposition carried, Oakland was pledged to dredge away the entire island to permit the construction of four piers, the dredgings to be used in reclaiming Alameda's proposed naval base and industrial sites.

The Berkeley Baptist Divinity School, in its twenty-second year, became one of the wealthiest religious schools of the west upon the announcement April 28 of an endowment of \$1,000,000 from L. H. Sly. The announcement of this news was published by Dr. Clairborne M. Hill, president of the school, and Rev. Elijah A. Hanley, secretary. Sly was formerly a contractor of San Francisco and Oakland, but the gift came from his home in Madera.

Another large building project for Oakland was announced on May 9 with the publication of plans for the \$1,000,000 Hillcrest Hospital by Charles D. Bates, president of the Hillcrest Hospital Company. The plans for this modern seven-story institution were prepared by Will G. Corlett, of Reed & Corlett. The officers of the company at this time were Charles D. Bates, president; William Cavalier, vice president; Stuart Hawley, treasurer; and Leon A. Clark, secretary. The Board of Directors also included Joseph R. Knowland, H. A. Mosher, Frank H. Proctor, Dr. J. Louis Lohse, Dr. W. B. Palamountain, Dr. P. N. Jacobson and Dr. A. Galbraith. Forty prominent physicians of the Bay region are to comprise the medical staff of the hospital.

THE CARQUINEZ BRIDGE DEDICATED

At least two noteworthy events marked May 21, 1927. Captain, now Colonel, Charles A. Lindbergh swooped down on Paris from New

York to set the peoples of all nations honoring the most popular hero of all ages. The other event was the dedication of the world's highest bridge and largest motor vehicle span, over Carquinez Straits. A large crowd gathered at the bridge from all points in the Bay region and central California to witness the ceremony which marked the completion of a continuous overland highway between British Columbia and Mexico. Governor C. C. Young was present, and had as his guests Governors Fred Balzar of Nevada, Roland H. Hartley of Washington, and T. L. Patterson of Oregon. President Coolidge, aboard the presidential yacht *Mayflower*, on the Potomac River, at the other end of the continent, touched a golden key which telegraphically released Old Glory to the breeze over the highest point of the steel towers. Mrs. A. J. Hanford, widow of the man who conceived the idea of this bridge years ago, broke the bottle of champagne on the northern main tower. This bridge, costing eight millions of dollars, has a total length of 4,482 feet, and is 135 feet above the water level. The width of the roadway is thirty feet. Work on the structure was commenced in September, 1923, and it was built by the American Toll Bridge Company. It connects Crockett, Contra Costa County, with Vallejo, Solano County. While not in Alameda County this bridge brings the Bay region into quicker and closer contact with many portions of the state, and its importance in the growth and development of our county is such that mention of it could not well be overlooked.

The county supervisors on May 19, made their selection of the person to have charge of the reappraisal of property values throughout the county as provided under the new county charter. Their selection was James G. Stafford, of Piedmont, an appraisal expert, Supervisor Redmond C. Staats, however, casting a negative vote. Stafford's estimated cost of this readjustment was \$208,770. He was given a salary of \$1,000 a month for a period of nine months under the terms agreed upon; and March 5, 1928, was set for the time limit in which to complete the work. His personal staff, it was stipulated, should come from the civil service list.

Another vice probe was commenced on May 20, this time involving Emeryville, when the district attorney's office summoned a grand jury to convene on the 25th of the month. Mayor W. H. Christie and Chief of Police Ed. Carey were also legally requested to be present to testify as to alleged bootlegging and gambling conditions. City Manager John N. Edy, of Berkeley, had but recently demanded a "clean-up" of Emeryville following an automobile accident in which a University

of California co-ed was killed in an auto accident after a drinking party.

THE WHITNEY CASE REAPPEARS

The famous Charlotte Anita Whitney case, which first opened seven and a-half years previously, again made its appearance before the public May 16, with the news that she had lost her last appeal. Growing out of her attendance and remarks at a Communist party convention in Oakland, November 9, 1919, her arrest followed on a charge of criminal syndicalism, under a law passed by many states during the World war. She had been convicted before Superior Judge Quinn, and sentenced to a term of from one to fourteen years in the penitentiary. The case was bitterly fought; appeal followed appeal; and every step was taken to set aside the conviction. However, the Supreme Court of the United States, the last tribunal to review the case, affirmed the sentence. At the time this court announced the final decision five of those involved in the first proceedings over seven years previously had passed from the scene. Thomas M. O'Connor, chief counsel for Mrs. Whitney, died during the trial. J. W. McClymonds, former superintendent of schools, and foreman of the jury that convicted her, was also dead. Mrs. Lucile Stegeman, a member of the jury; Judge George E. Samuels, the police judge before whom she had been arraigned; and Chief of Police Fenton Thompson, the arresting officer, had also passed away. However, the passing of time and the changed circumstances and interests were considerably altered from the enthusiastic days of the World war, and much had been forgotten and forgiven by the time the court of last resort had handed down its opinion; and a pardon was given to the woman who had been so much in the lime-light.

James D. Dole, the Hawaiian "Pineapple King," offered his prizes of \$35,000, May 25 for the first two aviators to fly from the mainland to Honolulu within a year following August 15. The late Commander John Rodgers almost accomplished this feat in August, 1925, when his plane had exhausted its gasoline supply about one hundred miles from the goal, and the brave naval officer was compelled to alight in the ocean. The Dole flight is treated in a separate chapter.

Another pioneer of Berkeley and the Bay region passed away on May 30, when Joseph R. Mason, aged eighty-three, died. He had resided in Berkeley for forty years, and was the founder of the Mason-McDuffie Company of San Francisco. He came to that city in 1875,

and in 1887 settled in Berkeley, engaging in the real estate business with an office at Dwight Way and Shattuck Avenue. He helped develop the Claremont, Northbrae and other tracts.

Thirty swimmers from various points of California answered the starter's gun in a fourteen-mile marathon swimming race around Alameda on May 30, for prizes aggregating several hundred dollars offered by R. C. Strehlow. Only three finished. Byron Summers won the race with about an hour to spare over "Happy Jack" Wolynin of Long Beach. Arthur Compton, also of Long Beach, and but fourteen years of age finished third in nine hours, two minutes and twenty seconds. The prize offered for the woman to come in first went unclaimed, as none of those who started was able to make the distance.

COURT CLEARS WAY FOR WAR MEMORIAL

On June 2 the Supreme Court of California rendered a decision clearing the way for the early erection of the war memorial on the site desired on the shores of Lake Merritt. The judicial tribunal granted a writ of mandate to compel the Board of Supervisors to sign contracts for the lease of the site to the city. The erection of the memorial had been delayed when a question arose regarding the title to the site selected. The property, a part of Lakeside Park, was given to the city by the Adams family with the provision that it should be used for park purposes only. The Board of Supervisors had been willing to start immediate construction of the building under the plans and specifications which they had had prepared, when the title of the county was questioned. Acting Chairman W. J. Hamilton of the board forced the issue by refusing to sign the lease, and the mandamus proceedings were instituted to settle the dispute. The decision held that the city could lease the ground for the intended memorial. The action was brought by former city attorney Eugene K. Sturgis and attorneys Bestor Robinson and Markell Baer, representing the veterans. The contract for the erection of the memorial was let December 20, 1926, to Schuler & McDonald upon a bid of \$248,130; but work had been delayed until the Supreme Court handed down its opinion in the matter. Funds for this building were provided through county taxation by a recent act of the legislature. The site is located at the head of Lake Merritt, at Harrison and Grand avenues.

Nearly four thousand five hundred students graduated from the Oakland public schools June 10. The number promoted from the ele-

mentary institutions was 2,073. The Fremont, Technical, University, Oakland, McClymonds and Roosevelt High schools presented 1,075 diplomas to graduating seniors. The fourteen junior high schools (Clawson, Elmhurst, Frick, Garfield, Glenview, Golden Gate, Alexander Hamilton, Lakeview, Lockwood, Lowell, Prescott, Tompkins, Woodrow Wilson and Claremont) gave out a total of 1,323 diplomas. Three days later graduating exercises were held at Mills College, marking the 75th anniversary of the founding of that institution. Sheepskins were given out to 112 graduates, representing sixty-four cities and towns of thirteen states and territories. John Duncan Spaeth, professor of English at Princeton, was the speaker of the day at the exercises held in Lisser Hall. Pres. Aurelia Henry Reinhardt presented the diplomas.

PUBLIC PROPERTY OF OAKLAND WORTH \$26,813,173.64

State Controller Ray L. Riley published statistics in June showing the vested wealth of California's principal cities. His figures gave the vested wealth of Oakland at \$26,813,173.64. The City Hall was valued at \$2,823,236.53; parks at \$7,484,440.05; fire department, \$1,435,107.82; police department, \$274,011.79; street department and equipment, \$2,422,074.43; municipal service enterprises, \$4,887,055.11; and miscellaneous city property at \$6,602,854.99. According to his statement the vested wealth of Los Angeles, San Francisco, San Diego and Pasadena exceeded that of Oakland. The assessed valuation of the county was placed at \$433,045,954. The bonded indebtedness of Alameda County was shown to be \$18,651,500. During 1926 the county spent \$10,344,037.08 to educate its children. Of this sum, \$6,897,067.66 was for elementary schools, and \$3,382,405.21 was for high schools. General government functioning of the county during 1926 was done at a cost of \$1,031,764.45 to the taxpayers.

CORNER-STONE OF SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE LAID

The corner-stone of the West's finest Scottish Rite Temple was laid on June 11. Masonic leaders from many northern and central California cities and towns came to Oakland to take part in the ceremonies which marked the progress in the erection of this classic Greek structure on the shores of Lake Merritt. George L. Jones, of Nevada City,



ELKS CLUB BUILDING, OAKLAND



SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE, OAKLAND

grand master of the Grand Lodge of California, Free and Accepted Masons, wielded the trowel which sealed in place the corner-stone of this new and magnificent monument to Eastbay Masonry. Preceding the ceremonies a parade, participated in by all Masonic bodies in the Bay district, was held on down-town streets and then to the new temple, with Col. C. G. Lawrence officiating as grand marshal assisted by Harry G. Williams and George Gatley.

An important industrial announcement was made on June 14, with the news of the sale of the Union Construction Company's plant on the western water-front to the California Co-Operative Producers, a newly formed state-wide growers' manufacturing and marketing organization. This transaction marked the passing of a famous war-time industry into a permanent peace-time enterprise. Walter Johnson, president of the first named concern, became president of the new company; and work was started for the converting of the former shipyard into a plant for drying, canning and processing of California fruits. A large building program was announced. The property comprises sixty-five acres of municipally owned water-front land under lease from the city for a twenty-five-year period, and a location with 4,000 feet of dock-age frontage.

On June 14 City-Manager John N. Edy of Berkeley submitted his proposed municipal budget for the fiscal year of 1927-28, with a proposed total expenditures of \$1,222,450. The school department showed the heaviest demands, asking for \$330,000 from the city treasury. This was a third of the school total of \$1,100,667, the remainder to come from county and state funds. The fire department asked \$241,349; police department, \$141,290; and public library, \$92,085. These were the principal items of the budget.

On June 15 an order permitting the Key System Transit Company to abandon its tracks on East Sixteenth Street, between Second and Fourteenth avenues, was entered by the State Railroad Commission. This order permitted the franchise granted to the traction company on May 19 by the City Council, to operate cars on Fourteenth Avenue, between East Sixteenth and East Eighteenth, to become operative. The company was thus given the right to remove its tracks from East Sixteenth, and re-route cars over East Eighteenth Street to Fourteenth Avenue, thence south to East Sixteenth Street.

On the same day the Golden Gate Ferry Company's new automobile service between Berkeley and San Francisco was formally dedicated, and service was inaugurated the day following. Boats commenced to

run at 4:30 A. M., and ran every half hour until 7:30, when the service became effective in fifteen-minute intervals. At 7:30 P. M. it again became half-hour service, until 9:30; and then hourly until 4:30 A. M. Four new boats were put in service. The three-and-one-half mile pier on the Berkeley side of the Bay is a straight paved causeway. The distance from there to the San Francisco terminal at Hyde Street is three and one-eighth miles requiring twenty-seven minutes. The ships were built in Oakland by the Pacific Coast Engineering Company.

MANY CHANGES IN OAKLAND'S OFFICIAL FAMILY

The new city government organized on July 1, 1927, and on July 11th Frank Colbourn was assigned as commissioner of public works; Eugene K. Sturgis, revenue and finance; C. C. Young, public health and safety; and W. H. Parker, commissioner of streets. Frank Conard was dismissed as city treasurer, and Jake Croter named as his successor. Tom Carney was named as a civil service commissioner to fill the vacancy caused by the expiration of the term of Sophus Nelson. George N. Randle was named to succeed W. W. Harmon as city engineer. Dr. C. C. Wing was relieved of his official duties as city veterinarian and deputy health officer; and Joseph S. Biven was also dismissed as chief sanitary inspector. Herbert Elder, license inspector, also had his term of office cut short. Eli M. Moody, chief deputy city clerk was replaced by Charles Don; and Clyde K. Wallace named in place of John K. Ritter as street proceedings clerk. Ordinance No. 3601, N. S., providing for the purchase of MacDermot Park, was rescinded by the new administration. On July 11, after much speculation, Donald L. Marshall, of the district attorney's office, was appointed the new chief of police, succeeding James T. Drew, and he was immediately sworn into office by City Clerk Frank C. Merritt. Drew resumed his rank as an inspector. Marshall was named by Commissioner C. C. Young. William G. Lutkey, who was then assistant fire chief, was promoted to chief of the fire department, to succeed Chief Sam H. Short. Short joined the Oakland fire department in 1893 as an extra man. He had risen to assistant chief in 1917, and to chief in July, 1921. The noteworthy Oakland fires during his term as a fireman included the Tubbs Hotel fire of 1893, both fires of St. Mary's College, the Dewey Theatre fire, the Hall warehouse fire in 1906, the May's stable holocaust, and the disastrous \$300,000 fire of the Union Construction Company's plant.

Dr. Charles R. Fancher was named to succeed Dr. John F. Slavich as city bacteriologist and physician. Harry C. Smith drew the appointment as chief market and food inspector; Ernest J. Engler as chief sanitary inspector; and Joseph E. Francis, plumbing inspector.

PIONEERS DIE

West Berkeley lost one of its respected pioneers July 15, in the death of Charles Hadlen, who was one of Berkeley's first business men, having established a grocery store there fifty years previously. He was a member of the commission which framed the city charter, served as a member of the Board of Trustees, as a member of the Library Board, as a member of the city planning committee, and had also been a deputy county clerk. A pioneer physician of Oakland also passed away August 1, when Dr. George H. Derrick died. He had practiced for thirty-two years in this city. On the third of the month Berkeley lost a prominent citizen in the death of Howard H. Hart, wealthy mining and stock broker, who owned one of the show places of the Eastbay region at 60 Alvarado Road, built by him in 1900. The same day witnessed the death of John W. Dickie, aged eighty-six, in Alameda. Dickie built the first steam ferry boat on the Bay, and helped build the famous cutter *Bear*. Wigginton E. Creed, one of the foremost public utility figures in California and a financial leader of the West, also passed away at his home, 128 Indian Road, Piedmont, following a stroke of apoplexy. He was president of the Pacific Gas & Electric Company, and had been a lawyer and teacher before becoming prominent as a financier.

On July 27, Miss Helen Jacobs, the eighteen-year old Berkeley tennis sensation of 1927, defeated Mrs. Molla Mallory, national women's champion, in the quarter finals of the Essex Country Club invitation tournament at Manchester, Mass.

TRAFFIC COMMITTEE GIVES RECOMMENDATIONS

The Major Highway and Traffic Committee of One Hundred made five chief recommendations in a report given to citizens of Oakland who gathered at the Elks' Club on August 10. The report recommended these five major projects to be such that they "warrant immediate consideration." They were: First, the widening and opening of Twenty-second Street from Harrison Boulevard to the western water-front.

Second, a cross-town street uniting Hopkins and the Brookdale-East Fourteenth Street route in East Oakland with Mather and Forty-second streets, the Fuller Street route to Berkeley and other thoroughfares. Third, relief of the Twelfth Street dam situation by paving East Tenth Street, by the construction of traffic circles, and by the removal of car tracks. Fourth, a superhighway paralleling the waterfront from Berkeley to San Leandro. Fifth, widening and extension of the Skyline Boulevard. The report was prepared by Harland Bartholomew, the St. Louis city planning and landscape engineer who had been working for several months for the committee.

ALAMEDA'S NEW HOTEL OPENED

The new Alameda Community Hotel on Central Avenue was opened to the public with an appropriate celebration on August 11 and 12. This enterprise was fostered by the Alameda Chamber of Commerce, and ground had been broken in September, 1926. The new hostelry contains 170 rooms, consisting of nineteen three-room apartments, thirty-six two-room apartments, and forty single rooms for transients. The project was incorporated as the Alameda Community Hotel Corporation, and a committee was appointed to take charge of raising the funds for the needed venture, consisting of Frank W. Halley, since dead; J. S. McDowell, C. L. Traver, H. R. Morris, and George Noble. J. Sherman McDowell was chairman of the committee in charge of the official opening. Mayor Frank Otis delivered the address of welcome. Clarence L. Traver, president of the Alameda Chamber of Commerce; George H. Noble, president of the hotel corporation; and Charles B. Hamilton, president of the Hamilton chain of hotels, as operator of the hotel, were among those who also spoke. The new hotel contains two dining rooms, a ballroom, a coffee shop, a tea room, and a beautiful lobby. It fills the need of hotel facilities long desired in Alameda and is a credit to the enterprising spirit of those active in the city's growth and advancement.

Another of West Berkeley's landmarks became a thing of the past during the early part of August, when the old Sisterna Hall was razed. It was built in 1878 on the northwest corner of Sixth Street and University Avenue. The two-story frame structure was the first large hall to be erected in that section of town, and was dedicated September 28, 1878. A dance and special program comprised the dedicatory exer-

cises. It was the home of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Knights of Honor, the mecca of road shows, church entertainments, minstrel shows, old-fashioned dances, and political meetings of all sorts. The lower floor was used as the post office when I. M. Wentworth was postmaster. Postmasters W. R. Dickerson and Katherine Teague also maintained the office there. It changed ownership a number of times, and its name did likewise. In 1903 it became "Fraternal Block." In 1913 a new maple floor was put down as an improvement, and it became "Maple Hall." When it became the property of the late George Schmidt, it became the "Schmidt Block." During the later years of its existence it was condemned for meeting purposes.

The new St. Mary's College High school, at Peralta Park, Berkeley, near Sacramento and Hopkins streets, was opened August 16 for the autumn semester.

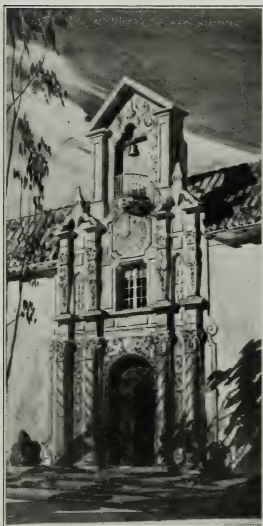
The new Rockridge Masonic Temple, at 5449 College Avenue, was dedicated August 20, with all Masonic bodies in the Rockridge district participating. The Rockridge Masonic lodge was organized in 1917, and numbered 370 members at the time its new three-story home was dedicated.

City Auditor Harry G. Williams signed the check for the final payment on Oakland's airport site the middle of August. It was for \$560,000, and made out in favor of G. C. and Louis Stephens and Frank L. and Mildred H. Taylor.

Plans for a new six-story hotel for Berkeley, to be erected on the southeast corner of Durant Avenue and Bowditch Street, were announced August 21, by the Berkeley Hotel Corporation.

The Holy Names College, located on Lake Merritt at Twenty-first and Webster streets, announced on August 24, the purchase of the famous show place of Senator Stanford, near Mission San Jose, for the sum of \$150,000. Joseph McGushin, real estate broker, represented the college in the acquisition of this 1,220-acre farm for a new college site. It was purchased from Lawrence A. Kelley, of San Jose. The sale of the Oakland site was now made possible at an early date. In 1922 the college had acquired thirty-seven acres in Piedmont for a college site, but this, also, had been sold recently. The new location chosen is on the Oakland-San Jose highway, and about half way between the Mission San Jose and Warm Springs.

The new Capwell Central Market, at Telegraph Avenue and Nineteenth Street, was opened to the public August 26.



DOORWAY TO PROPOSED CITY
HALL, SAN LEANDRO

TAX LEVIES FIXED

The Oakland tax rate for the fiscal year 1927-28 was set on August 29 at \$1.99. It provided for the raising of \$6,418,674.90. This was a reduction of 51 cents in the city levy over the previous year, the \$2.50 levy of that year having produced \$7,270,129.38. The levy received its final vote by the city commissioners September 6. The Berkeley city tax rate was set at \$1.59 by the officials of that city, a reduction of one cent under the previous year. The Albany rate was raised 43 cents, bringing it to \$1.56. The San Leandro rate was established at 95 cents in the original townsite and 96 cents in the annexed portions, a slight increase in both portions. On September 7 the county supervisors decided upon the following levies within Alameda County cities: Oakland, \$3.17; Berkeley, \$3.28; Alameda, \$3.30; Emeryville, \$2.50; Piedmont, \$3.47; San Leandro, \$3.16; Pleasanton, \$2.58; Hayward, \$3.19; and Livermore, \$2.76. The Oakland tax levy was the subject of much discussion and argument before finally adopted by the city commissioners.

On September 20 the Bank of Italy announced the merger of the First National Bank of Hayward with its banking institution. A short time prior to that the Bank of Italy had also taken over the State Bank, with offices in San Leandro, Hayward and Newark.

The Oakland school board accepted plans for the new Lockwood School annex, East Seventeenth and Sixty-second Avenue, on September 20. The addition called for an expenditure estimated at \$124,000.

Miles Doody, age eighty-six, and former chief of the Oakland fire department, died September 8. He came to Oakland in the sixties and opened a paint shop at the northeast corner of Twelfth and Broadway. He had been connected with the fire department for thirty years. He became chief in 1870.

The corner-stone of the new Trinity Methodist Episcopal church in Berkeley was dedicated September 11, by Bishop Charles Wesley Burns, of San Francisco. The new structure was built to seat 1,100 persons and at a cost of \$160,000, at Dana and Durant streets. Three of the original organizers of the church were present at these exercises—Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Gleason and Miss Mary Dutch. The church was organized in July, 1883, and was incorporated in December, 1887.

Memorial services for the late President Benjamin Ide Wheeler

OAKLAND SKYLINE FROM ESTUARY



of the University of California were held on the campus at Berkeley October 3.

On October 10, President W. W. Campbell, of the University of California, announced a gift of \$1,750,000 from John D. Rockefeller, Jr., for the erection of a dormitory and social center building. A few days prior the board of regents had acquired a site on the east side of Piedmont Avenue, between Bancroft Way and the California Memorial stadium. "The International Home" was given as the name for the new structure.

On October 1 a Supreme Court decision was handed down to the effect that twelve deputy sheriffs of Alameda County were not entitled to hold their positions. The ruling grew out of the provisions of the new county charter requiring deputies to be selected from the civil service list; and those involved in this incident were held to have served without pay for several months. On the 4th ten of those involved were replaced by new deputies.

On October 2 ground was broken for the new \$150,000 veterans' memorial in Berkeley, located on Center Street near Milvia Street. The members of the committee in charge were D. E. N. Johnson, Joseph Honer, William Kuhn, A. M. Kanzler and E. J. Hardy. Mayor M. B. Driver, County Supervisor Edmund C. Staats, Councilwoman Mrs. Carrie Hoyt, and Rev. E. R. Dille spoke during the ceremonies. Building operations were commenced the day following, thus ending a six years' campaign for a building on the part of the veterans. The funds were made possible through a special lax levy on the part of the county supervisors.

The historic landmark known as the Piedmont bathhouse, owned by William A. Boole, was swept by a fire on the fourth, doing damage to the extent of \$100,000.

Alameda County was given its ninth Superior Court judge on October 3, when Homer R. Spence, former private secretary of Gov. C. C. Young, was duly sworn into office. Presiding Judge T. W. Harris presided. The entire personnel of the county's judges were there to witness the ceremonies, including Judges J. J. Allen, Fred V. Wood, James G. Quinn, Lincoln S. Church, E. C. Robinson, J. D. Murphey and Leon E. Gray.

FOURTEENTH STREET WHARF COMPLETED

Oakland's new Fourteenth Street wharf was completed in October, opening to shippers facilities for handling a quarter of a million tons of

cargo annually. It stands as a link between deep water ships and trans-continental freight trains. The wharf is served on the land side by a spur track from the main line of the Southern Pacific, and on the ocean side fronts a channel that will accommodate the world's largest freighters. It is intended to become the transfer point for foreign cargoes, and has been especially designed and equipped for that purpose. There is berthage sufficient for two ships of the first class, or for three smaller boats; and facilities for handling freight are equal to those found in any port on the Pacific Coast. The wharf is 1,020 feet in length, and one-half of its length is covered by a transit shed with 90,000 square feet of floor space. This will be used for cargoes of canned fruits and products that must be kept under cover, and thus ending the necessity for warehouse storage at other points awaiting shipment. Port Manager G. B. Hegardt has estimated that 150,000 tons of such cargo can be moved annually through this transit shed. The remaining half of the wharf is open, for handling lumber, coal and other bulk materials which can be stored outside without damage. Another 100,000 tons can be handled annually from that part of the wharf. This unit represents an expenditure of about \$500,000, and it is the first project of the harbor development program financed by the 1925 bond issue of \$9,960,000 to be completed. When the Fourteenth Street wharf is fully developed according to plans it will be about double its present size and have facilities for handling freight about twice as extensive as at present.

The corner-stone of the new Lowell Junior High school, at Fourteenth and Myrtle streets, was laid October 7. The cost of the building was placed at \$272,000.

The first certified demand under the consolidated assessment and collection of taxes adopted under the new amendment to the city charter of Oakland was turned over by County Auditor E. F. Garrison to the county tax collector, E. T. Planer, October 8. It called for a total of \$16,886,050.05. Oakland's share was set at \$4,566,554.12. The demand showed a total of \$3,452,320.80 for county taxes; \$8,042,890.75 for school funds; and the balance of \$5,398,838.50 for trust funds, such as the Oakland municipal taxes, the East Bay Municipal Utility District, the Centerville fire district, the Alvarado fire district, the Newark fire district, the Decoto fire district, and the Alameda County water district.

The twelfth segment of the Oakland estuary tube was lowered into place and cemented on the 29th. County and city officials were present

at this step in the progress of this undertaking. The first segment had been placed in position October 8, 1926. Ground had been broken for the tube May 19, 1925, under a contract of \$3,382,958.40 to the A. J. Crocker Company of San Francisco, which company sublet the work to the California Bridge and Tunnel Company. The contract allowed 900 working days in which to complete the tube.

WATER BONDS CARRY

The election to determine the outcome of the proposed \$26,000,000 bond issue with which to give the East Bay Municipal Utility District a distributing system was held November 1. The bonds received a large majority in each of the eight cities involved, the vote being as follows:

| City | For Bonds | Against Bonds |
|-------------------|-----------|---------------|
| Oakland | 26,897 | 2,693 |
| Berkeley | 8,090 | 1,020 |
| Alameda | 3,881 | 925 |
| Albany | 673 | 35 |
| Emeryville | 306 | 11 |
| Piedmont | 1,083 | 129 |
| San Leandro | 1,675 | 100 |
| El Cerrito | 211 | 19 |

Four propositions on the ballot in Alameda, however, were rejected by the voters of that city. The widening of Park Street was lost by a vote of 2,696, to 2,400. The one providing for a retaining wall and a larger beach at Washington Park received 1,897 affirmative votes to 3,037 against. An appropriation for a new bungalow-type fire house was defeated; as was also the proposed re-zoning of property adjacent to the new hotel, changing it from residential to business property.

On November 5th the Pacific Coast Engineering Company launched the \$250,000 all-steel fire boat *Alki*, built under contract for the city of Seattle. This incident is cited to show that Oakland is still recognized in ship-building circles. Seattle was one of the great ship-building centers of the nation during the recent war; but the large plants there were dismantled and closed after the war, and when the city council of the northern city desired a modern fire-fighting boat, the Oakland concern was given the contract in competition with many firms. The same company also built one of the most modern dipper dredges ever designed, which is in operation in the harbor of Honolulu.



HAYWARD, 1870



B STREET, LOOKING NORTH, HAYWARD, 1927

Prince William of Sweden officiated at the laying of the corner-stone of the new temple of the Fremont Lodge, No. 405, Order of Vasa, in Berkeley on November 8.

On the 10th the new San Leandro Junior High school was dedicated. The Speakers included Mayor Herbert L. Landis; David E. Martin, county superintendent of schools, and J. J. Allen. J. R. Sutton was principal.

John M. Lewis, police chief of Hayward, resigned November 10; and Louis Silva, a veteran of the World war, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

Mayor Frank Otis of Alameda celebrated his seventy-fifth birthday November 18, and at the same time the conclusion of his tenth year in public office.

Over 65,000 people attended the seventh annual Pacific Slope Dairy Show held in the Oakland Municipal Auditorium commencing November 19. Visitors from fourteen states, Hawaii and Canada were here, and the attendance record was broken by over 15,000. Robert E. Jones was secretary-manager of the show.

The box in the corner-stone of the old Oakland High school at Clay and Twelfth streets was removed on December 2nd and placed in the corner-stone of the new high school under construction at Park Boulevard and Hopkins Street. C. E. Keyes, principal of the old school since 1908, was one of the principal persons officiating. The corner-stone of the old building was laid September 15, 1893.

The new East Oakland branch of the Bank of Italy, Ninety-fourth Avenue and East Fourteenth Street, opened for business December 10, 1927. The old Elmhurst quarters at 9252 East Fourteenth were closed. The new structure cost \$70,000. The Oakland school board approved plans for the new \$100,000 gymnasium annex for the new Oakland High school at Park Boulevard and Hopkins Street December 28.

A tribute was unveiled in honor of Andrew Latham Smith just before the California-Pennsylvania football game on December 31, in the way of a bench. Inscribed on the monument to the famous coach who had been in charge of football activities at the university from 1916 to 1925, were the following words attributed to the late beloved leader: "We do not want men who will lie down bravely to die, but men who will fight valiantly to live. Winning is not everything, and it is far better to play the game squarely and lose than to win at the sacrifice of an ideal."

The Builders Exchange of Alameda County, at its headquarters at Hobart and Webster streets, elected its directors for 1928 at a meeting held on December 28, 1927. The following are the new officers and directors: James H. Pedgrift, president; William Makin, first vice president; Sam D. North, second vice president; Herbert Beckwith, treasurer; A. B. Greenberg, secretary to the board. Following are directors: William Makin, James H. Pedgrift, J. H. Fitzmaurice, Herbert Beckwith, W. J. Wrigley, W. W. Dennis, J. A. Turgeon, Sam D. North, William Moehlmann, A. B. Greenberg, A. M. Poulsen, W. Tilden.

AGRICULTURAL SURVEY OF THE YEAR

Agricultural surveys made by Fred Seulberger, county horticultural inspector, and M. J. Leonard, district inspector under Mr. Seulberger, placed the value of agricultural crops in Alameda County for 1927 at approximately twenty million dollars. These figures placed Alameda County among the first ten counties in the entire nation in value of farm production. Among the large crops which placed Alameda County in the enviable position of tenth county in the nation in this respect was an average yield of five tons per acre grown upon 32,555 acres planted to apricots, netting \$1,025,325. A pear crop from 1,248 acres at fifteen tons per acre, selling for an average of \$35 per ton, produced over \$650,000. The prune output amounted to over \$330,000. Cherries grown on 876 acres brought \$630,000; while 3,735 acres of vineyards produced a crop of grapes valued at nearly \$340,000. An acreage of only 150 acres planted to strawberries were sold for \$180,000; and 200 acres of currants produced \$64,000. The early rhubarb crop sold for \$324,000; and 3,500 acres of tomatoes accounted for sales aggregating \$525,000. Sugar beets, grown on a decreased acreage for the year, had a value of \$150,000 for the 800 acres. Two thousand acres of green peas brought producers of the county over \$430,000. One hundred acres of garlic produced a crop valued at \$32,000, while the onion crop amounted to a sum less than that realized from garlic. Potatoes, both sweet and Irish, pumpkins, squashes, melons, and other truck garden products helped swell the total. Apricot pits and stones, and their by-products such as charcoal and flavoring extracts, had a value of \$500,000.

CHAPTER XIX

THE FLIGHT OF THE AGE

AIRPORT HAS BROUGHT FAME TO OAKLAND—DOLE ANNOUNCES PRIZES—
MAJOR IRVING ENTERS RACE—MARTIN JENSEN AND HIS TROUBLES—
THREE ENTRIES CRASH BEFORE RACE—FLYERS SELECT THE OAKLAND
FIELD—THE BIG DAY ARRIVES—TWO CRASH ON TAKE OFF—MISS
DORAN TRIES AGAIN—GOEBEL ARRIVES FIRST—LONG SEARCH FOR
MISSING FLYERS—SOMETHING ABOUT THE FLYERS—THE MAITLAND
AND SMITH FLIGHTS.

AIRPORT HAS BROUGHT FAME TO OAKLAND

Oakland's policy of establishing a municipal air port on Bay Farm Island has brought fame to the city, and has advertised Alameda County in recent months even more than its wonderful harbor, its enticing climate and its marvelous products produced on its farms. The airport has already justified its purchase and improvement. It has been the scene of stirring events—events that have held millions of people throughout the world in suspense and excitement. The Oakland airport has added at least three big events in the romance of the air, and has justly earned a foremost place among the large aviation fields of the nation and of the world. These three flying events, taking place during the summer of 1927, were those of Lieutenants Maitland and Hegenberger, the first army flyers to hop from the mainland to Hawaii; the flight of Ernie Smith and Emory Bronte in the "City of Oakland"; and the famous Dole flight in August. The last event may well be called the flight of the ages. No race has ever equalled it. No flying test has ever created an interest comparable to that which held nations in its grasp for days during August of last year.

DOLE ANNOUNCES PRIZES

When James Dole, the Hawaiian pineapple king, offered \$35,000 in prizes for a race from the mainland to Honolulu, his chief interest

was in the elimination of time in traveling between the two points. He undoubtedly did not realize that he was starting the greatest race of all time, a race in which physical endurance, mental alertness and mechanical perfection was to be pitted against similar qualities to a degree never before witnessed. Soon after he announced his prizes—\$25,000 for the first successful plane, and \$10,000 as second money—some thirty flyers throughout the nation announced their intention of entering the contest. But when the closing day for entering the flight arrived—August 2nd—the number had dwindled down to sixteen. No starting place was designated, but on account of the advantageously long take-off of the Oakland port, all flyers who qualified selected Oakland as a starting place. The heavy load necessary for the trip eliminated the consideration entirely of shorter fields.

The National Aeronautics Association was given complete charge of the flight, with power to make all rules and regulations and to inspect each plane and examine each pilot and navigator. The Department of Commerce appointed Maj. Clarence M. Young as chief airplane inspector, with Capt. Walter F. Parkin and Maj. W. N. Breingan as aides. Lieut. Ben Wyatt of the Twelfth Naval District, one of the navy's most noted pilots, was appointed by the flight committee to test the planes and navigators. On August 2nd the starting committee recommended a postponement of two weeks, but this action produced a storm of protests from some of the flyers and their backers. The committee in Honolulu refused to grant the delay. Only four flyers had qualified up to this time—Jack Frost, Lieutenant Goddard, Griffin and Irving. The other pilots announced that they would hop off at noon Friday despite the action of the local committee, and even though all tests had not been completed. However, after a number of conferences, the four who had passed the tests agreed to wait until noon Tuesday in order to give all an opportunity for thorough examination and adjustments to the ships entered. It was further agreed that all tests should be completed by Monday noon, August 15th, in order to give all concerned a full day in which to rest before the hop off. A new starting order was then arranged with the Oklahoma first, El Encanto second, Pabco third, and the Golden Eagle fourth. The others were to take positions in the order in which they might qualify.

MAJOR IRVING ENTERS RACE

Among the early entrants was Maj. Livingston Irving, of Berkeley, who was backed by the Parafine Companies, Incorporated. He had

served with the Lafayette Escadrille during the World war, and had won a Distinguished Service Cross while in service in France. His airplane was built in San Francisco, and was assembled there on July 11th. Arthur C. Goebel, of Santa Monica, placed his entry with the committee on June 27th. His ship was named the "Woolaroc"—so called in honor of a ranch of the same name in Oklahoma, owned by Frank Phillips. Frank Phillips, of the Phillips Petroleum Company of that state, was one of the financial backers of Goddard, along with a group of friends living in Beverly Hills. Goddard's plane was built in Wichita, Kansas. He flew it to Bartlesville, thence to Clover Field, Santa Monica; and then to Oakland. Lieut. William V. Davis, of the navy, was chosen as navigator of the "Woolaroc" by Goddard. The "Miss Doran," a Buhl biplane, named for its fair passenger, Miss Mildred Doran, a school teacher of Flint, Michigan, was entered in the race on July 9th. John Auggy Pedlar, of the same city, was its pilot. Detroit's "Goodwill Messenger," another biplane, piloted by Frederick A. Giles, noted Australian flyer who gained additional notoriety in November, 1927, by additional attempts to fly to Hawaii, entered the contest on July 18th. However, he withdrew from the race when complete tests could not be made.

The "City of Peoria," an Air King special biplane, was entered on July 18th, by Charles W. Parkhurst, owner of the National Airways System, at Lomax, Illinois. Parkhurst had been a stunt flyer around Hollywood and a circus performer. His navigator was Ralph C. Lowes, who had served as a lieutenant on a destroyer during the late war. The "El Encanto," an all-metal monoplane designed and constructed by Lieut. Norman A. Goddard, U. S. N. R., was entered July 27th. Goddard selected as his pilot Lieut. K. C. Hawkins of the San Diego naval air station. Goddard, who was thirty-two years old, had served with the Royal Flying Corps of England during the war, and had been engaged in commercial flying at San Diego since 1921. His navigator, Hawkins, started flying in 1923, and is a graduate of the United States Naval Academy. The "El Encanto" flew from San Diego to the Oakland airport in six hours and three minutes. The "Dallas Spirit," a Swallow monoplane, was listed as an entrant the day following that of the Goddard's machine. Its pilot was Capt. William P. Erwin, who also started out from Dallas, Texas, with the intention of winning the Easterwood prize of \$25,000 for the first successful flight from that city to Hong Kong, China, in a total elapsed time of 300 hours. Captain Erwin planned on taking his wife along on the Oak-

land-Honolulu flight as pilot, but she was disqualified because she was not quite twenty-one years of age. Erwin was also the possessor of a Distinguished Service Cross and other decorations of valor, having been credited with bringing down eleven German planes during the war. Shortly before the start Alvin H. Eichwaldt, of Hayward, was chosen to navigate the "Dallas Spirit."

MARTIN JENSEN AND HIS DIFFICULTIES

The "Oklahoma," a Travelair monoplane with a span of fifty-one feet and a total wing area of 350 square feet and a gas capacity of 480 gallons, was the entry of the Phillips Petroleum Company. It was entered in the race July 29th, with Bennett H. Griffin of Oklahoma City as pilot, and Al. Henley of Bartlesville as navigator. Griffin, a graduate of the University of Oklahoma, was a former army flyer, as was his navigator. Both were thirty-one years of age. The "Golden Eagle," a Lockheed cantilever monoplane, entered the list on August 1st, with John ("Jack") W. Frost as pilot and Gordon Scott as navigator. Hearst newspapers were the backers of the "Golden Eagle." Martin Jensen, of Honolulu, was the last entry of the race, giving his formal announcement to the committee on August 2nd. His ship, the "Aloha," was a Breese monoplane. Jensen, winner of second place in the race, with the aid of a confident wife, overcame many difficulties in time to participate. Raising some money in Honolulu, Jensen came to California hoping to interest additional financial support here. He was turned down in his appeals time after time, and decided to abandon his plans. His wife at home, however, continued her efforts, and cabled the welcome news to Jensen that she had enlisted the necessary support from their own townspeople. Rushing to San Francisco, Jensen negotiated for a Breese monoplane which had been started for Claire Vance, an air mail pilot who had to abandon his plans of entering the Dole race when financial backing failed him. The ship was rushed to completion, equipped with only two forty-gallon gas tanks, one in each wing. It was planned to carry the extra supply of gasoline in five-gallon cans to be used as the flight proceeded. This plan had to be changed, and the necessary tanks installed to carry the 350 gallons necessary. Local newspapers stated that Jensen was looking for a pilot a few days before the race was scheduled to start, and Fred Jacobson, Jr., an Eagle Boy Scout of Alameda, and only 16 years of

age, applied for the position. Jensen praised the boy's pluck, but finally chose Paul Schlueter, master of the steamship "Nome City" of the Charles Nelson line.

THREE ENTRIES CRASH BEFORE RACE

Three planes entered in the race crashed in California before the day of the take-off, resulting in the death of three courageous flyers. The first to crash was at San Diego, when a low wing monoplane backed by Fred Durgh of Los Angeles dropped during a preliminary flight. Lieut. George Covell and R. S. Waggoner, both naval officers, were killed. The second crash was at Oakland, but the pilot, navigator and a passenger escaped serious injury. This ship was the "Pride of Los Angeles," an International Special triplane. In a test flight a day or so before the take-off this plane dropped into shallow water in the bay, and while the three men in it escaped with only a thorough wetting, the plane was eliminated from the contest. The pilot was Capt. James L. Griffin; navigator, Theodore Lundgren; and Lawrence Weill, a passenger. The third plane to meet serious disaster was the "Angel," also of Los Angeles. Capt. Arthur V. Rogers, its pilot, was killed during a test flight at Montebello, California. This ship was of unusual design, being a cantilever monoplane with a split tail and carrying two tandem motors. It was the only plane entered that carried other than a Wright Whirlwind motor. The remaining entries, for various reasons, failed to arrive at the Oakland Airport in time for the race. Some were compelled to give up the flight because of lack of time in which to prepare; others failed to secure the necessary financial support.

FLYERS SELECT THE OAKLAND FIELD

When the race was first announced it was generally believed that the flight would start at Mills Field, near San Francisco. Oakland officials made redoubled efforts to place the field in shape for the race, and when the final choice was made it was unanimous that the Bay Farm site was the best suited for the event. The runway at Mills Field is 5,700 feet long—longer than many big fields of the nation—and which is long enough for ordinary commercial purposes. But the Oakland port afforded a runway 2,000 feet longer than that at Mills Field, and this important feature led to its selection. It was feared that the heavily loaded ships would have difficulty in hopping off on the shorter

field. At the time of the race the field was cleared and leveled to a width of 1,000 feet at the starting line, and gradually narrowed down to about three hundred feet at the other end. A restaurant was established in a large tent, but so far the improvements did not include a hangar. The large number of press correspondents which gathered on the field several days before August 16th found accommodations in tents and protable garages. A rough administration building was erected—a frame shack 15 by 20 feet in size. A small frame machine shop, 10 feet by 10, was also erected.

THE BIG DAY ARRIVES

The eyes of the nation were trained upon Oakland on Tuesday, August 16th. It was an important day in the history of Alameda County. The largest crowd ever assembled within its boundaries to witness any event gathered around the Bay Farm Airport. It seemed that everyone in the great Bay section who could take the time was there to witness the greatest sporting event of flying. Various estimates of the great mass of people were made, all the way from well over one hundred thousand people to a quarter of a million. Many not fortunate enough to witness the actual take-off were able to secure a glimpse of the ships from tops of buildings and other points of vantage. Nothing has ever created such excitement locally, not even the arrival of the famous Col. Charles Lindbergh a few weeks later. Perhaps, I should limit this statement regarding the take-off, to the excitement and suspense of the next few days—to the universal rejoicing upon the safe arrival of two of the planes, and to the stubborn hopes that the seven other brave souls who got away would be found before it was too late.

Nine planes were lined up for the start, but one of these was disqualified. This was the "Air King" from Lomax, Illinois, with Charles W. Parkhurst as pilot. It was not permitted to participate because of insufficient gasoline capacity. The "Hollydale," with Frank Clark as pilot, and entered from Los Angeles, was another ship barred just before the start for the same reason. Although the start was not scheduled to take place until noon, crowds began assembling at the grounds early; and by 12 o'clock parking space for automobiles was almost impossible to be found. There was not much activity around the ships during the forenoon, save for a last minute inspection of engines and instruments which had already been closely inspected and

guarded. The sixteen principals, including the only woman to dare the flight—Miss Mildred Doran—passed some of the forenoon minutes chatting with friends, writing autographs, posing for pictures, with expressions indicating nothing but confidence untouched by fears of disaster. Those last hours of waiting must have been a severe test for those sixteen, for even those on the sidelines became more and more excited as the big hour approached.

TWO CRASH ON TAKEOFF

Just before noon the police detailed to keep order at the field cleared the enclosed runway, and the officials took their places. Promptly at 12 o'clock starter Ed. Howard dropped the checkered flag. The "Oklahoma," with Bennett H. Griffin as pilot, and Al. Henley as navigator, moved down the runway. Half way down the field the "Oklahoma" left the ground amid the cheers of a great multitude, and the great Dole race was on. Before the dust had hardly settled, Lieut. Norman A. Goddard taxied slowly out from the semi-circle back of the starting line with his "El Encanto." The white flag far down the field was waved before the starting line was reached, and with the drop of the checkered signal the "El Encanto" proceeded down the field without stopping. We who were standing on the sidelines half way down the field could plainly see that Goddard was having trouble in leaving the ground with his heavy load. It was also noticed by the time he had run down the field for a thousand feet or so that he was getting dangerously near the rough ground on his left, and that unless he rose soon he would be in danger of wrecking the machine. After three or four bounces, he finally got the machine off the ground, but not before a last uneven bounce, which probably threw the ship into a "ground turn" when not over twenty-five or thirty feet in the air. The ship lit on its left wing before making a complete turn, badly damaging that wing and the landing gear. A number of spectators narrowly escaped being hit as the machine came to earth. Neither Goddard nor his navigator, Lieut. K. C. Hawkins, was hurt. This disaster caused a delay of nearly ten minutes before the next ship left the starting line. At 12:10 Maj. Livingston Irving, the only pilot to attempt the flight without a companion and navigator, was given the starting signal. With his heavy load of gasoline he, too, had difficulty in leaving the ground, although the ship did get up a few feet. Before the end of the 7,000 foot runway was reached, Major Irving stopped his

machine and came to rest just before the end of the field was reached. This unsuccessful attempt placed Major Irving at the foot of the list, but it was not until 12:32 that the next signal was given for a start, as the Irving machine had to be towed off the runway before another flyer was allowed to start.

Jack Frost and Gordon Scott made a splendid take-off with the "Golden Eagle." One minute later the "Miss Doran" accomplished the feat amid the cheers and good-wishes of all. Martin Jensen and Paul Schlueter, in the "Aloha," were next; followed by Art Goebel and Lieut. William V. Davis in the "Woolaroc" at 12:36. Two minutes later the "Dallas Spirit" took the air. After the "Dallas Spirit" had gotten away safely Major Irving's "Pabco Flyer" was towed back to the starting point. But before he could make a second attempt the tens of thousands of spectators were thrown into intense excitement by the return of "Miss Doran," the "Dallas Spirit," and the "Oklahoma." The motor in the "Miss Doran" was not hitting just right; the fabric had been ripped from the "Dallas Spirit;" and the "Oklahoma" had motor trouble. While mechanics worked at top speed around the "Miss Doran" and the "Oklahoma," the checkered flag waved for the second time for Irving. The crowd cheered as he left the ground, but for a few feet, and it was evident that the heavy load was giving him trouble. The crowd was hoping that he could get up enough power to lift; but when about half way down the runway, and about twenty feet from ground, his plane crashed on its nose. It was badly damaged, and eliminated this worthy entrant.

MISS DORAN TRIES AGAIN

Mechanics swarmed about the "Miss Doran," and soon had the motor adjusted and the tanks replenished. It is said that advice was given to her not to make the second attempt; but the three aboard were determined. The courage of Miss Doran, of Pedlar, and of Knope was given the acid test as they looked down the field on their second start and saw the wrecks of the two planes, the "El Encanto" and the "Pacific Flyer." Her second take-off was perfect, and the crowds on the left of the great field got a glimpse of her as she waved her hands in farewell. At 2:43 she was reported passing over the Farallone Islands, and that was the last time her plane was seen.

It was a sleepless night at Honolulu. Theatres gave midnight shows, and the crowds that swarmed down-town clamored for the

latest bulletins. Excitement was at the highest pitch ever known in the history of the island. The big siren in the Aloha tower at Honolulu had shrieked when the cable had clicked "They're off." Early next morning (although the fastest plane was not due until about noon) a procession, like the one to the Oakland Field the day before, started for Wheeler Field, four miles from the city. The lines of welcome were worn under raincoats, for rain squalls had swept the vicinity during the night. Daylight saw a huge crowd already seeking places of vantage. When Jensen had left the Oakland Field his manager, C. E. Cross, had cabled to Mrs. Marguerite Jensen: "Marty made a great take-off. Be sure to have breakfast ready."

GOEBEL ARRIVES FIRST

Art Goebel, with his naval navigator, Lieut. William V. Davis, landed at twenty-three minutes, thirty-three seconds past 12 o'clock, Honolulu time, or fifty-three minutes, thirty-three seconds past two, Oakland time, August 17th. His elapsed time was twenty-six hours, seventeen minutes, and thirty-three seconds from the moment he left the starting line on Bay Farm Island. Governor Wallace R. Farrington was there to welcome the aviators; and so was James Dole, the sponsor of the flight. Dole was almost ready to collapse from nervous strain as Goebel landed. Guns roared a salute. Goebel and Davis were overjoyed when informed that they had beaten the field. Mrs. Jensen came forward to greet the winners, but collapsed and had to be carried from the scene. Martin Jensen and his navigator, Paul Schlueter, were lost for several hours, but finally got their correct bearing, headed for Wheeler Field and landed at twenty minutes past two, or 4:50 Oakland time. Their time was twenty-eight hours and sixteen minutes. Their reception was even more marked than that given the winners, for Jensen was among his own neighbors. When Goebel landed his supply of gasoline was sufficient for about five more hours of flying.

LONG SEARCH FOR MISSING FLYERS

As the afternoon of the 17th wore on anxiety heightened for the safety of the Lockheed monoplane, "Golden Eagle," and the Buhl biplane, "Miss Doran." The "Golden Eagle" was one of the prettiest ships in the race, and was reputed to have been the fastest. Many had picked Scott to win. The fuel supply of both planes was sufficient

for only about thirty hours. They must land before six o'clock to reach their goal. The "Golden Eagle" had left at 12:31 Tuesday, and the plane of the famous school teacher at 2:03. At 10:40 that night the navy department ordered the aircraft carrier "Langley" and the tender "Aroostook" to put out from San Diego and commence the search for the missing flyers—a search that was continued for days. In the days that followed the navy had fifty-four vessels from the battle fleet actively engaged in the search. These ships searched a total of approximately three hundred and fifty thousand miles, and used up 3,835,050 gallons of fuel oil and gasoline. In addition many commercial vessels joined in the search, and boats were chartered from the Honolulu side to scan the seas around the islands.

Capt. William P. Erwin, whose young bride was in the East, announced that he would hop off from Oakland in a zig-zag course for Honolulu to search for the missing flyers. With Alvin Eichwaldt, the Hayward navigator, the Swallow monoplane "Dallas Spirit" took off shortly after noon on the 19th, on its flight of mercy. At 9:02 that night Eichwaldt, who had been in frequent communication with local radio stations, sent out an S. O. S., reading: "We are in a tail spin. Delay that. We are out of it O. K., but we sure got a scare. It sure was a close call. Thought it was all over, but came out of it. The lights on the instrument board went out—." And then at 9:05 came the second S. O. S.: "We are in another t—." There the message broke off. It was estimated that they were then about six hundred miles out from Oakland. The "Dallas Spirit" was now added to the list of the missing, and also became an added object of the search. On August 25th the navy department ordered a second extension of the search for another five days, but it seemed apparent that Miss Doran, Pedlar, Knope, Frost, Scott, Erwin and Eichwaldt had all perished. Newspapers, radio stations, and other places of information were besieged with floods of inquiries during the search. Extra editions of the newspapers in the Bay region appeared every few hours, and one radio station did not sign off for several days and nights, breaking all records for continuous broadcasting. An unconfirmed report from the Island of Maui on the evening of August 18th to the effect that the "Miss Doran" had been found, with all aboard safe, electrified the world. For several hours this belief existed, until the error was discovered. This news flash caused almost as widespread and enthusiastic rejoicing as did the first false report of the signing of the armistice in November, 1918.

And thus the unsolved mysteries of the seas have been increased in numbers. The strange tales of old about the "Panviego," the "Epervies," the "Wasp," the "Levant," the "Albany;" and of the "Cyclops" in more recent years, hold the interest of all. But the stories of the "Miss Doran," of the "Golden Eagle," and of the "Dallas Spirit" will live forever; and the thousands who gathered around the Oakland Airport on that balmy day in August, 1927, were given a thrill never to be forgotten.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE FLYERS

Maj. Livingston Irving, of Berkeley, was a veteran of the World war, having served with the heroic Lafayette escadrille. He flew on five battle-fronts, and received eight decorations. He was backed in his venture by friends of the Parafine Companies, Inc., where he was employed in the engineering department. He had no pilot, deciding to act as both pilot and navigator. Irving was the oldest man entered, being 32. Erwin, like Irving, won a Distinguished Service Cross in the late war. He had entered the Easterwood contest to win the \$25,000 offered for the first successful flight from Dallas, Texas, to Hongkong, China; and the Honolulu hop was to be a part of that attempt. He had intended to take his wife as pilot, but she was disqualified because of her age and inexperience. She was under twenty-one. Erwin had credit for bringing down eleven German planes during his war service. Alvin H. Eichwaldt, aged twenty-six and unmarried, was the son of Mrs. Florence E. Eichwaldt of Hayward. He had attended school in Alameda and St. Joseph's in Berkeley. He served in the navy during the war. Eichwaldt had installed the instrument board in the "City of Oakland" for Smith and Bronte before their famous flight, and had offered to go with Smith as navigator after Carter had withdrawn. Mildred Doran was twenty-two years of age, the daughter of William A. Doran, of Flint, Michigan. Her mother was dead, and she had taught school for two years. She was not a licensed navigator or pilot. Auggy Pedlar, the youngest of the flyers, was born in Butte, Montana, and was twenty-four years old. He and Miss Doran were backed by William Malloska, an aged capitalist of Flint, who went to Honolulu to welcome the plane on its arrival. The "Miss Doran" flew from Michigan to Oakland, covering 4,000 miles, and arrived here August 6. They came by way of Fort Worth, Texas, having left Flint on July 11th.

Vilas R. Knope, the pilot, aged thirty, was married and had one daughter. He was a graduate of Annapolis, and served two years under Com. John Rodgers. He was on a thirty-day leave of absence.

Gordon Scott was born in South Africa, and was twenty-six years of age. He was a sea navigator, and had been a member of the famous Wilkins polar expedition. He was unmarried. Lieutenant John W. Frost, also unmarried, was twenty-nine years of age, and was born in Chicago. He was a wing walker and stunt flyer, and had toured Europe in a plane after the war. His flying experience included over five thousand hours. He had lived in Los Angeles for four years prior to the Dole flight. Arthur C. Goebel, of Clover Field, Santa Monica, was thirty-one, and was born in southern California. He entered flying in 1917, became a movie thriller, mail pilot, and commercial flyer. He was backed solely by Frank Phillips, one of the three who financed the "Oklahoma." Lieut. William V. Davis, Jr., graduated from Annapolis in 1923, and secured a leave of absence to accompany Goebel. Goebel had at first intended flying alone, but his plans were changed shortly before the take-off. Davis was twenty-nine years old, and his home is in Atlanta, Georgia. Martin Jensen, entered from Honolulu, was twenty-six and married. He was born in Jamestown, Kansas. His marriage took place at Yuma, or over Yuma in an airplane, in 1925. He had entered the navy in 1919, but retired in 1926 to become a commercial flyer. His wife aided greatly in financing the flight. Paul H. Schlueter was the oldest man entered in the race—thirty-eight. He was born in Germany, but came to the United States in 1906, and served in the American army during the war. He was a sea captain, and a few days prior to the flight resigned as commanding officer of the "Nome City" at San Francisco in order to accompany Jensen as navigator.

Lieut. Norman A. Goddard, of the navy, was also married. He was born in Liverpool, England, and served with the Royal Flying Corps during the World war. Since 1921 he had been flying at San Diego. Lieut. Kenneth C. Hawkins was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., was married and twenty-nine years of age. He graduated from Annapolis in 1919, and was an experienced navigator and radio expert. Bennett H. Griffin of Oklahoma City, was born in Mississippi, and graduated from the University of Oklahoma, where he had played football. Al. Henley, his navigator, also came from Oklahoma, and was married. Both Griffin and Henley were thirty-one years of age.

THE MAITLAND AND SMITH FLIGHTS

The Dole flight was the greatest sporting event in the history of aviation. It brought undying fame for four; it spread the supremacy of the Oakland airport; and, the saddest phase of all, it resulted in the death of ten flyers. Aside from the famous Lindbergh flight, it was the outstanding achievement of the year. But honor was won by four other flyers using the new Oakland field before the Dole flight was held; and the names of those four flyers will go down in history as heroes of the air.

The United States navy had been making quiet plans for several months early in 1927 to win the distinction of being first to fly from the mainland to Honolulu. On June 20 the Oakland Port Commission received word from Washington that the Bay Farm Island airport had been officially selected for the flight of Lieut. Lester J. Maitland and Albert J. Hegenberger, and Maj. Gen. Mason Patrick hurried to Oakland to meet the flyers, who arrived here June 25. About this time Ernest Smith, of Oakland, also announced his intention of making the flight, with Capt. C. H. Carter as navigator. Smith's backers announced on June 21 that the flight would take place early the following week. Smith intended to start from San Francisco, but he was denied the use of a field, and efforts were made to prevent his plans being carried out. They then turned to the Oakland field. It now developed into a race between the navy flyers and Smith to win first honors.

At 7:08, Tuesday morning, June 28, Lieut. Maitland and Hegenberger took off from the local airport. Over in Honolulu, Richard Grace, the "broken neck" aviator who had made a couple of unsuccessful attempts from this side in the few weeks previous, announced that he would leave that city for the mainland. But his hard luck continued with him, and a broken propeller caused him to abandon his efforts. At 9:37 on June 28, Smith and Carter made a perfect take-off to try to beat the navy officers. But ten minutes later they came back, a broken deflector over the cockpit spelling defeat for the time being.

Maitland and Hegenberger landed at Wheeler Field at 6:29 A. M., Honolulu time, on the following day, having been in the air for 25 hours and 58 minutes. Their flight was the result of several months of careful planning.

The Smith start was delayed for one cause and another until July 14, when 10,000 people were on hand to see the local man leave the airport at 10:39 A. M. Emory Bronte had replaced Carter as navi-

gator. The two daring pilots had planned on leaving at 7 o'clock; but fog prevented. Smith and Bronte nearly lost their lives in a drop which may have been at about the point where the Dole flyers were later lost. After several hours during which the world received no word from the flyers, and during which they were not sure of their bearings, the flyers landed at Kaunakakai, Island of Molokai, at 9:35 A. M., July 15. Maitland, Hegenberger, Smith and Bronte were given ovations in Hawaii; and upon their return to the Bay region were welcomed with the acclaim due them for their daring feats.

Although the Oakland airport was but a few months old, and had to be hastily put into condition for these big events in aviation history, it was the seat of more important flying features than any other field during 1927. And to crown all, on September 17 the famous Col. Charles A. Lindbergh brought his "Spirit of St. Louis" to rest upon the spot where history had so recently been made. Lindbergh, on his trip around the nation after his wonderful flight to Paris from New York, dedicated the Oakland field on his visit, and also a bronze plaque in honor of Maitland and Hegenberger. Fifty thousand East Bay residents, including some ten thousand anxious school children, were on hand to welcome "Lindy" at the Bay Farm airport. The port itself, and the aviators who had made flying history here, were praised by the renowned "Lone Eagle."

CHAPTER XX

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH FOLLOWING THE WAR

INDUSTRIAL AND BUILDING SUMMARY OF THE WAR PERIOD—BANKING RECORD OF 1918—"TRIBUNE" MOVES TO NEW HOME—SIXTY NEW INDUSTRIAL PLANTS IN 1919—FEDERAL CENSUS OF 1920—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH OF 1920—TWENTY-SEVEN SHIPS LAUNCHED DURING THE YEAR—THE YEAR 1921—BUILDING RECORD OF THE YEAR—MANUFACTURING STATISTICS ANNOUNCED—THE YEAR 1922—THE 1923 BUILDING RECORD—INDUSTRIAL GROWTH CONTINUES DURING 1924

INDUSTRIAL AND BUILDING SUMMARY OF THE WAR PERIOD

Oakland and the other East Bay cities of Alameda County not only wrote a splendid record in achievements relating solely to the war, but experienced a splendid industrial growth and increase in population during the years 1917 and 1918. Industrial building permits jumped from \$36,500 for the year 1914 to \$1,098,461 and \$2,088,362 for 1917 and 1918. Among the large industrial concerns to locate in the East Bay during that period, or to increase existing plants, was the American Can Company. In February, 1918, this company took out a building permit for a warehouse costing \$148,000. In April of that year a permit for its main factory costing \$248,000 was issued, and another one for a service building costing \$40,000 was also secured by the firm. The General Electric Company expanded during the year, doubling the size of its plant and increasing its employees to 500. The Remar Baking Company secured a building permit for \$300,000 for its plant; and in Berkeley the Peet Brothers Soap Company made additions to its plant to the extent of nearly \$150,000. The Southern Pacific started three wharves costing \$400,000 to handle the growing trans-Pacific commerce coming to Oakland. The Union Construction Company's

permits totaled \$174,800 for 1918; and those of the Moore Shipbuilding Company \$251,700. Many smaller industrial concerns helped swell the total.

The total building permits for Oakland for 1917 were \$4,442,520; and for 1918, \$5,382,159. More than eight hundred buildings were erected in Berkeley during 1917; one thousand six hundred in Oakland; about one hundred in Piedmont and more than one hundred and fifty in Alameda. These records do not compare to the yearly ones now being made by the East Bay cities; but, considering the slump in building operations throughout the nation during the war, Alameda County cities made wonderful progress. The number of industrial wage earners grew from 8,784 in 1914 to 36,200 at the close of 1918 in Alameda and Oakland; and the manufactured products of the two cities increased from \$31,316,000 to \$96,400,000. The words of Mayor John L. Davis at the opening of the year 1919, descriptive of conditions in Oakland, were applicable to other cities of the county:

"With the end of 1918 Oakland has completed the most successful year in our history. A summary of our success points immediately to the brave men and women who went forth in the Allied cause gallantly upholding the honor of our city, and their supreme sacrifices rest enshrined in the hearts of our people.

"Next to those privileged to participate in the great struggle for the right, comes the sacrifices at home, slight perhaps in comparison, but only limited by the ability to do no more. In all the drives Oakland has kept pace with the patriotic communities of our country and well we might, in view of the prevailing era of prosperity.

"The outstanding feature of 1918 has been our pre-eminent position in war work. Our shipbuilding industry with 20,000 workers has gained world recognition and the speed in their work speaks for the spirit which moved this army of war workers to the limit of human capacity.

"Our wonderful harbor on the continental side of the bay has developed beyond all expectations. Stimulation of government work has turned idle lands to sites of shipbuilding and other manufacturing and commercial pursuits.

"The western harbor front, facing the Golden Gate, is now the home of the Union Construction Company, the Parr-McCormick Terminal Company, which opens a channel for the full benefit of our natural commercial advantages, and the Albers Brothers Milling Company. On the Oakland estuary the Moore Shipbuilding Company, the Hanlon Shipbuilding Company and the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Company form a trio of manufacturers with an output leading all shipbuilding cities.

"The New Year finds Oakland rising out of her proud position as a city of homes and fast becoming a great manufacturing and commercial center as well. With no 'To Rent' signs, with every merchant and business man feeling the wonderful increase in the circulation of money, with the demands of the reconstruction period depending upon what Oakland can do, and our determination to press forward, Oakland welcomes 1919 a new and bigger city.

"The same spirit of coöperation which brought all walks of life together in the common cause and placed our people shoulder to shoulder, makes us a united people to continue in the great advance which we have barely begun."

BANKING RECORD OF 1918

There were 148,766 depositors doing business with the eleven main banks and seven branch banks of Oakland in 1918. The total capital of these banks was \$4,988,000, with a combined surplus of almost \$3,910,000. The deposits of the patrons of these institutions had reached the figure of \$86,724,114.64. Bank clearings mounted to \$325,455,224.93, a gain of over seventy-six million dollars for the twelve months. The banks were the Central National Bank, the Farmers and Merchants Savings Bank, the Bank of Italy, the First National Bank of Oakland, the State Savings Bank, the Oakland Bank of Savings, the Central Savings Bank, the First Savings Bank of Oakland, the Fugazi Popolare Bank, the Portuguese American Bank, and the Broadway Bank. The six first mentioned were members of the Oakland Clearing House Association. The Bank of Italy had three branches—the College Avenue branch, the Fruitvale branch, and the Melrose branch. The Central Savings Bank had its Telegraph Avenue branch. The First Savings Bank of Oakland had a branch in West Oakland; and the Oakland Bank of Savings had a branch in West Oakland and one in East Oakland.

“TRIBUNE” MOVES TO NEW HOME

One of the events of 1918 was the celebration of the *Tribune* forty-fourth birthday in its new home at Thirteenth and Franklin streets. This building was erected in 1906 for the John Bruener Company, but had been altered to meet the requirements of a large newspaper establishment when the *Tribune* became the owner. On February 21, 1918, the paper celebrated in its new home, upon which has since been erected the widely-known tower. A brief summary of the paper's history to that time is appropriate at this time.

The Oakland *Tribune* made its first appearance on Oakland streets on Saturday evening, February 21, 1874, with Benet A. Dewes and George B. Staniford as editors and proprietors. Both men were practical printers, and the office of publication was Butler's printing shop, at 461 Ninth Street, between Broadway and Washington, on the second floor above the post office. The paper was at first supported entirely by advertising and was distributed gratuitously, but it was soon in such demand that a subscription price was placed upon it, and it was increased to six columns.

On January 30, 1875, the office was removed to 911 Broadway, between Eighth and Ninth streets, on the second floor above Bowman's drug store. About this time Dewes purchased Staniford's half-interest, and early in 1876 he sold this interest to A. B. Gibson of San Francisco, who shortly afterward sold out to A. E. Nightingill of Marysville. On March 18, 1877, the size of the *Tribune* was again increased—this time to four pages of eight columns each.

The *Tribune* was purchased from Dewes and Nightingill on July 24, 1876, by W. E. Dargie, who enlarged it to nine columns on March 5, 1877, and established a San Francisco branch office at 416 Clay Street. On October 1, 1877, the publication office was removed to 406 Twelfth Street—a site now occupied by the Pantages building, and directly back of the new Tribune building. It remained there until October 1, 1880, when it was moved to 415-417 Eighth Street, on the ground floor of the Galindo Hotel, between Broadway and Franklin, presently expanding to take in the additional space at 413 Eighth Street.

In this location the *Tribune* remained for a quarter of a century under one management, steadily altering its typographical appearance and increasing in size to keep pace with the advancement of the standards of newspaper publication. Outgrowing these quarters, a new building was erected for the *Tribune* at the northwest corner of Eighth and Franklin streets, almost directly opposite the old location. This was the first Tribune building.

With the tremendous increase of business in Oakland which followed the San Francisco fire of April 18-22, 1906, The *Tribune* reflected the progress of the community in its own expansion. On June 3, 1906, the first Sunday morning issue made its appearance. New presses were installed in the Tribune building. Portions of the building were under lease by San Francisco business firms, and the transfer to the new home was made during the month of June as rapidly as room was vacated. On June 9, 1906, the business office was established in the new location, and on June 28 the editorial offices were transferred across the street.

W. E. Dargie died February 10, 1911, and the *Tribune* was published under the management of the estate until November 3, 1915, when The Tribune Publishing Company was reorganized with Joseph R. Knowland as president and publisher and B. A. Forsterer as secretary and general manager.

"Arroyo Sanatorium", the official name given to the tuberculosis hospital of Alameda County, was opened for the reception of patients

on February 19, 1918. The erection of the institution was started under the direction of the Board of Supervisors during 1916 and 1917. The institution was dedicated on January 12th, when, in spite of a heavy downpour of rain, three hundred people assembled for that purpose. It opened with Dr. R. J. Cary, a captain in the United States Medical Corps, as the first superintendent, twelve patients being admitted the first day. It received 175 patients during the year 1918, 95 per cent of that number being in the advanced stages of the disease. It opened with a capacity of 126 patients.

SIXTY NEW INDUSTRIAL PLANTS IN 1919

Sixty new industrial plants, with an investment of ten millions of dollars, came to the East Bay during 1919. Recent favorable adjustment of freight rates from the east to the Pacific Coast, with the advantages of a shorter haul to the Orient, combined with the other natural advantages of Oakland and her sister cities, were responsible for much of this growth. The list of new firms follows:

United States Welding Company, 215 Webster Street, Oakland; See-Dro Separator Company, Third and Gilman streets, West Berkeley; Refrigerator Cooler Manufacturing Company, 170 Twelfth Street, Oakland, Cal.; Barrel Syrup Company, Incorporated, 1421 Forty-sixth Avenue, Oakland; Horne & Hunter, 3833 Brookdale Avenue, Oakland; Household Wire Company, 3702 San Pablo Avenue, Oakland; California Process Company, 1828 Seventh Street, Oakland; Occidental Manufacturing & Supply Company, 176 Twelfth Street, Oakland; Purcell Manufacturing Company, 306 Twelfth Street, Oakland; Council Bluffs Remedy Company, Howard Warehouse, Oakland; Magnavox Company, 2701-75 East Fourteenth Street, Oakland; Valqua Products Company, 2701-75 East Fourteenth Street, Oakland; National Lead Co. of California, Melrose Station, Oakland; Sherwin-Williams Company of California, Emeryville, Cal.; Western Canning Company, Emeryville, Cal.; Tibbetts Paint & Varnish Company, near Third Street, Berkeley, Cal.; Harbaugh & Prenzel, Second and Addison streets, West Berkeley; Modern Mechanical Engineering Company, 2955 Elmwood Avenue, Oakland; Montgomery-Kimble Motors Corporation, Eighty-second Avenue and East Fourteenth Street, Oakland; The L. & T. Company, 5699 Shattuck Avenue, Oakland; Affordable Truck Company, 417 Webster Street, Oakland; Continental Machine Works, 465 Third Street, Oakland; Bisceglia

Brothers Company, High Street and Tidal Canal, Oakland; H. Jones & Company, Twenty-ninth Avenue and S. P. Right of Way; Western Milling Company, Estuary, Oakland, Cal.; Scripps-Booth Company of California, Melrose District, Oakland; Coast Tire & Rubber Company, East Twelfth Street, between Forty-eighth and Fiftieth avenues; United Box Company, 2329 Blanding Avenue, near Park, Alameda, Cal.; Western Steel Package Company, foot of Webster Street Bridge, Alameda, Cal.; Neustadter Brothers, northwest corner East Eighteenth Street and Twelfth Avenue, Oakland, Cal.; Libby, McNeill & Libby, East Fourteenth Street and Fifty-fifth Avenue, Oakland; Federal Wool Manufacturing Company, Melrose District, Oakland; California Steel Tank & Pipe Company, Third and Harrison streets, Berkeley. California Bean Company, Third and Bancroft Way, Berkeley, Cal.; California Soda Products Company, 127-9 Second Street, Oakland; California Food Specialties Company, foot Park Avenue, Emeryville, Cal.; Diablo Glove Company, College Avenue and Broadway, Oakland; Electric Sales Service Company, 2532 Sixth Street, Berkeley; Lewis, Gilman & Moore, 766 Fiftieth Avenue, East Oakland; Petrium Sanitary Sink Company, Fifth and Page streets, West Berkeley, Cal.; H. & G. Regan, Ford and Kennedy streets, Oakland; J. E. Shoemaker Company, 541 Franklin Street, Oakland, Cal.; Morehouse Company, 4221 Hollis Street, Emeryville, Cal.; Madewell Pipe Company, 1180 Twenty-fifth Avenue, Oakland; Sealright Company, 829 Wood Street, Oakland; Occidental Milling Company, Howard Wharf, Oakland, Cal.; Bried Rogers Company, Forty-ninth and Shattuck Avenue, Oakland; Fox Candy Company, Twenty-fifth and Grove streets, Oakland, Cal.; Max Greenburg, 4822 Telegraph Avenue, Oakland; Ross M. Gilson, 300 Eleventh Street, Oakland; Arborol Chemical Company, 608 Fifty-sixth Street, Oakland; Standard Coal Company of California, Bacon building, Oakland; Patent Cereal Company, 325 Thirteenth Street, Oakland; Ed. Feret, 267 Twelfth Street, Oakland; Nurses' & Doctors' Outfitting Company, 2313 Broadway, Oakland; Levi Strauss Company, King building, Twelfth Street, Oakland.

FEDERAL CENSUS OF 1920

The federal census of 1920 contained many figures in which the East Bay cities could take much pride. Alameda, Oakland, Hayward, Berkeley, Piedmont, Albany and San Leandro were given splendid

increases over the canvass of 1910. A comparison of the 1920 populations with those of 1900 and 1910 follows:

| City | 1900 | 1910 | 1920 |
|-------------------|--------|---------|---------|
| Alameda | 16,464 | 23,383 | 28,806 |
| Albany | | 808 | 2,461 |
| Berkeley | 13,214 | 40,434 | 55,886 |
| Emeryville | 1,016 | 2,613 | 2,390 |
| Hayward | 1,965 | 2,746 | 3,487 |
| Livermore | 1,493 | 2,030 | 1,916 |
| Oakland | 66,960 | 150,174 | 216,261 |
| Piedmont | | 1,719 | 4,282 |
| Pleasanton | 1,100 | 1,254 | 991 |
| San Leandro | 2,253 | 3,471 | 5,703 |

An analysis of census figures from 1880 on brings out the evident fact that the East Bay cities are fast overtaking San Francisco, and leads to the conclusion that the decades are few in number until the former cities will exceed in population the latter city. In 1880 the East Bay cities had a combined population of but 42,863, to 233,959 for San Francisco. During the next ten years San Francisco grew 65,038 in numbers, to 24,182 for the East Bay cities. The increase in San Francisco between 1890 and 1900 was 43,785; in the East Bay cities, 35,611. The increase between 1900 and 1910 was 74,130 for San Francisco, and 129,494 for our own cities. From 1910 to 1920 it was 89,764 and 104,072 respectively. In 1880, therefore, San Francisco was between five and six times as large as the East Bay cities; but in 1920 the latter were almost exactly two-thirds as large as the older city. During the last decade mentioned the East Bay cities grew at the rate of 40.05 per cent; San Francisco at the rate of 21.04. A continuance of the same rate means that about 1937 equal populations will be found on both sides of the great bay.

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH OF 1920

The East Bay cities continued their forward industrial march during the year. Sixty-five new industrial concerns were added to the growing list, involving a capital investment estimated at nine million dollars, another four thousand employees, and an additional payroll

amounting to approximately seven million dollars per year. At least three of these concerns were large nationally known and nationally operated concerns, namely: the Palmolive Soap Company, the Continental Can Company, and the Ajax Forge Company. During the year sales of industrial property valued at over three-quarters of a million dollars were made, involving the transfer of title to 115.9 acres of land. Extensive development of open-air industrial water-front plants on the Oakland Harbor by the Associated Oil and Standard Oil companies represented an investment of over three-fourths of a million dollars. The year was also marked by the opening of the great Parr Terminal on the western water-front and by the establishment of regular service between Oakland and Baltimore via the Panama Canal by two large steamship lines, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company and the Atlantic, Gulf and Pacific Steamship Company. Another important transition of the year was the successful accomplishment of converting the abandoned race track into valuable industrial property. One of the outstanding events of the year in connection with the industrial development of the city was the formation of a Citizens' Committee of twenty-five, to develop a plan for building a multiple factory building in order that new industries might not be turned away in the future for want of proper housing.

At the close of the year there were seventy-three plants in the East Bay region that employed more than one hundred men. The total number of men on the payroll of these concerns was 36,590, or an average of 501 to the plant. There were thirty-four plants employing between fifty and one hundred employees each, with a total of 2,225 employees. Forty-six plants employed 1,486, or an average of thirty-two to the plant. Another 134 concerns employed a total of 2,099, or an average of fifteen employees to the plant. Fifty-one concerns located in the cities of our county were engaged in foreign trade, their products going to Japan, China, Java, the East Indies, Australia, South America, the West Indies, and to practically every country in Europe. These exports included cereals, canned fruits and vegetables, cooking utensils, gas engines, blowers, agricultural implements, trunks, calculating machines, tanks, culverts, cotton duck, silica of soda, paper boxes, varnishes, flour, fire hose, vacuum pumps, tires, lumber, tents, confectionery, tractors, explosives, borax, soap, comforters, preserved fruits, fuse, dried fruits, air brakes, wheat, rubber belting, air compressors, automobiles, forgings, stoves, oils and greases, pipes, harvesters, steel castings,

towels, paints, inks, brass and bronze castings, and contractors' equipment.

The new industrial concerns choosing factory sites in Alameda County during the year were the Ajax Forge Company, American Furniture Company, Anderson Filling Machine Company, Apex Bending Company, Associated Manufactures Company, Baer Baking Company, N. J. Baker & Bros. Company, Baird-Bailhache Company, Beco Envelope Company, Blaz-away Company, James H. Boye Manufacturing Company, Brown & Swanton, Bushnel Manufacturing Company, California Grain Growers' Association, Carlson Engine Company, Thos. I. Casey Dehydrator Company, Coast Casegoods Company, Colmar Burner Company, Continental Can Company, F. Dorfman Company, Elkonite Soap Company, Emeryville Chemical Company, Fageol-Moss Shock Absorber Company, Fisk Rubber Company of New York, Flash Furniture Company, General Accessories Corporation, Glidden Company, Gustaff & Moore, Halstead Specialties Company, Heinrich Chemical Company, Hildebrandt & Woods, Hughson-Bacon Company, Jewelry Case Manufacturing Company, Johnson Gear Company, Lawrence-Reynolds Company, Lea-Moran Machine Works, Lloyd Manufacturing Company, Marine Copper Works, Mas-art Basket Company, Maywood Heater Company, Metals Refining and Chemical Works, Miller Auto Bed Company, Modern Pattern Works, National Wood Renovating Company, E. H. Nielsen Company, Nightingale Phonograph Manufacturing Company, Novelty Products Company, Oakland Gum Company, Oakland Quality Enameling Works, Pacific Belting Company, Pacific Enameling Company, Pacific Gear & Tool Works, Pacific Power Implement Company, Palmolive Company, Scripps Booth Company, Shartzer Illuminated License Plate Company, Singer Talking Machine Company, Thermo-Catalysis Company, Trent Furniture Factory, Tunison Motor Company, Vaccucrete Company, Vegetable Oil Corporation, Western Aluminum Manufacturing Company, Western Metal Products Company, Walker Motor Car Specialties Company and Wythe Pictures Corporation.

TWENTY-SEVEN SHIPS LAUNCHED DURING YEAR

Twenty-seven ships, with a total tonnage of 242,500, were launched by the East Bay shipyards during 1920. The ships launched by the Bethlehem Shipbuilding Company, with dates, types, names, and tonnage, were:

| Name | Date | Type | Tonnage |
|-------------------------------|-------------|--------|---------|
| <i>Dungannon</i> | April 3 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Durango</i> | April 23 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Halo</i> | May 15 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Halsey</i> | June 10 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Hakway</i> | June 30 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Algonquin</i> | August 23 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Franklin K Lane</i> | August 31 | tanker | 10,200 |
| <i>W. S. Miller</i> | October 28 | tanker | 10,200 |
| <i>Yoba Linda</i> | November 15 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Crampton Anderson</i> | November 21 | tanker | 10,200 |

Those launched by the Union Construction Company were as follows:

| | | | |
|-----------------------------|------------|------------|-------|
| <i>Hayden</i> | January 24 | Cargo Boat | 9,400 |
| <i>Haymon</i> | April 17 | Freighter | 9,400 |
| <i>Haynie</i> | June 5 | Cargo Boat | 9,400 |
| <i>Heber</i> | August 7 | Cargo Boat | 9,400 |
| <i>Charlie Watson</i> | August 14 | Oil tanker | 2,250 |

Those sent down the ways by the Moore Shipbuilding Company were:

| | | | |
|----------------------------|------------|-----------|--------|
| <i>Narbo</i> | April 18 | freighter | 9,400 |
| <i>Menton</i> | April 18 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Vacuum</i> | May 1 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Mevania</i> | June 26 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>Mursa</i> | July 3 | freighter | 9,400 |
| <i>Narcissus</i> | August 28 | freighter | 9,400 |
| <i>Stockton</i> | August 28 | tanker | 10,000 |
| <i>C. S. T. Dodd</i> | October 16 | tanker | 10,000 |

The Hanlon Drydock Company's launchings included:

| | | | |
|---------------------|--------------|-----------|-------|
| <i>Jeptha</i> | July 1 | freighter | 5,450 |
| <i>Mendon</i> | August 2 | freighter | 5,450 |
| <i>Memnon</i> | September 29 | freighter | 5,450 |

On October 26, the San Francisco Shipbuilding Company launched the *Peralta*, a 7,500 concrete tanker.

The first transcontinental air mail reached the bay district on September 9, 1920. The plane was piloted by Stanhope S. Boggs, youthful

Oakland flyer. The flyer brought the DeHaviland government plane across the Sierra from Salt Lake City at a time when there were no well-chartered air routes and when planes and equipment were not as good as those now used. Boggs, living today in the bay region, is the surviving member of a trio of flyers who hopped off from Cheyenne on September 4, 1920, to bring three planes to San Francisco to be used in the air mail service. Walter Stevens, one of the trio, smashed his plane at Rock Springs; and J. P. Woodward, the third flyer, crashed near Ogden. A few days later Stevens was burned to death when his plane fell in Ohio; and Woodward was killed a month later in Wyoming. Boggs had a narrow escape in San Francisco on January 4, 1921, when his plane fell at Hayes and Gough streets.

THE YEAR 1921

The year 1921 was one of the most prosperous in the history of Alameda County, and the progress of the East Bay region was noteworthy during the twelve months. Evidences of post-war difficulties and slumps felt in eastern cities and sections of the country seemed to miss the growth and business advancement of Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda and the other industrial sections of the county. The volume of new buildings erected in Oakland during the year broke all previous records. The building record was greater than for the combined totals of 1916, 1917 and 1918. New buildings in Oakland represented, according to the permits issued, an investment of \$15,791,616, which was a gain of 67 per cent over the figures of 1920; and 1921 had broken all previous records in Oakland. The nation as a whole was experiencing a general business depression, but conditions on the Pacific Coast were recognized as being better than in any other part of the country. The East Bay region advanced despite this general condition, and Oakland was given credit of being more prosperous than and city of similar population in the United States.

While bank clearings in Oakland for 1921 were 2 per cent less than for the previous year, the volume of merchandise handled was in excess of 1921 owing to the appreciated buying-power of currency. Although slightly less money was represented in merchandise transactions, the volume was from fifteen to twenty per cent greater owing to this change in the purchasing power of the dollar. Few cities of the nation showed as favorable statistics for bank clearings in a comparison of the

two years as did Oakland; and during the closing months of the year Oakland's bank clearings even surpassed the record made during the final period of 1920. The temporary financial conditions prevailing in the east for a time interrupted the procession of eastern industries toward the Pacific Coast, and the only concerns of national importance to locate in the East Bay during 1921 were the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, Durant Motors, and the Virden Packing Company. The first named company purchased eleven acres; the Durant Motors acquired eighteen acres; and the Virden Packing Company bought two fruit packing plants, one in Emeryville and the other in Oakland, making an investment of nearly a million dollars. The year also witnessed the decline of the great shipbuilding industry, and over fifteen thousand men were thrown upon the labor market locally. The fact that this radical change in labor conditions took place with scarcely any noticeable effects on the prosperity of the East Bay section demonstrated to the most skeptical that the East Bay cities possessed a business soundness which few other cities had.

One of the outstanding events of the year for Oakland was the inauguration of regular sailings from Oakland by a number of large steamship companies, including coast-wise, Atlantic-Pacific, and European. Local manufacturers and merchants, for the first time in the history of Oakland, were placed upon an equality with those of San Francisco, and were now enabled to receive and forward merchandise shipments from all points with as much ease as similar establishments across the Bay. This accomplishment removed a great handicap. The East Bay cities were also elated during 1921 by the fact that government engineers had recommended to Congress an appropriation of \$1,360,000 for the improvement of the Oakland Harbor, to be expended during the few years following. The two great power companies which served the Bay region announced plans during the year for large additions to their plants, thus giving assurance of an almost unlimited supply of power for still larger cities and industrial centers. Oakland was also engaged in an extensive park and playground development within its limits, and was carrying on a school building program representing an expenditure of five million dollars. While in 1921 Oakland ranked second in the United States among cities of from 150,000 to 275,000 in the smallness of its death rate—a rate of but 10.5 per thousand—the city was taking steps to maintain this record by the erection of a new two million dollar public hospital.

BUILDING RECORD OF THE YEAR

Oakland's building record of nearly sixteen million dollars for 1921 was made in spite of the fact that factory construction was only about half that of 1920. It was also made in a year when there were no large hotels, department stores or office buildings erected. Residential construction was responsible for over half of the expenditures made for new buildings. Out of the permits issued for the year \$1,609,950 represented apartments, \$470,178 flats, \$1,070,052 one-and-one-half and two-story dwellings, and \$5,192,678 one-story dwellings. There were 2,148 houses erected in the city during the year, of which 1,979 were one-story. Factory construction represented expenditures totaling \$1,090,000. Up to this time the nearest approach to the 1921 record of home building was in 1908, when 2,031 residences had been built following the influx of families after the disaster of 1906. In December of that year Oakland's building permits were greater than in any other city west of the Rocky Mountains, except those of Los Angeles; and were twice as great as Portland's and four times greater than Seattle's.

MANUFACTURING STATISTICS ANNOUNCED

During the year government statistics covering manufacturing throughout the nation for the five year period from 1914 to 1919 were announced. These figures, available for the first time, contained many items that were gratifying to those living in California. The percentage of increase during those five years in the number of persons engaged in manufacturing industries was 68.2 for this state, compared with 18.5 for New York, 24.9 for Pennsylvania, 28.7 for Delaware, 33.3 for Connecticut, and 40.1 for New Jersey—typical Atlantic states. California then ranked fifth among all the states in the number of manufacturing establishments, and eleventh in the number of wage earners. Although the figures for the state were the source of much gratification, it remained for Oakland, Berkeley and Alameda to furnish even more startling increases. The percentage of increase in persons engaged in manufacturing industries in Oakland was 175.3 for the five-year period—over two and one-half times the increase for California. In Berkeley the increase was 71.5; while in Alameda it was 466.8. San Francisco showed an increase of 45.7 for the five years, and Los Angeles 87.9. Considered in connection with the increases in Boston,

New York, Baltimore and Philadelphia of 14.2 per cent, 15 per cent, 33.2 per cent and 40.1 per cent respectively, the census indicated a most satisfactory growth.

Oakland's manufacturing growth between 1914 and 1919 was many times greater than for the five-year period immediately preceeding. Between 1909 and 1914 the number of wage earners in Oakland increased only 11.6 per cent. In 1914 the value of manufactured products for California was \$712,801,000; in 1919 it was \$1,981,443,000. Oakland's share of these totals grew from approximately one-twentyfifth of the total of the state to more than one-fifteenth. More detailed information for the period announced by the government for Oakland, Berkeley and Alameda is given herewith:

Oakland—Population, 216,361

| | 1919 | Census 1914 | Percent of increase 1914-1919 |
|--|---------------|----------------|-------------------------------------|
| Number of establishments | 593 | 573 | 3.5 |
| Persons engaged in manufactures . | 26,736 | 9,713 | 175.3 |
| Proprietors and firm members . . | 643 | 579 | 11.1 |
| Salaried employees | 2,726 | 1,428 | 90.9 |
| Wage earners (average number) | 23,367 | 7,706 | 203.2 |
| Primary horsepower | 50,882 | 18,950 | 168.5 |
| Capital | \$118,882,000 | \$36,411,000 | 226.5 |
| Salaries | 5,114,000 | 1,701,000 | 200.6 |
| Wages | 31,579,000 | 5,966,000 | 429.3 |
| Materials | 63,977,000 | 14,999,000 | 326.5 |
| Value of products | 134,756,000 | 28,522,000 | 372.5 |
| Value added by manufacture (value of products less cost of materials) | 70,779,000 | 13,523,000 | 423.4 |

Berkeley—Population, 56,036

| | 1919 | Census 1914 | Percent of increase 1914-1919 |
|-------------------------------------|-------|----------------|-------------------------------------|
| Number of establishments | 114 | 95 | .... |
| Persons engaged in manufactures . . | 2,957 | 1,724 | 71.5 |
| Proprietors and firm members . . . | 95 | 78 | .... |
| Salaried employees | 543 | 318 | 70.8 |
| Wage earners (average number) . . | 2,319 | 1,328 | 74.6 |
| Primary horsepower | 7,506 | 3,503 | 114.3 |

| | | | |
|---|--------------|-------------|-------|
| Capital | \$16,565,000 | \$5,814,000 | 184.9 |
| Salaries | 1,162,000 | 459,000 | 153.2 |
| Wages | 2,691,000 | 1,054,000 | 155.3 |
| Materials | 19,492,000 | 4,769,000 | 308.7 |
| Value of products | 28,332,000 | 7,321,000 | 287.0 |
| Value added by manufacture (value of products less cost of materials). | 8,840,000 | 2,552,000 | 246.4 |

Alameda—Population, 28,806

| | 1919 | Census 1914 | Percent of increase 1914-1919 |
|---|--------------|----------------|-------------------------------------|
| Number of establishments | 51 | 52 | .... |
| Persons engaged in manufactures... | 7,142 | 1,260 | 466.8 |
| Proprietors and firm members | 55 | 48 | .... |
| Salaried employees | 300 | 125 | 140.0 |
| Wage earners (average number) | 6,787 | 1,087 | 524.4 |
| Primary horsepower | 9,306 | 3,492 | 166.5 |
| Capital | \$11,812,000 | \$3,686,000 | 220.5 |
| Salaries | 688,000 | 209,000 | 229.2 |
| Wages | 8,788,000 | 1,028,000 | 754.9 |
| Materials | 10,672,000 | 1,003,000 | 964.0 |
| Value of products | 25,440,000 | 2,786,000 | 813.1 |
| Value added by manufacture (value of products less cost of materials). | 14,768,000 | 1,783,000 | 728.3 |

THE YEAR 1922

Oakland's building record of \$15,791,616 for the year 1921—the largest in its history to that date—looked small when compared to the \$24,468,233 for the following twelve months. During the month of October alone there were permits issued for 350 new dwellings, costing \$1,091,000. The outstanding industrial event of the year was the purchase by General Electric Company, the largest concern of its kind in the world, of a 24-acre tract on East Fourteenth Street and Fifty-fourth Avenue, and the erection of its plant. During 1922 Oakland also secured a still firmer hold on the automobile industry. It witnessed the completion of the Durant plant, one of the finest and most efficient automobile plants in the nation. The plant of the Star Motors, a Durant corporation, was perfected; and the plant of the United States Light & Heat Corporation, a large battery manufacturing concern, was built.

The Fisher Body Company also built its large plant. At the close of the year came the announcement that the Westinghouse Company would build its plant in Emeryville. Among the large permits of the year were the following: Pacific Gas & Electric building, \$318,500; Fox Theatre, \$350,000; East Bay Market, \$175,000; Oakland Bank, \$750,000; Physicians Building, \$375,000; Roos Brothers, \$300,000; and the Hepburn Electric Code building and garage, \$300,000. The new permit for the Tribune Tower, representing an improvement of \$500,000 was taken out during the close of the year.

THE 1923 BUILDING RECORD

Among the larger buildings erected in Oakland in 1923, with the owner, location and cost of each, might be mentioned the following:

Dr. Wakefield's seven-story concrete office building, near Seventeenth and Broadway, costing \$300,000.

The completion of the twenty-story tower and office building of the Tribune, costing \$400,000.

A one-story factory at Sixty-ninth Avenue and Foothill Boulevard, by the Chevrolet Motor Company, costing \$212,000.

The Catholic school at Thirty-fourth Avenue and East Fourteenth Street, costing \$214,442.

A two-story brick addition at Santa Clara and Grand avenues, by the City of Oakland, costing \$140,000.

A three-story concrete garage and hall at Twelfth and Broadway, by M. F. Smith, costing \$149,000.

The seven-story office building at Fourteenth and Franklin by the Actico Building Company, costing \$340,000.

The two-story brick and concrete factory at the foot of Seventy-eighth Avenue, by the Victor Talking Machine Company, costing \$130,000.

An additional cost of \$184,000 to the three-story theatre and store, Broadway and Nineteenth, by the Fox Film Company.

A four-story concrete store and loft, at Nineteenth and Broadway, by Smith Brothers, costing \$90,000.

The two-story cannery at Ninety-eighth Avenue and the S. P. R. R. by the Nielsen Packing Company, costing \$150,000.

The four-story Fabiola Hospital, Broadway and Moss Avenue, costing \$175,000.

The three-story concrete warehouse at Twenty-second and Adeline, erected by John Breuner, costing \$180,000.

The six-story concrete store, Sixteenth and Broadway, by Kahn Brothers, Inc., costing \$275,000.

Midgley Company's two-story concrete stores and loft, Sixteenth and San Pablo, \$110,000.

DuVal Robinson's two-story concrete and tile stores, Eleventh and Clay streets, \$104,484.

A. F. Edwards, four-story concrete office and store building, 510-18 Seventeenth Street.

City of Oakland, a concrete wharf at the foot of Market Street, \$250,000.

Montgomery Ward Company, eight-story reinforced concrete store building, East Fourteenth and Twenty-ninth Avenue, \$500,000.

National Lead Company, corroding plant, Tenth Street and Forty-seventh Avenue, \$85,000.

City of Oakland, school building, Park Boulevard and Hopkins Avenue, \$76,066.

H. B. and E. B. Lyon, store and office building, Nineteenth and Broadway, \$80,000.

A two-story brick school at Twenty-first and Grove streets, by the St. Francis de Sales Parish, \$75,000.

The Advertiser Building, Inc., a five-story concrete store and loft, Thirteenth and Madison streets, \$65,000.

The Central National Bank, a two-story concrete and tile bank, at East Fourteenth and Fruitvale Avenue, \$75,000.

R. E. McMann, six-story brick stores and apartment, Twenty-third and Webster streets, \$60,000.

Pacific Telephone & Telegraph Co., three-story brick addition, Forty-fifth and Telegraph Avenue, \$57,000. Also a three-story brick building, Foothill Boulevard, near Thirty-fifth Avenue, costing \$57,000.

California Packing Corporation, brick factory, First and Linden streets, \$62,250. Also a warehouse on Filbert Street, \$31,500.

Bank of Italy, two-story bank and store building, College and Shafter, \$50,000.

Lurie Company, office building, Thirtieth and Adeline streets, \$50,000.

H. C. Holmes, office and store building, 14th and Madison, \$50,000.

Oakland Bank, bank, Twenty-third Avenue and East Fourteenth Street, \$45,000.

Oakland Bank, bank, East Fourteenth and Forty-fifth Avenue, \$40,000.

W. E. Travis, garage and shop, Market and Twenty-first streets, \$65,000.

Allen King, theatre and office building, Twenty-third Avenue and East Fifteenth Street, \$45,000.

Alameda County, jail, \$105,000.

Whitthorne & Swan, store, Tenth and Washington, \$38,343.

Whitthorne & Swan, store, Eleventh and Washington, \$47,000.

C. L. Gruno, loft building, Fourth and Alice, \$40,000.

Mrs. E. Herron, store, Nineteenth and Telegraph, \$35,000.

R. Whitehead, office building, 1514 Franklin Street, \$29,380.

Lenore C. Moulin, theatre, Foothill Boulevard and Seminary Avenue, \$55,000.

J. F. Hassler, stores and hall, Broadway and Nineteenth, \$80,000.

J. R. Karlin, laundry, Twenty-third Avenue and Boehmer Avenue, \$44,000.

R. H. Cross, stores and loft, Broadway and Twentieth, \$60,000.

Maud Munro, three-story loft, Nineteenth and Telegraph, \$35,550.

H. N. Turrell, stores, Seventeenth and Franklin, \$35,000.

Midgley Company, office and loft, Fifteenth and Washington, \$85,000.

Mutual Creamery, bakery, 425 East Eleventh Street, \$21,387.

Salvation Army, warehouse, Sixth and Webster, \$27,000.

Foster & Kleiser, office and shop, Twenty-second and Market, \$30,000.

Post-Enquirer Co., addition and alterations, \$30,000.

Pioneer Soda Water Company, factory, Tenth and Webster, \$26,500.

Gimbal & Schlueter, store and office, East Fourteenth and Thirty-seventh Avenue, \$40,000.

C. J. Heeseman, addition, Thirteenth and Clay, \$75,000.

H. C. Holmes, stores and loft, Fifteenth and Franklin, \$25,000.

Mills College, swimming pool and dressing room, \$22,000.

Grant Miller, funeral parlors, East Fourteenth Street and Twenty-fourth Avenue, \$30,000.

A. S. Lavenson, stores, Clay Street near Sixteenth, \$34,000.

Apartment houses, ranging in cost from \$20,000 to \$70,000 were erected in various sections of the city, and included those built by A. W. Meyer, Twelfth Street, near First Avenue; J. C. Cannon, Madison and Fifteenth; G. P. Guyot, Park Boulevard and Brighton; F. E. Adams, Tenth and Madison; E. B. Leonard, Thirty-third Street and Park Boulevard; H. Aronsen, Fourteenth and Adeline; G. Merlino, Thirty-eighth and Grove; L. A. Viereck, Lenox and Grand Avenues; Jeannie Stratton, Sixteenth and Grove; W. L. Harback, Bellevue and Grand avenues; W. E. McChesney, Park Boulevard, near Wellington Street; F. M. Dunn, Fortieth and Grove; L. Jensen, Piedmont Avenue, near Fortieth Street; Aurelia Reinhardt, Fifty-fifth and Grove; Myron N. Routh, Mather and Terrace streets; and Solomon Brown, Sixteenth and Market.

INDUSTRIAL GROWTH CONTINUES DURING 1924

Oakland's building permits for 1924 again set a new high record—reaching \$31,145,921. Building operations included the erection of 3,860 new homes. Post office receipts reflected the growth of the city and the prevailing good business conditions in reaching the new high level of \$1,391,140. Many new firms located in the East Bay during the year, the list including the following companies:

Aluminum Cooking Utensil Co., American Chesterfield Mfg. Co., American Thermophone Co., Bender Ice Machine Company, Berkeley Brass & Foundry Co., Berkeley Lumber and Mill Co., Bofinger & Klingler, Bogard, Austin and Williams, Braun Corporation, Breuner's Mattress and Overstuffed Furniture Co., California Animal Products Co., Camfield Radio Mfg. Co., Chicago Lumber Co., Clean Out Mfg. Co., Coast Blue Print & Photocopy Co., C. H. Colson, Inc., Conset Mantel & Tile Co., Eagle Body Building Co., Edison Radio Mfg. Co., Elgin Sheet Metal Works, Fairfax Furniture & Cabinet Shop, Flanagan Machinery Company, General Electric Wire Drawing Plant, General Electric Station KGO, General Petroleum Company, Globe Register Co., Goelitz Candy Company, Granitized Concrete Products Co., W. F. Haley Company, Higgins Manufacturing Co., Stanley Hiller, Inc., Hopkins Street Cabinet Shop, Hubbard and Company, Illinois Wire and Cable Company, International Sanitary Mfg. Co., Jackson Mills, George Kerry, Kieckhefer Container Co., Label Press, Law-Ed Art & Engraving Co., MacDonald Metal Products Co., McKesson Furniture Co., Michel & Pelton Co., Monotti & Larimer, Moore-

McKevitt Mfg. Co., National Egg Case Co., Neill Shirt Co., New Metal Products Co., Newbegin Fire Appliance Co., Oakland Embroidery Co., Oakland Show Case Co., Oakland Ticket Company, Oakland Wood Cabinet Company, Oehm & Sons, P & M Products Co., Pacific Concrete Products Co., Pacific Furniture Co., Pacific Glass Company, Pacific Lock Joint Pipe Co., Pacific Malleable Castings Co., Patricio Wicker Works, Rees-Boorman Mfg. Co., Reliable Mfg. Co., Richfield Oil Co., Rose Baking Company, Sam's Sweet Shop, E. F. Seward Planing Mill, Shu-Bright Company, Smith and Miller, Smith Bros., Smith Lumber Company, Specialty Mfg. & Distributing Co., Standard Auto Trunk Works, Standard Die & Specialty Co., Thermex Company, Tonodyne Radio Laboratories, Trutnau Company, United Automotive Corp., Victor Talking Machine Co., W. W. Radio Shop, Montgomery Ward & Company, Ward Baking Company, Watsonized Products Company, Welded Products Co., Welsh and Black, Western Sulphur Co., Westinghouse Electric Mfg. Co., John Wetmore, Wilbur and Post.

CHAPTER XXI

1928, THE PRESENT YEAR

54,000 SCHOOL CHILDREN—MILLER GIFT TO UNIVERSITY—SWAN AND WHITTHORNE BUY STORE—COLBOURN OUSTER FAILS—ANOTHER ART "WAR"—GROUND BROKEN FOR NEW CAPWELL STORE—FERRY "PERALTA" MEETS WITH STRANGE ACCIDENT—FINAL REUNION AT ST. MARY'S COLLEGE—DISCUSS INTERCOUNTY TUNNELS—LAST PIPE LAID FOR NEW WATER LINE—NEW BABY HOSPITAL DEDICATED—COMMUNITY CHEST RAISES QUOTA — BERKELEY CHURCH OBSERVES FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY — STRINGHAM APPOINTED ON UTILITY BOARD—NEW LADIES' RELIEF HOME FOR AGED DEDICATED—PORT IMPROVEMENTS.

54,000 SCHOOL CHILDREN

Fifty-four thousand students assembled in the Oakland schools January 9 for the beginning of the second semester. Five new schools were opened at that time, and twenty-five additional teachers were added to the teaching force of the public schools to care for the added growth. The old Grant School at Twenty-ninth Street and Broadway was officially abandoned at that time, and the pupils there distributed between Grant No. 1, at Hampton and Fairmont streets; and Grant No. 2, at Twenty-ninth and Summit. During the calendar year just closed Oakland's school building program represented expenditures totaling \$2,970,960, according to Don Rice, business manager of the school board. These improvements were made under 1924 bond issue of \$9,600,000. The new buildings opened were the Lowell Junior High School, at Twelfth and Market streets; the new part time high school at Third Avenue and East Tenth Street; Grant No. 1; Grant No. 2; and the new one in Toler Heights, at Thermal Avenue and Scott Street.

MILLER GIFT TO UNIVERSITY

Another gift to the University of California was announced on January 26 when Dr. Harry Miller, research associate in chemistry at the noted institution told of the donation of \$10,000 for the construction of a large clock on the campus in memory of the late Albert Miller, former regent and prominent business man. The gift was made by Dr. Miller and his brothers, C. O. G. Miller and H. M. A. Miller, prominent Bay capitalists. Plans specified a twelve-foot clock of "kiosk" design, to be located directly opposite the main entrance of California Hall. Albert Miller was appointed a regent of the university in 1887 by Governor Bartlett, and was later reappointed by Governor Stone-man. He died in 1900 while serving as a regent.

SWAN AND WHITTHORNE BUY STORE

One of the important business transactions in Oakland during January was the purchase of the Upright Department store at Washington and Thirteenth streets by Sherwood Swan and W. R. Whitthorne, former operators of the store which bears their names. They also announced the purchase of two stores in Sacramento. It was announced that Upright's would be known as Swan's when the partners took over the business on February 1. They also secured long-time leases on adjoining property, one hundred feet on Washington Street, one hundred and fifty feet on Thirteenth, and fifty-four feet on Twelfth Street. It was also made known that Swan, as owner of the Tenth Street Market, had associated Whitthorne with him in that business. The story of the Swan and Whitthorne activities began in Oakland in 1916, when they established the firm which still bears their names. This was continued until 1926, when that department store became merged with Hale Brothers. In their business extending over the ten-year period they increased their sales from \$500,000 to over \$6,000,000. In that time they increased their floor space from 22,000 square feet to over 80,000 square feet. Their reentry into the Oakland field was substantial evidence of their faith in the future of the East Bay section.

COLBOURN OUSTER FAILS

The suit in Superior Court brought by C. S. McMullan, a tax expert, some time previously in an endeavor to oust from office Frank

Colbourn, Oakland commissioner of public works, came to an abrupt end before Judge Fred V. Wood on January 24. McMullan, through his attorney, R. H. Countryman of San Francisco, had sought to obtain the removal of the commissioner on a charge that Colbourn was responsible for a deficit in the city treasury of about \$100,000 for the fiscal years 1925-26 and 1926-27. He alleged that the commissioner had failed to do his duty by casting his vote in favor of various appropriations and approving contracts, thereby expending the city's money in "excess of the amount provided for." Colbourn was named a defendant because he was the only member of the council who was an official at the time the alleged shortage was contracted and was still in office. After a lengthy argument, Judge Wood ruled that no grounds had been shown to indicate that Colbourn acted otherwise than in good faith and that there was no showing that there was paid out more money than the budgets of the periods provided for. The demurrer of City Attorney Preston Higgins was sustained.

ANOTHER ART "WAR"

The sixth annual art exhibit, which was to have opened in Oakland February 1, brought forth another "war" between local artists and the library board. The conflict developed after the appointment of a "jury of reconsideration" composed of four artists and five laymen. The artists contended that the selection of the jury constituted lay censorship. At a special meeting of the library board on January 17 a resolution was adopted, brief and to the point: "Whereas, our artist friends in Oakland seem to be unable to agree, be it resolved that our contemplated annual exhibit be indefinitely postponed." After this action Dr. Aurelia Reinhardt, president of Mills College, offered the use of the college art gallery, and the annual exhibit was held there at a later date in February.

GROUND BROKEN FOR NEW CAPWELL STORE

Ground-breaking exercises for the mammoth new H. C. Capwell store at Twentieth and Broadway occurred February 15. H. C. Capwell, prime mover of the huge enterprise was in far-off Algiers, Africa, on a tour of the world; but the ceremony could not await his return. Seats for several hundred persons had been arranged on the vacant ground, but they were not sufficient for the crowd that gathered. A. S.

Lavenson, for many years associated with H. C. Capwell, was chairman of the day. The congratulatory address was given by Mayor John L. Davie. E. B. Field, president of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce; Joseph R. Knowland, publisher of the *Tribune*; R. A. Carrington, publisher of the *Post-Enquirer*; E. A. Vandeventer, publisher and editor of the new *Times*; and A. B. C. Dohrmann, president of the Emporium-Capwell corporation, delivered addresses. Mayor Davie turned the first shovelful of dirt, and Cebert Capwell, son of H. C. Capwell, started the steam shovel, termed for the occasion the "Spirit of Oakland." Another new chapter in the growth of the Eastbay region was written with the exercises which commenced this large structure, which it is planned to have ready for opening in August, 1929.

The growth of the Capwell store is but a reflection of the rapid rise of the Eastbay. In 1889 Capwell opened a small store on Washington Street, near Tenth, in the old "Crellin Hotel" building, then the leading hotel of the city. This was named "The Lace House." He started with one clerk and one boy for general utility service. Two years later he found it necessary to move to larger quarters in the Blake Block, on the southwest corner of Twelfth and Washington, and just completed. It was at this time that A. S. Lavenson became associated with Capwell. By 1911 the store had grown to demand larger quarters, and they secured the ground for their present location at Fourteenth and Clay. This store was completed and occupied in March, 1912.

FERRY "PERALTA" MEETS WITH STRANGE ACCIDENT

One of the most mysterious and strange episodes connected with the ferry transportation systems of the Bay region occurred Friday evening, February 17. The boat involved in the incident which threw the Bay cities into a state of excitement with the appearance of extra editions of the newspapers a short time afterwards, was the Key System's *Peralta*, the newest, largest and fastest boat operated by the company. It was on the 5:15 trip, at about the peak hour of heavy traffic, and it was estimated that about two thousand nine hundred passengers were aboard. Officials of the company claimed that the boat had a carrying capacity of over four thousand, and that it was not overloaded on this particular trip.

When the boat had reached a point this side of Goat Island and was approaching the Oakland side on its trip from San Francisco, its nose dipped into the bay and several feet of water struck the crowd gathered

up front. Or, according to other conflicting tales, a tremendous wave crashed onto the foredeck causing a panic which resulted in some twenty-five persons or more being plunged overboard. Whatever the direct cause, there was great excitement. Capt. W. H. Melsome, in command of the *Peralta*, ordered the engineer to stop and reverse, and this course undoubtedly saved the ship and its load of passengers from a more serious disaster; as many believed that full power ahead would have soon driven the boat into a nose dive. In the wild scenes which followed lifeboats from the *Hayward*, near by; a tugboat; and aid from a couple of fast boats sent out by the watchful eyes of the navy from Goat Island took part in the rescuing work. Nineteen men and women were saved from watery graves. First reports of the missing placed the number to be at least a dozen, and possibly more; but in the next day or two these dwindled to five.

Many passengers publicly critized the actions of the crew of the *Peralta* following the accident. Incompetency was charged, and even faulty ballast in the water tanks of the boat was hinted at. On the other hand members of the crew testified at the government hearing and investigation which was held the next day that the plunge was a mystery of the seas; that "something supernatural" and some "phantom of the seas" caused the "wall of water" to surge over the bow of the boat. Passengers, however, testified that the bow of the boat gradually sank under the water for a period of as long as four minutes; and that the water was calm on the bay and that there was no large or "freak" wave.

FINAL REUNION AT ST. MARY'S COLLEGE

The final reunion of the alumni of St. Mary's College in the old site on Broadway was held February 19, when prominent graduates from many sections of California gathered to exchange greetings and enjoy reminiscences for the last time at the "Old Brickpile" prior to the removal of the college to the new site at Moraga. The day opened with the annual communion of the alumni in the old college chapel. The Rev. Father Edward J. Doran, who attended the college as a boy, celebrated the mass. Post-communion breakfast was served in the old mess hall. Then the alumni, headed by their president, Sheriff W. J. Fitzgerald of San Francisco, journeyed to Moraga to inspect the new buildings under construction. After returning to the College in Oakland, they had lunch at 12:30. A baseball game between the varsity team and an

alumni nine took up the afternoon, the 'varsity men winning 5 to 2. Dinner was served at 6:30.

California's gifted and beloved poet laureate, Ina Donna Coolbrith, died at her home in Berkeley, February 29, at the age of eighty-five years: She was one of the west's famous poets, and her works were admired by thousands. The 1919 state legislature conferred upon her the title of "loved, laurel-crowned poetess of California." She was a pioneer of the state, and had served as an early librarian of the Oakland library. "A Perfect Day, and Other Poems," and "Songs from the Golden Gate" were among her literary productions.

Despite a building slump throughout the nation, Oakland made a very creditable showing for February in the way of permits. The total for the month was \$1,348,380, according to A. S. Holmes, building inspector. Permits were taken out for eighty-four new one-story dwellings, aggregating \$272,200; and for twenty-five two-story homes, costing \$180,600.

DISCUSS INTERCOUNTY TUNNELS

Approximately a thousand persons, representing every district and community of Alameda and Contra Costa counties, gathered at the Hotel Oakland on the evening of March 1, to attend the meeting of the East Bay Regional Planning association. The topic discussed was the construction of tunnels through the foothills separating the two counties. The three tunnels deemed necessary to link the East Bay metropolitan area and Contra Costa county closer together were the Shepherd-Redwood Canyon route; the Broadway tunnel; and the Thirty-fifth avenue tunnel. George Shelden, president of the East Side Consolidated Improvement clubs, outlined the five proposed ways of financing the cost of these improvements. This subject, a matter of discussion in these two counties for years, undoubtedly will meet with some final determination before another history of the county is written.

Ground was broken for another new theatre in Oakland on March 2, when Mrs. Henry Duffy, actress, turned the first shovelful of dirt for the new Dufwin theatre at Seventeenth Street, between Telegraph and San Pablo avenues. This new playhouse, to cost \$500,000, is being built by the Income Properties of California, Incorporated, with a 20-year lease to the Henry Duffy Players. E. B. Field, president of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, gave the official welcome of the city to the theatrical company. Mrs. Duffy was formerly Dale Winter.

LAST PIPE LAID FOR NEW WATER LINE

The laying of the last segment of pipe in the great line to carry water into the East Bay cities from the Mokelumne River was completed March 10. Officials of the East Bay Municipal Utility District and of other civic organizations made a trip to Wallace to witness the completion of the pipe-laying work. The new pipe line, exclusive of the Walnut Creek and Lafayette tunnels, is eighty-eight miles long. The entire project from San Pablo reservoir to Lake Pardee, the main storage reservoir in the hills, is ninety-three miles. Taking into consideration the size of the pipe, which is fifty-three inches in diameter, and the length of the line, this is said to be the largest pipe line project ever completed in the world's history. Construction work on the line was commenced in September, 1925. Upon the completion of the Lancha Plana reservoir the East Bay cities will have a water supply that will be a big factor in the future development of all cities supplied by it.

NEW BABY HOSPITAL DEDICATED

Dedicated to the care of the county's children, of any creed or race, rich or poor, the new 500,000 Baby Hospital at Fifty-first and Dover streets, Oakland, was dedicated Saturday, March 17, and thrown open to public inspection the following week. Hundreds of patrons of the hospital gathered at the laying of the cornerstone. Robert M. Fitzgerald, member of the Board of Directors, presided. The invocation was delivered by Rabbi Rudolph I. Coffee; and Dr. Ann Martin, chief of staff, and Mrs. George C. Jensen, past president under whose administration the structure was built, spoke. The benediction was delivered by Rev. Father Thomas O'Connell of St. Augustine's Church. The new structure, two stories in height, is equipped to care for eighty-five children up to fourteen years of age. The hospital is not operated for profit, and is an outgrowth of the first structure built in 1914. East Bay citizens donated the funds for the construction of this new addition to the hospital facilities of the county. Mrs. H. A. King was president of the organization at the time of the dedication services, and she and Mrs. W. B. Seabury, honorary vice president, also participated in the program; as did Mrs. S. M. Marks, past president; and Mrs. Charles R. Lloyd, first vice president.

COMMUNITY CHEST RAISES QUOTA

The Oakland Community Chest drive of 1928 "went over the top" for the first time in the six years of its history. The 1928 goal was \$583,969; but at the luncheon at 1414 Franklin Street on Saturday, March 17, on the final day of the extended drive, word was given out that the total amount pledged was \$584,962. This is the largest amount ever given in any of the six drives, and the number of subscribers also grew by considerable proportions. Robert A. Leet, campaign chairman, and W. W. Garthwaite, president of the chest since its foundation, congratulated the 500 men and women workers who gathered at the final meeting of the campaign. The drive included Piedmont and Emeryville. The Berkeley drive also secured more than its quota for the year, which was the second consecutive time that the university city raised more than the allotment called for.

BERKELEY CHURCH OBSERVES FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

The golden anniversary of the founding of the First Presbyterian Church of Berkeley was observed on the evening of March 30th. Two of the original charter members of the church participated in this fiftieth birthday celebration. These were Mrs. Charles Clark and Mrs. Laura D. Goss. The church anniversary was also made the occasion for a reunion of present and former members of the congregation. Reminiscences of old Berkeley were given in the form of pictures shown on the screen from the collection of Judge William H. Waste. Rev. Lapsley McAfee, pastor of the church, presided. This church had its beginning on March 4, 1878, when Berkeley was just a struggling village. Organization was perfected March 31, 1878, with Walter E. Snell and George McDonald as elders, and Joseph Le Conte, John Kelsey and Snell as trustees. Preaching services were held at first in the Berkeley Gymnasium, a boy's school then located at Dana Street and Allston Way. During the administration of Reverend Hays in 1879 the first church was built at Allston Way and Ellsworth Street. In 1905 the old property was sold to the Trinity M. E. Church, and the present edifice at Danna Street and Channing Way was started. In August, 1907, the church was completed, after holding services in Stiles hall for a year. The church now has a membership of over one thousand.

STRINGHAM APPOINTED ON UTILITY BOARD

The vacancy on the Board of Directors of the East Bay Municipal Utility District which had existed through the resignation of Dr. David P. Barrows was filled March 30 by the appointment of Frank D. Stringham, former mayor of Berkeley. This term is for the unexpired one of Dr. Barrows, and runs until November, 1930. Dr. Barrows was first elected in 1924, and again in 1926, the last time without opposition. He resigned in January of this year to go to South America as a good will emissary under the direction of the Carnegie Foundation. Ex-mayor Stringham was selected because of his known ability on city planning and in legal matters, and through his extended interest in civic movements.

NEW LADIES' RELIEF HOME FOR AGED DEDICATED

To take the place of the frame building that stood as a haven for aged women for the previous forty-five years, a group of civic leaders on April 5th dedicated the new Old Ladies' Home at Forty-second Street, near Broadway. The dedicatory ceremonies for the new \$98,000 home were simple in nature, but revealed impressively the unselfish work of the Relief Society in helping the unfortunate. Judge Everett Brown was in charge of the program of the day, and opened the exercises with a short address. He depicted the laying of the cornerstone of the old home, across the way, in 1882. The invocation was pronounced by Rev. Arthur L. Mitchell of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church. Joseph R. Knowland, publisher of the *Tribune*, gave the dedicatory address. The cornerstone laying ceremonies of 1928 which followed were identical with those of July, 1882. The box which had lain in the cornerstone of the old building, together with a new box with records of this last event, were placed in the new cornerstone. Miss Matilda E. Brown, president of the society; Mrs. Wickham Havens, chairman of the building committee; and F. A. Miller, the contractor, participated in the laying of the cornerstone. Two members who had attended the 1882 ceremonies were also present—Mrs. Louise de Fremery and Mrs. R. E. Cole. The former was chairman of the building committee of 1882. The funds for this new building were secured by voluntary contributions of Eastbay residents, without the necessity for a public drive.

Alameda County, which ranked fifth out of the forty-eight northern

counties of California in 1926, also made a splendid record in the same line in 1927, according to figures published during the first part of April. The county's agricultural wealth has brought such renown, that many overlook its mining resources. This county is the only one producing salt on an industrial basis, the 1927 figures showing this product to have been worth \$656,505. Brick and clay deposits and manufactured products totaled \$818,962 for 1926, and stone was quarried to the value of \$1,642,618. Miscellaneous mining accounted for another \$43,389.

At the close of business for March, figures were published relative to the remarkable growth of the Oakland airport. Landings for the month totaled 4,648, with a total of 3,170 passengers carried. The revenue derived from this business amounted to \$2,246.78. The figures for the closing months of 1927, and the first three months of 1928 follow:

| Month | Landings | Passengers | Revenue |
|----------------|----------|------------|-----------|
| November | 2,072 | 756 | \$ 356.80 |
| December | 2,066 | 790 | 465.00 |
| January | 2,475 | 1,388 | 1,133.39 |
| February | 2,567 | 2,031 | 1,503.00 |
| March | 4,648 | 3,170 | 2,246.78 |

At the same time word was given out that plans for a restaurant had been completed, and that about 75 per cent of the work on the foundation for Hangar No. 3 was completed. The field then presented a far different appearance than it did less than eight months previous, at the time of the Dole flight, due to the many improvements made.

PORT IMPROVEMENTS

Selection of Oakland as the Bay district shipping point by the world's largest dried fruit packing concern was announced April 3rd by the Port Commission. This packing concern is the Rosenberg Brothers. Chairman Roscoe D. Jones, of the Port Commission, also announced at that time that the city will erect a \$400,000 warehouse on a seven-acre tract of land adjacent to and east of the Fourteenth Street wharf, on the western water-front. The commission entered into a lease with the packing company for the proposed warehouse, the company agreeing to ship at least a minimum of 60,000 tons of fruit annually. However, as the company shipped 86,000 tons in 1927, it is an-

ticipated that their annual shipments will soon run well over the one hundred thousand ton mark.

Chairman Jones, about this time, also announced another important event in the port history of Oakland. This was the purchase of fifteen and one-half acres of property fronting on Brooklyn basin easterly of Ninth Avenue at a price of \$265,000 from members of the E. C. Sessions family. Expenditures for dock facilities will bring the total investment to a million dollars, Mr. Jones stated. Approximately 703,000 square feet of filled and submerged land are now owned by the city and are available for the initial development of Brooklyn basin. With the acquisition of this last tract of land all obstacles to the development of the inner harbor were removed.

E. C. Lipman, general manager of the new Capwell store, announced on April 5th that a contract for \$500,000 worth of steel for the new Capwell store on Telegraph Avenue had been let to the local mills of the Judson-Pacific Company. This contract was given in competition with many bidders, with the plan of buying materials for the new structure from East Bay concerns.

One of the largest condemnation actions in the history of the state was brought to a close early in April, with the filing of a referee's report fixing the value of property to be acquired for the widening of Hopkins Street through East Oakland. The amount set totaled approximately \$360,000. The settlement of the suit was hastened by submission to a Board of Referees. It was the first suit to be tried in the local courts under the new condemnation law. The city sought 112 parcels of land fronting on Hopkins Street. Values fixed ranged from \$40 per front foot to \$550, the high figures being for property at the corner of Thirty-fifth Avenue. Sixteen blocks between Peralta and Seminary Avenues are affected. With the widening of Hopkins Street a new traffic artery through East Oakland will be created, making a direct route through from Foothill Boulevard to Grand Avenue.

CHAPTER XXII

RECENT CITY ELECTIONS

OAKLAND ELECTIONS SINCE 1904 — CITY ELECTIONS OF BERKELEY —
TEN BOND ISSUES FAIL IN BERKELEY—BERKELEY ADOPTS CITY
MANAGER PLAN — PRESENT BERKELEY OFFICIALS AND BOARDS
—ALAMEDA CITY ELECTIONS—ANOTHER CHARTER ADOPTED BY
ALAMEDA—PRESENT OFFICIALS OF ALAMEDA—MUNICIPAL ELEC-
TIONS OF PIEDMONT—PIEDMONT ADOPTS NEW CHARTER—SAN
LEANDRO ELECTIONS OF LAST TWENTY YEARS—THE ALBANY ELEC-
TIONS SINCE INCORPORATION—ALBANY ADOPTS A CHARTER—HAY-
WARD CITY ELECTIONS—EMERYVILLE ELECTIONS—PLEASANTON
ELECTIONS—LIVERMORE CITY ELECTIONS

OAKLAND ELECTIONS SINCE 1904

The City of Oakland functioning under the charter of 1889, which provided for elections every two years, was the scene of many political contests. The following paragraphs disclose the persons chosen as officials by the electorate.

At the general election of May 13, 1905, the total number of votes cast was 11,562. Frank K. Mott, a former president of the City Council, was elected Mayor with a vote of 5,456, defeating among others, the socialist candidate, Jack London, afterward the famous author. At the same election A. H. Breed was elected Auditor, Chas. D. Bates Jr., Treasurer and Tax Collector, John E. McElroy, City Attorney and Frederick C. Turner, City Engineer. Edwin Meese, H. T. Burns, E. T. Thurston, Jr., and G. E. Aitken were elected Councilmen at Large, with F. M. Hathaway, J. B. Wood and C. L. Ingler elected to the Board of Education at Large. At that time the councilmen were elected by wards. Alex McAdam was elected in the 1st Ward, A. H. Elliott in the 2nd Ward, George Fitzgerald in the 3rd, E. C. Hahn in the 4th, B. H. Pendleton in the 5th, W. J. Baccus in the 6th and W. A. Donaldson in the 7th. The following were elected members of the

Board of Education. Frederick C. Clift 1st Ward, A. H. Pratt 2nd Ward, E. E. Crandall 3rd Ward, M. C. Numan 4th Ward, J. D. Isaacs in the 5th Ward, C. D. Rogers in the 6th and W. J. Wilcox in the 7th Ward. The total number of votes cast was 11,562. At the same time, bonds to the amount of \$588,500 for the construction of sewers, were voted on and were carried by a vote of 1837 for and 274 against. Also bonds to the amount of \$992,000 for the purchase of property for the use of public parks carried. Number votes for the bonds being 2,724 and against the bonds 541.

In the Municipal election of March, 1907, the total number of votes cast was 8,684. In this election Frank K. Mott was re-elected mayor with a vote of 5,005 plurality. George E. Gross was elected auditor, Richard B. Ayer was elected treasurer, J. E. McElroy was elected city attorney and Frederick C. Turner was elected city engineer. The following were elected members of the Council at Large. H. T. Burns, Eugene Stachler, Dr. F. F. Jackson and Oliver Ellsworth. Those elected members of the Board of Library Trustees were, John H. Nulton, Dr. C. T. Wilson, H. P. Carlton, Benjamin P. Kurtz, James Morrow. At the same election the following were elected members of the council. 1st Ward Harold Everhart, 2nd Ward A. H. Elliott, 3rd Ward John F. Mullins, 4th Ward E. C. Hahn, 5th Ward B. H. Pendleton, 6th Ward W. J. Baccus, 7th Ward Geo. E. Aitken. The following were elected members of the Board of Education. 1st Ward Dr. A. S. Kelly, 2nd Ward Calvin Orr, 3rd Ward E. E. Crandall, 4th Ward S. J. Stevenson, 5th Ward F. M. Greenwood, 6th Ward Chas. H. O'Connor, 7th Ward F. B. Cook.

The next general election was held March 8, 1909. Frank K. Mott was elected to the office of mayor with a plurality of 2,296. George E. Gross auditor, Edwin Meese treasurer, John E. McElroy city attorney, and Frederick C. Turner city engineer. The following were elected members of the Council at Large. Oliver Ellsworth, J. R. MacGregor, Eugene Stachler, R. C. Vose, while Dr. J. B. Ward, Dr. M. L. Emerson and J. W. Evans were elected members of the Board of Education. The Library Trustees elected were the following. Dr. O. T. Wilson, John H. Brewer, Jas. H. Morrow, Chas. Quayle, Frank Parcels.

Members elected to the City Council were the following. 1st Ward, Harold Everhart; 2nd Ward, A. H. Elliott; 3rd Ward, A. P. Stiefvater; 4th Ward, M. R. Bronner; 5th Ward, B. H. Pendleton; 6th Ward, W. J. Baccus; 7th Ward, L. N. Cobbledick. The members elected to the Board of Education were: 1st Ward, Dr. A. S. Kelly, 2nd Ward,

C. M. Orr; 3rd Ward, E. E. Crandall; 4th Ward, S. A. Wentworth; 5th Ward, Leo R. Weil; 6th Ward, C. H. O'Connor, 7th Ward, F. B. Cook. The members elected to the Board of Education at Large. A. L. Hannaford, Dr. J. B. Ward, Dr. M. L. Emmerson and J. W. Evans.

On November 15, 1909, a special bond election was held. There were voted on propositions for incurring a bonded indebtedness aggregating \$3,733,000. The amount of the individual bonds was as follows. \$1,150,000 for erection of a new City Hall building, together with real property for same. \$2,503,000 for construction of wharves and docks; and \$80,000 for erection of building for use of Fire Alarm and Police Telegraph System. All three propositions carried with the votes as follows. Proposition Number 1, for erection of City Hall building, votes in favor, 10,080 and votes against, 826. Proposition number 2, for the construction of wharves and docks, votes in favor, 10,083 and votes against, 751. Proposition number 3, for erection of Fire Alarm building received 9,964 votes in favor, while 853 voted against.

The City of Oakland had long since outgrown the charter under which it operated and for the purpose of nominating candidates for membership on the board of fifteen freeholders, a special election was held June 14, 1910. At this election the respective political parties nominated candidates. The Republican Party nominated R. H. Chamberlain, William C. Clark, I. H. Clay, Charles H. Daly, George W. Dornin, W. A. Dow, Albert H. Elliott, Raymond B. Felton, John Forrest, Richard M. Hamb, Hugh Hogan, Albert Kayser, George C. Pardee, Harrison S. Robinson, Fred L. Shaw. The Democratic Party nominated J. C. Bullock, Thomas O. Crawford, Dennis S. McCarthy, John J. McDonald, R. H. Chamberlain, William C. Clark, I. H. Clay, Albert H. Elliott, John Forrest, T. M. Gardiner, Robert B. Gaylord, T. B. Homes, H. C. Ingram, R. J. Montgomery, George C. Pardee.

The special election for the purpose of electing a board of fifteen freeholders to prepare a charter for the City of Oakland was held July 6th, 1910. The total number of votes cast was 5,220 and the fifteen following named persons received the highest number of votes and were declared elected to the office of freeholder to prepare and propose a charter for the City of Oakland. R. H. Chamberlain, Wm. C. Clark, I. H. Clay, Charles H. Daly, Geo. W. Dornin, Albert H. Elliott, Raymond B. Felton, John Forrest, Richard M. Hamb, Hugh Hogan, Albert Kayser, John J. McDonald, Geo. C. Pardee, Harrison S. Robinson and

Fred L. Shaw. George W. Dornin was chosen chairman of the freeholders and Harry A. Encell, secretary.

At a special election held December 8, 1910, the following proposition was voted on. Shall the proposed charter of the City of Oakland be ratified? There were 11,915 votes cast and of these 8,925 votes were for the charter and 2,990 against it. The charter is treated fully in another chapter.

For some years there had been much agitation for consolidating the cities of Oakland and Berkeley, so on September 15, 1910, the question was submitted to the electorate with the following result. In Berkeley the vote in favor of consolidation was 1,401 and against it 4,010. In Oakland the vote in favor of consolidation was 3,243 and against 2,918. As a majority of the votes were against consolidation the measure was lost.

In the municipal elections held May 9, 1911, Frank K. Mott was again elected mayor. His vote was 11,732. George E. Gross was elected auditor and the following were elected city commissioners. Number 1, Harry S. Anderson, Number 2, Wm. J. Baccus, Number 3, Frederick C. Turner, Number 4, John Forrest. At this election the following were elected school directors. Number 1, Dr. A. S. Kelly, Number 2, F. B. Cook, Number 3, Calvin M. Orr, Number 4, Harry L. Boyle, Number 5, Annie Florence Brown, Number 6, M. R. Bronner.

On August 5, 1912, an election was held to remove from office Mayor Frank K. Mott and Commissioner Wm. J. Baccus and F. C. Turner. The vote was as follows. For removal from office of mayor, Frank K. Mott, votes in favor of recall 10,846 and votes against recall 17,139. For removal from office of commissioner, Wm. J. Baccus, votes in favor of removal 10,085. Votes against removal 17,518. For removal from office of commissioner, Frederick C. Turner. Votes in favor of removal 10,984. Votes against removal 16,805.

The next municipal election was held May 6, 1913. At this election Geo. E. Gross was elected city auditor and Harry S. Anderson was elected city commissioner Number 1, and Wm. J. Baccus was elected city commissioner Number 2. The following school directors were also elected. Annie Florence Brown, School Director Number 1, Harriet E. Hawes, Director Number 2 and F. B. Cook, Director Number 3.

Special bond election, July 22, 1913. The following propositions were voted upon. (1) To incur a bonded debt of \$873,684.66 for the construction and completion of buildings for grammar and primary schools and construction of additions to existing school buildings.

Votes for the bonds 10,515 and votes against 3,291. The bonds carried. (2) To incur a bonded debt of \$495,719.71, for construction and completion of buildings for high schools. Votes for the bonds 10,217 and votes against 3,531. Bonds carried. (3) To incur a bonded debt of \$796,000 for construction, completion, equipment and furnishing of City Hall. Votes for the bonds 9,568 and votes against the bond 4,204. Bonds carried. (4) To incur a bonded debt of \$431,595.63 for the construction and completion of the Municipal Auditorium. Votes for the bonds 9,711 and votes against the bonds 3,996. Carried. (5) To incur a bonded debt of \$343,000 for the construction and completion of certain water front improvements. Votes for the bonds 9,834. Votes against the bonds 3,728. The bonds carried.

On June 12, 1914, a special Municipal Bond Election was held to incur a bonded indebtedness of \$500,000 for the construction, completion equipping and furnishing of the Municipal Auditorium now in course of completion. The votes in favor of the bonds were 15,912 and against the bonds 7,718. Total number of votes cast 23,630. Bonds were carried.

The General Municipal Elections held May 11, 1915. The following were the successful candidates. John L. Davie was elected mayor with a vote of 24,949. His majority was 7,088. I. H. Clay was elected auditor, W. H. Edwards was elected commissioner number 1, Dr. F. F. Jackson was elected commissioner number 2, The following were elected school directors. Number 1, Dr. A. S. Kelly, director number 2, Louis Aber and director number 3, Harry L. Boyle. Total votes 43,166.

A special election was held August 1, 1916, to remove from office Commissioner Dr. F. F. Jackson. The votes in favor of recall were 13,282 and against recall were 13,626. The recall was defeated. The total vote was 33,151.

At the General Municipal Elections held May 8, 1917, the following officials were elected. Auditor, I. H. Clay; Commissioner Number 1, Fred F. Morse; Commissioner Number 2, Frederick Soderberg and for school directors, J. A. Hill, Number 1; Floyd R. Gray, Number 2 and Marguerite Ogden, Number 3. Total number votes cast was 33,151.

For the purpose of removing Mayor John L. Davie from office, a special recall election was held December 4, 1917. The number of votes favoring his recall was 9,164 and the number against his recall was 23,081. The recall lost by a majority of 13,917. The total number of votes cast was 32,731.

On August 27, 1918, the following propositions were voted upon with the following results. (1) Amendment for proscribing the duties of city attorney. Votes in favor of 17,010 and against the amendment 16, 381. The amendment was carried. (2) Amendment providing for the organization of the Fire Department and the management of the Firemens' Relief and Pension Fund. The vote in favor of the amendment was 17,565 and against it 17,211. Carried. (3) Amendment providing for appropriations for the Firemen's Relief and Pension Fund. Votes in favor of the Amendment were 17,733 and against it 16,903. Carried. (4) Amendment for compensation, vacations, sick leaves and disability benefits of officers or members of the Police Department. Votes in favor of the Amendment were 17,308 and against it 17,215. Carried. (5) Amendment for organization of the East Bay Utility District. Number votes in favor were 13,094. Against 20,850. The proposition was defeated. (6) Alternative proposition for a Public Utility District. The votes in favor were 10,960 and against it 20,977. The proposition was defeated. Total number of votes cast was 34,794.

The office of city auditor became vacant, owing to the death of I. H. Clay and Fred W. LeBallister was appointed temporarily.

The next General Municipal Election was held May 6, 1919. At this election the total number of votes cast was 31,407. Harry G. Williams was elected auditor for unexpired term. W. H. Edwards was elected Commissioner Number 1 and Wm. J. Baccus was elected Commissioner Number 2. The following school directors were elected. Fred S. Campbell was elected Director Number 2, J. F. Chandler, Director Number 3 and Dr. Joseph Loran Pease, Director Number 4, for unexpired term and Eugene A. Young, Director Number 5, for unexpired term. At this election an ordinance to create a two platoon system in the Fire Department of the City of Oakland and fixing the daily hours of service received 20,530 in favor of the ordinance and 7,790 against. The ordinance carried.

A special Municipal Election was held November 2, 1920. At this election the following propositions were voted upon. A bond proposition to incur a bonded indebtedness in the sum of \$225,000 for the purpose of acquiring real property for the construction of a War Veterans Memorial Building. Votes in favor of the proposition was 27,114 and against it 27,416. The proposition was lost.

The next General Municipal Election was held May 10, 1921. The total number of votes cast was 41,723. Frank Colbourn was elected City Commissioner Number 1; Albert E. Carter, Commissioner Num-

ber 2. The following were elected School Directors. Harry L. Boyle, Director Number 1; Geo. W. Hatch, Director Number 2; Mrs. Georgia C. Ormsby, Director Number 3.

At a special election held August 29, 1922, the following propositions were voted on. (1) Proposal to amend the charter increasing the salaries of the mayor, commissioners and auditor. The vote for the proposal was 9,368 and against it 35,881. Amendment rejected. (2) Proposal providing that school directors be appointed by the mayor. For the amendment 6,460 and against it 37,132. Amendment rejected. (3) Proposal for creating a Board of Museum Directors to have control of Public Museums and Art Galleries. Votes for the amendment 18,803 and against it 23,262. Amendment rejected. (4) Proposal providing that the terms of office of all appointive boards shall be concurrent with the term of mayor making such appointments. Votes for the amendment 16,087 and against it 25,389. Amendment rejected. (6) Proposal providing that but one years residence be required for honorably discharged ex-service applicants for employment in Fire and Police Departments. Votes for the amendment 29,530 and against it 15,891. Amendment carried. (7) Proposition to incur a bonded indebtedness of \$538,000 for acquisition of certain lands to provide a public park to be known as Oakland Sequoia Mountain Park. Votes for the Amendment 25,486 and against it 16,188. The total number of votes cast was 50,957.

At the General Municipal Election held May 8, 1923, the total number of votes cast was 35,953. John L. Davie was reelected mayor. W. J. Moorehead was elected commissioner Number 1 and Wm. J. Baccus was returned as Commissioner Number 2. The school directors were the following. Director Number 2, Mrs. Nannie S. Dramer, Director Number 3, J. F. Chandler, Director Number 4, John J. Allen, Jr.

November 4, 1924, an election was held to vote on a proposal to increase the salaries of the mayor, commissioners, auditor and making such offices full time positions, also providing methods and funds for pensioning members of the Police Department and providing days of rest for members of the Fire Department. The vote for the amendment was 28,893 and against it 42,356. The measure failed to carry. At the same election bonds to the amount of \$1,147,000 for construction of sewers was voted upon. Votes in favor of the bonds 49,428 and against the bonds 23,117. The bonds carried.

In November, 1925, a Special Municipal Election was held for the

purpose of voting upon a proposition to incur a bonded indebtedness of \$9,960,000 for acquiring and constructing certain municipal improvements in Oakland Harbor. The number of votes cast in favor of the bonds was 29,485 and against them was 3,883. The bonds were carried.

The General Municipal Election was held May 12, 1925. Leroy R. Goodrich was elected Commissioner Number 2 and also Commissioner Number 3, for unexpired term. Frank Colbourn was returned as Commissioner Number 1. At this election, Rose B. Buckhalter was elected School Director Number 3. The total number of votes cast was 26,394.

Special Municipal Charter Election held December 21, 1926. The following proposed amendments to the charter were voted upon. (1) Establishing a Port Department under control and management of a Board of Port Commissioners. Votes in favor, 16,158. Votes against, 6,216. The amendment carried. (2) Empowering council to authorize the transfer to and the assumption of and performance by Alameda County of the assessment of property and collection of taxes for City of Oakland. Votes for the amendment, 16,151. Votes against amendment, 5,943. The amendment carried. (3) Providing for retirement system for aged and disabled city employees, who are not eligible for membership in any other city pension system. Votes for, 11,200. Votes against, 9,994. The amendment carried. (4) Increasing the salaries of the mayor, commissioners, auditor and school directors. Votes for, 14,738. Votes against, 23,104. The amendment was defeated.

On July 1, 1928, the City of Oakland had the following officials:
Incorporated May 4, 1852.

CITY OF OAKLAND
(Alameda County)
California

City of class two. Population 1928 (est.) 325,000. City Council meets daily at 11 A. M., except Saturdays, Sundays and Legal Holidays. Nominating Municipal Election, third Tuesday in April 1929, and on third Tuesday in April every second year thereafter. General Municipal Election third Tuesday after Nominating Municipal Election.

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| Mayor and President of Council | John L. Davie |
| Secretary to the Mayor | P. M. Fisher, Jr. |
| Commissioner of Public Works | Frank Colbourn |
| Commissioner of Streets | Wm. H. Parker |
| Commissioner of Revenue and Finance | Eugene K. Sturgis |
| Commissioner of Public Health and Safety | Charles C. Young |

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Auditor | Harry G. Williams |
| City Clerk | Frank C. Merritt |
| City Attorney | Preston Higgins |
| Treasurer | Sophus Nelson |
| Supt. of Streets and Ex-officio City Engineer... | George N. Randle |
| Chief of Police | Donald L. Marshall |
| Chief of Fire Department | W. G. Lutkey |
| Health Officer | Chas. Fancher, M. D. |
| Plumbing Inspector | J. E. Francis |
| Building Inspector | A. S. Holmes |
| License Inspector | Fred B. Peru |
| Supt. of Electrical Department | Carl E. Hardy |
| Purchasing Agent | John H. Brill |
| City Wharfinger | W. J. Masterson |
| Poundmaster | R. C. Trotter |
| Fire Marshal | F. C. Kispert |
| Supt. of Municipal Woodyard | J. K. Polk |

BOARD OF EDUCATION

| |
|--------------------------------|
| John J. Allen, Director |
| Rose B. Burkhalter, Director |
| F. A. Campbell, Director |
| J. F. Chandler, Director |
| John W. Edgemond, Secretary |
| George W. Hatch, President |
| Fred M. Hunter, Supt. Schools. |
| Nannie S. Kramer, Director |

BOARD OF PORT COMMISSIONERS

| |
|-----------------------------|
| H. C. Capwell |
| G. B. Hegardt, Sec'y & Mgr. |
| Roscoe D. Jones, President |
| R. A. Leet |
| Geo. C. Pardee |
| Ben H. Pendleton |

CIVIL SERVICE BOARD

| |
|--------------------------|
| Tom Carney |
| Chas. DeWolf, Secretary. |
| B. W. Hammond, President |
| Harry F. Huber |

BOARD OF PARK DIRECTORS

| |
|-------------------------------|
| C. L. Anderson, President |
| Walter S. Chandler, Secretary |
| Roger Coit |
| Lee S. Kerfoot, Supt. Parks |
| Wm. R. King |

BOARD OF LIBRARY DIRECTORS

| |
|-----------------------------------|
| Wm. G. Eggleston, President |
| Myrtle Fieberling |
| Chas. W. Fisher |
| Claud Gatch |
| John B. Kaiser, Secy. & Librarian |
| Minna McGauley |

BOARD OF PLAYGROUND DIRECTORS

| |
|----------------------------|
| Nellie Anton |
| H. C. Austin |
| Jas. P. Maher, President |
| R. W. Robertson, Secretary |
| Amy E. Thurston |
| Jos. E. Zalos |

JUDGES OF POLICE COURTS

Department No. 1—Howard Bacon. Clerk, Walter Fieberling.

Department No. 2—Edw. J. Tyrrell. Clerk, Edwin Meese, Jr.

CITY ELECTIONS OF BERKELEY

Berekeley officially grew from a "town" to a "city" in the matter of municipal government during the latter part of 1908 and the first part of 1909. Fifteen freeholders were chosen by the electors of the city on November 21, 1908, to prepare a charter and submit it to the voters. The representative men chosen for this task were William Carey Jones, Benjamin Ide Wheeler, F. W. Foss, J. L. Tisdale, E. E. Newton, J. W. Richards, Christian Hoff, Beverly L. Hodghead, C. A. Blank, J. T. Renas, R. A. Berry, John M. Foy, S. N. Wyckoff, J. W. Flinn, and J. T. Short. The charter drafted by these men was voted upon at a special election held January 30, 1909, and adopted by the vote of 3, 178 for and 546 against. The first election under the charter was held on May 22, 1909, when Beverly L. Hodghead became the first mayor; and R. A. Berry, Christian Hoff, E. B. Norton and W. F. McClure were elected as councilmen. The defeated candidates were H. J. Banka, J. O. Davis, J. V. Mendenhall and E. Q. Turner. Four school directors were also chosen—Elinor Carlisle, E. L. Loring, William C. Morgan and Roy J. Young. The four defeated candidates running for positions on the board of education were Charles Z. Elles, J. W. Flinn, A. T. Sutherland, and R. I. Woolsey, the latter failing to gain a position by twenty votes. The first meeting of the new administration was held July 1, 1909, when lots were drawn for the long and short terms. McClure and Berry secured the two-year terms; and Hoff and Norton the four-year terms. Berry was elected vice president of the council, and was assigned as commissioner of finance and revenue. The other assignments were to Hoff as commissioner of public health and safety; McClure, public works; and Norton, public supplies. F. D. Stringham was appointed city attorney.

Under the new charter a first and second, or a primary and general election are held in April of each odd numbered year. The outcome of the 1911 elections was the election of J. Stitt Wilson as mayor over Beverly L. Hodghead, by a vote of 2,749 to 2,468. M. H. Hanscom was chosen city auditor over John Ogden, the votes being 3,243 to 1,753. E. Q. Turner and John A. Wilson were the two councilmen elected from a field of eight that filed for the primaries. The other can-

didates were R. A. Berry, Fred F. Connor, E. E. Newton, Francis W. Reid, A. F. Waid, and Charles S. Daniel. The candidates for school directors were Elinor Carlisle, Herman I. Stern, Elmer E. Nichols, Mrs. James B. Hume, Mrs. Mary E. Clifford and Walter E. Schott. Elinor Carlisle and Herman I. Stern were elected in the finals, defeating Mrs. Mary E. Clifford and Walter E. Schott. The first election was on April 1, and the finals on April 22.

TEN BOND ISSUES FAIL IN BERKELEY

A special election was held in Berkeley on May 6, 1911, to vote upon ten separate bond propositions. All of the proposed measures failed to win the necessary support of a two-thirds majority to legalize them. The purpose of each proposed bond, the amount, the vote for, and the vote against follow in the order given. High school, \$50,000, for 1,175, against, 1,284. Grammar school, \$320,000, 1,174, 1,307. Kindergarten school, \$30,000, 900, 1,567. Fire department, \$85,000, 1,425, 1,167. Police, \$15,000, 1,338, 1,227. Civic center, \$170,000, 758, 1,776. Tunnel, \$130,000, 893, 1,649. Small playground, \$200,000, 1,022, 1,526. Incinerator, \$60,000, 1,695, 880. Sewers, \$250,000, 1,154, and 1,408.

The next city elections were on April 5, and April 26, 1913, to elect a mayor, an auditor, two councilmen, and three members to the school board, one of which was for an unexpired term. M. L. Hanscom was elected city auditor in the first election over Adolphus F. Eddy, 4,904 votes to 1,999. Charles D. Heywood and Charles H. Spear eliminated Herbert F. Briggs and Philo F. Phelps in the preliminaries for mayor; and in the finals Heywood defeated Spear, the former receiving 4,523 votes to 3,724 cast for Spear. At the first election of April 5, Edwin T. Harms, Christian Hoff, George C. Pape and F. A. Post-Nikov qualified for the finals as candidates for the council, outrunning Walter S. Brown, B. P. Bull, F. P. Farber, Charles Green, James McIndoe and A. F. Schad. The vote in the finals was 4,598 for Harms; 4,026 for Hoff; 3,995 for Pape; and 2,671 for Post-Nikov. Mrs. Agnes Claypole won the short term on the board of education, defeating F. C. Shallenberger in the first election. The candidates filing for the full terms on the school board were Mrs. Elvina S. Beals, Roy I. Woolsey, Milton T. Farmer, A. T. Sutherland, Edward Vincent Surr, and Mrs. Hester Harland. The four first named entered the final general election, where Woolsey and Mrs. Beals won.

Three large bond issues were determined at a special election held

April 12, 1913. The first one was for \$475,000 for sewers, which received 3,793 votes for and 1,203 against, thus receiving the necessary two-thirds majority. A proposed issue of \$235,000 for twelve playgrounds near the Emerson, Columbus, Franklin, Jefferson, Le Conte, Lincoln, Longfellow, McKinley, Hillside, Oxford, Washington and Whittier schools failed to get the required majority, although 3,040 votes were cast in favor, and 1,844 against. A \$95,000 issue for additional lands, buildings and equipment for the fire department was approved, 3,609 to 1,343.

The 1915 elections occurred on April 3 and April 24, when a mayor, a city auditor, two councilmen and two members of the school board were selected. The primary candidates were Samuel C. Irving, J. Stitt Wilson and Charles D. Heywood, and the results respectively were 4,424, 3,526 and 2,945 votes, Heywood failing to qualify for the finals. Walter A. Gompertz, F. T. Robson, George C. Pape and John A. Wilson were the four candidates to lead in the primaries in a field which also included C. E. Ayer, Carleton T. Bartlett, Charles Green, Norman W. Pendleton, E. Q. Turner and Charles J. Wagner. Mrs. Carrie H. Gibbs, William B. Herms, Robert B. Baird and Herman I. Stern weathered the primary contest, leading Fred J. Goble and Helen Vail Wallace for the two places on the school board. In the finals on April 24, Irving received 7,412 votes for mayor, and Wilson 4,492. Robson and Gompertz were elected to the council; and Mrs. Gibbs and Herms were the school board members chosen. The position of city auditor was determined in the primaries, M. L. Hanscom receiving 6,189 votes; A. F. Eddy, 3,214; and E. S. Gutierrez, 572. The school board contest was fairly close. Of the 22,854 registered voters, 12,011 went to the polls on April 24. A ballot was also taken on an ordinance forbidding and regulating the bringing, transportation or delivering of alcoholic or intoxicating liquors within the city. The vote in favor of the ordinance was 5,084, and against, 4,514.

The next general elections were on April 7 and April 28, 1917, to select a mayor, city auditor, two councilmen and two school directors. M. L. Hanscom was reelected auditor, defeating William T. Drake in the primary. Ida M. Blochman and Roydon Irving Woolsey were elected to the school board, securing the necessary majority over Porter L. Howe, Luella M. Twining, and Frank G. Shallenberger at the first contest. Samuel C. Irving and J. Stitt Wilson qualified for the race for mayor over Herbert L. Coggins and Charles Henry Spear. The candidates for the council were Charles D. Heywood, Edward T. Harms,

Elvina S. Beals, Christian Hoff, Clarence E. Ayer, John S. Bradley, A. H. Broad, H. P. Nelson, Harvey C. Parkinson, E. B. Parsons, Stephen H. Reno, Bertha Monroe Rickoff and Charles J. Wagner, Jr. The four first named won at the first election, and Heywood and Harms were the two leading candidates in the finals. On the 28th, Irving and Wilson staged a close race for mayor, the former being given 6,300 votes and the latter 6,163. There were 12,616 votes cast. A flour mill ordinance was defeated 2,979 to 6,580; and a city market ordinance also failed to receive an indorsement by the vote of 4,990 to 5,174 against.

A special election was held August 27, 1918, to secure an expression of the views of the voters of Berkeley upon the proposition of creating a Public Utility District, consisting of Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda, San Leandro, Piedmont, Albany and Emeryville. There were 7,608 votes cast in favor of the district, and but 2,594 against. The alternative plan received 6,254 votes in favor, and 3,005 against.

The elections of April 5, and April 26, 1919, brought fourth four candidates for mayor. Louis Bartlett and Samuel C. Irving were the high men in the primaries, leading H. L. Coggins and Wells Drury. Elmer F. Bell was chosen city auditor in the first contest, for both the unexpired term of Hanscom and for the following two-year term, defeating William T. Drake. W. W. Kemp was elected director for an unexpired term, and he and Carrie H. Gibbs were also chosen for the two four-year terms. Out of a field of nine candidates for the two full terms on the council Carleton Tripp Bartlett, George Schmidt, George P. Baxter and Charles M. Boynton got through to the final vote, when Bartlett and Schmidt won out. Boynton won the short term to fill out a vacancy. For mayor the final vote was 4,573 for Bartlett and 4,511 for Irving.

On November 13, 1920, the voters in what was known as Ocean View, an unincorporated territory in Oakland township, by a vote of 246 to 143, decided in favor of annexation to Berkeley.

The primary election of 1921 occurred April 2. Elmer F. Bell was elected auditor over Christian Hoff for the two-year term. Wells Drury and Clarence E. Ayer were beaten by Louis Bartlett and Albert Leisure in the contest for the finals for mayor. Edward T. Harms and Clarence Dr. Heywood were reelected councilmen, defeating William Percy Klanenberg, Garrett Owne and Irving R. Whitney. For the two full terms on the school board Ida M. Blochman, Mary A. Cleverdon, William B. Herms and Ernest L. Loring won places in the finals over Henry

C. Biddle and Daisy Lee Brunnell. Lester W. Hink and Frank D. Merrill qualified for the short term vacancy on the school board. There were 12,863 votes cast at the final general election on April 23. Bartlett secured 6,427 votes for mayor, while Leisure was not far behind with 6,384. Ida M. Blochman and William B. Herms were reelected to the school board for the full terms, and Lester W. Hink for the short term.

BERKELEY ADOPTS CITY MANAGER PLAN

A special city election was held on January 20, 1923, to vote upon several ordinances and amendments to the charter, and to decide upon the proposition of adopting the city manager form of government. The city was divided into ninety-three precincts for this election; and of the votes cast, 5,226 were in favor of the city management plan. The vote in the negative totaled 3,076. An attempt to change the city tax limit restrictions from \$1.00 to \$1.25 failed by a vote of 1,618 to 6,338.

The first election under the new form of government was held May 1, 1923, to select a new administration effective July 1. A mayor, eight councilmen, two school directors, and a city auditor were voted upon. The candidates for mayor were Frank D. Stringham, Herbert L. Coggins and James K. Fisk. Stringham was given 6,962 votes, Fisk, 5,957 and Coggins 542. There were 14,090 votes cast. For auditor the votes were divided between H. L. Traub, with 5,970; Elmer F. Bell, 3,733; and Edward T. Harms, with 2,984. Sixteen candidates filed for the council, the first eight given being elected: T. E. Caldecott, M. B. Driver, Carrie L. Hoyt, Samuel C. May, Agnes C. Moody, Walter Mork, Elmer E. Nichols, Frank W. Wentworth and Mary A. Cleverdon, A. S. Fuller, Marie Gognebin, H. J. Haney, Fred C. Koerber, Gladys A. Leggett, Mathew Morton and George Schmidt. Lots were drawn for the two and four year terms, the first four named securing the short terms. Lester W. Hink and Carleton T. Bartlett were elected to the school board, running against Margaret M. Whitney, Carrie H. Gibbs and Adelaide Smith.

The 1925 election was held May 5, to select four councilmen, two school directors for full terms, two for short terms, and to decide three bond issues. The councilmen chosen were John M. Atthowe, Fred D. Koerber, T. E. Caldecott and Walter Mork. Three other candidates, Fred T. Connor, William A. Zimmerman, and Fred A. Post, filed. Vera Bright and Fred S. Stripp won the long school terms, defeating

Mary A. Cleverdon, Dr. William Alexander, Hjalmar A. Ilmanen and Charles A. Park. For the short terms C. H. Denman and Lester W. Hink were elected, running against H. J. Haney and Stella M. Lin-scott. Three proposed bond issues failed to receive the two-thirds vote required for adoption. One was for \$900,000 for public parks and play-grounds; one for public places of recreation in the amount of \$50,000; and the third for \$140,000 for sewers. An advisory vote upon increas-ing the library levy from four to eight cents for a period of four years received 7,130 favorable ballots, and 5,264 against. The Hillside school bonds result was 7,030 for and 4,443 against. A special election was held November 2, 1926, and among the propositions considered was the establishment of a "civic celebration fund;" to celebrate and commem-orate events of public interest; to provide for the entertainment of officials, of distinguished guests of the city, or of delegates to conven-tions held in the city; to provide for the advertising of the city, or for the holding or maintenance of any public entertainment or series of entertainments. The amount proposed to be set aside for this purpose was five thousand dollars; but a vote of 10,231 against the measure defeated it. Those who cast votes in its favor totaled 9,145.

One hundred fifty-two precincts were established for the election of May 3, 1927, when 12,035 votes were cast. A mayor, an auditor, four councilmen for the full term of four years; two for short terms; two school directors for the full terms; and one for a short term were chosen. M. B. Driver was given 6,814 votes for mayor; Frank V. Cornish, 4,854. Mabel W. Jensen was the choice for auditor, receiving 6,989 votes, while Charles G. Stevens was credited with 3,118. The vote for councilmen, four-year terms, was: Frank A. Berg, 8,478; Richard S. French 5,999, Carrie L. Hoyt, 6,982, Agnes Claypole Moody, 5,885, Raymond E. Belooof 1,904, Mary A. Cleverdon 3,663, Herman H. Gast-man 2,246, William Hull 3,903, and Oswald S. Mish 1,920. Berg also secured the election for the short term expiring July 1, 1927; and Blake R. Vanleer for the term expiring July 1, 1929. Louis L. Hector and Albert H. Morgan were elected school directors.

PRESENT BERKELEY OFFICIALS AND BOARDS

The list of officials of Berkeley, taken from the recent and last Fourth Annual Report of City Manager John N. Edy, is as follows:

Elective: Frank D. Stringham, mayor; John M. Atthowe, Frank Berg, T. E. Caldecott, M. B. Driver, Carrie L. Hoyt, Walter Mork,

Elmer E. Nichols and Blake Vanleer, councilmen. Berg succeeded Frank W. Wentworth, resigned; and Vanleer succeeded Agnes C. Moody. Oliver Young is city justice, having succeeded Judge Robert Edgar, deceased. Mrs. Mabel W. Jensen, who succeeded Harry L. Traub, deceased, is auditor.

The administrative officers, appointed by the city manager are: J. H. Jamison, purchasing and budget officer; Emma Hann, city clerk; F. W. Flittner, assessor; Pauline Young, treasurer and tax collector; Earl J. Sinclair, attorney; A. J. Eddy, engineer; August Vollmer, chief of police; George Haggerty, fire chief; Stanley P. Koch, chief building inspector; Dr. James R. Scott, health officer; P. J. Rogers, poundmaster; H. A. Tibbetts, superintendent of parks; Granville E. Thomas, superintendent of recreation; and Joseph Irwin, wharfinger.

City Planning Commission: The Zoning Division consists of Albert H. Morgan, Jr., president; Sue Irwin, S. Hall Bither, H. R. Phinney, and Chas. L. Houser. The Civic and Development Division consists of Albert H. Morgan, Jr., chairman; Professor B. R. Maybeck, Edwin Landon, Mrs. Aaron Schloss, and Vernon Smith. A. J. Eddy, Stanley P. Koch are ex-officio members; and E. M. Haug is the board's secretary.

Charity Commission: Mrs. M. Koughan, H. C. Macaulay, Mrs. Ida B. Blochman, Seldon C. Smith, Mrs. Dane Coolidge, Hollis R. Thompson, and Dr. Stanley Hunter.

Playground Commission: Mrs. Maude S. Mallett, secretary; Mrs. W. H. Marston, C. W. Whitney, J. T. Preston, and Charles F. Naylor.

Board of Health: Dr. J. R. Scott, Dr. Robert Hector, Frank D. Stringham, Mrs. Bernice Lester, George Grimshaw, Dr. C. K. Cooke, Dr. F. H. McNair, and Dr. Frank L. Kelly.

Advisory Board of Health: Dr. Robert Hector, Dr. F. H. McNair and Dr. Frank Kelly.

Library Trustees: Mrs. James B. Hume, Thomas T. Dowd, F. C. Shallenberger, E. N. Ament, Mrs. Carrie L. Hoyt and Carl B. Joekel.

ALAMEDA CITY ELECTIONS

The legislative act incorporating Alameda as a town was signed by the governor March 7, 1872, after the failure of one two years previous. The original act was amended in 1876, and a new charter secured in 1878. The first town election, called by the county board of supervisors, occurred May 6, 1872, when H. H. Haight, E. B. Mastick,

Henry Robinson, Jabish Clement and Fritz Boehmer were elected town trustees; Thomas A. Smith, treasurer; E. Minor Smith, assessor; and William Holtz, Dr. W. P. Gibbons, Nathan Porter, Cyrus Wilson, F. K. Krauth and Fred Hess, school directors. Haight was chosen as president of the first board of trustees. Elections were held annually during the early period of the town's history, as in other municipalities. W. H. Porter was appointed the first town clerk on May 21. Coming down to the time when Alameda received its first city charter in 1907, the elections since will be considered in detail.

A special election was held January 27, 1906, for the purpose of choosing fifteen freeholders to draft a city charter. The voters selected Edward K. Taylor, George A. Moore, Brainard C. Brown, Isaac N. Chapman, P. W. Barton, E. J. Bevan, Frederick E. Mason, Julius Magnin, J. D. Jamison, J. C. Linderman, William H. Noy, H. G. Mehrtens, Paul K. Buckley, H. M. Kebby and Henry Michaels for this responsibility. This group of representative citizens chose E. K. Taylor as president of the board, George A. Moore as vice president, and Brainard C. Brown as secretary. They filed the completed draft of the charter April 26, 1906; and on July 18 a special election was held in the nine precincts comprising Alameda at that time. The vote was 719 in favor of adopting the charter, with 348 cast against. It was adopted by the state legislature, and ratified February 7, 1907.

The first city election under this charter took place April 8, 1907. E. K. Taylor defeated J. F. Dorderer for mayor, the former receiving 1,713 votes and the latter 1,027. E. M. Smith defeated J. M. Robinson for auditor and assessor. Oswald Lubbock was chosen treasurer over W. H. Ross. The new charter provided for two councilmen at large, and one to be elected for each of the seven wards. B. L. Fisher and F. S. Loop were the choice for councilmen at large, winning from W. M. Bowers, V. M. Dodd, H. Jantzen, M. H. Owens, T. Rosenberg, and B. J. Smith. The candidates in the various wards at this election are herewith given, the first named in each case being elected: First Ward, M. W. Brown and C. D. Crawley. Second Ward, P. Christensen, D. S. Brehardt, and A. J. Ernest. Third Ward, C. P. Magagnos and H. B. Waters. Fourth Ward, E. B. Bullock, S. Miller, C. T. Rose and J. Stackler. Fifth Ward, W. H. Noy, J. S. Fitz, and G. A. Nissen. Sixth Ward, R. S. Gee and G. H. Ward. Seventh Ward, E. J. Probst, G. Atchison and W. Remmers.

William N. Noy was the next mayor of Alameda, defeating Joseph F. Forderer at the election of April 12, 1909. Fred J. Croll had no

opposition as a candidate for auditor. John H. Walker was elected councilman at large, winning from J. C. Eschen and J. P. Forbes, Fred L. Krumb was the successful candidate from the First Ward, defeating H. H. Buddington. In the Third Ward Edward D. Ells won out in a race with Charles A. Borle and Fred Mulhausen. The Sixth Ward contest was decided in favor of Sumner Crosby with a majority of about 500 votes over Wilbur J. Lanktree. A proposed teachers' annuity fund was defeated 1,418 to 1,801. A proposed ordinance prohibiting the issuance of liquor licenses in any precinct without a previous vote in favor of such license therein failed. The vote was 1,243 for, and 2,558 against. Noy resigned as a councilman from the Fifth Ward following his election as mayor, and William Hammond, Jr., was appointed in his place.

A special election was held February 19, 1910, to vote upon proposed bond issues. An issue of \$100,000 for the new Haight school on Santa Clara avenue to replace the old one carried 1,443 to 342. Another issue of \$50,000 for the Washington school and the completion of the Wilson school carried 1,527 to 245. Voters also sanctioned a \$30,000 issue for an intercepting sewer along the south shore, 1,393 to 371.

William N. Noy was reelected mayor April 10, 1911, defeating George H. Fox and S. Miller. F. J. Croll was reelected auditor; and Oswald Lubbock defeated J. H. Reese for treasurer. Alfred L. Morgenstern, Joseph J. Stockler and F. G. Welp sought election as council man at large, Morgenstern winning. E. B. Bullock won in the Fourth Ward from E. J. Paterson; William Hammond, Jr., in the Fifth Ward, from Henry C. Lassen, A. H. Breckwoldt and Arthur M. Brown; and E. J. Probst was returned in the Seventh Ward, defeating Robert C. Dunbar and Charles Hasselgren. The term of office for the city auditor was changed to four years by the voters; but they disapproved of a proposal to give the national guard fifty dollars per month. A proposal to grant two gratuitous permits to social clubs in addition to the liquor licenses then provided for was lost in a tie vote, 1,383 to 1,383. A proposal to be governed by a smaller number of salaried commissioners was defeated 993 to 1,519. A bond issue of \$30,000 for the purchase of the "Hays property" on Central avenue and adjacent to Washington Park failed, 1,264 for and 1,390 against. Another important proposition was voted upon when the question of the consolidation of the City of Alameda with the City of San Francisco, under the borough sys-

tem of municipal government, received a vote of 1,581 for and 1,144 against.

Frank Otis became mayor as a result of the election of April 14, 1913. He led Alexander Mackie, Henry Taylor and Charles G. Powell. Cröll was reelected auditor, but had W. L. Kern as an opponent. George T. Morris won by fifty-four votes over John H. Walker for councilman at large. Mrs. E. Allen was also a candidate. George W. Stewart had an even smaller majority, defeating Frank W. Hally by thirty votes in the First Ward, with J. H. Reese as a third contestant. Conrad Roth was elected in the Third Ward, over A. C. Toye and Edward P. Fish. F. H. Bartlett won in the Sixth Ward, having James L. Bargones as an opponent. Another vote was taken upon the question of securing an expression of the voters' views upon changing to a form of government with a smaller salaried council, rather than a large council as then existed. The vote was 2,462 to 1,647 in preference for a smaller salaried council.

The vote for mayor on April 12, 1915 was 2,275 for Frank H. Bartlett, 2,240 for W. H. Noy, and 386 for S. W. Shafer. Oswald Lubbock won easily from J. Edward Morgan for treasurer. For councilman at large John H. Walker was given a majority over Charles W. MacRae, W. S. Lane, and Maud C. Keator. J. H. Wilkens won in the Second Ward. His opposition came from J. E. Breitwiser and W. L. Kern. In the Fourth Ward the voters elected E. B. Bullock, who ran against T. H. Judd and S. Miller. William Hammond, Jr., again won out in the Fifth Ward, but had two opponents—John Reardon and Isabelle M. Arnott. E. J. Probst defeated R. C. Dunbar in the Seventh Ward. A special bond election was held May 11, 1915. An issue for \$200,000 for certain harbor improvements failed. A \$300,000 issue for seven school propositions carried. Another attempt to bond for \$35,000 to buy property on Central avenue for public park and playground purposes again failed.

ANOTHER CHARTER ADOPTED BY ALAMEDA

Alameda's latest city charter was drafted in 1916, and adopted at the beginning of 1917. Fifteen freeholders were chosen in May, 1916, to draft the latest charter, these citizens being Smith Anderson, George L. Dillman, Frank Hally, E. A. Larkin, William Tappan Lum, Frank Otis, A. F. St. Sure, George S. Williams, B. C. Brown, A. O. Gott, P. Jorgenson, A. Latham, Wynn Meredith, A. T. Spence and L. R.

Weinmann. They completed their labors October 26, 1916, and on January 9, 1917, voters of the city adopted the instrument as drawn by a vote of 2,095 to 1,801. The number of councilmen was reduced to five, elected at large instead of by wards. At the first election under this charter, March 13, 1917, Greene Majors, George L. Dillman, Frank Otis, W. H. Noy and E. J. Probst were elected councilmen, out of a field of twenty candidates. The first three having received the highest votes were given the four-year terms, and Noy and Probst secured the two-year terms. F. J. Croll was elected auditor and assessor, and Oswald Lubbock treasurer and tax collector.

A special election was held August 27, 1918, to vote upon the question of whether the East Bay Public Utility District should be organized under the public utility act of 1915. The vote was 1,756 in favor, and 5,009 against. A second proposition asking the voters whether they favored the organization of the district with less than all the territory proposed also failed to receive a majority—1,595 for and 4,989 against.

The next general city election was observed March 11, 1919. E. J. Probst and A. Latham were elected to the full four-year terms, defeating A. Feldhammer and Henry Tank; and W. H. Noy was chosen for the unexpired term of George L. Dillman, resigned.

C. C. Adams, Frank Otis, and Charles Lee Tilden defeated Ernest R. Neiss and Henry F. Schlichting for places on the council at the election of March 8, 1921. Croll and Lubbock were reelected as auditor and treasurer respectively.

A special election was held May 8, 1923, to vote upon an extension of the lease of tide lands to the government for the purposes of a naval base, the government to commence work before January 1, 1925, or to forfeit all rights thereunder. The number of votes cast in favor of the lease was 3,672, against 2,499.

On March 13, 1923, Alfred Latham and Ernest J. Probst were reelected to the council without opposition.

The 1925 election, held on March 10, brought out a more spirited contest. Frank Otis was reelected to the council as was Ernest R. Neiss. Charles Lee Tilden, running for reelection, was defeated by George H. Noble. Other candidates in addition to those just mentioned were Mrs. Sidney Haslett, W. B. O'Brien, William J. Pierce, Walter G. Tibbitts. Croll was elected auditor; and Leon H. Ader treasurer, defeating Walter O. Jacoby. The ordinance providing for a pension for the fire and police departments was defeated in a close count.

On March 11, 1924, a special bond election was called. It provided for an issue of \$250,000 for the acquisition of school grounds and for the completion of the Lincoln school, one building of which had recently been destroyed by fire. The vote was 3,534 in favor of the bonds and 421 against.

The last general city election was held March 8, 1927, upon the expiration of the terms of Al Latham and Clarence L. Traver as members of the council. Latham was reelected, but Traver was third man in the contest, William R. Calcutt winning the second place. W. B. O'Brien and Paul S. Newman were also defeated candidates. Five propositions were also printed on the ballots. The pension retirement system for city employees was lost, as was the measure calling for the exclusion of Government Island from the city limits.

Three bond issues failed of adoption at the special election of November 1, 1927. These were, briefly, \$213,000 for street improvements; \$115,000 for parks; and \$22,000 for a fire house on Pacific Avenue, near Webster Street.

PRESENT OFFICIALS OF ALAMEDA

The present officials and members of various boards and appointive officers of Alameda are as follows: The elective positions include Frank Otis as mayor; William R. Calcutt, A. Latham, E. R. Neiss, and George H. Noble, councilmen; Fred J. Croll, auditor and assessor; Leon H. Ader, treasurer and tax collector; and Edward J. Silver, city justice.

Appointed by the council: Clifton E. Hickok, city manager; William E. Varcoe, city clerk; Hazel Dudgeon-Tearle, deputy clerk; and William J. Locke, city attorney. Hickok was appointed city manager July 1, 1920; succeeding Charles E. Hewes, who served as such from May, 1917, until Hickok was named.

Appointed by the city manager: Burnett Hamilton, engineer; Dr. A. Hieronymus, health officer; E. H. Rogers, building inspector; Walter T. Steinmetz, fire chief; William H. Wahmuth, chief of police; and E. J. Probst, superintendent of recreation.

Those appointed by heads of departments, include E. N. Clintsman and B. Jost as deputy auditor and deputy assessor respectively; Homer R. Dallas, deputy treasurer and tax collector; George E. Sperbeck, assistant engineer; Dr. Tom Carpenter, food inspector; E. C. Maillot, sanitary inspector; and Victoria W. Bailie, health visitor.

Board of Education: J. B. Lanktree, Mrs. Helene Cross, George S. Williams, David E. Graves, and A. C. Keane.

Board of Library Trustees: Charles W. Griffin, M. J. White, Mrs. Agnes Hauch, Frederick Maurer and Dr. H. A. Miller. Marcella H. Krauth is city librarian.

The Board of Public Utilities, appointed by the mayor, consists of E. Howard Baxter, Hermann Krusi and C. E. Hickok. A. D. Goldsworthy is secretary of the board, and J. B. Kahn is superintendent of the municipal electric light plant.

The Alameda City Social Service Board, appointed by the city manager, consists of E. K. Taylor, A. K. Tichenor, Mrs. S. J. Ackerman, A. Latham, William G. Paden, Mrs. Carl Werner, William J. Hamilton, Mrs. A. Fourchy, H. D. Maynard, Rev. H. H. Shires, and C. E. Hickok. Mrs. Beulah E. Spunn is the board's executive secretary.

The City Planning Commission, appointed by the mayor, is composed of Lochiel M. King, H. F. Schlichting, S. M. Haslett, H. P. Stow, and Stanley Sharp.

The City Manager appoints the members of the Golf Commission, which at present consists of Hermann Krusi, A. Latham, Rev. H. H. Shires, Henry P. Martine, William Higby and C. E. Hickok.

MUNICIPAL ELECTIONS OF PIEDMONT

Piedmont, which had its scattered residences back in the '70s, maintained its independence of Oakland and Berkeley and got along without any form of town or city government until the early part of 1907, when citizens residing there determined upon incorporation. By a vote of 79 to 38 the town was incorporated, and on February 8, 1907, the first trustees elected met in the office of the Piedmont Development Company and perfected their organization. These trustees were George Armstrong, Henry A. Butters, Hugh Craig, Varney W. Gaskill and Miles Standish. Grant I. Taggart, a notary public, administered the oath of office to these men. Gaskill was chosen president of the board. James A. Ballentine was clerk of the first board. The Piedmont Development Company tendered the free use of their offices for the meetings of the board, and that place was so used for a long time thereafter.

It was not long after incorporation that three of the trustees tendered their resignation. Armstrong and Gaskill resigned, and Charles S. Girvan and Harry S. Farr were chosen by the board to fill the vacancies. Butters also resigned, and W. F. Williamson chosen in his

place. It was discovered, however, that Williamson was not qualified to act because of too short a residenceship, and W. McNear, Jr., was named to take Butter's place. The board also discovered that they needed an attorney, so appointed James A. Ballentine to that office. The assessed valuation of property within the town for the fiscal year 1907-08 was \$2,766,150.

Piedmont's official life almost met with an early termination, for it was not long after incorporation that sixty-two of the 117 voters who had participated in the election of January 26, 1907, for incorporation, presented a petition to the board asking for an election to disincorporate. The board named September 5, 1907, as the date of the election, and appointed J. B. Richardson inspector for the election, R. E. Jeffery, judge; Neal J. McKeon, clerk; and H. D. Hadenfeldt, ballot clerk, for the event. There were 153 votes cast, ninety-two being cast in favor of disincorporation, and sixty-one against. Failing of the required majority, the government continued, and no further attempt was made to undo what had been started.

The first town treasurer was F. F. McHenry. An election to choose a new board of trustees, a clerk, a treasurer and a marshal was held April 13, 1908. Hugh Craig, Harry St. L. Farr, Charles S. Girvan, George W. McNear, Jr., and William K. Vickery were chosen trustees. W. W. Everett was elected city clerk; S. A. Kendall, marshal; and J. B. Richardson, treasurer. Girvan resigned, and on October 28, 1909, Henry D. Nichols was appointed to fill the vacancy. Everett resigned as city clerk on May 1, 1909, and James A. Ballentine was again named acting clerk, until in August, when F. J. Staiger received the appointment.

Farr, McNear and Vickery were reelected to office at the next election, April 18, 1910; and Martin Monsen was chosen to fill an unexpired term. Staiger, Richardson and Kendall were also reelected as clerk, treasurer, and marshal. McNear resigned in April, 1911, and Vernon Waldron was appointed to the vacancy. Vickery also resigned the first of 1912, and on February 1, R. W. Church was named to take his place.

The two voting precincts of the election of April 8, 1912, cast 372 votes. Hugh Craig and Martin Monsen were returned to office for the full terms of four years; and Roderick W. Church and Vernon Waldron for the two two-year terms. Staiger was reelected clerk; and A. W. Moore treasurer.

Oliver Ellsworth was elected to the board April 20, 1914, and has

served on it since that date. Walter A. Starr and Lawrence F. Moore were also elected at the same time. Staiger lost the clerkship to Patrick F. Howard by the close vote of 284 to 289. A. W. Moore was re-elected city treasurer. Starr had been appointed a member of the board on February 19, 1914, when Vernon Waldron had resigned.

H. W. Thomas and L. G. Wolfe were elected to the board on April 10, 1916, without opposition. P. F. Howard, running for clerk, defeated H. V. Brooke and J. A. Gilmore. A. W. Moore was again chosen treasurer; and Ellsworth was named president of the board by his colleagues. Thomas resigned as trustee on October 5, 1916; and on the 19th F. L. Grimwood was appointed to the vacancy. A special election was held November 6, 1917, at which time the voters of the city decided to make the offices of city treasurer and city clerk appointive, rather than elective. On September 6, 1917, Howard resigned as city clerk, and W. C. Little was appointed to fill the vacancy, a position still held by him.

Ellsworth, Starr and Lawrence F. Moore repeated their 1914 election on April 8, 1918, for the three four-year terms as trustees. F. W. Grimwood was also elected to a short term. Little was returned as city clerk, and Arthur W. Moore as city treasurer. The new council upon organization chose Ellsworth as chairman; and appointed G. N. Richardson as city attorney, E. C. Prather as city engineer and superintendent of streets, B. F. Becker as marshal, and George T. Burtchaell as building inspector. W. A. Starr resigned on October 23, 1918; and W. M. Wheeler was appointed as trustee in his place.

The following election was on April 12, 1920, when F. W. Grimwood and L. G. Wolfe were elected to the two four-year terms; and W. M. Wheeler elected for the short term to which he had been appointed upon the retirement of Starr. Little and A. W. Moore, Richardson, Prather, Becker and Burtchaell were all reappointed. Alice T. Corrigan was made assistant clerk.

The seven city precincts cast 324 votes at the election of April 10, 1922; when Oliver Ellsworth, L. F. Moore and R. C. Maclachlan were elected for the four-year terms. W. M. Wheeler was defeated.

PIEDMONT ADOPTS NEW CHARTER

A special election was held November 7, 1922, for the purpose of selecting fifteen freeholders to prepare and draft a charter for the city. The men and women chosen without opposition were Edson

Adams, Mrs. E. B. Kimball, Samuel H. Taylor, R. C. Maclachlan, Mrs. R. E. Beach, F. O. Nebeker, James Tyson, William M. Wheeler, A. C. Wagener, Oliver Ellsworth, W. O. Morgan, Theo. H. Lerch, R. C. Wagner, J. B. Richardson and A. M. Merrill. This body chose Oliver Ellsworth as its chairman, and A. C. Wagener, secretary. The proposed charter was filed December 19, 1922; and on February 27, 1923, the voters of Piedmont gave their approval to the document by a vote of 316 to 32, the legislature ratifying it the following March.

Councilman Frederick W. Grimwood died in August, 1923, and later in the year Allen C. Hibbard was appointed to fill out his term of office.

The election of April 1, 1924, was an important one. The question of whether Piedmont should be annexed to the East Bay Municipal Utility District was placed on the ballots, with the result that 816 votes were cast in the nine precincts favorable to this move, and 399 against. Four bond propositions were also given substantial majorities. These were one of \$40,000 for the completion of the city hall; \$85,000 for school purposes; \$30,000 for park improvements and additions; and \$25,000 for the completion of the city's civic center. Allen C. Hibbard and L. G. Wolfe were elected councilmen, defeating Leighton MacGregor and F. B. Fernhoff.

At the election of April 15, 1926, Ellsworth, Maclachlan and L. F. Moore were returned to the council unopposed. Dr. H. D. Bell and Mrs. Harriet Haas were chosen members of the school board. An amendment to the charter taking the power of zoning out of the council and placing it in the hands of the voters of the city carried 1,273 to 168. Upon organization, the council appointed W. C. Little as clerk; Alice Corrigan, tax collector; Fred W. Heere, chief of police; Walter E. Culver, fire chief; C. H. Almy, superintendent of streets; G. N. Richardson, city attorney; E. C. Prather, city engineer; Greene Majors, judge of the municipal court; Dr. H. J. Smith, health officer; and R. H. Barrett, building inspector.

There was no contest in Piedmont at the election of April 9, 1928, to choose three councilmen. Allen C. Hibbard, Louis G. Wolfe and Seymour H. Phelan were the three councilmen returned to office without opposition. A proposal to establish a fire and police pension fund carried by 319 to 166; but a proposal to open a portion of Linda Avenue to business was defeated 306 to 154. C. P. Benn and Walter S. Brann were elected to the school board, defeating J. A. Watts.

SAN LEANDRO ELECTIONS OF LAST TWENTY YEARS

San Leandro was incorporated as a town March 21, 1872—one year and eight days prior to the election by which it lost the county seat to Oakland. Much of the early political history of the county centers around San Leandro, and it was only after Oakland had secured a substantial lead in population that the county seat was wrested from the smaller town. The old courthouse in San Leandro was originally located in Martin's restaurant; but later the Estudillo family donated a block of ground near the convent for a site. Don Jose Joaquin Estudillo was the first settler in this neighborhood, locating there in 1840, and securing a Mexican grant to the Estudillo ranch in 1842. The townsite of San Leandro was laid out upon a portion of this early ranch. More of the early history of this interesting and progressive city is told elsewhere, and we will now take up the city elections of the last twenty years.

Three trustees, a marshal, a clerk and a treasurer were elected April 13, 1908. J. J. Gill, C. Q. Rideout and L. J. Toffelmier were the successful candidates for the board of trustees, defeating S. B. Force, Robert Morgan and W. H. Gorman. J. W. Harbert was elected city clerk; M. C. Geisenhofer defeated James E. Quinn for marshal; and F. Myers was chosen treasurer without opposition. Gill was elected president of the board, a position he had held during the previous term. Rideout resigned on September 14, 1909; and Dr. T. C. Stoakes was appointed to the vacancy.

M. J. Andrade and C. L. Coleman were the two successful candidates for the board of trustees on April 11, 1910; A. E. Pelton being defeated. Fred Schmidt carried the election for the short term, over Dr. Stoakes. W. E. Oakes and R. J. Rowan opposed J. W. Harbert for clerk, but the latter won. M. C. Geisenhofer was again chosen marshal, defeating C. L. Blankenship. H. Abernathy won for city treasurer, defeating W. R. Locke and J. J. Santos. Gill was again made president of the board.

There were seven candidates for the three places on the board filled at the election of April 18, 1912. J. J. Gill, W. F. Schmidt and M. S. Rogers were the high men, and had the opposition of L. J. Toffelmier, H. L. Reichsrath, George A. McKeown and M. C. King. Schmidt led Toffelmier by but five votes, out of a total of 942 cast. J. S. Oakes was winner over Harris P. Jones, H. C. Barton, and H. F. Helms for

the position of city clerk. William J. Gannon had a clear field for city treasurer.

The two four-year terms expiring in 1914 were filled by an election held April 6. H. L. Reichsrath and W. A. Sehorn won, defeating George W. Cowie, W. H. Gorman and Ed. Hoerst. W. J. Gannon won the contest for city clerk, over Harris P. Jones. Leo Brisacher was chosen city treasurer, having 548 votes to 532 cast for W. R. Locke. Gill was again made president of the board. Sehorn resigned August 31, 1915, and W. F. Schmidt also handed in his resignation at the same time. J. A. Gallett was appointed to take the place of Schmidt, and the board functioned for a time with four members. H. L. Reichsrath resigned October 2, 1915, and a month later F. B. Granger was appointed to fill that vacancy.

Gill was defeated at the election of April 12, 1916, as was Reichsrath, who was again a candidate. The three successful candidates were Michael Geisenhofer, Farley B. Granger, and Charles Q. Rideout. Manuel H. Garcia was the third losing candidate. Allen E. Pelton and M. P. Rodrigues were elected for the short terms, Pelton being named chairman when the new board organized. Gannon was unopposed for clerk; and Leo Brisacher was chosen treasurer.

Pelton and Toffelmier were reelected April 8, 1918. Gannon was chosen clerk and Leo Brisacher treasurer. There was no contest at this election. Gannon resigned before his term expired, and J. J. Gill was appointed city clerk for the unexpired term.

F. B. Granger was again elected as a trustee April 12, 1920. J. Dalziel and H. L. Reichsrath were the other two members chosen to fill the places of Geisenhofer and Rideout, whose terms had expired. J. J. Gill was returned to the city clerk's office.

Allen E. Pelton and Edwin Duck defeated L. J. Toffelmier and Charles Q. Rideout for the board at the election of April 17, 1922. The following election was held April 14, 1924, when 1,773 votes were cast. Howard Bronstein, W. O. Davies and F. J. Reid were the choice of the voters at this election, defeating L. J. Toffelmier, H. L. Reichsrath and Mamie H. Kardoza. J. J. Gill received 908 votes for city clerk, and Mrs. Jessie K. Pratt 795. H. C. Barton was the only candidate for treasurer. Duck was made the president of this board. Pelton resigned from the board May 5, 1924; and L. H. Bill was appointed. On January 4, 1926, W. O. Davies also resigned, and Chester A. Gossett was named to a place on the board.

The 1926 election was held April 12. Two four-year terms were

filled, the four candidates being Herbert L. Landis, 968 votes; George W. Hall, 868 votes; James E. O'Brien, 794 votes; and Donald A. Breed, 741 votes. A. C. Theysohn was elected to the short term of two years. A few days later Bronstein and Reid resigned, and Oscar F. Chichester and Andrew Miller were named to fill these two vacancies. Landis was chosen as president of the board. E. F. Hutchings, the present city clerk, was appointed to that position July 1, 1926. On September 7, 1926, another resignation occurred from the board, A. C. Theysohn withdrawing and J. Dalziel again being named by the other members to the vacancy. On June 20, 1927, Chichester presented his resignation, and A. P. Brown was named as a member. This resignation was followed by still another, when Trustee Dalziel vacated October 17, 1927. The board's membership was then completed by naming William Richardson as a trustee.

The election of April 9, 1928, developed into a spirited contest in San Leandro. Former City Clerk John Gill received 1,309 votes; Councilman Andrew Miller 1,065; and J. DeCou 1,308. These three men defeated R. W. Giesonhofer, with 970 votes; Herbert Matthews, 842 votes; and William Richardson, seeking reelection, with 1,014 votes. All six candidates had indorsed the city manager plan, which was also voted upon and carried by a vote of 1,228 to 812. This proposition was backed by the Citizens' League for City Manager. Edgard F. Hutchings was reelected city clerk, securing 1,211 votes to 695 cast for his opponent, Hutcheon Mitchell. City Treasurer L. S. Pratt had no opposition. A proposed \$50,000 bond issue for a new fire house failed, with 1,422 votes cast for it, and 824 against. A proposal to pay councilmen five dollars for each meeting was also defeated, 818 approving and 1,065 voting against the measure.

THE ALBANY ELECTIONS SINCE INCORPORATION

Albany started its existence as an incorporated city under the name of Ocean View. Incorporation proceedings were perfected September 22, 1908; and on the following day the first trustees met to organize for the transaction of business. These trustees were A. L. Lindquist, F. J. Roberts, N. L. Nielsen, Jr., J. Galvin and George Brown. Roberts was chosen as president of the first board, when the officers had been sworn in by George Schmidt in his capacity as a notary public. The city clerk was George W. Nickerson, Jr.; the treasurer, A. T. Baker; and the marshal, C. H. Miller.

It was less than a year later that the decision was made to change the name of the city from Ocean View to Albany. Other towns and postoffices by the previous name caused confusion, and this was the principal reason for the substitution of names. However, there was not much interest taken in the election, held on October 30, 1909, for the sole purpose of deciding the issue. There were only thirty-eight voters who took the trouble of going to the polls to express their choice. Of these, thirty-two voted for the new name of Albany, and but six voted in favor of continuing under the first adopted title.

The next general municipal election was held April 10, 1910, when five trustees were elected. The number of votes cast for the various candidates were: George W. Brown, 103; A. L. Lindquist, eighty-eight; Frank J. Roberts, eighty-six; A. P. Hanscom, seventy-seven; E. D. Cushing, seventy-four, all elected; and Robert McBeth, fifty-seven, W. L. Nielsen, Jr., fifty; and Thomas McCourtney, forty-eight. George W. Nickerson was elected clerk again, securing eighty-two votes to forty-five cast for Floyd Pinger. A. T. Baker was also reelected as treasurer, defeating Earl Tenney and Joseph Beck. C. H. Miller was returned as city marshal, leading J. Glavinovich, C. M. Hinton and Charles Gobalet.

There were three trustees selected at the general election of April 8, 1912, out of a field of eight running. They were Frank J. Roberts, George F. Thompson and Robert L. Davis. The other candidates were Wallace P. Haskell, George H. Brown, Frank A. Olsen, Axel L. Lindquist and George B. Browne. A. T. Baker had no opponent running for city treasurer, but the results were close between George W. Nickerson and Rollin Goold for the position of city clerk. Goold polled 123 votes, while Nickerson secured but 116. The trustees elected above were chosen for a four-year term, a change having been made from electing an entire membership each two years.

Two trustees were chosen for four-year terms April 13, 1914. Frederick G. Brown secured 225 votes; Rudolph F. Daviels, 211; Lisle Green, 205; Samuel Logasa, 167; and Frank A. Olsen, eighty. Richard Tevlin and Ed. A. Kreiss contested for an unexpired term, the former winning 248 to 199. George W. Nickerson came back at this election to defeat R. L. Davis for city clerk, 299 to 171. A. T. Baker was again indorsed as treasurer. At the same time, the voters decided upon the attempted recall of Frank J. Roberts and George F. Thompson as trustees. These officials, however, were retained in office by ap-

proximately 100 votes. Thompson was chosen president of the board when the new members took office.

The election of April 10, 1916, resulted in the choice of Orloff C. Marr, H. G. Dean and L. C. Green as trustees; Nickerson as clerk; and Mrs. Laura A. Isom, treasurer.

Two of the expiring four-year terms were filled at the election of April 8, 1918. John Gill received 305 votes; Hiram P. Hoyt, 285; Matthew Stanley, 282; Fred G. Brown, 236; and R. F. Daniels, 115. A contest of the election of Hoyt by Stanley was decided in Hoyt's favor by the board. Marr was chosen mayor by this board.

O. C. Marr, L. C. Green and E. H. Spatz were the three men chosen as trustees at the election of April, 1920. Marr was again the choice of the board for president. Winslow N. Vierra and Freda M. Brown were elected clerk and treasurer respectively.

The succeeding election took place April 10, 1922, when two four-year vacancies were filled. The total votes were 459 for Frank J. Roberts, 472 for Louis White, 375 for H. P. Hoyt, and 373 for John Gill. Marr was again honored as president.

Charles F. Whitmore, George C. Lenfestey and A. Severy secured places on the Board of Trustees at the contest of April 14, 1924, leading George W. Brown, James E. Becker and John Mattos. Whitmore was named as president of the board upon the retirement of Marr, who was given a present by the members of the old board at the last meeting presided over by him. A new city clerk was also elected, H. W. Brewer leading John H. Paul and Winslow N. Vierra, the former clerk. Freda M. Brown escaped a contest in her race for city treasurer.

The battle of the ballots on April 12, 1926, was a close affair. Two members of the board were elected for four years, and one for two years. There were four who filed for the two long terms—John Mattos, E. H. Spatz, Thos. M. Ussery and Lewis White. In the order named, they received 764, 764, 742, and 710 votes. For the short term Harold De Pue, Jr., received 729 votes, and Frank M. Morgan, 722. Whitmore was again chosen mayor by his associates.

ALBANY ADOPTS A CHARTER

Albany by this time had grown from a small village of 200 inhabitants at the time of its incorporation to well over the three thousand five hundred mark as ascertained by a census taken for the purpose

of determining whether it was now entitled to a charter, if it so desired. So, on December 18, 1926, a special election was held to select fifteen freeholders to draft a new city charter to submit to the legislature for approval. These freeholders were Marvin J. Blackwell, Ernest C. Blow, John Boero, Fred G. Brown, Forest Carlisle, George M. Gropp, Alpheus P. Hanscom, Herbert C. Hunter, Robert Hutchinson, Roscoe C. Jones, F. W. Klostermann, William B. Moonie, Francis E. Ryken, Felipe M. Schiek, and Grover C. Wulbern. These fifteen citizens who had been active in the progress of the city chose Marvin J. Blackwell as president of the board; Alpheus P. Hanscom, secretary; and Fred G. Brown, vice president. They completed their labors January 17, 1927, and filed the proposed draft with the city clerk.

March 26 was set as the day of special election to vote upon the charter. The vote in the seven precincts upon the adoption of the new basic law for the city was as follows, the vote for the charter being given first, followed by the negative vote: First precinct, 144 to 8; second, 105 to 12; third, 119 to 19; fourth 41 to 38; fifth, 106 to 54; sixth, 58 to 80; and seventh, 39 to 55. The totals were 612 for and 266 against. After the ratification of the charter by the legislature, an election was held May 24, 1927, to select a chief of police, a city attorney, a city judge, and a member of the school board. John Glavinovich was elected chief of police, defeating Ernest Blow, Frank Ryan and Leon Abbey. L. K. Fraser was selected as city attorney in a contest with George F. Sharp for that office. George W. Hickman won out for city judge over John F. Paul and Chris Petersen. M. J. Blackwell was elected a member of the school board; and the board also appointed one of its own members as a school director, selecting A. F. Severy under the provisions of the charter. The board also appointed a park commission, consisting of George W. Brown, Lisle C. Green, H. P. Hoyt, W. G. Orton and Marvin J. Blackwell. J. T. Riley is chief of the excellent fire department maintained by the city.

Honors were divided in the city election of Albany held on April 9, 1928, a spirited contest being waged between the administration and anti-administration forces. The latter were backed by the Chamber of Commerce group, and supported Harry Rindsberg, Herbert C. Hunter and Robert W. Icanberry. The three successful candidates for the Board of Trustees were Marvin J. Blackwell, 869 votes; L. C. Green, 879; and H. C. Hunter, 877. Carl Ahlgren, economy candidate, also won the short term, defeating the administration candidate, J. R. Moore, 1,017 to 888. Defeated candidates were R. W. Icanberry, 850

votes; Harry Rindsberg, 712; F. J. Roberts, 344; F. E. Ryken, 368; and Charles A. Trone, 762. Roberts and Ryken ran independent of the two other factions. H. W. Brewer, incumbent, defeated Harry O. Rasmussen for city clerk, 1,015 to 965. Freda M. Brown was unopposed for city treasurer.

HAYWARD CITY ELECTIONS

Hayward was incorporated as a town under state laws back in 1876; and the first meeting of the first town officials was held on the evening of May 8. The Board of Trustees consisted of John Manzer, J. D. Austin, Joseph Pimentel, T. A. Cunningham and L. Linekin. These men chose John Manzer as the first president of the board. The other town officials were W. W. Allen, clerk; George H. Horn, marshal; George Brown, treasurer; John Wootten, assessor; and Samuel Wootten, justice of the peace. The early meetings were held in the old Planter's House, and later the place of meeting was changed to the American House. The Federal census of 1870 had given "Hayward's," as it was then known, a population of 504, which had grown to 1,231 by 1880. Coming down to more recent times, and commencing with the election of 1900, the results are given below. At first the city elections were held annually, but from 1900 on they have occurred in April of each even year.

There were 318 votes cast at the election of April 9, 1900, five men running for the three places on the Board of Trustees. Charles W. Heyer, M. C. Petersen and H. E. Brunner winning positions, while Henry Powell, Jr., and John Parr were the defeated candidates. The two hold-over members were A. J. Powell and John H. Haar, president. W. J. Ramage won the position of city marshal over Joseph Wrede, 160 to 154 votes. John A. Abermuller was elected clerk, defeating J. D. Smalley, A. E. Fischer, and J. A. Collins. Edmund B. Haas was unopposed for the position of city treasurer. President Haar died in May of that year, and Peter J. Crosby was sworn in as a trustee for the unexpired term.

The election of April 14, 1902, brought forth 376 votes. A. L. Graham and A. S. Jones were the two men selected for the four-year terms, running ahead of T. H. Martin. P. Wilbert was elected for the short term. J. A. Abermuller was reelected clerk, running against W. B. Zambresky. W. J. Ramage was again chosen marshal in his race with R. T. Leives. E. B. Haas was reelected treasurer. Charles W. Heyer

was elected president of the board by his colleagues. A. S. Jones resigned from the board September 2, 1903.

Charles W. Heyer, M. C. Petersen and W. J. Ramage were given the four-year terms at the next election held in April, 1904. George W. Kavanagh defeated C. M. Buck for the unexpired term of A. S. Jones. Clyde M. Reese defeated the former clerk, and E. B. Haas again had no opposition for treasurer. Charles J. Schilling was elected marshal. His two opponents were Frank Caten and Arthur G. Allen. Heyer was chosen president for another two years.

The two precincts had a total of 338 votes cast at the election of April 9, 1906. P. G. Leonard and Victor La Grave were elected trustees. G. W. Kavanagh and M. Welsh were the defeated candidates, Welsh losing to Leonard by the close vote of ninety-five to ninety-seven. Reese, Schilling and Haas were chosen for clerk, marshal and treasurer without opposition; and the members of the board again honored Heyer by electing him president.

Seven candidates sought the three positions for trustee at the election of April 13, 1908, and a total of 526 votes were cast in the two precincts. Charles W. Heyer, Martin Welsh and S. J. Simons led W. E. Meek, Charles P. Van Dyke, L. R. Rosenberg and J. J. Boree. Reese, Schilling and Haas had the field to themselves for their respective positions of clerk, marshal and treasurer. The new board again chose Heyer as its presiding officer.

The number of votes in the two precincts fell off to 420 at the election held April 11, 1910. Arthur E. Manter led the ticket for membership on the Board of Trustees; and Frank J. Hofleng defeated James E. French for the other vacancy by a vote of 207 to 195. The old city clerk, marshal and treasurer were all reelected without a contest. Heyer was renamed president of the body. City Clerk Clyde M. Reese resigned from office June 2, 1911, and the board thereupon appointed W. A. Garretson to the vacancy. After this election, the marshal's office became appointive.

A spirited election in 1912 brought forth 736 votes on April 8. Three trustees were elected for the four-year terms, out of a field of five candidates. The official canvass gave Charles W. Heyer 436, S. J. Simons 432, J. D. Armstrong 393, J. J. Boree 347, and M. Welsh 342. Clerk W. A. Garretson also had opposition, but he secured 345 votes, P. W. Moody 264, and J. E. Welsh 89. Treasurer Haas had no opponent. The board reelected Heyer as its president. Schilling was appointed marshal for another term.

The results of the election of April 13, 1914, gave Arthur E. Manter 574 votes, Frank J. Hofleng 335 votes, and Albert E. Fischer 300 votes for the two vacancies on the Board of Trustees. Garretson and Haas, as clerk and treasurer, encountered no contest for reelection. The new board again retained Heyer as its president; appointed Schilling to another term as marshal, and named Frank Mitchell, Jr., as town attorney. On June 17, 1914, J. D. Armstrong resigned as a trustee, and was thereupon appointed city clerk, Garretson having resigned. Trustee Frank J. Hofleng did not live long after his reelection, dying in July. The board then appointed E. A. Fischer to the Armstrong vacancy; and H. E. Brunner to the Hofleng vacancy.

Three trustees were selected for the full term on April 10, 1916. The voting resulted as follows: R. A. Kolze, 606; F. W. Oliver, 586; S. J. Simons, 548; M. Welsh, 444, and M. E. Mattos, 355. Lester Perry was the lone candidate for the short term of two years. J. D. Armstrong was reelected clerk, defeating J. L. Vargas, Mat. Stephens and J. T. Carren. Ed. Haas received 535 votes for treasurer, and W. T. Knightly, 433. Manter was elected as the new president of the board. The board appointed Charles J. Schilling as marshal; C. W. White, city attorney; and M. G. Riggs, fire marshal.

A. E. Manter and Lester Perry had no opposition as candidates for trustees at the election of April 8, 1918. City Clerk J. D. Armstrong, however, was defeated by M. B. Templeton by a vote of 308 to 365. Templeton was raised by T. A. Cunningham, one of the first trustees of Hayward, and has served as clerk of the city since his election in 1918. Leo P. Haas was elected treasurer; and C. W. White was re-appointed city attorney. Trustee Manter was chosen president of the board. H. E. Brunner was appointed as a member of the Board of Trustees October 16, 1918, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of F. W. Oliver.

There were no contests in the election of April 12, 1920. H. E. Brunner, R. A. Kolze and S. J. Simons were reelected trustees; and Templeton and Leo P. Haas were returned to their positions. The board made Manter its president; appointed C. W. White for another term as city attorney; named J. P. Daken as marshal; Frank Mitchell, recorder; M. G. Riggs, fire chief; and Jesse B. Holly, city engineer. Daken resigned before his term expired, and Fred P. Schilling was appointed to the vacancy.

A close contest on April 10, 1922, brought out 889 voters. Two trustees were elected, and the voting resulted as follows: Frank J. Cun-

ha, 449; Ruth L. Rogers, 426; William C. James, 415; and M. B. Welsh, 394. Kolze was chosen president of the board. Commencing with the election of 1920, the terms of office for the clerk and treasurer were made four years, instead of for two years.

There were 1,238 votes cast in the five precincts at the election of April 14, 1924. R. A. Kolze, S. J. Simons and J. L. Wilbur were the three men selected as trustees, defeating Lester Perry and W. J. James. M. B. Templeton and Leo P. Haas were reelected as city clerk and city treasurer. Kolze was chosen as president of the board for the ensuing two years. Appointments included Fred P. Schilling as marshal; Jesse B. Holly, city engineer; C. W. White, city attorney; and Jacob Harder, Jr., recorder.

Frank J. Cunha was defeated for reelection April 12, 1926. Arthur E. Manter polled 931 votes, Ruth L. Rogers, 690, and Cunha 529. The board then included Manter, Rogers, Simons, Wilbur and Kolze, the latter being retained as president. Trustee S. J. Simons died in February of this year, but the vacancy was not filled until the 1928 election. The appointive officers under this administration were: C. W. White, city attorney; M. G. Riggs, fire chief; city engineer, Jesse B. Holly; recorder, Jacob Harder, Jr.; and superintendent of water, J. D. Smalley. Fred P. Schilling was named marshal, but when he was appointed tax and license collector J. M. Lewis was appointed to that office. Upon the latter's resignation, L. J. Silva was chosen. F. W. Browning was secretary of the Board of Health. Templeton and Haas held over the 1926 election as clerk and treasurer.

The defeat of former Mayor Robert A. Kolze for reelection to the City Council on April 9, 1928, was one of the surprising upsets of the last election. A narrow margin of but fourteen votes separated Kolze from Frank J. Cunha, one of the three successful candidates. Besides Cunha, the other two successful candidates were Lester Perry, who received 649 votes, and John Lee Wilbur, who was given 647 votes. Wilbur was a member of the previous council. Mark Templeton, city clerk, was reelected, defeating Arthur Phillips by a vote of 631 to 470. Leo Haas had no opposition for city treasurer, and polled the largest number of votes cast for any candidate, 787.

THE EMERYVILLE ELECTIONS SINCE INCORPORATION

The first election following the incorporation of Emeryville was held on December 2, 1896. The five trustees selected to govern the town

were W. H. Christie, J. T. Doyle, J. S. Emery, William Fieldwick and F. J. Stoer. They met for the first time on December 14th of that year, and Christie was chosen as president. John C. Coburn was selected as the first clerk. At the following election, April 11, 1898, Christie, Doyle and Fieldwick, were reelected to the board; Coburn defeated Charles A. Pearce for clerk; and James T. Cushing was chosen marshal. C. G. Mayborn defeated James Billis for treasurer.

At the contest of April 9, 1900, Emery and Stoer were returned to the board, defeating M. J. Hayes. Coburn defeated E. W. Niedt for clerk; while Morris H. Lane won over Harry Allen for marshal. Mayborn had no opponent for treasurer. On April 14, 1902, Doyle, Christie and Fieldwick were again reelected to the board; and Lane, Mayborn and Coburn were returned as marshal, treasurer and clerk respectively.

Dr. C. E. Farman ran for the board at the election of April 11, 1904; but Emery and Stoer were given a majority over him. Arthur L. Kyle contested with Coburn for clerk, but the former official won out. Mayborn and Lane had no opposition. There was a contest for all places except that of marshal at the next election, held on April 9, 1906. Christie, Doyle and Fieldwick won over Lewis Reab, F. Cedrey and P. Thiesen. Coburn won from H. W. Wilford for clerk; and Mayborn defeated Richard Rackerby for treasurer. E. J. Carey was the choice for marshal, having a clear field.

Emery, Stoer and John C. Coburn were elected to the board April 13, 1908. Fred H. Farr was chosen clerk to succeed Coburn; while F. P. Poulter defeated Mayborn for treasurer. Carey was reelected marshal.

There were seven candidates for the three full-term and one unexpired term on the board at the election of April 11, 1910. W. H. Christie, John C. Coburn, John J. Doyle won the full-terms, while J. J. Grant was elected to the short one. The other candidates were M. J. Hayes, Jos. Merani and A. J. Webb. Carey, Poulter and Farr, for marshal, treasurer and clerk, had no opposition.

J. J. Grant and F. J. Stoer were reelected April 8, 1912, defeating E. M. Hanson, M. J. Hayes, A. J. Webb and Emmett Stanley. Fred H. Farr won over M. Westergaard for clerk; and Poulter was unopposed for treasurer. Carey was again the choice for marshal, a position he has since held.

Christie, Doyle and H. H. Emery were chosen for trustees April 13, 1914, leading T. N. Colwell. Frank Jenks defeated Coburn for

clerk; while Poulter was reelected treasurer over Edwin M. Hanson. There were 703 votes cast.

J. L. Clark and F. J. Stoer were elected to the board April 10, 1916, without a contest. Poulter had no opponent for treasurer; and William A. Siebe was chosen clerk. A light vote turned out April 8, 1918, as there were no contests. Only 341 votes were cast. Christie, Doyle and Emery were the candidates for the board. Siebe and Poulter were again chosen clerk and treasurer.

J. L. Clark and F. J. Stoer had opposition at the election of April 12, 1920; but defeated H. W. Jumper and L. S. Regnick. W. A. Siebe defeated H. G. Schuller for clerk; while Frank J. Poulter was again successful for town treasurer, defeating Edwin E. Ryan. The total vote was 867. Christie, Doyle and Emery were reelected April 10, 1922, without any contest, and with but few more than three hundred votes being cast.

At the next election, held April 14, 1924, Alfred J. LaCoste and F. J. Stoer were named trustees unanimously. Poulter and Siebe were also elected without a contest. At the election of April 12, 1926, Christie, Doyle and Ed. J. Ryan were chosen trustees, over Geo. G. Prytz. Ryan's vote was 490 and that of Prytz, 479. Their appointments were Thomas W. Firby, city attorney; J. L. Kennon, city judge; William A. Siebe, clerk; R. S. Hawley, engineer and superintendent of streets; E. J. Carey, chief of police; J. E. Willey, fire chief; and Dr. Geo. Rothganger, health officer. The school board consisted of R. S. Hawley, A. J. LaCoste and Dr. Rothganger.

The three cornered race in Emeryville on April 9, 1928, resulted in the reelection of Al J. LaCoste and Fred J. Stoer as city councilmen, defeating Harry W. Jumper. W. A. Siebe and Frank P. Poulter, seeking reelection as clerk and treasurer respectively, had no opposition.

T. J. Orloff, Randolph W. Apperson and Peter C. Madsen were the three men chosen at Pleasanton to complete the City Council at the election of April 9, 1928. The contest between the five candidates running was a very close one. With the exception of Orloff, the only incumbent to seek reelection, the winners were not decided until the count was practically completed. John Amaral lost to Madsen by a margin of only seven votes, while Apperson, who was the high man, was only nineteen votes ahead of Amaral. The vote for councilmen, three being elected was: Orloff, 227; Apperson, 160; Madsen, 148; Amaral, 141; and J. W. Sheffield, 109. Crawford Letham was elected

city clerk without opposition. T. H. Silver was also elected city treasurer unopposed. There were no propositions on the ballot of this year.

The incumbent candidates at Livermore won a sweeping victory on April 9, 1928. Mayor F. C. Lassen led the field, with 462 votes. Councilman William Rees polled 381 votes, and defeated Dave Lenn, who secured 188 votes. City Clerk Elmer G. Still defeated Fred S. Young for city clerk, 332 votes to 248. Leslie Hearn, running unopposed for reelection as city treasurer, received 438 votes. The proposition to pay the city councilmen \$5 per meeting for not more than two meetings per month, carried by a vote of 281 to 186.

INDEX

A

Accidental and Camp deaths, 500.
 Acreage of Oakland parks prior to 1905, 270.
 Across from Everts and Benitz buidings, 242.
 Across the street (Broadway, 9th to 10th), 244.
 Act creating Alameda County, 163.
 Act incorporating Oakland, 98.
 Act to improve San Antonio Creek, 113.
 After the Armistice, Nov. 11, 450.
 Agricultural survey for 1927, 601.
 Airport assured, 579.
 Airport brought fame to Oakland, 602.
 Airport Committee appointed, 566.
 Alameda Adopts another charter, 665.
 Alameda Agricultural Society, 119.
 Alameda Belt Line change authorized, 521.
 Alameda, City and township, 156.
 Alameda city elections, 662.
 Alameda County boys face Argonne, 470.
 Alameda County boys in the 91st Division, 457.
 Alameda County Farm Bureau, 400.
 Alameda County holders of commissions in 12th Infantry, 488.
 Alameda County in the World war, 359.
 Alameda County in the World war—with the Colors, 443.
 Alameda County's industrial advantages, 230.
 Alameda Express, The, 228.
 Alameda's first newspaper, 158.
 Alameda incorporated, 158.
 Alameda men decorated, 490.
 Alameda officials, Present, 667.
 Alameda population, 630.
 Alameda's new hotel opened, 591.
 Alameda—War Relief Work Council, 399.
 Alameda—Women's Committee, 399.
 Albany adopts charter, 676.
 Albany Elections since incorporation, 674.
 Albatross in harbor recruiting for navy, 446.
 Alemany, Archbishop, Joseph, 67.
 Alisal (Cottonwood), 87.
 Alvarado, Facts about, 91.
 Alvarado loses county seat, 170.
 Alviso, Augustin, 69.
 Amador, José Maria, 68.
 American citation awards, 494.
 American commodore captures Monterey, 25.
 American decorations for valor, 489.
 Americanization Committee, 402.

American Legion, The, 438.
 American Military Governors, Years of, 61.
 American Red Cross, The, 391.
 American visitors and early settlers, 96.
 Annual art exhibit, 568.
 Annual audit of accounts, 548.
 Annual new industries luncheon, 564.
 An obscure beginning, 336.
 An obscure beginning, 338.
 Another ant war, 638.
 Another charter adopted by Alameda, 665.
 Appraisal of property, 548.
 Arci, Lieutenant, captured, 38.
 Arc lamps in 1887, 224.
 Arguello, Capt. Luis Antonio, 65.
 Argus, The Daily, 228.
 Armenian and Syrian Relief, 402.
 Armstrong, Captain, 25.
 Arrival in New York harbor, 475.
 Arrivals of 1849 to 1865, Names of, 72.
 "Arroyo Sanatorium," 619.
 Artist quoted on Bear Flag, 45.
 Assemblymen, to 1883, 182.
 At Belleau Wood, 469.
 At Camp Kearney, 479.
 At Camp Mills, 480.
 Athens Athletic Club dedicated, 523.
 Attempt to take part of Washington township, 175.

B

Badger's Park, 149.
 Baker, Joseph E., vii.
 Baley bonds sale, 373.
 Bancroft, H. H., 44.
 Bank clearings increased, 504.
 Banking record of 1918, 618.
 Banks of 1895, The, 226.
 Bartlett, William Chauncey, 203.
 Bear adopted as Great Seal, 44.
 Bear Flag army of all breeds, 53.
 Bennett issued proclamation, 60.
 Berkeley adopts city manager plan, 660.
 Berkeley Baptist Divinity School, 582.
 Berkeley—Berkeley Community Council, 399.
 Berkeley but a scattered settlement, 344.
 Berkeley church observes fiftieth anniversary, 643.
 Berkeley city elections, 659.
 Berkeley gymnasium, 152.
 Berkeley manufacturing, 153.

- Belgium Medal of Honor, 495.
 Berkeley men decorated, 490.
 Berkeley—National Defender's Club, 399.
 Berkeley of early days, 149.
 Berkeley population, 629.
 Berkeley Unit, U. S. Food Administration, 400.
 Between 11th and 12th Streets, 250.
 Big day arrives, The, 607.
 Blake & Moffit Block, The, 244.
 Bleak, James G., 44.
 Boot and shoe factories, 231.
 Board of Education created, 123.
 Board of Lady Managers, for deaf, dumb and blind, 152.
 Board of Supervisors, 539.
 Board ordered erection of courthouse, 171.
 Building operations in East Bay for 1927, 554.
 Building operations of ten years, 266.
 Building permits break record, 519.
 Building permits for 1917, 617.
 Building record for 1921, 628.
 Building record for 1923, 631.
 Building rented for courthouse, 171.
 Building summary, War period, 616.
 Business and Professional Women's Club, War Service Committee, 402.
 Business director, Oakland township, 190.
 Business directory, Alameda township, 193.
 Business directory, Eden Township, 194.
 Business directory, Brooklyn township, 196.
 Business directory, Murray township, 198.
 Business directory, Washington township, 200.
 Business directory, Old, 188.
 Business, Name, residence, when settled, 190-202.
 Business section in 1896, The, 237.
 Bret Harte Ode read, 152.
 Breweries, 231.
 Brick yards, 231.
 Bridges authorized, 119.
 Broadway Block, The, 242.
 Broadway, East Side, from 12th to 13th, 240.
 Broadway, West Side, from 13th to 14th, 238.
 Brooklyn annexed to Oakland, 122.
 Brooklyn churches, 148.
 Brooklyn manufactories, 148.
 Brooks, Fred Emerson, Verses by, 456.
 Budget, 547.
- C
- Cable lines replaced horse-cars, 226.
 California becomes a state, 59.
 California Com. for Relief in Belgium and France, 402.
 California Hosiery Co., 131.
 California Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, 152.
 "California Grizzlies" or 144th U. S. F. A., 483.
 California Military Academy, 123.
 "California Republic," 45.
 California Sheltering home, 124.
 Californians decorated by six countries, 431.
 Californians under de la Torre joined by party under Carillo, 52.
 "California 363d," 456.
 Captains (police) with service, 291.
 Capwell Company merges with Emporium, 576.
 Carpenters' strike, 1926, 569.
 Carpentier secures water-front, 99.
 Carpentier won mayoralty, 111.
 Carpentiers given exclusive ferry rights, 112.
 Carquinez Bridge dedicated, 582.
 Carson, Kit, 27.
 Castro, Don Manuel, 29.
 Castro forced men to "volunteer," 52.
 Castro gets Sloats proclamation, 57.
 Castro, Guillermo, 67, 69.
 Castro issues proclamations, 51.
 Castro, Juan José, 68.
 Castro rancho changed hands, 176.
 Casualties in Meuse-Argonne, 471.
 Centerville, 92.
 Central Bank Building, The, 252.
 Central Pacific depot, 86.
 Central Pacific enters Oakland, 177.
 Charter adopted at general election, 538.
 Charter adopted by Albany, 676.
 Charter becomes operative, 551.
 "Chief" adopted as title, 290.
 Chiefs of police, with service, 291.
 Children's Year Committee, 400.
 Churches in 1883, 125.
 Churches, lodges, societies, 124.
 Churches, societies and clubs, 231.
 City boundaries of 1891, 209.
 City charter of 1888, 203.
 City clerks, Oakland, 1854 to 1884, 132.
 City departments, Other, 276.
 City elections of Berkeley, 656.
 City Hall built, 122.
 City Hall burned, 1877, 120.
 City officials, Oakland, to 1884, 132.
 City of homes, A, 536.
 City of Oakland, officials, July 1, 1928, 654.
 City planning conference, 574.
 City schools of 1895, 216.
 Civic organizations, 226.
 Civilian Relief Committee organized, 394.
 Civil Service, 544.
 Civil Service reorganization, 275.
 Civil war period, The, 175.
 Clinton and San Antonio; then Brooklyn; then East Oakland, 145.
 Clock donated for City Hall tower, 122.
 Coal mines near Livermore, 87.
 Colbourn oyster fails, 637.

Collecting books, 389.
 College of Agriculture in war, 426.
 College of California incorporated, 340.
 College of California, The, 150.
 Collision when road was six days old, 177.
 Coming of Walter Blair, The, 530.
 Committee on plans for City Hall, 122.
 Community chest drive, 569.
 Community chest raises quota, 643.
 Community of ranches, A, 531.
 Contents, by chapters, ix.
 Contra Costa, The, 112; 228.
 Cornerstone for New Lowell Junior High School laid, 597.
 Cornerstone laid for old Agricultural College, 150.
 Cornerstone of Scottish Rite Temple laid, 586.
 Cory, C. L., on "Shipbuilding Committee," 364.
 Cosmopolitan Mutual Building and Loan Ass., 130.
 Cost of schooling, 575.
 Costs of school sites and buildings, 273.
 Council acts to secure cemetery, 113.
 Council offered prizes for plans, 122.
 County charter, The, 538.
 County charter proponents active, 537.
 County Council of Defense appointed, 362.
 County Division of State Council of Defense, 401.
 County elections since 1914, 318.
 County had enough doctors, 175.
 County Infirmary site, 177.
 County officers (other) of pioneer days, 183.
 County officers other than supervisors, 541.
 County's brave decorated, The, 494.
 County's early history, 163.
 County seat fights, 69.
 County's first military company, 175.
 County's Honor Roll, The, 497.
 County treasurer's office shows shortage, 174.
 County Women's Committee, Council of Defense, 401.
 Court clears way for war memorial, 585.
 Courthouse bonds defeated, 330.
 Court of Sessions meets, 168.
 Cowie, Thomas, 43, 48.
 "Cradle of Alameda County," 63.
 Croix de Guerre awards, 494.
 Cross streets between Washington and Broadway, 254.
 Crossed the flooded Escut, 474.

D

Daily mail (except Sunday) in 1858, 173.
 Daily Tribune, First issue of, 132.
 Dallas, A. J., replaces Jones, 26.
 Davis, Lieut. Wm. V., Jr., 613.
 Days of Fremont and "Bear Flag," The, 26.

Death of Captain Rand (police), 284.
 Death of President Wheeler, 354.
 Deaths, Camp and accidental, 500.
 Deaths from unknown causes, 501.
 Decoto, 94.
 Dedication, iv.
 Defenders' Recreation Club, 402.
 Destructive fires of early days, 306.
 Details scrutinized in 1,342 plants, 415.
 Died of diseases, 499.
 Died of wounds, 498.
 Directory—Oakland township, 190.
 Discuss intercity tunnels, 641.
 Distinguished prisoners, 39.
 Distinguished Service Cross awards, 494.
 District of Sonoma was large, 49.
 Division into wards, 211.
 Dole announces prizes, 602.
 Domingo, José, 65.
 Donates new dormitory for women, 353.
 Down to statehood, 21.
 Drives for funds, 367.
 Duell, Benjamin, 43.
 Duties of officers, 542.
 Dwight Way Park Nursery, 156.
 Dwyer Marble Works, 131.
 Dymont, Colin, Editor, 80.

E

Early boards of supervisors, 180.
 Early carriage makers of Oakland, 130.
 Early comers—names, by years, 1849-1865, 72.
 Early-day legislators, 182.
 Early days of Berkeley, 149.
 Early days—Peralta land grant, 529.
 Early days of police department, 279.
 Early elections, 146.
 Early explorers and settlers, 63.
 Early governors, 60.
 Early history of the Oakland library, 131.
 Early land grants, 62.
 Early lodges and churches of Eden township, 80.
 Early military organizations, 127.
 Early paving in Oakland, 142.
 Early petition, An, 69.
 Early private schools, 123.
 Early public improvements, 119.
 Early railroad history, 114.
 Early Regents of the University, 345.
 Early settlers of Alameda, 158.
 Early settlers of Washington township, 88.
 Early State Governors, Years of, 61.
 East Bay Water Co. deserved credit, 416.
 Eastern Star, The, 232.
 East Side of Broadway, 7th to 8th, 245.
 East Side of Broadway, 9th to 10th, 243.
 East Side of Broadway, 11th to 12th, 241.
 Eden township grants, 65.

Efforts to incorporate, 158.
 Eighth Division, The, 488.
 Elections at Hayward, 678.
 Elections in Alameda City, 662.
 Elections in Emeryville since incorporation, 681.
 Elections in Oakland since 1904, 647.
 Election of December, 1887, 203.
 Election of 1873 (Alameda), 160.
 Election of 1874 (Alameda), 160.
 Election of 1875 (Alameda), 160.
 Election of 1880 (Alameda), 161.
 Election of 1882 (Alameda), 161.
 Election of 1916, 321.
 Election of 1924, 330.
 Elections of 20 years in San Leandro, 672.
 Elections since Albany incorporated, 674.
 Elections to be held biennially, 213.
 Electric street car lines, 225.
 Elks, 232.
 Elliott, Mrs. W. B., 44.
 Emeryville elections since incorporation, 681.
 "Encinal railroad," The, 116.
 Enemy aliens compelled to register, 366.
 Enquirer, The, 228.
 Esturay Subway progress, 558.
 Estudillo estate donates courthouse site, 171.
 Estudillo, José Joaquin, 69.
 Events of February (1925), 509.
 Events of 1925, 507.
 Everts and Benitz Blocks, The, 242.
 Exemption boards, county, cities, 459.
 Exemption officers, by divisions, 460.
 Explorations, Early, 21.

F

Facts about Charter of 1895, 214.
 Facts about early San Leandro, 80.
 Facts about Murray township, 84.
 Fallon recruits 22 men, 56.
 Federal census of 1920, 621.
 Ferry "Peralta" meets with strange accident, 639.
 Fiendishness outdoes that of Indians, 49.
 Fifteen freeholders chosen, 203.
 54,000 school children, 636.
 Fifty-ninth birthday, 354.
 Final reunion at St. Mary's College, 640.
 Fined for bull-fighting, 173.
 Fire and police departments, 279.
 Fire companies of 1883, 312.
 Fire department in 1872, 305.
 Fire department in 1879, 309.
 Fire department, 1905-1915, 313.
 Fire department organized, 1876, 160.
 Fire limits of 1890, 311.
 First American emigrants, 64.
 First American settler, 64.
 First annual fair in county, 174.
 First Baptist Church, Brooklyn, 143.

First county supervisors, 171.
 First directors for cemetery, 113.
 First election, 166.
 First ferry railroad, 1863, 111.
 First Field Artillery, C. N. G., 478.
 First high schools accredited, 353.
 First issue of *Oakland Daily Tribune*, 132.
 First legal execution for murder, 175.
 First local option fight, 179.
 First National Bank of Oakland, 128.
 First newspaper, 80.
 First newspaper, Oakland, 112.
 First Presbyterian Church celebrates 73d anniversary, 514.
 First public schools, 122.
 First railway, The, 534.
 First school, The, 102, 533.
 First sewers laid, 1866, 120.
 First spot settled by Spaniards, 22.
 First "squatters" in California, 24.
 First trial trip over Alameda Road, 117.
 First white settlement in Brooklyn township, 65.
 Fitch, Capt. H. D., 48.
 Flags sent to Sutter's Fort and to Bodega, 59.
 Flight of the Age, The, 602.
 Floating the Victory Loan, 371.
 Flyers select Oakland field, 606.
 Folger, James A., 204.
 Food conservation, 395.
 Ford, Henry L., 43; 45.
 Ford squad captured four, 54.
 Ford, with 14 men, attacks gang of 85, 54.
 "Foreigners," 64.
 Fortieth Division, The, 486.
 "Four Minute" speakers, 364.
 Fourteenth Street wharf completed, 596.
 Fourth annual convention Women's Clubs, 518.
 Free reading room established, 161.
 Fremont force joined by Redding and trappers, 52.
 Fremont gets summons, 28.
 Fremont, John C., 27.
 "Fremont Oak," The, 27.
 Fremont party of Americans, French, English, Swiss, Poles, etc., 53.
 Fremont replies to Pacheco, 28.
 Fremont starts work on fort, 29.
 Fremont visited by settlers, 32.
 From 9th to 10th, Washington St., 249.
 From 12th to 13th, Washington St., 250.
 Fruitvale man decorated, 491.
 Further growth (fire dep't), 1915-1928, 316.

G

Garments sent overseas, 394.
 General election of 1914, 319.
 General election of 1920, 325.

General election of 1922, 328.
 General power of supervisors, 539.
 General Vallejo's ideas, 35.
 Giannini, A. P., Makes large gift, 357.
 Gibbons, E., 108.
 Gibson sent to find messengers, 48.
 Girl's War Service Department, 385.
 Glasscock, John R., 205.
 Goat Island project abandoned, 118.
 Goddard, Lieut. Norman A., 613.
 Goebel arrives first, 610.
 Goebel, Arthur C., 613.
 Golden Eagle Block, The, 259.
 Gomez, Don José Joaquin, 28.
 Gordon, William, 38.
 Governors—Spanish, Mexican, Military and Early State, 60.
 G. A. R., 232.
 Griffin, Bennett H., 613.
 Grigsby, Capt. John, 38.
 Grizzlies demobilized, 486.
 Grizzlies landed at Liverpool Aug. 28, 484.
 Grizzlies marched across Northern France, 485.
 Ground broken for boy scout amphitheatre, 515.
 Ground broken for new Canwell store, 638.
 Growth of public schools, 272.
 Growth of University under Wheeler, 356.
 Guinn, J. M., vii.
 Gunpowder supply short, 48.

H

Halley, William, vii.
 Harbor bonds carry, 525.
 Hayward city elections, 678.
 Harbor development, 265.
 Harbor engineers make report, 510.
 Harbor improvements, 220.
 Hauled down Bear Flag, raised Stars and Stripes, 59.
 Hawkins, Lieut. Kenneth C., 613.
 Hawks Peak, 29.
 Hayward, 400.
 Hayward District War Work Council, 400.
 Hayward men decorated, 491.
 Haywards Weekly Journal, 80.
 Headquarters troop and detachment, 476.
 Hegenberger, A. J., 614.
 Higera, Fulgencio, 68.
 Higuera, José, 65.
 Hittell, John S., 44.
 Holy Redeemer College dedicated, 570.
 Home for Aged Women, 124.
 Home Guard (89th Co. Calif. Mil. Reserve), 402.
 Home Journal, Brooklyn, 148.
 Honor Roll of the County, 497.
 Horse cars for Brooklyn, 149.
 Hordes of Yankee immigrants, 64.

Hospitality for soldiers and sailors, 376.
 House-to-house canvass disclosed need, 388.

I

Ide, William B., 45.
 Ide's proclamation, 49.
 Important war-time discovery, 429.
 Improvements at Neptune Beach, 512.
 Incorporators of "Encinal R. R.", 116.
 Incumbents in Livermore won big victories, April, 1928, 684.
 Independant, Oakland newspaper, 148.
 Industrial growth continues in 1924, 634.
 Industrial growth following war, 616.
 Industrial growth of 1920, 622.
 In Eden township, 78.
 Influenza epidemic, 388.
 In the days before the ferries, 110.
 Introduction, v.
 Irving, Maj. Livingston, 612.
 Italian restaurant, store, saloon, 86.
 Italian War Cross, 495.
 Item, The, 228.

J

Jones Ap Catesby, 25.
 Jones' costly error, 26.
 Judson Manufacturing Co., 130.
 Judge Harris on anti-Americans, 366.
 Judges of police courts, 656.
 July's building permits (1925), 519.
 Junior Red Cross, 402.

K

"Keep our children in the school," 384.
 Kellersberger surveyed portion of town, 110.
 Kelly Marble Works, Oakland, 131.
 Killed in action, List of, 497.
 Kit Carson, 27.
 Knight, William, 37.
 Knives thrown at naked men, 48.
 Knowles & Co.'s Granite and Marble Works, 131.
 Knight's Landing, 32.
 Kohlmoos hotel opened, 161.

L

Labor, 547.
 Labor problem was acute, 408.
 Ladies' Relief Society organized, 124.
 Lake Merritt (Peralta), 271.
 Lancey, Thomas C., on The Bear Flag, 42.
 Land values, 219.
 Lanz Brothers Soap Works, 130.
 Large farms, 189.
 Large land owners of 1876, 188.
 Largest taxpayers of 1859, 174.
 Larkin, Thomas O., 28.

Last pipe laid for new water line, 642.
 Laying of sewers started, 161.
 Legal advisory boards—World war, 461.
 Legion of Honor awards, 495.
 Leimert Building, The, 256.
 Liberty Loan Committee, 403.
 Liberty Loan drives, 386.
 Library and reading rooms, The, 230.
 Library, Early history of the Oakland, 131.
 Lighting system, Oaklands, 224.
 Lindbergh, Col. Chas. A., 615.
 Livermore gave winners big vote, 684.
 Livermore, Robert, 64.
 Livermore the second settler, 82.
 Location of Mills College, 147.
 Lodges, churches, societies, 124.
 Lodges in Brooklyn, 147.
 Lodges of Berkeley, Pioneer, 153.
 Lodges of Livermore, 87.
 Lone Eagle visits Oakland, 615.
 Long search for missing flyers, 610.
 Long strides toward metropolitan destiny, 502.
 Losses to university in 1919, 433.
 "Loyalty Week," 378.
 LeConte, former president, dies, 350.

M

Macadam paving of the '60s, 144.
 Macadamized Broadway voted, 120.
 Maccabees, 232.
 Macdonough Theatre, The, 237.
 Magazine writer, draft dodger, 366.
 Maitland and Smith flights, The, 614.
 Maitland, Lieut. Lester J., 614.
 Major Irving enters race, 603.
 Malloska, Wm., 612.
 Manufacturing, 230.
 Manufacturing statistics announced, 628.
 Many changes in Oakland's official family, 589.
 Many gifts to university, 348.
 Many new industries came, 505.
 Marier, Amédée, 100.
 Markham, Edwin, addressed pupils, 578.
 Martin Jensen and his difficulties, 605.
 Masonic lodges, 232.
 Mayors of Oakland, 1854 to 1884, 132.
 Medical examiners—World war, 461.
 Meetings with U-boats, 480.
 Men called, inducted, accepted, rejected, 462.
 Men of county decorated for bravery, 494.
 Merchants' Exchange elects officers, 517.
 Merchants' Exchange on second floor, 253.
 Merritt, Captain Ezekiel, 38.
 Messenger sent to Capt. Montgomery, 47.
 Messengers never came back, 48.
 Metropolitan growth of 1925, 502.
 Mexican claims horses of Fremont party, 28.
 Mexican governors, Years of, 60.
 Mexican grants in Murray township, 66.

Military organizations, Early, 127.
 Military participation, 443.
 Mills' Seminary, 147.
 Mills, Various, 231.
 Miscellaneous (charter provisions), 550.
 Miss Doran tries again, 609.
 Mission Dolores de San Francisco founded, 22.
 Mission had many cattle, sheep, horses, 24.
 Mobilization of National Guard, 445.
 Montgomery, Captain, 47.
 Moody, Volney Delos, 206.
 More public buildings started and completed, 511.
 Mountain View Cemetery, 113.
 Municipal elections of Piedmont, 668.
 Municipal functions, 548.
 Murray township settlements, 82.

N

Name and rights of county, 538.
 Name, business, residence, 190-202.
 Names of arrivals, 1849-1865 by years, 72.
 Names of county's men winning World war decorations, 494.
 Names of locomotives, 118.
 National Guards, Records for 1926, 565.
 National League for Woman's Service, 403.
 Need of Americanization, 385.
 Newark—Dunbarton, 94.
 New baby hospital dedicated, 642.
 New charter (Oakland), 289.
 New construction (buildings), 267.
 New County Charter, The, 537.
 New ferry boats built, 119.
 New Ladies' Relief Home for Aged dedicated, 644.
 New lighting system installed, 557.
 New school buildings dedicated, 570.
 New school for Berkeley, 524.
 New University Epworth Methodist Church South, 515.
 News events of 1925, 507.
 News events of 1927, 561.
 Newspapers, Early, 82.
 Newspapers of the day (1895), 228.
 New temporary courthouse ready in 1855, 171.
 New \$30,000 courthouse ready in 1856, 172.
 Niles, 94.
 Niles Woman's Club, 401.
 1928—The present year, 636.
 1927, The year, 554.
 1923 building record, 631.
 91st left Camp Lewis for overseas, 466.
 Ninety-first in hot action, 473.
 Non-War Construction Committee, 401.
 Notaries public of pioneer days, 185.
 Not a pageant—just duty, 436.
 Noriega, José, 48-68.

O

Oakland Bank of Savings, 128.
 Oakland becomes a city, 111.
 Oakland Boiler Works, 130.
 Oakland Brewery, The, 131.
 Oakland Carriage Factory, The, 130.
 Oakland Chapter, Red Cross, 391-403.
 Oakland City Flour Mills, 131.
 Oakland city improvements in the '60s, 120.
 Oakland city officials, 1854 to 1884, 132.
 Oakland Daily Times, 132.
 Oakland elections since 1904, 647.
 Oakland Fire Department, 301.
 Oakland from 1905 to 1915, 261.
 Oakland founded, 97.
 Oakland Gas Light Co., 130.
 Oakland in the nineties, 215.
 Oakland Iron Works, 130.
 Oakland Library Association, 131.
 Oakland lodges, 125.
 Oakland made bid for state capitol, 173.
 Oakland Masonic Temple, 124.
 Oakland men decorated, 492.
 Oakland pioneers has many old residents, 516.
 Oakland Planing Mills, 131.
 Oakland Police and Fire Departments, 279.
 Oakland population, 629.
 Oakland's population growth, 216.
 Oakland Press, The, 132.
 Oakland secures county seat, 178.
 Oakland Trotting Park, 156.
 Oakland welcomes the 159th, 452.
 Oakland's assessed valuation, 1927-28, 556.
 Oakland's first newspaper, 112.
 Oakland's first public schools, 122.
 "Oakland's Own" marched on rose-strewn pathway, 454.
 Odd Fellows, 232.
 Officials elected (Oakland) since 1904, 647.
 Officers and elections, 213.
 Officers community chest drive, 515.
 Officers who returned with 159th, 456.
 "Oh thou memorial vessel!", 467.
 Old county business directory, An, 188.
 Olney, Warren, 208.
 144th U. S. Field Artillery, 483.
 143d Field Artillery, U. S. A., 478.
 159th demobilized at the Presidio, May 1, 1919, 456.
 159th from Camp Kearney to France, 447.
 On the West Side (Broadway, 8th to 9th), 246.
 On the West Side (7th to 8th), 247.
 Operation of selective service act, 462.
 Organization of permanent fire department, 1869, 303.
 Organization of mounted riflemen, 59.
 Organizations of 91st demobilized, 476.
 Other early arrivals, 72.

Other industries, 415.
 Our Dead—verse, 501.

P

Pacheco, Thomas, 69.
 Pacheco, José Dolores, 67.
 Pacific Iron & Nail Co., 130.
 Pacifists and conscientious objectors, 365.
 Padilla gang capture Todd and another man, 53.
 Paints and oils makers, 231.
 Parent-Teacher Congress, 577.
 Parks and boulevards, 268.
 Park sites secured between 1905 and 1915, 270.
 Pastors of the early '90s, 234.
 Patriotic rallies, 378.
 Peralta, Antonio Maria, 69.
 Peralta granted princely estate, 95.
 Peralta land grant, 529.
 Peralta, Luis Maria, 65.
 Peralta, Vicente, 48.
 Peralta, Ygnacio, 69.
 Peraltas, Domingo and Vicente, 67.
 Permission to build station, 118.
 Petition on county seat in 1835, 70.
 Phoebe, A. Hearst Scholarships, The, 352.
 Physically fit congregate, 463.
 Pico, Andres, 68.
 Pico's address, 33.
 Piedmont, 529.
 Piedmont adopts new charter, 670.
 Piedmont Center Community House, 514.
 Piedmont elections, 668.
 Pierce, Charles D., 209.
 Pierce brings news of Castro, 52.
 Piles arrive and create hurrah, 114.
 Pioneer boats, 146.
 Pioneer breweries, 80.
 Pioneer business concerns, 128.
 Pioneer churches and lodges, Berkeley, 152.
 Pioneer churches, lodges and business firms, 162.
 Pioneer days of Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda, 95.
 Pioneer manufactories, Alameda, 162.
 Pioneer parks of Oakland, 270.
 Pioneer settlers, 62.
 Pioneers die, 590.
 Pioneers of the time, 167.
 Pirouette, first ferry, 146.
 Pleasanton, 87-401.
 Pleasure resort, A, 532.
 Pledges and amounts—Community chest fund, 570.
 Plans announced for Latham Square building, 518.
 Plants scrutinized, 415.
 Playgrounds, 272.
 Playter Block, The, 256.

Police and fire departments, 279.
 Police department in the late '70s, 285.
 Police department in 1880, 287.
 Police personnel in 1886, 288.
 Police force in 1890, The, 289
 Police force and politics, 290.
 Police department from 1905 to 1915, 291.
 Police department roster, May 1, 1916, 296.
 Police department in 1928, 298.
 "Politics" and the police force, 290.
 Political changes, 562.
 Polk promulgated treaty July 4, 60.
 Population—1900—1910—1920, 622.
 Port Commission named, 579.
 Port improvements, 645.
 Post office established at Washington Corner, 177.
 Postmasters of county, 1870 and 1875, 186.
 Powell, Howell A., 207.
 Primary contest of 1922, 327.
 Primary election of 1914, 318.
 Primary election of 1918, 322.
 Primary election of 1920, 324.
 Primary election results of 1926, 332.
 Principal news events of 1925, 507.
 Pringle, E. J., 208.
 Private schools, 123.
 Preachers of the early '90s, 234.
 Preparedness, 359.
 Present Berkeley officials and boards, 661.
 Present officials of Alameda, 667.
 President speaks at Oakland, 436.
 Progress of city (Oakland) to 1871, 144.
 Progress on water supply, 558.
 Proclamation by Captain Ide, 49.
 Public Museum established, 274.
 Public parks, Lake Merritt, 220.
 Public property of Oakland, Value of, 586.

R

Railroads and street car systems, 225.
 Railroads merge, 1867, 118.
 Raise fund to dredge bar, 113.
 Rebekahs, 232.
 Recall, 549.
 Recall petition fails, 515.
 Recent city elections, 647.
 Record for third, fourth and fifth loans, 372.
 Recovery of the water-front, 263.
 Red Cross Home Service, 402.
 Red Cross medals awarded, 494.
 Regents of university, Early, 345.
 Regiment at Camp Mills, I. L., 448.
 Reid, Wm. T., becomes president, 348.
 Relic of old days torn down, 511.
 Repairs, alterations (buildings), 267.
 Republican County Central Committee, 333.
 Results of general election of 1918, 324.
 Results of 1926 general election, 334.

Resume of early explorations, 21.
 Reuter's Dye Works, 131.
 Revere, Lieutenant, 43.
 Rice, Grantland, 501.
 Richardson, Capt. W. A., 64.
 Rinehardt, Dr. A. H., introduces President, 436.
 Road matters considered, 169.
 Roads and highways, 543.
 Robert Livermore first Anglo-Saxon, 71.
 Rockridge Clubhouse dedicated, 516.
 Russians settle in California, 24.

S

Salt manufacture begun, 82.
 Samm's Mills, Oakland, 131.
 San Francisco, Alameda and Stockton R. R. Co., 117.
 San Gabriel Mission, 64.
 San Jose Mission established, 22.
 San Leandro a stage station, 80.
 San Leandro elections of past twenty years, 672.
 San Leandro man decorated, 494.
 San Leandro's cherry festival, 518.
 San Lorenzo, 403.
 San Pablo Avenue, 258; a thoroughfare, 122.
 Sawyer, Frederick A., 109.
 Schlueter, Paul H., 613.
 School buildings of early Oakland, 123.
 School enrollment, Oakland, 1927, 560.
 School for Radio Electricians, 422.
 School of Military Aeronautics, 421.
 Schools, Cost of sites and buildings, 273.
 Schools, with rooms, students, cost, 218.
 Schuster, Ad., Verse, 475.
 Schwab, Chas. M., came to coast, 411.
 Schwab, Mrs., christens *Defiance*, 412.
 Scott, Gordon, 613.
 Scott, William, 38.
 Semple, Dr. Robert, 38.
 Severe earthquake, 1868, 176.
 Shattuck, F. K., 100.
 Shell Mound Park, 156.
 Shipbuilding, 404.
 Ships launched—name, date, type, etc., 625.
 "Silk Farm," The, 536.
 Six American military governors between 1846-1849, 59.
 Sixty new industrial plants in 1919, 620.
 Sloat, Com. John Drake, 26.
 Sloat's proclamation, 56.
 Smith, Jedediah, 64.
 Societies, lodges, churches, 124.
 Society of California Pioneers, 46.
 Something about the flyers, 612.
 Sonoma captured, 38.
 Sonoma Democrat's true story of the Bear Flag, 43.
 Sonoma garrison selects officers, 46.

Soto, Barbara, 69.
 Southern Pacific Bulletin, 114.
 South side of 14th St., Broadway to Washington, 254.
 Spanish and Mexican land grants, 65.
 Spanish authority overthrown, 25.
 Spanish governors, Years of, 60.
 "Spirit of St. Louis" comes, 615.
 Squatters invade plain, 79.
 State Council of Defense, 364.
 State senators, 1853-1883, 182.
 Statistics, 1859, valuations, taxes, 174.
 Steamboat *Oakland* built, 1858, 173.
 Street and sewer improvements, 267.
 Street car lines, 225.
 Stringham appointed on Utility Board, 644.
 Storm, Peter, 45.
 Story of second Red Cross drive, 370.
 Strobe, Charles B., 67.
 Students' Army Training Corps, 421.
 Summary of accomplishments, 262.
 Summary of airport activities, 557.
 Summary of land claims and grants, 67.
 Summary of year's activities, 506.
 Sunol, Antonio, 68, 88.
 Supervisors, Early boards of, 180.
 Swan and Whitthorne buy store, 637.
 Swift, Granville P., 45.

T

Table of land claims, 67.
 Tanneries, 231.
 Taxes levied in 1861, 175.
 Tax levies fixed, 594.
 Tax rate fixed, 523.
 "Temescal," 65.
 Ten bond issues fail in Berkeley, 657.
 Ten years under Mayor Mott, 261.
 Textile manufacturers, 231.
 "The Buffalo Exchange," 256.
 The department under Mayor Spaulding, 282.
 The folks at home, 359.
 "The Goose-Step Four," 475.
 "The July Riots" (1877), 283.
 "The Oak," 256.
 "The Office," 256.
 The year 1927, 554.
 Thibault, T. J., 108.
 Thirty-seven new ships launched in year, 624.
 Those killed in action, 497.
 Three bond issues fail, 667.
 Three entries crash before race, 606.
 Three-fingered Jack, 48.
 348th Machine Gun Battalion, 476.
 316th Ammunition Trains, 476.
 316th Engineers, 476.
 316th Supply Trains, 476.
 316th T. H. & M. P., 476.
 363d Infantry, 476.
 Times, The, 228.

Todd and companion abandoned by cut-throats, 55.
 Todd, William L., 38, 45.
 Town of Niles, 401.
 Township officers, 541.
 Traffic Committee's recommendations, 590.
 Transcript, The, 132, 228.
 Transportation (war period), 417.
 Treaty with Mexico, 1848, 59.
 Tribune, The, 228; extends its holdings, 579; moves to new home, 618.
 Twelfth U. S. Infantry, 487.
 Twelve nations represented in Fremont's troops, 53.
 Two crash on takeoff, 608.
 Two murderers accounted for, 49.

U

Union National Bank, 128.
 Union Savings Bank of Oakland, 128.
 U. S. Food Administration, 403.
 U. S. S. Portsmouth, 47.
 United War Work Campaign, 403.
 United War Work Campaign Victory Boys and Girls, 402.
 University ambulance sections to France, 432.
 University and Berkeley history interwoven, 150.
 University expanded under President Gilman, 346.
 University football team finally beaten, 526.
 University of California created, 342.
 University of California, Facts about, 150.
 University of California, The, 336, 418.
 University, The, and other educational institutions, 219.

V

Validity of bond issue upheld, 514
 Vallejo, Don Mariano Guadalupe, 35.
 Vallejo, José de Jesus, 68.
 Veterans' hospital, New, 512.
 Vidette, The, Brooklyn, 149.
 Visit of President Wilson, 435.
 Voters reject city-county proposals, 326.

W

War Board of Pleasanton, 401.
 War Camp Community Service, 403.
 War declared by U. S. against Mexico, 56.
 War Donations Committee, 401.
 War work and allied organizations, 399.
 War work council, 400.
 Wards, boundaries described, 211.
 Wards, Oakland, 211.
 Washington Brewery, The, 131.
 Washington Square named, 119.
 Washington Street, 248.

- Washington Street between 8th and 9th, 248.
 Washington Street, 10th to 11th, 249.
 Washington Street, 13th to 14th, 252.
 Washington township, 403.
 Washington township, Facts about, 90.
 Water bonds carry, 598.
 Water-front to Carpentier, 99.
 Water supply of 1895, 222.
 Weber taken prisoner, 58.
 Welcome to Pacific Fleet, 434.
 Welcome to the 143d Field Artillery, 482.
 West Oakland Mutual Loan Ass'n, 130.
 West Side of Broadway, 12th to 13th, 240.
 Western Pacific R. R. work begun, 176.
 Western Shore Gazetteer, 43.
 "We Want to go Home!", 474.
 Whale boats between Oakland and 'Frisco, 110.
 Wheeler, Dr. Benjamin Ide, called to head Committee on Resources, 363.
 When Congress decided upon war, 406.
 Where some Oakland Pioneers lived, 137.
 Whitney case reappears, 584.
 "Wild West" Division, The, 457.
 William Hayward arrives in 1851, 78.
 Williamson's Flour Mill, 131.
 Wilson, President, visits county, 435.
 Windmill makers, 231.
 Winter, William, 44.
 Woman's Committee, Council of Defense, 403.
 Woman's Liberty Loan Committee, 403.
 Women's Christian Association started, 124.
 Women's Committee, 382.
 Women's Committee, Council of Defense, 400.
 Women's Committee of the Defense Councils, 374.
 Women's organizations, 390.
 Womens Protective League, 365.
 Wonderful changes in 35 years, 215.
 Wonderful transformation, A, 62.
 Wood, M. W., vii.
 Work of women, 380.
 Workers on Bear Flag, 45.
 World war memorials, 442.
 World war—men called, inducted, accepted, rejected, 462.

Y

- Year 1921, The, 626.
 Year 1922, The, 630.
 "Y" drives, 375.
 Y. M. C. A., 232.
 Y. W. C. A., 232.
 "Zig-zagged all over the Atlantic," 448.

Main Note
 1
 2



